

94. IN 8/16: K84/4/U.2
95-2
95th Congress }
2d Session }

COMMITTEE PRINT

INVESTIGATION OF KOREAN-AMERICAN RELATIONS

APPENDIXES

TO THE

REPORT

OF THE

SUBCOMMITTEE ON INTERNATIONAL
ORGANIZATIONS

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON
INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS
U.S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

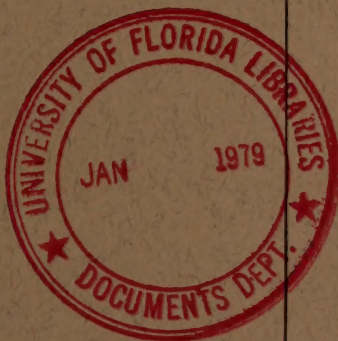
VOLUME II

Supporting Documents



OCTOBER 31, 1978

Printed for the use of the
Committee on International Relations





**INVESTIGATION OF
KOREAN-AMERICAN RELATIONS**

APPENDIXES

**TO THE
REPORT
OF THE
SUBCOMMITTEE ON INTERNATIONAL
ORGANIZATIONS
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON
INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS
U.S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES**

**VOLUME II
Supporting Documents**



OCTOBER 31, 1978

**Printed for the use of the
Committee on International Relations**

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

35-283 O

WASHINGTON : 1978

COMMITTEE ON INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

CLEMENT J. ZABLOCKI, Wisconsin, *Chairman*

L. H. FOUNTAIN, North Carolina
DANTE B. FASCELL, Florida
CHARLES C. DIGGS, Jr., Michigan
ROBERT N. C. NIX, Pennsylvania
DONALD M. FRASER, Minnesota
BENJAMIN S. ROSENTHAL, New York
LEE H. HAMILTON, Indiana
LESTER L. WOLFF, New York
JONATHAN B. BINGHAM, New York
GUS YATRON, Pennsylvania
MICHAEL HARRINGTON, Massachusetts
LEO J. RYAN, California
CARDISS COLLINS, Illinois
STEPHEN J. SOLARZ, New York
HELEN S. MEYNER, New Jersey
DON BONKER, Washington
GERRY E. STUDDS, Massachusetts
ANDY IRELAND, Florida
DONALD J. PEASE, Ohio
ANTHONY C. BEILENSON, California
WYCHE FOWLER, Jr., Georgia
E (KIKI) DE LA GARZA, Texas
GEORGE E. DANIELSON, California
JOHN J. CAVANAUGH, Nebraska

WILLIAM S. BROOMFIELD, Michigan
EDWARD J. DERWINSKI, Illinois
PAUL FINDLEY, Illinois
JOHN H. BUCHANAN, Jr., Alabama
J. HERBERT BURKE, Florida
CHARLES W. WHALEN, Jr., Ohio
LARRY WINN, Jr., Kansas
BENJAMIN A. GILMAN, New York
TENNYSON GUYER, Ohio
ROBERT J. LAGOMARSINO, California
WILLIAM F. GOODLING, Pennsylvania
SHIRLEY N. PETTIS, California

JOHN J. BRADY, Jr., *Chief of Staff*

INVESTIGATION OF KOREAN-AMERICAN RELATIONS BY THE SUBCOMMITTEE ON INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

DONALD M. FRASER, Minnesota, *Chairman*

MICHAEL HARRINGTON, Massachusetts
BENJAMIN S. ROSENTHAL, New York
LEE H. HAMILTON, Indiana
LEO J. RYAN, California

EDWARD J. DERWINSKI, Illinois
WILLIAM F. GOODLING, Pennsylvania

ROBERT B. BOETTCHER, *Subcommittee Staff Director*
MICHAEL J. HERSHMAN, *Deputy Staff Director*
LAWRENCE B. SULC, *Minority Staff Consultant*
HOWARD T. ANDERSON, *Investigator*
EDWARD J. BAKER III, *Investigator*
STEVEN M. BLUSH, *Investigator*
GORDON L. FREEDMAN, Jr., *Investigator*
EDWIN H. GRAGERT, *Investigator*
KATHLEEN KADANE, *Investigator*
MARTIN J. LEWIN, *Investigator*
ROBERT W. MUELLER, *Minority Staff Consultant*
FRED J. RAYANO, *Investigator*
WILLIAM J. GARVELINK, *Research Coordinator*
BEVERLEY C. LUMPKIN, *Investigator and Administrative Officer*
RUTH L. GOOD, *Research Analyst*
DAVID P. HAUCK, *Research Analyst*
SUSAN G. SLOTNICK, *Research Analyst*
SHARON M. WILLCOX, *Research Assistant*
CAROL J. CAVANEY, *Staff Assistant*
SHEA HARRIS, *Staff Assistant*

CONTENTS

Volume II

APPENDIX C.—SUPPORTING DOCUMENTS—Continued		Page
V. Educational, informational, and cultural activities-----		925
A. Western Michigan University-----		925
171. Letter to the editor of the New York Times from Prof. Andrew C. Nahm, Western Michigan University, dated November 20, 1972-----		925
172. Letter from Prof. Andrew C. Nahm to Hon. Kim Dong-Jo, Ambassador to the United States from the Republic of Korea, dated October 10, 1973-----		928
173. Memorandum from John T. Bernhard, presi- dent, Western Michigan University, to the board of trustees, dated February 17, 1975.		930
174. Letter from Prof. Andrew C. Nahm to John T. Bernhard, president, Western Michigan University, dated August 31, 1977-----		936
B. Harvard University-----		938
175. Letter from James C. Thompson, Harvard University, Nieman Foundation for Journalism, to Lee Chi-Ung, chairman, The Sung-kok Foundation for Journalism, dated August 9, 1974-----		938
176. Memorandum to the files from T. J. Coolidge, Jr., dated October 8, 1974-----		940
177. Minutes of the meeting of the Harvard Council on East Asian Studies, dated October 31, 1974-----		942
178. Letter from Prof. John K. Fairbank, Harvard University, to Hon. Yang Yoonsae, Economic Minister, Embassy of the Re- public of Korea, dated February 26, 1975-----		943
179. Letter from T. J. Coolidge, Jr., to Prof. John K. Fairbank, Harvard University, dated April 11, 1975-----		944
180. Letter from Prof. John K. Fairbank, Harvard University, to T. J. Coolidge, Jr., dated April 22, 1975-----		947
181. Letter from Michael F. Brewer, assistant vice president, Harvard University, and Mitchell Rogovin, counsel for T. J. Coolidge, Jr., to Hon. Donald M. Fraser, dated October 12, 1978-----		951
C. Columbia University-----		954
182. Letter from Hwang San-Duk, Minister of Education, Republic of Korea, to Dr. William Theodore deBary, vice president, Columbia University, dated July 30, 1977--		954
183. Letter from Dr. William Theodore deBary, vice president, Columbia University, to Hwang San-Duk, Minister of Education, Republic of Korea, dated August 8, 1977--		956
184. Letter from Hwang San-Duk, Minister of Education, Republic of Korea, to Dr. William Theodore deBary, vice president, Columbia University, dated August 18, 1977-----		958

IV

APPENDIX C.—SUPPORTING DOCUMENTS—Continued

V. Educational, informational, and cultural activities—Continued

C. Columbia University—Continued

185. Cable from Dr. William Theodore deBary, vice president, Columbia University, to Dr. Byong-ik Koh, Seoul National University, dated August 22, 1977-----	Page 959
186. Letter from Prof. Gari Ledyard, Columbia University, to Dr. Byong-ik Koh, Seoul National University, dated December 10, 1977-----	960
187. Enclosure to Ledyard's letter of December 10, 1977: Summary of suggested changes in the proposed revised draft of the SNU-Columbia program, dated December 9, 1977-----	963
188. Letter from Dr. Byong-ik Koh, Seoul National University, to Prof. Gari Ledyard, Columbia University, dated January 27, 1978-----	964
189. Letter from Prof. Gari Ledyard, Columbia University, to Dr. Byong-ik Koh, Seoul National University, dated February 21, 1978-----	966

D. University of Washington-----

190. Letter from Dr. Robert Garfias, vice provost for faculty development, University of Washington, to Dr. Kim Kyung-Won, Blue House, Seoul, Korea, dated May 5, 1977----	969
191. Letter from Dr. Robert Garfias, vice provost for faculty development, University of Washington, to the Consul General, Korean Consulate, San Francisco, dated May 5, 1977-----	971
192. Letter with attachment from P. J. Koh, secretary general, Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation, to Dr. Robert Garfias, vice provost for faculty development, University of Washington, dated September 6, 1977----	972
E. Research Institute on Korean Affairs (RIKA)-----	977
193. List of contributors to the Research Institute on Korean Affairs-----	977
194. Letter from Prof. Gari Ledyard, Columbia University, to Suh Myun Choe, dated June 19, 1975-----	987

F. Korean media in the United States-----

195. Letter from the Ministry of Culture and Information, to Sang-man Kim, chairman, Dong-A Ilbo Co., dated November 21, 1975-----	989
196. Letter from Chae-on Ko, Dong-A Ilbo Co., to Nam Kim, branch office at Los Angeles, dated December 1, 1975-----	990
197. Letter from Chae-on Ko to Nam Kim, dated January 13, 1976-----	991
198. Letter from Chae-on Ko, Dong-A Ilbo Co., to Nam Kim, branch office at Los Angeles, dated January 13, 1976-----	992

G. United States Information Agency-----

199. Letter from Daniel E. Moore, Public Affairs Officer, to Daniel P. Oleksiw, Assistant Director, East Asia and Pacific, dated January 27, 1970-----	994
200. Memorandum from Brian C. Dowling to Paul D. Mason, dated February 26, 1970----	995
201. Memorandum from Brian C. Dowling to Paul D. Mason, dated March 19, 1970-----	998
202. Cable from the U.S. Embassy, Seoul, to USIA, Washington, dated April 28, 1970-----	1000

APPENDIX C.—SUPPORTING DOCUMENTS—Continued

V. Educational, informational, and cultural activities—Continued

G. United States Information Agency—Continued

203. Letter from Frank Shakespeare, Director, USIA, to Dr. Jai Hyon Lee, Director, Korean Information Office, Embassy of the Republic of Korea, dated June 9, 1970-----	Page 1005
204. Memorandum from Paul J. McNichol, Assistant Director (Security), to J. Edgar Hoover, Director, FBI, dated November 3, 1970-----	1007
205. Letter from Hon. Donald M. Fraser to James Keogh, Director, USIA, dated October 23, 1974 and from James Keogh to Hon. Donald M. Fraser, dated November 21, 1974-----	1009
206. Letter from Michael A. Glass, General Counsel, ICA, to Robert Boettcher, dated October 27, 1978-----	1010

H. The Moon Organization-----

207. "History of Unification Church," Master Speaks, dated December 27, 1971-----	1013
208. "History of Unification Church (continued)," Master Speaks, dated December 28, 1971-----	1013
209. "History of Unification Church (continued)," Master Speaks, dated December 29, 1971-----	1023
210. "Tradition Centered on God" (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated January 2, 1972-----	1027
211. "Our Future Path of Advancement" (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated January 30, 1973-----	1040
212. "Significance of the Training Session" (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated May 17, 1973-----	1045
213. "Instructions to IOWC Commanders and Team Leaders" (translated by Bo Hi Pak), Master Speaks, dated January 31, 1974-----	1054
214. "Indemnity and Unification," Master Speaks, dated February 14, 1974-----	1066
215. "Parents Day, 1974" (translated by Bo Hi Pak), Master Speaks, dated March 24, 1974-----	1075
216. "Portland Director's Conference" (translated by Bo Hi Pak), Master Speaks, dated April 14, 1974-----	1096
217. "The Price of Dispensation" (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated June 9, 1974-----	1106
218. "Address to Prayer and Fast Participants (I)" (translated by David S. C. Kim), Master Speaks, dated July 29, 1974-----	1118
219. "Address to Prayer and Fast Participants (II)" (translated by David S. C. Kim), Master Speaks, dated July 31, 1974-----	1131
220. "A New Breed of People" (translated by Bo Hi Pak), Master Speaks, dated September 15, 1974-----	1147
221. "Where We Are Situated Now" (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated September 22, 1974-----	1160
222. "The Seven Day Fast" (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated October 20, 1974-----	1169
223. "Let Us Set the Tradition" (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated November 17, 1974-----	1181
224. "Speech on True Parents' Birthday" (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated February 16, 1975-----	1202
	1212

VIII

APPENDIX C.—SUPPORTING DOCUMENTS—Continued

V. Educational, informational, and cultural activities—Continued

H. The Moon Organization—Continued

273. Letter from Raymond F. Dowling to Bo Hi Pak, dated April 30, 1976-----	Page 1408
274. Certificate of deposit in favor of Unification Church International, dated April 29, 1976-----	1409
275. Letter from Raymond F. Dowling to Bo Hi Pak, dated May 17, 1977-----	1410
276. Descriptive circular of Tong Il Enterprises, undated-----	1411
277. Corporate resolutions of Unification Church of New York, dated September 12, 1974-----	1413
278. Internal memorandum of United Virginia Bank, undated-----	1415
279. Letters with attachments from Clifford Yasutake, treasurer, HSAUWC to Lewis Burgess, dated February 27, 1974, and April 16, 1974-----	1417
280. Wire transfer order of United Virginia Bank/Seaboard National in favor of Tong Il Enterprises, dated December 27, 1976-----	1421
281. Signature cards for Unification Church International account at Diplomat National Bank, dated December 15, 1975-----	1422
282. Check from Sun Myung Moon in favor of Unification Church International, dated December 15, 1975-----	1424
283. Excerpts from the Unification Church International Cash Receipts and Disbursements Journal-----	1425
284. Check drawn on the Riggs National Bank account of the Unification Church International in favor of Il Hwa American Corp., dated January 24, 1978-----	1432
285. Debit memoranda of the Diplomat National Bank for the Unification Church International account dated November 9, November 15, December 13, and March 1977-----	1433
286. Check drawn on the Diplomat National Bank account of the Unification Church International account, dated November 13, 1976-----	1437
287. Articles of incorporation of Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity in California, filed September 18, 1961-----	1439
288. Articles of incorporation of the Unification Church International, District of Columbia, dated February 2, 1977-----	1448
289. Minutes of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, special meeting of the executive committee, dated January 14, 1970-----	1458
290. Minutes of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, meeting of the executive committee, dated July 6, 1973-----	1463
291. Minutes of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, dated September 3, 1974-----	1469
292. Summary of investigative action re alien Unification Church members, Immigration and Naturalization Service, undated-----	1428
293. Seoul Superior Court record pertaining to Sun Myung Moon, dated November 25, 1955-----	1486
294. Report of the New York Board of Social Welfare pertaining to their examination of the records of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, dated February 4, 1977-----	1487
295. Circular published by the Freedom Leadership Foundation, undated-----	1488

APPENDIX C.—SUPPORTING DOCUMENTS—Continued

V. Educational, informational, and cultural activities—Continued

H. The Moon Organization—Continued

296. Letter from Neil Albert Salonen, chairman, the Christian Political Union, dated November 15, 1971-----	Page 1490
297. Statement of Linda Anthenien, dated February 11, 1976-----	1491
298. Notarized statement of Linda Anthenien, dated March 10, 1976-----	1493
299. Statement of Phillip Greek, dated April 14, 1977-----	1495
300. Statement of Diane Devine, dated May 18, 1977-----	1498
301. Check from Kim Choong Hoon's American bank account at California First Bank drawn in favor of Chung Il Kwon, dated January 6, 1971-----	1503
302. Unification Church memorandum to center directors, dated October 19, 1976-----	1504
I. Korean-American Political Association-----	1506

303. Installation program of the Korean-American Political Association, held December 11, 1971 in San Francisco, Calif-----	1506
304. Staff translation (with Korean language document) of a proposal of the Korean-American Political Association sent by Kim Yong Baik to the Director, Korean Central Intelligence Agency, dated January 1972-----	1508
305. Staff translation (with Korean language document) of a letter from Kim Yong Baik to President Park Chung Hee, undated-----	1515
306. Declaration of the Korean-American Political Association, in English and Korean, signed by Sang Ik Choi, national president, Korean-American Political Association, dated November 2, 1972-----	1520
VI. Immigration and Naturalization Service issues-----	1522
307. Letter from James L. Carlin, Department of State, to Joseph A. Mongiello, Immigration and Naturalization Service, dated July 21, 1977-----	1522

V. EDUCATIONAL, INFORMATIONAL AND CULTURAL ACTIVITIES

A. WESTERN MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY

171. Letter to the Editor of the New York Times from Professor Andrew C. Nahm, Western Michigan University, dated November 20, 1972

November 20, 1972

The New York Times
Letter to the Editor
229 West 43rd Street
New York, N.Y. 10036

To the Editor:

I read the letter of Prof. Gregory Henderson, published in the November 8 issue of your paper. I, too, regret that the Republic of Korea was unable to make necessary constitutional and structural changes without resorting to such a drastic measure. Prof. Henderson's letter, however, would mislead your readers and create erroneous notions in their minds about the reasons behind the action taken by the Korean president. Moreover, such a characterization of President Park's policy and action as "the rape of democracy" would damage the relationship between the American and Korean people.

To say that it was the "rape of democracy" presupposes that there was democracy to rape. This is an inaccurate assumption for Korea has never been a democratic nation, although certain democratic, or Western concepts, institutions, and practices were introduced in Korea. Democracy understood by the American people as such had never taken roots in Korean soil.

It is an undeniable fact that Korea has been suffering from her legacies of the past -- political autocracy and economic and social maladjustment-- as well as from modern legacies of the Japanese colonial rule, the partition of the country and the people, and the Korean War. Democratic ideas planted in Korean soil weathered by storms of recent decades, despite the husbandry of the U.S., failed to ~~grow~~ and bear fruit. Neither the leaders, nor the people, with a few exceptions, have abandoned their heritage, habits and customs.

The Korean society, which has been undergoing radical changes in a series of transitional stages in its recent history, encountered an overwhelming number of unfamiliar, unnatural, and unsolvable problems. Consequently, the history of the Korean people in recent decades, particularly since 1945, was that of search for solutions, the process of adaptation and adjustments to circumstances that were in constant flux, and a struggle for national security, political stability, economic and social reconstruction, cultural re-orientation, and the reunification of the divided land. In other words, the Korean people were at war -- war against foreign enemies, political chaos, economic stagnation, ignorance, poverty, disease, spiritual and moral bankruptcy, social injustice, apathy and indifference.

*thrive
He desired*

Since taking over power, President Park has achieved a remarkable degree of success on these battle fronts. Odds were against him, but he made assiduous efforts in search of an identifiable Korean ideology and suitable political and economic formulas and institutions, as well as for the sake of economic and social progress and for the reduction, if not the removal of threats of war in East Asia.

The informed people of the world were impressed with the progress which the Korean people have made in the fields of education, economy, and socialization since 1961. The world welcomed President Park's decision to negotiate directly with the Pyongyang regime, in spite of the fact that he did not consult with the National Assembly. In a time of emergency -- spiritual, attitudinal, and political-- dynamic and even revolutionary steps are indispensable. When the so-called "democratically oriented" assemblymen of the National Assembly, not only fail to meet people's expectations, but also cause domestic and international insecurity, drastic (unconstitutional) measures seem not undesirable on the part of the chief executive.

The history of the U.S., the most advanced democratic nation in the world, has many such examples: the Espionage Act of June 15, 1917 (amended on May 16, 1918), which curtailed civil rights and freedom of the press (the Saturday Evening Post and The New York Times were among those banned under this act), the decision made by the Supreme Court in Schenck v. U.S., and the wartime "dictatorship" (to borrow Prof. Alfred Kelly's word) of Lincoln, Wilson and F. D. R, the latter's "outrageous breaking" of the time-honored American tradition when he ran for the third and fourth terms in office, are only some of the most well-known cases. Did the American people consider their actions as the "rape of democracy"?

I earnestly hope that martial law will be lifted soon and the Korean people will be allowed to enjoy the basic rights stated in their own constitution and readjust themselves politically in this extraordinary stage in their history through more "normal" processes in keeping with the hopes and wishes of the American people who have made enormous sacrifices for the well-being of the people of the Republic of Korea.

It should be remembered that each society has its own right and duty to follow certain courses of action which are best suited for its own security and welfare, democratic process notwithstanding. President Park, it is evident, does not believe that American democracy, no matter how dear it may be to the hearts of the American people, is suitable for his country. Many would agree with him, for American democracy cannot be transplanted into foreign soil. Korea must find her own ways and formulate her own programs so as to cope with problems uniquely her own. It is hoped that the American people, who have given generous assistance to the Korean people in the past will view the Korean situation with sympathetic understanding and support the Korean people in their agonizing search for national ideology, and render constructive criticism and assistance in the reconstruction work of the Korean people for their own

security, prosperity and pursuit of happiness.

A politically stable and economically prosperous Korea would certainly contribute to the promotion of international stability in East Asia.

Sincerely yours,

Andrew C. Nahm, Ph.D.

The contributor is Professor of Asian History and Director of the Center for Korean Studies, Western Michigan University. He is also a contributor to the Year Book of the Collier's Encyclopedia as well as the Encyclopedia Britannica.

172. Letter from Prof. Andrew C. Nahm to the Hon. Kim Dong-Jo, Ambassador to the United States from the Republic of Korea, dated October 10, 1973

10 October 1973

Honourable Dong-Jo Kim
Ambassador to the United States
from the Republic of Korea
Embassy of Korea
2320 Jefferson Avenue, N. W.
Washington, D. C. 20008

Your Excellency:

We are in receipt of your letter of 25 September 1973 enclosing a copy of your letter to President James Miller indicating submission of the balance of the Ministry of Education grant to the Center for Korean Studies at Western Michigan University. We are most pleased at your satisfaction with our various reports and, of course, are delighted to receive the balance of your generous grant.

The Center has made a good start this year and we are looking forward next year to promoting not only Korean Studies per se but increasing the general knowledge of Korea among the American people and revising their image of Korea. As your Excellency already knows, we have submitted a request for continued financial aid in 1974 from the Ministry of Education and we sincerely hope that you in future, as in the past, will render your assistance in obtaining it.

In order to promote some elementary knowledge of Korea among elementary and high school teachers in the United States, the Center has published a booklet entitled Facts About Korea occasioned by two conferences of elementary, high school and community college teachers in Michigan. Our plan is to expand this booklet into a more meaningful teaching aid for use in the public schools; to our knowledge, this is the first attempt in this area. A few copies of the booklet are being sent to you under separate cover for your examination.

Again, please accept our deep appreciation for all your assistance and cooperation; we look forward to continued close cooperation in the future.

Most cordially,

Andrew C. Nahm
Director

ACN:dem

cc. President James W. Miller
Dean Cornelius Loew
Fredric J. Mortimore, IIAS
Kyung Koo Kang, Educational Attaché

173. Memorandum from John T. Bernhard, President, Western Michigan University, to the Board of Trustees, dated February 17, 1975

 Western Michigan University

KALAMAZOO, MICHIGAN 49001

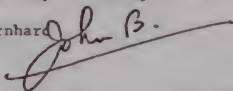
OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT

DATE: February 17, 1975

TO: Board of Trustees and Trustees Emeriti

RE: Far Eastern Trip (January 17 - February 1, 1975)

FROM: John T. Bernhard



Portion not related to Korea deleted by the Subcommittee

--Met Dr. Augustine Ch'oe, director of the Institute of Korean Studies in Tokyo -- said farewell to the Corballys, and then departed for Seoul, Korea with Dr. Ch'oe. (A brilliant and fascinating individual who is dedicated to Korean studies!)

--Arrived at Kimpo Airport; met President and Mrs. H.B. Park of Chungnam National University, and Dean S.Y. Park of Chungnam's College of General Studies. Then rested at Chosun Hotel.

1-26-75 -- Toured Chang Kyung Palace (the last abode of the Korean royal family -- before Japanese occupation), and the National Museum (not on a par with Taipei's National Palace Museum, but it does contain several exquisite paintings).

--Luncheon with Yuk In-soo, chairman of the Education Committee of the National Assembly, and brother-in-law of President Park Chung-hee. (Korean names are often confusing because traditionally the family name is given first; hence, Mr. Yuk is a member of the Yuk family, and In-soo is his given name. However, as a convenience to foreigners, some Koreans will switch names -- as in the case of President H.B. Park of Chungnam University. Thus the confusion on occasion!) Yuk is a distinguished and very influential member of the South Korean government. Madame Park Chung-hee (who was assassinated last August, during an attempt on the President's life) was Yuk's only sister. He still has painful memories of the tragic incident. In explaining the educational program of South Korea (which is always described simply as "Korea"; the term "South" is rarely used), Yuk emphasized the applied role for their schools and universities. This is essentially the same position taken by Taiwan, and seems typical of developing nations. Yuk also explained that the volatile Korean students (as contrasted to the quiet Taiwanese students) were continuing a long and honored tradition of "resistance to authority", which came from the days of Japanese control. Originally patriotic in purpose, this tradition of turmoil has now become a hindrance to the social, economic, and political development of Korea. However, Yuk hastened to add, the government is very reluctant to "oppress" the students unless security makes it absolutely necessary. And security is a key problem here, with Seoul (a city of six million inhabitants) only 50 miles from the menacing border with North Korea!

--Departed Seoul and traveled south by car to the Mt. Sogni National Park, which features the ancient Bup-ta Buddhist temple and monastery (including the tallest Buddha of the Orient). On the way, we noticed the impact of the "New Community Movement" on Korean villages. The old straw-thatched huts are disappearing, replaced by multi-colored pagoda style homes, and modern improvements have also been developed (roads, streets, drainage, sanitary facilities, etc.) This has occurred primarily because of local effort (stimulated by the young), with some government aid in equipment and expertise. A few villages, observed off the beaten track, were flying "local flags" which the government has encouraged in order to raise village pride. Bup-ta is located in a lovely but somewhat inaccessible spot, and is very awesome because of its solemnity and ancient beauty. (We were surprised to note the rather large number of pilgrims, who had journeyed to Bup-ta despite the bitterly cold weather). Stayed overnight at resort hotel near Bup-ta. Enjoyed traditional Korean cuisine.

1-27-75 -- Departed from Mt. Sogni and drove to Chungnam National University in Daejeon (Taejon), a city of about 500,000 inhabitants. It was almost completely destroyed during the Korean War, but has been rebuilt into a modern and attractive metropolis. Chungnam is the newest of the nine national universities, has a current enrollment of 3,000 students (but is aiming for a total of 5,000 within the next few years), and also offers professional training in law, medicine and engineering. Because Daejeon is the home city of the Prime Minister, and is in Mr. Yuk's legislative district, Chungnam has received a good budget and is recognized as a "developing" in-

stitution in Korea. In addition, the government is considering transferring the National Science Institute from Seoul to Daejeon -- mainly because of the capital city's proximity to the North Korean border. If this shift occurs, it will greatly enhance much of Chungnam's program, especially in the physical sciences.

--Brief, dignified ceremony for the honorary doctorate. Courteous considerations: -- unfurling the USA flag; playing the "Star Spangled Banner"; giving recognition, plus a beautiful bouquet, to Ramona: expressions of deep appreciation for American support during the Korean War, etc. (My response is appended to this report).

--After a luncheon (Western-style steak), hosted by President H.B. Park, we journeyed northward by car back to Seoul.

--On the way, we visited the very impressive shrine of Admiral Yi Sun-shin (1545-1598) -- a great Korean naval hero who defeated the Japanese invasion fleets on several occasions. He is also credited by historians as the inventor of the world's first ironclad warship, called a "turtleboat." This memorial hall is a reflection of President Park Chung-hee's policy of upgrading Korean heroes, thereby emphasizing the nation's heritage.

--Arrived at Chosun Hotel in Seoul. Dined at Jang Won restaurant and enjoyed a traditional Korean cuisine. Getting better with chopsticks! Host was Dr. Lee Byung-Heui, Minister of State (without portfolio) in the Korean Cabinet. Other guests were: Choe Suk-Chae, chairman of Korea's largest radio, television, and newspaper corporation (private); Dr. Woon Tai-Kim, professor at the Seoul National University and president of the Korean Political Science Association; and Dr. Augustine Ch'oe (our constant companion and an old friend of Minister Lee). Conversation centered around government policy and the democratic environment in Korea. Minister Lee admitted that President Park had to be "somewhat" authoritarian simply because of the great peril threatening from the North. Security is always a very serious political consideration here! Both Choe Suk-Chae and Dr. Ch'oe told of their imprisonment during the Syngman Rhee dictatorship because of their agitation for free government. However, they think that President Park is a sincere patriot, with his eye on the beneficial development of the country. While they decry some of Park's "hard policies," they can also understand the dilemma he faces (with the constant danger presented by North Korea). Choe Suk-Chae claimed that his media have been critical of the Park regime, but they are careful not to play the Communist game. He admitted that it's often a tightrope situation! Dr. Woon Tai-Kim told us that the Korean Political Science Association was holding an international conference in Seoul this summer, and he hoped that many American political scientists would attend.

1-28-75 -- Conferred with Dr. Cho Sung-Ok, Vice Minister of Education (Minister Yu Kee-Chun was out of the country). He briefly described the successful battle against illiteracy. In 1950, only 30% of the South Koreans could read and write. Today, the achievement level has soared to 85% of the population! The first six years of public school are compulsory, but Dr. Cho is anxious to raise the requirement to nine years (which is the standard of Taiwan and Japan). He apologized for not authorizing any support last year for W.M.U.'s Center for Korean Studies, claiming that his budget would only allow a modest contribution to the East-West Center at the University of Hawaii. Then both Mr. Yuk and Dr. Ch'oe, who were in attendance with me, started to argue with the Vice Minister, maintaining that the Korean government would be wiser in the future to give some substantial support to Western's Center. Naturally, I remained silent and let them argue our cause. Perhaps they were persuasive!

--Attended briefing on the Korean economy, as presented by the National Planning Office. Korea has indeed advanced rapidly in recent years. Even though an economic

slowdown started last fall, the GNP increased over 8% in 1974. (The American economy suffers by contrast!) In an effort to solve their own energy crisis, South Koreans are now building several nuclear reactors, and the government has entered into an agreement with Japan for joint natural gas -- petroleum exploitation of the continental shelf between the two countries.

--Interviewed by Park Hyun Je, a reporter for the newspaper "Kyung Hyang Shimmoon." As is typical of many journalists, he wanted to impart information rather than extract much from me! Park was quite candid, however, in saying that he wished President Park Chung-hee would be "more democratic", although he also admitted that North Korea undoubtedly weighed heavily upon the Seoul government.

--Luncheon with Dr. Kim Ok-kil, president of Ewha Woman's (sic) University; Dr. David Kwangsun Suh, director of the Korean Cultural Research Institute at Ewha; and Joyce Overton, a W.M.U. exchange student who has been at Ewha since last summer. Dr. Kim is a very gracious and intelligent woman, who is obviously dedicated to education. Ewha has approximately 8,000 women students, is Methodist in origin (although Dr. Kim says she obtains only "spiritual support" from the church nowadays!), and will soon be celebrating its centennial. Dr. Suh knew several W.M.U. faculty members, and especially wanted to be remembered to Dr. Andrew Nahm, director of our Korean Center. Joyce is thoroughly enjoying her studies at Ewha, and will probably remain there until 1976.

--Interviewed over KBS television (Korean Broadcasting System), covering my limited impressions of Korea. The interview was videotaped, to be played back with Korean dubbing (replacing my English). Unfortunately, I never got a chance to view the final product. Conferred with Lee In Won, foreign news editor for KBS. Like the newspaper reporter I met earlier, he had reservations about the Park government; but he also saw the dilemma which the President faced, yet he hoped that the political leaders would weed out the "corruption" that exists in Korea. He thinks that the people would applaud such action on the part of the President -- a man who is widely respected and trusted as an honest person.

--Dined quietly at Chosun Hotel (Chinese menu this time!) with Dr. Ch'oe and Mr. Lee Chul Seung, Vice-Speaker of the National Assembly and a leader of the opposition party. He chided Dr. Ch'oe, his old friend, for not taking a "firm position" against the President's arbitrary policies -- but the bantering was in good humor. Mr. Lee has a daughter studying at Ann Arbor, and promised to visit W.M.U. and Kalamazoo sometime within the next year or two. We found him serious and deeply concerned about the future of his country. He is fearful that President Park will be "tempted" to become a dictator in the image of Syngman Rhee (Lee was also imprisoned by Rhee; a strong basis for lasting friendship with Ch'oe!) Dr. Ch'oe does not believe this will happen, because the President keeps an open mind and is willing to listen to to all dissent (as long as he's convinced that it is not Communist inspired).

1-29-75 -- Paid an official visit to the National Cemetery, which contains over 250,000 graves of Korean War dead (including many Americans). A most solemn and memorable occasion! A bugler blew the Korean "taps," and a deep hush was felt all over the vast graveyard. Later, we placed a wreath on the grave of Madame Park, which is located in a lovely corner of the cemetery. We were impressed by the long file of ordinary Koreans who walked slowly by us to pay homage at Madame Park's memorial.

--With Dr. Ch'oe, departed Seoul for Tokyo, Japan via Korean Airlines. Landed at Tokyo International, and checked into the Tokyo Prince Hotel (which adjoins the world-famous Tokyo Tower). Very comfortable quarters, and certainly Japanese in decor!

--Dined in Chinese restaurant with Dr. Ch'oe and several colleagues (who share a scholarly interest in Korean Studies): --

1. Dr. Yoshio Abe, University of Tokyo
2. Dr. Hiroshi Abe, Japanese Institute for Educational Research
3. Dr. Park Choong Seok, Institute of Korean Studies, Tokyo
4. Professor Manabu Watanabe, expert on North Korean government and politics
5. Professor Hidejiro Kotani, Kyoto Sangyo University
6. Dr. N. Tanaka, president of the Japan Association of International Relations

Much of our discussion revolved about W.M.U.'s Center for Korean Studies, with Dr. Ch'oe emphasizing its great potential under the leadership of Dr. Andrew Nahm. More was expressed that there could be a closer association between American and Japanese scholars in the field of Korean Studies.

1-30-75 -- Visited Japanese Diet, observing session of the Budget Committee, and had the opportunity of seeing Premier Miki in action (answering questions from this Committee). Met Makoto Motegi, secretary to the Foreign Affairs Committee of the House of Representatives. He informed us about the development of Japanese parliamentary democracy -- an artful blend of British and American forms.

--Conferred with Ambassador Augustine M. Kanayama, director of the Joint Research Center of International Relations. He is retired from the Japanese Foreign Service, and was formerly Ambassador to Chile, Poland, and Korea. During his assignment in Seoul, Kanayama developed a keen attachment to the Korean people -- which he retains to this day. His offices are well guarded because radical students have occasionally denounced the Joint Research Center as a "reactionary agency."

--Met with leaders of the new Japan Foundation (less than two years old): --

- Hiroshi Murata (Ministry of Finance)
- Tadashi Inumaru (Ministry of Education)
- Shozo Kadota (Ministry of Foreign Affairs)

This Foundation is dedicated to the study of Japanese culture and civilization all around the world. At present, their endowment yields about \$7 million annually, but they plan to increase this total to \$20 million each year. The directors we conferred with represent the major government agencies interested in the work of the Japan Foundation. They expressed the hope that some future programs could be worked out with W.M.U.

--Dined in traditional geisha house, with 100% Japanese seafood cuisine. Other guests (invited by Dr. Ch'oe and Ambassador Kanayama): --

1. Hon. Senjin Tsuruoka, former Japanese ambassador to the U.N. -- very urbane and well versed in world affairs (especially international law.)
2. Dr. Han-Key Lee, professor of international law, Seoul National University (now studying in Japan). Dr. Lee has a son studying Economics at W.M.U.!
3. Ho Moon Lee, successful Korean business leader from Osaka.

Conversation revolved about the problems raised by Japanese recognition of Red China. Hope was expressed that similar recognition would never be extended to North Korea. Ambassador Tsuruoka said that such action would bring Communism "much too close to Japan!"

1-31-75 -- Toured Institute of Korean Studies with Dr. Ch'oe. His library, containing over 80,000 volumes is the best of its kind in the entire world. Ch'oe is a hard-

working and dedicated scholar, who also serves as secretary-general of the International Association of Korean Centers (about 20 altogether). He visited W.M.U. last fall to attend our Korean Studies conference, and he wants to come for all such future biennial meetings.

--Called on Hon. Young Sun Kim, Korean Ambassador to Japan. A scholar in the history and culture of his homeland, Ambassador Kim praised the work of W.M.U.'s Center and Dr. Nahm's leadership in particular.

--Departed for U.S.A. Crossed International Dateline, once again!

2-1-75 -- Returned to Kalamazoo.

B. HARVARD UNIVERSITY

174. Letter from Prof. Andrew C. Nahm to John T. Bernhard, President,
Western Michigan University, dated August 31, 1977

WESTERN MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY

CENTER FOR KOREAN STUDIES
Andrew C. Nahm, Director
(616) 383-1678

KALAMAZOO MICHIGAN
49008

Aug. 31, 1977

Dear President Bernhard:

I am hesitant to bring this matter to your attention, but the situation compells me to do so. I beg of your indulgence.

The matter is related to the subsidy of the Ministry of Education of the Korean government. I have been waiting for the arrival of the first half of the 1977 subsidy of \$30,200, but it did not, as you are aware, to date. I thought that there were some "problems" at the other end, and went to Korea in late July to find out what was wrong. I met the Minister of Education along with other key persons, including Mr. Yuk, and discovered that the first half of the subsidy money in the amount of \$15,000 had been sent to the Korean embassy in Washington, D. C. in May, and the Seoul side is willing to help us in the future as it had in the past. The official in charge of such business at the Ministry of Education indicated that a budget item for WMU is included in the 1978 budget of the Ministry.

My conversations with the Korean officials it became apparant that the new Korean ambassador (Yong-shik Kim) to the U.S. is afraid of transmitting the money to us while the Korean lobbying scandal investigation is in progress. In other words, he does not want any more problems than he has. It became clear that he did not want to do anything to invite any new investigations on the part of the Congress or the Justice Dept. of the U.S. I made various efforts to see some "instructions" from the home office or higher authorities in Korea to the ambassador be sent in behalf of us, but they seemed hesitant to pressure him since "he has the final decision-making power" in dealing with money matters in foreign countries. They, however, suggested to me that I should ask you to write a letter to Ambassador Kim in behalf of the Center, and that will force him to make the decision one way or the other. Mr. Yuk strongly suggested that we do just that, and he will push for an investigation in Seoul on our case.

I have written to Ambassador Kim already, saying about the difficult position the Center is in at present, and the problems which it encounters for the future programs due to the absence of the subsidy money. Meanwhile, I drafted a letter for you. Please regard it as only a suggestion.

Please be certain that this type of letter must be sent to him. I will be grateful if you write him immediately. I had to put stop to all our activities and holding all business connected with any programs for the future, for I do not wish to accumulate any more debts to the University. Frankly speaking, I am very discouraged by the attitudes on the part of Ambassador Kim. I made it clear to my friends in Seoul.

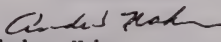
I met Gus and had a long talk with him regarding the future of the Center for Korean Studies. He was quite disturbed by Ambassador Kim's inconsiderate and somewhat irresponsible action which has caused a serious financial and other problems for the Center. He told me that he will meet President Park in September, and will bring this matter up at that time. Gus and Mr. Yuk sent their greetings to you and Mrs. Bernhard.

Another matter which I must bring up is related to Chungnam National University. I met a representative of that university while in Korea, and learned that the situation at Chungnam is settled, and that President Suhr is anxious to see that the exchange program between his university and WMU starts immediately. Dr. Suhr's representative has asked me whether or not we would start the program in March 1978 in stead of September, for their academic year begins in March and it will be convenient for them to release a faculty member for a year in March rather than in September. Would you be agreeable to start this program in March 1978 and provide the half of the amount from March 1978? For your information and examination, I am enclosing the new draft agreement for the program.

I wished to have an opportunity to talk with you personally on these matters since my return from Korea. But the university situation was as such that you were not available. Incidentally, I am pleased that the faculty strike was a short one and it is over. I sincerely wish that you are satisfied with the outcome. Because of the urgency to write a letter to Ambassador Kim, I am writing this letter to you.

Please be free to call me in your office if you have any questions regarding these matters. I will be free any time as I am on sabbatical leave.

Sincerely yours,


Andrew Nahm

175. Letter from James C. Thompson, Harvard University, Nieman Foundation for Journalism, to Lee Chi-Ung, Chairman, The Sung-kok Foundation for Journalism, dated August 9, 1974

HARVARD UNIVERSITY
NIEMAN FOUNDATION
FOR JOURNALISM

OFFICE OF THE CURATOR
48 TROWBRIDGE STREET
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS, 02138

August 9, 1974

Mr. Chi-Ung Lee
Chairman, Executive Committee
The Sung-kok Foundation for Journalism
In care of Orient Press
Chongro-ku
Seoul, Korea

Dear Mr. Lee:

As you may know, many American friends of Korea have been increasingly shocked in recent months by the repressive measures that the government of President Chung Hee Park has taken against its own people. I enclose a copy of a recent statement on this matter issued by a group of scholars, churchmen, and others; you will note that I was one of the signers.

Ever since the imposition of martial law by the Park government in October 1972, I have been concerned about the steady erosion of civil liberties in your country and, in particular, the clamp-down on Korea's previously free and lively press.

As you know, the Nieman Foundation has had a long and friendly relationship with your country's journalistic community. Between 1963 and 1973, eleven Korean journalists were appointed as Associate Nieman Fellows at Harvard University -- ten of them under the sponsorship of the Asia Foundation, and the eleventh under the sponsorship of the Sung-kok Foundation. Their presence here has helped to enrich our program and also, I believe, to further Korean-American understanding. But one major premise of their appointment has always been the survival and growth of a free press in Korea to which they might return as effective journalists once they completed their nine-month Harvard studies.

That premise of a free press has been severely undermined by the actions of the Park government in recent months. How is a journalist to exercise his or her critical faculties in pursuit of truth when the very act of criticism of the government or of its policies is decreed to be a crime punishable by death?

Many friends of Korea had hoped earlier this year that the Park government might still desist from its repressive course as a result of

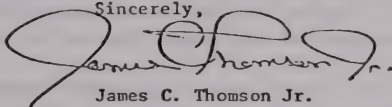
pressures from within your country. The Nieman Foundation was therefore persuaded to recommend the appointment of yet another Korean journalist, under the sponsorship of the Sung-kok Foundation, as an Associate Nieman Fellow in 1974-75. We made a commitment to the candidate you proposed; and we will honor that commitment.

I must now inform you, however, that if the current repression of civil liberties and of press freedom in Korea continues in the months ahead, the twelve-year relationship between the Nieman Foundation and Korean journalism will be indefinitely suspended, and no further candidates from Korea will be appointed. I say this with considerable reluctance, knowing that the actions of a government do not necessarily reflect the views of a nation's publishers, editors, reporters, or private foundations. But I can frankly see little value in continuing to help train Korean journalists when the policies of their government deny them the freedom to use that training.

We appreciate the cooperation of the Sung-kok Foundation in the past, and we hope that circumstances will eventually permit us to cooperate with you in the future.

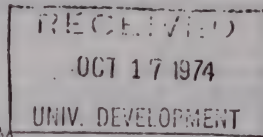
With my best wishes,

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "James C. Thomson Jr.", with a stylized, flowing script.

James C. Thomson Jr.

176. Memorandum to the Files from T. J. Coolidge, Jr., dated October 8, 1974



MEMORANDUM

October 8, 1974

To : Files

From: T. J. Coolidge, Jr.

Re : Harvard - Meeting with Kim Chung Yung, Blue House
Chief Secretary

Mr. Kim invited me to dinner with Messrs. Lew, his subordinate and Kim Sung Jin, the Presidential spokesman. Father Moffett was also present. They are giving him a hospital to operate as a free hospital.

Mr. Kim had been completely briefed on the Harvard program as a result of a 2-hour session I had with one of his subordinates a couple of days earlier. He said that the Korean government would support a donation to Harvard of approximately \$1 million. The money would come from private Korean companies via the Korea Traders Association. Because businessmen were contributing Mr. Kim felt the money would have to be restricted to a professorship concerning the Korean economy.

Having thanked Mr. Kim for his positive support, I told him that I would have to discuss the restriction with Harvard's governing group and get their decision. I also pointed out that Harvard was hoping to build up its core facilities but at the same time we also wanted to be responsive to Asian priorities and I was sure that we could resolve the apparent differences in requirements.

Mr. Kim also asked if it were possible to make partial payments against the complete pledge either quarterly or over some other period. I told him that this was possible.

Mr. Lew also reported that his office was cooperating with Mr. Kim Sung Ha to furnish periodicals to Harvard.

Comment

Mr. Kim is the key man in the Presidential Secretariat and I believe his statement pretty well commits the Korean funds subject of course to resolving the matter of restriction on use of the funds. By way of background I was unable to determine whether or not this meeting was brought about by my partner President Kim of Dae Woo or Mr. Kim Sung Ha of Harvard-Yenching Institute who had called on one of Mr. Kim's subordinates earlier in the week. The fact that we had a separate line out of our own did not appear to have added to the confusion. While a meeting with the President would have been nice, it certainly is not necessary in view of the advanced stage of Chief Secretary Kim's commitment. I told Mr. Kim I was particularly glad that the NTA was selected because its President Park Choong Hoon is an old friend and the Co-Chairman and Fellow Director of the Korea-U.S. Economic Council.

T. J. Coolidge, Jr.

TJC/kok

xc107 To JFK
EUR
CNP

177. Minutes of the Meeting of the Harvard Council on East Asian Studies, dated
October 31, 1974

RECEIVED

NOV 4 1974

Program for Harvard and East Asia

10/31/74

UNIV. DEVELOPMENT

SUBJECT: Minutes of the Tuesday Meeting of October 29, 12:15, Faculty Club

ATTENDING: Mr. Coolidge, Professor Fairbank, Mr. Olney, Mrs. Nordell, Mr. Wu,
Mrs. Briggs, Mr. Pihl, Mr. Edwards

(portion deleted by the Subcommittee)

III. East Asian Fund-Raising

A. Korea:

Mr. Coolidge received word from his partner in Korea that the preliminary submission of a draft proposal would be unnecessary, and that proposal in final form is expected. Professor Fairbank is now in the process of reviewing a draft proposal with Professors Perkins and Wagner. The final draft will be circulated for discussion at the CEAS meeting on the evening of October 31.

(portion deleted by the Subcommittee)

F. General Principle:

As a rule, no gifts will be sought from the governments of divided countries, i.e., Taiwan, South Korea, or South Vietnam. If such gifts are offered from these sources, the immediate response will be to work towards private gifts to Harvard instead. Any gifts from governments require specific approval of the Harvard Corporation.

G. Chairman's Visit to East Asia:

Mr. Coolidge will return in December to the areas visited last month, as required. In March, 1975, Mr. Coolidge will again visit East Asia.

178. Letter from Prof. John K. Fairbank, Harvard University, to Hon. Yang Yoonsae, Economic Minister, Embassy of the Republic of Korea, dated February 26, 1975

February 26, 1975

The Honorable Yoonsae Yang
Economic Minister
Embassy of the Republic of Korea
2320 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D. C. 20008

Dear Minister Yang:

I appreciate the opportunity of conversing with you at the tea party at my house last week, since it gave us a chance to compare notes on the general question of scholarship and criticism. The next day I was in a meeting at the State Department among a group of university presidents and others talking with Mr. Kissinger about the very similar problem in the United States - so much criticism from university circles that the useful exchange of ideas between the universities and the government is impeded. I think many people in American university life realize that the right of protest can be overused and therefore unconstructive. Thus the universities have the problem of maintaining a capacity for independent thought, but seeing that it is exercised constructively.

My own belief is that the issue of scholarly criticism will become less important as scholarship develops, along with greater public understanding of cultural differences and practical problems in our respective countries.

We are looking forward to strengthening Korean studies at Harvard as part of our Program for Harvard and East Asia. We would be gratified to think that the new chair on Korean economy and society might be part of a larger plan, which we could call the Korean Institute at Harvard. Such a development would assure the constructive growth of Korean studies at Harvard and set an example for other American institutions. Korean studies here would then have a better basis for long-term commitments and playing a role in the various social sciences disciplines. Not only would Korean studies gain an authoritative voice but Korean and American scholars, diplomats, and businessmen would find a forum for the serious discussions of mutual problems and experiences.

I look forward to any opportunity to continue our conversation.

Sincerely yours,

John K. Fairbank

179. Letter from T. J. Coolidge, Jr., to Prof. John K. Fairbank, Harvard University, dated April 11, 1975

BACK BAY-ORIENT ENTERPRISES, INC.

100 CHANLEY RIVER PLAZA
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS 02114
(617) 723-6300
CABLE: BAYORIENT

711 THIRD AVENUE
ROOM 1604
NEW YORK, N. Y. 10017

Exhibit 1

I. P. O. BOX 1957
SEOUL, KOREA
(27) 00814

April 11, 1975

Prof. John K. Fairbank
Harvard University
1737 Cambridge Street
Cambridge, Mass. 02138
U. S. A.

Dear John:

I thought it would be a good time to update you on progress on the Korean chair. Things are going well but not without a little confusion on the way.

By way of background, I met Mr. P. J. Koh, Secretary General of the Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation (KTSF) who had received a report from Dr. Kim Man Je of KDI. This report had raised some concern on the following points:

Harvard was devoting a good deal of its Economic Department resources to the AID study and the 4th Five-Year Plan. Therefore the "left over talent" for the Korean chair would be oriented to political science and other discipline so the economic emphasis may decline.

Either from Dr. Kim or other sources some other questions were raised so I will describe them all below:

1. Is the weight of the East Asian Faculty Council so centered on non-economic subjects that the economic part of the chair will be diluted?
Will the objectives of the chair change between now and the funding time?

Comment: I tried to reassure Mr. Koh that Harvard was obligated by the terms of its proposal. I guess the problem here is that the proposal cannot be too detailed and our Korean friends are having difficulty clutching at abstractions.

2. How long will it take to start the program under this endowment and what does Harvard have in mind?

I told Mr. Koh that the program would start as soon as the money came in. Again I think the absence of any details causes concern though I tried to explain that details could not be worked out until personnel were selected.

3. What can be done about the eventuality that a faculty member supported by Korean funds might make unwarranted critical remarks of the Korean government?

Without going into details I have been answering this question to the effect that there can be no formal guarantees on anything but that the donors can be easily reassured about the sincerity of the faculty to give priority to studying Korea rather than making public statements about it. In spite of the concern on this point, I think everyone is pretty realistic and if Mr. Park Choong Hoon can get the same assurances that Minister Yang did, the problem would be handled about as well as it can be.

4. What is the relationship between Harvard organizations such as Harvard-Yenching Institute and East Asian Faculty Council, etc.?

I spent a fair amount of time trying to explain this but it did not get through entirely. They like organizational charts over here and it would be helpful if you could send the one you made along with any catalogs or literature describing the organization of East Asian studies at Harvard, including faculty councils, research centers, etc.

In summary, Mr. Koli would like to have some further written assurances from Harvard on all the above questions. I am sorry I could not resolve them out here but I think the formality of some written details from Harvard would be very helpful. The first question could be dealt with fairly lightly though the third question seems unanswerable beyond the assurances we have tried to give. A list of the East Asia Faculty might also be helpful to show the varied interests and the extent to which economics is represented. An abundance of material, even though it might not clearly explain Harvard organization, would probably do no harm. They would at least understand why it was just as hard for me to explain the organization as it was for them to understand it!

Finally, I would say the general attitude is completely positive and helpful. Everyone is just a little nervous about possible misunderstandings and confused about the nature of the institution they are about to participate in. Needless to say, the sad events on the university campuses are not helping. Both Mr. Lee Hwal, Chairman of the KTSF and Mr. Kim Sang Hyup, the President of Korea University, who just resigned, are members of the Board of Trustees of the KTSF.

I would certainly appreciate any response our group can generate to the above. If we can lay everything on the table before Mr. Park's Cambridge visit, I am sure we can wrap this up.

With best regards,

Yours truly,



T. J. Coolidge, Jr.

TJC/kok

180. Letter from Prof. John K. Fairbank, Harvard University, to
T. J. Coolidge, Jr., dated April 22, 1975

HARVARD UNIVERSITY
COUNCIL ON EAST ASIAN STUDIES

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

JOHN K. FAIRBANK, *Chairman*

ERWIN O. REISCHLAUER, *Associate Chairman*

1737 CAMBRIDGE STREET

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS 02138

617-495-5722

April 22, 1975

RECEIVED

APR 28 1975

Mr. T. Jefferson Coolidge
Back Bay - Orient Enterprises
100 Charles River Plaza
Boston, MA 02114

Dear Jeff:

I am delighted to have your letter of April 11 with its report of the very logical questions which Korean friends have been asking you about the prospective Harvard Professorship in Modern Korean Economy and Society. Since Harvard is half again as old as the United States government, its internal organization has accumulated many complications. At the same time, however, its operating principles have become very well established and can be relied upon. I am glad to have this opportunity to explain the procedures that will be followed in a case like this.

1. Basic structure of faculty members and departments.

With very few exceptions, all Harvard professors are appointed in departments, but only after the department members have recommended their appointment. Without such a recommendation, it is almost impossible to make an appointment. In this way, the technical specialists in a field control the quality of any addition to their number. For example, it took us many years to find an economist on China who would be accepted by the professors in the Department of Economics. Sometimes a chair is established, but no candidate can be found for appointment to it immediately; and therefore, the post is held by specialists on term appointments until such time as a candidate for the post can be accepted for permanency by the professors concerned.

2. Harvard's ad hoc procedure in appointing to permanency.

The Harvard faculty recognizes that the preeminent position of this University depends on the quality of the faculty members. Consequently, the rule has been followed for the last forty years or so that a candidate for appointment recommended by a department must go through an ad hoc procedure. For this purpose, the candidacy is considered by a special committee drawn from outside the department and from outside of Harvard to advise the President of Harvard by certifying that the candidate is the best candidate that can be found anywhere in the world. If the ad hoc committee is not satisfied or if the President is not satisfied, the nomination by the department may fail. You will see that this is a device for consciously attempting to maintain Harvard excellence.

3. The need for flexibility when seeking an area studies appointment.

Given the necessity that a department make the nomination for a professorship, we have learned through hard experience that our efforts to secure appointments dealing with certain areas may encounter resistance. This is true particularly in the social sciences, where the professors in a department like economics, sociology, or political science like to feel that they deal with a universal discipline according to universal and scientific principles. They therefore may feel that a specialist on an area may be a 'great specialist, but he is not of their type. Some may argue that just because such a person does know about a special area, he is therefore less of a social scientist in general. In the face of this problem, we have had to realize that we cannot automatically expect even the best area specialists to be accepted in the social science department at Harvard. The search for an outstanding scholar, therefore, becomes all the more important. He must be a man who, even though he is an area specialist, also commands the highest respect as a social scientist. For example, the man whom we finally secured to deal with the Chinese economy in the Economics Department is also the member of that Department who deals with economic development in general.

4. Harvard's special need in the Korean field.

Because we have at Harvard Professor E. W. Wagner, who deals with Korean early history, we are most anxious to add a Korea specialist who will deal with the modern social sciences. This division of labor between two men would enable the field of Korean studies to develop much more effectively with reference to both the humanities and the social sciences, and both early history and modern times. We envision this as a post in Modern Korean Economy and Society because we believe that western economics is still in some ways a parochial subject and cannot be effectively applied to an ancient but modernized culture of a non-western civilization without taking account of the social and cultural differences. We think that the economic and social developments in Korea are preferable to a purely political science or political history approach.

5. The two fronts on which progress must be made.

From what I have said above, you can see how we have to work on two fronts, both toward sources of support and toward the Harvard faculty departments where we want to see further instruction on Korea. As an example of this problem, let me cite the case of Professor Wagner's appointment. From 1950 we were convinced that we must have Harvard instruction on Korea and we encouraged several young men to develop their abilities. At the same time, we had to find sources of support for such an addition to the faculty, which we eventually found in part from the Rockefeller Foundation. The problem of finding the money and finding the man was not finally solved until 1964, when Professor Wagner was appointed to a permanency. However, during this fourteen-year period we had already succeeded in inaugurating Korean studies through some term appointments.

6. The terms of reference of the gift.

Harvard is extremely punctilious and feels itself legally bound to follow out the intent of any donors who fund a professorship. In this case, the desire to have a specialist who can study the Korean economy is very evident in the record and will certainly be stated in the appropriate documents. A gift is a legal act and any departure from the terms of it can be subject to legal action in the courts. The Harvard legal counsel is therefore always vigilant to see that terms of reference are correctly followed.

7. Interim appointments under a professorship.

Since it is usually unlikely that a successful candidate can immediately be found for a new chair, the teaching under the new chair is usually inaugurated by a temporary appointee, or even a series of such persons, each of whom is being considered as to his potentialities. This means that the subject of the professorship can immediately be developed with lecture courses presented to students and seminar instruction offered to graduate students without delay. This is the plan that we would follow in this case.

8. The quality of the professor and his political views.

No professor is of course appointed because of his political views. The idea is maintained that every individual is a citizen, and as a private citizen is entitled to have his political views and to express them. But the use of his professorship for political purposes is considered most irregular. Harvard's belief is that a man who has the requisite quality to be appointed here will first of all be a preeminent scholar, not primarily concerned with current politics and not given to one-sided attitudes. On the other hand, it is recognized that a professor may hold unpopular views and still be a perfectly adequate professor, and the University is very careful not to inhibit a professor's freedom of speech so long as he is doing his professional job adequately. In other words, the only grounds for disciplining a professor are professional grounds such as the neglect of his duties. Perhaps the main factor that keeps Harvard professors from being political extremists is their dedication to scholarship in the broadest sense.

9. Relations between a professor and his colleagues.

Each Harvard professor is respected as an autonomous intellect who should be completely independent in his judgment and not influenced inmoderately by his colleagues. As a specialist professor, he stands alone and his colleagues can argue with him, but not control him. This is considered essential to maintain intellectual integrity and objectivity. Obviously, it all rests on the basic assumption that the best possible person is chosen for a professorship and his quality can therefore be relied upon.

10. The function of Harvard committees, councils, institutes, and the like.

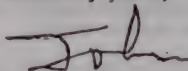
Most such organizations at Harvard are committees of faculty members. In each case the committee is devoted to certain purposes, but the faculty members who compose it have their basic appointments in their own departments and do not get their salaries or promotions from the committees on which they serve. Thus once a

professor was appointed to the Chair in Modern Korean Economy and Society he might function in many ways in the faculty Council on East Asian Studies, in the Korea Institute, and in other committees. But he would not be dependent for his professional position on these bodies.

I enclose a chart of the organization of East Asian studies at Harvard which may indicate some of these relationships. The central column indicates the departments in which professorships are established. On the left are various committees on which professors may serve in addition to their departmental duties. On the right as a quite separate institution is the Harvard-Yenching Institute, a separate foundation which has its own program partly at Harvard.

I should be happy to answer questions that you or others may have about all this. It is a never-ending source of interest and I think shows the strength of the Harvard structure.

Sincerely yours,



John K. Fairbank
Francis Lee Higginson
Professor of History

181. Letter from Michael F. Brewer, Assistant Vice President, Harvard University, and Mitchell Rogovin, Counsel for T. J. Coolidge, Jr., to Hon. Donald M. Fraser, dated October 12, 1978

HARVARD UNIVERSITY

GRAYS HALL 16

October 12, 1978

VICE PRESIDENT
FOR GOVERNMENT
AND COMMUNITY AFFAIRS

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS 02138

The Honorable Donald M. Fraser
Chairman
Subcommittee on International Organizations
Investigating Korean-American Relations
Committee on International Relations
Washington, D. C. 20515

Dear Mr. Chairman:

This letter is written on behalf of Harvard University and Mr. T.J. Coolidge, Jr.

Your staff has given us the opportunity to comment on that part of the report of the International Relations Subcommittee on International Organizations Investigating Korean-American Relations concerning Harvard University. We appreciate this courtesy and the cooperation of your staff in discussing with us the draft of this section of the Subcommittee's report. The staff has indicated that to the extent we do not agree with the draft shown us, we may submit our objections and they will be published along with the portion of the report dealing with the gift to Harvard University made by Korean businessmen. Although this is a gracious offer, we would prefer to attempt to persuade you and the other members of the Subcommittee of the validity of our position. Failing this, we would appreciate the publication of this letter and appended analysis of the evidence with your final report.

While there are a number of points in the Subcommittee draft that we believe to be overstated or erroneous, we shall concentrate on two issues. First, what does the available evidence suggest about the role of the ROK government in the Korean Traders Association/Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation (KTA/KTSF) gift to Harvard? Second, what was the belief of Mr. Coolidge and of Harvard University officials about the source of the gift to Harvard?

First, in our opinion, the available evidence fails to support the Subcommittee's conclusion that the ROK

government "directed" the KTA/KTSF to make the gift to Harvard. The most that can be fairly said is that there is no direct evidence on this point and other evidence is ambiguous and inconclusive. All the evidence is quite consistent with our belief that Harvard initiated contact with the Korean business community about supporting Korean studies, that Korean businessmen initiated and made the gift through the KTA, and that the businessmen received the approval of their government for such a large gift, involving scarce foreign exchange, to a foreign entity. For instance, the Subcommittee makes much of the October 8th memorandum by Mr. Coolidge in which he reports that he told the Chief Secretary of the Korean government that he was "glad that the KTA had been selected" to make the gift to Harvard. The key question here, however, is "selected" by whom. The memorandum is of no assistance in answering this question. The memorandum reports that "the Korean government would support a gift to Harvard" (and that Mr. Coolidge "thanked Mr. Kim [Chief Secretary in the Blue House] for his positive support.") Subsequent Harvard documents concerning the gift, all of which have been available to the Subcommittee investigators, mention the ROK government only in terms of "supporting", "endorsing", or "blessing" the donation. All Harvard documents dated prior to Coolidge's first Korea trip show clearly that the focus of the fund-raising efforts in Korea was on the business community.

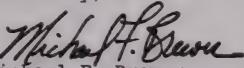
Second, not only does the Subcommittee draft report state without reservation that the ROK government "directed" the KTA to make the gift, but the Subcommittee seems to suggest that Harvard and Mr. Coolidge were aware that the ROK government played the central role in arranging the transaction. For instance, the Subcommittee stresses that Harvard was careful to coordinate press releases and other statements with the representatives of the KTA to ensure that the private nature of the gift was emphasized, and insisted on clearing all statements before they were released. This, however, is standard practice where large private gifts are involved. It was and remains our belief that the KTA/KTSF made the gift at the urging of Mr. Coolidge's Korean business associates who received the approval of their government for the transaction. There is nothing in the evidence we have seen to contradict this belief and we regret that this was not made clearer in the report.

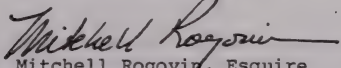
Even if subsequent to the events in question the Subcommittee has reason to believe from documents or testimony unavailable to us that the ROK government played the dominant direct role set forth in the Subcommittee's draft report, it is unfair to seem to attribute such late-acquired knowledge from other sources to Coolidge or to Harvard officials as of the time of the transaction. Unless there is evidence tying such information directly to Coolidge or to Harvard, the report ought to state clearly that Harvard and Coolidge in good faith believed the gift to be from the business community through the KTA/KTSF.

Finally, we regret that the Subcommittee failed to set forth and evaluate the evidence it relied upon for its conclusion so that a disinterested reader could independently assess its probative value.

We are grateful that the report points out that Harvard has maintained its academic independence and integrity in accepting and administering the gift. We attach our statement of the events, a discussion of the available evidence, and an affidavit by Mr. Coolidge as to those events to which he is the sole witness. We thank you, again, for this opportunity to respond.

Sincerely,


 Michael F. Brewer
 Assistant Vice President
 Harvard University


 Mitchell Rogovin, Esquire
 Counsel for
 Thomas Jefferson Coolidge, Jr.

C. COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

182. Letter from Hwang San-Duk, Minister of Education, Republic of Korea, to Dr. William Theodore deBary, Vice President, Columbia University, dated July 30, 1977

MINISTRY OF EDUCATION

REPUBLIC OF KOREA

SEOUL, KOREA

July 30, 1977

Dr. William Theodore De Bary
Vice President
Columbia University

Dear Dr. De Bary:

First of all, I would express my sincere gratitude for your deep interest in our country, and for your making constant endeavour to encourage Korean studies.

Your recent visits to our country reminded us of the significance of upgrading Korean studies abroad, by affording me the opportunity to become aware of the present situation and of the future direction which your university intends to pursue for Korean studies, and to discuss together the way we can cooperate with your university.

When we met last June, we talked about how to assist the program and activities in the field of Korean studies at Columbia University and about the share to be taken by the Korean government in creating the fund for Korean studies.

Concerning this matter, I would like to inform you that we are now examining a new plan to let one of the non-governmental foundations presently providing financial aid to higher educational institutions or research organizations for their research programs help the Korean studies at your university, considering the current state of things in your country and the prevailing atmosphere among the faculty members concerned at your university. Such non-governmental foundations will help annually Columbia and other institutions in and out of the United States with the expenses needed in the year for the furtherance of the Korean studies.

Perhaps, it will take some time to make the final decision, yet we will make our efforts to help promotion of Korean studies abroad in the way I have mentioned above. Please take the present situation of our ministry into consideration and have other Columbia people get a full understanding of it.

Closing this letter, I deeply regret not to have cleared earlier the matter of financial assistance for Korean studies there at the Columbia campus, but I give my word to make every endeavour for the said assistance.

Wishing your good luck and prosperity of your university,

Sincerely yours,

S. Hwang
Hwang San-Duk
Minister

183. Letter from Dr. William Theodore deBary, Vice President, Columbia University, to Hwang San-Duk, Minister of Education, Republic of Korea, dated August 8, 1977

Columbia University in the City of New York | New York, N.Y. 10027

EXECUTIVE VICE PRESIDENT
FOR ACADEMIC AFFAIRS AND PROVOST

Low Memorial Library

August 8, 1977

Minister Hwang San-Duk
Ministry of Education
Republic of Korea
Seoul, Korea

Dear Minister Hwang,

Thank you for your most kind letter of July 30. I can fully sympathize with the thinking which has led your government to consider a non-governmental foundation as the best means of aiding in the development of Korean studies. Given the genuineness of your concern and the sincerity of your purpose, I am sure that beneficial results can be obtained.

At the same time I would like to ask for your special consideration of the situation which Columbia now faces in the planning of Korean studies. On the basis of our earlier discussions and in the expectation that some funds would be available for the coming year, I had set in motion plans for the renovation and extension of our physical facilities to provide for a Korean library and study center. I had also sought out, and succeeded in obtaining, matching funds from our National Endowment for the Humanities for this purpose. Now I am in a position where I must make decisions in the next few weeks as to whether these funds can be matched and the project will go ahead. Delay will be costly both in terms of matching funds lost (at least \$300,000 and possibly as much as \$500,000) and increased expense of construction.

Let me also point out the great inherent value of this library project. It will be of undeniable and enduring cultural value. It is non-controversial, and cannot be misrepresented by those who seek to discredit the generous intentions of your government. The opening and dedication of this center will be an occasion for favorable attention to be given to Korean-American cultural cooperation. Of course I hope that you and other Korean representatives might be present for this.

Therefore I hope that whatever decisions might be made later about the long-term program, we could at least go forward with this first step in the process. For this purpose an early favorable decision, and a letter of intent from your foundation which we can use for matching purposes, would be most deeply appreciated. I can assure you that this positive action on your part will be reciprocated by constructive steps on our part to insure the future of Korean studies and Korean-American friendship.

Sincerely yours,

Wm. Theodore deBary

deB:lm

184. Letter from Hwang San-Duk, Minister of Education, Republic of Korea, to Dr. William Theodore deBary, Vice President, Columbia University, dated August 18, 1977

MINISTRY OF EDUCATION

REPUBLIC OF KOREA

SEOUL, KOREA

August 18, 1977

Dr. William Theodore deBary
Vice President
Columbia University

Dear Dr. deBary :

I have the pleasure to inform you that we have decided the way of providing financial assistance for the furtherance of Korean studies abroad as well as at Columbia, which I referred to in my letter of July 30, 1977.

Our plan is to lead the Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation, a non-governmental foundation presently providing financial aid to educational institutions or research organizations, to take charge of all the tasks of assisting Korean studies abroad. The said Foundation will not help create an endowment for Korean studies in principle, but will provide financial assistance annually as I wrote in my last letter. Thus it is regretted that we cannot proceed according to the program of granting U.S. \$300,000 for an endowment. However, the sum amounting to the interest of \$300,000 which is approximately \$18,000 shall be paid this year. The sum of assistance for 1978 shall be doubled, that is \$36,000, and \$54,000 shall be granted for the year of 1979.

Would you kindly send me your reply whether you accept the above mentioned plan. In case you accept my proposal, please make an application to the Foundation, whose address is as follows :

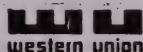
Mr. Lum Joon Koh, Secretary General
Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation
Room 1005, World Trade Center Korea
10-1, 2-Ka, Hyeon-dong, Chung-Ku,
Seoul, Korea
Cable : SANHAEFUND

Yours sincerely,

S. Hwang
Hwang San-Duk
Minister

185. Cable from Dr. William Theodore deBary, Vice President, Columbia University, to Dr. Byong-ik Koh, Seoul National University, dated August 22, 1977

MAILGRAM SERVICE CENTER
MIDDLETOWN, VA, 22645



Mailgram®



2-054203E834002 08/22/77 ICS IPMTZZ CSP NYAB
1 2122802821 MGM TDNT NEW YORK NY 08-22 0321P EST

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY ARLENE JACOBS
116 AND BROADWAY
NEW YORK NY 10027

THIS MAILGRAM IS A CONFIRMATION COPY OF THE FOLLOWING MESSAGE:

TDNT NEW YORK NY 08-22 0321P EST
INT DOCTOR BYONG-IK KOH
SNU

SEOUL (KOREA)

KIM OCK NOT AVAILABLE HERE FOR CONSULTATION, AM CABLING MINISTER HWANG MY THANKS BUT IS ADVISING HIM THIS AMOUNT WOULD QUALIFY US FOR ONLY 35,000 DOLLARS IN NEW MATCHING FUNDS AND NOT ENABLE US TO MOVE AHEAD WITH THE LIBRARY AND STUDY CENTER REFERRED TO IN MY LETTER TO HIM OF AUGUST 8. FOR THIS IMMEDIATE PURPOSE ONLY I RESPECTFULLY REQUEST ONE SHOT SUPPLEMENTARY GRANT OF 250,000 DOLLARS ON NON RECURRING BASIS FOR WHICH WE WOULD MATCH 100,000 DOLLARS. OTHER PAYMENTS WOULD STAND AS SCHEDULED. IT IS ESSENTIAL TO HAVE PROPER HOME FOR NEW ACTIVITIES AND MAKE DECENT PUBLIC IMPRESSION ON LAUNCHING A PROGRAM, IN VIEW OF PUBLICITY WHICH HAS SURROUNDED THIS PROJECT IT IS IMPORTANT THAT INITIAL ANNOUNCEMENT INCLUDE SOME BOLD POSITIVE STEP LIKE THE CREATION OF THE NEW FACILITY. OTHERWISE THE IMPRESSION MAY BE GIVEN THAT WE ARE OFF TO A SMALL AND UNCERTAIN START OR THAT WE HAVE BACKED OFF IN THE FACE OF CRITICISM. WILL APPRECIATE YOUR UNDERSTANDING AND SUPPORT LETTER FOLLOWS,

DEBARY COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

COL 35,000 8. 250,000 100,000
15121 EST

MGMCOMP MGM

186. Letter from Professor Gari Ledyard, Columbia University, to Dr. Byong-ik Koh, Seoul National University, dated December 10, 1977

Columbia University in the City of New York | New York, N. Y. 10027

DEPARTMENT OF EAST ASIAN
LANGUAGES AND CULTURES

Kent Hall

December 10, 1977

Prof. Byong-ik Koh
Vice-President
Seoul National University
Kwan-ak San
Seoul, Korea

Dear Prof. Koh,

It has been several years since we have seen each other, and it is a pleasure to renew our friendship now. Of course I encounter your name frequently in my normal reading of books and newspapers, so I am generally familiar with your recent scholarly activities. I am afraid my own activities have not been so prominent, so in a separate envelope I am sending copies of some of my recent articles and writings. I hope we can have an opportunity to meet again sometime soon.

As you can imagine, the qualified approval of the Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation for Columbia's proposal entitled "A Program for the Strengthening of Korean Studies, 1977-1978" was very happy news for us indeed. With this assistance we now have an opportunity to begin a new development of Columbia's resources in Korean Studies and thus to increase our contribution to the improved understanding in this country of Korea and Korean culture. I am sure you will agree that in these times especially it is more important than ever that this kind of understanding be strengthened.

Vice-President deBary has asked me to handle the details of clarifying the text of the agreement to be entered into by the presidents of our respective universities, and specifically to respond to your letter of November 18, concerning revisions in the draft agreement composed last September. Fortunately, the changes that seem necessary are minor and I do not anticipate much difficulty.

Your change proposed for Part 5, that is, changing the words "Representatives of . . ." to "Scholars from . . ." is an excellent revision which we are happy to accept. (Two others slight changes of wording in this paragraph are suggested below.)

Your suggested change in Paragraph 4a, in which you would revise ". . . the exchanges to be undertaken between" S. N. U. and Columbia to ". . . the implementation of this program to be undertaken by" seems to result in less specificity and therefore less clarity. I am not quite sure what the intended difference is. Since the only aspect of this

program that will be jointly undertaken by S.N.U. and Columbia is scholarly exchange, it seems to me that it might be better to leave the specific reference to "exchanges" in this paragraph. In fact, in the same spirit as in your emendation of Paragraph 5, I would suggest the wording "for purpose of consultation on the scholarly exchanges to be undertaken between. . ."

Unfortunately, our Proposed Revised Draft had to be composed in a great hurry last September, and we did not succeed in eliminating several inconsistencies that resulted when we revised the earlier draft. I would like therefore, to take this opportunity to suggest a few other minor changes that seem to me to add clarity to the document and to bring it into closer accord with the relationship that will exist between us.

In Paragraph 2 of the Proposed Revised Draft, there are the words ". . . funds will be provided to support the following activities." I did not participate in the early stages of the Seoul-Columbia negotiation, but I believe that this wording arose because at one time it was thought that the funding for the program of Korean Studies would come from Seoul National University. In the arrangement as actually concluded, the funding will come, in part, from The Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation. Strictly speaking, therefore, there need be no reference to funds in the SNU-Columbia agreement. I suggest that the clause cited above be revised to: "the following activities in Korean Studies are envisioned."

Paragraph 2a, "instruction in Korean Studies;" since in the revisions here proposed "Korean Studies" is already mentioned in the preamble to Paragraph 2, it should only be necessary to mention "instruction" in 2a, and I so propose.

Paragraph 2b, "basic and applied research;" The distinction between the two kinds of research is not clear; I propose to say simply "research;" Each researcher can decide for himself how he would describe his research.

Paragraph 3a, ". . . Korean Scholarship Foundation" This is an inadvertent error and should be corrected to "Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation."

Paragraph 3c, "The chief academic officer of Columbia University shall report annually to Seoul National University on the programs and expenditures for that year and the proposed expenditures for the following year." Similarly to Paragraph 2 above, this wording seems to come from a period when it was thought that Seoul National University would be providing funds. In the arrangement as actually concluded, the funds are provided by the Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation, and under the terms of our agreement with the K.T.S.F. we must write annual reports to them. However, it is still appropriate that Columbia and Seoul National University report on their mutual exchange activities, and I suggest that Paragraph 3c be retained, with the wording changed as follows: "The chief academic officers of Columbia University and Seoul

National University shall issue annual reports on their activities in connection with the exchange program; these reports shall cover the year completed and the program planned for the following year." This wording, I think, relates more accurately to the program actually planned and recognizes the fundamental equality of Columbia University and Seoul National University.

Paragraph 4b, ". . . participating in the programs." I suggest more specific language, as follows: ". . .participating in the exchange program."

Paragraph 5, ". . .grant . ." should be changed to ". . .program. . ." since it is no longer a question of funding from Seoul National University.

In the same Paragraph 5, the word "institutes" might better be "institutions"; the latter word is more inclusive, and would include institutes as well as colleges and universities.

I believe that these minor changes in wording add to the general clarity of the document. I hope that you would agree. If you do, I should imagine that the final text can be prepared immediately for signing by our respective presidents.

Along with this letter I am sending a simple list of the changes proposed, together with a "New Revised Draft" of the whole agreement that incorporates these changes.

Sometime in the future it will be desirable for us to meet and discuss the nature of the Korean Studies scholarly exchange program to be proposed for the year 1978-79. It would help my planning if I knew what would be convenient for you. Please let me know what arrangements you prefer, and I shall do my best to accomodate myself to them. In the meantime I shall make inquiries here and find out whether I could make a trip to Seoul if it becomes necessary.

I hope that the winter in Seoul is not too cold. I have been drafting this letter at my home in Connecticut, where the snow and cold are quite severe at the moment. I hope this letter finds you in good health, and please give my regards to my other friends at Seoul National University.

Yours truly,

Gari Ledyard
Gari Ledyard
Professor of Korean

Enclosures

cc: Dr. Wm. T. deBary
Dr. Wm. McGill
Dr. Howard Rusk

187. Enclosure to Ledyard's letter of December 10, 1977: Summary of suggested changes in the proposed revised draft of the SNU-Columbia program, dated December 9, 1977

Summary of suggested changes in the Proposed Revised
Draft of the SNU-Columbia Program

Para- graph	Proposed Revised Draft	2nd Revised Draft--9 Dec 77
2	"funds will be provided to support the following activities:"	"the following activities in Korean Studies are envisioned:"
2a	"instruction in Korean studies"	"instruction"
2b	"basic and applied research"	"research"
3a	"Korean Scholarship Foundation"	"Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation"
3a	"...therefore."	"...therefor."
3c	"The chief academic officer of Columbia University shall report annually to Seoul National University on the programs and expenditures for that year and the proposed expenditures for the following year."	"The chief academic officers of Columbia University and Seoul National University shall issue annual reports on their activities and expenditures in connection with the exchange program; these reports shall review the program for the year completed and the program planned for the year following."
* 4a	"...for purposes of a consultation on the exchanges to be undertaken between Seoul National University and Columbia."	"...for purposes of consultation on the scholarly exchanges to be undertaken between Seoul National University and Columbia."
4b	"...participating in the programs."	"...participating in the exchange program."
** 5	"Representatives of..."	"Scholars from..."
5	"...this grant..."	"...this program..."
5	"...other institutes..."	"...other institutions..."

* This is different from the revision suggested by Vice-President Koh in his letter of 18 November 1977.

** This revision already suggested by Vice-President Koh and accepted here.

188. Letter from Dr. Byong-ik Koh, Seoul National University, to Prof. Gari Ledyard, Columbia University, dated January 27, 1978



OFFICE OF THE VICE PRESIDENT
SEOUL TEL 87 1807

SEOUL NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

SANMUL-SUMHURU-DONG, KWANGJU-CITY, S. KOREA

January 27, 1978

Prof. Gari Ledyard
Department of East Asian
Languages and Cultures
Kent Hall
Columbia University
New York, N.Y. 10027
U. S. A.

Dear Prof. Ledyard,

Thank you for your letter of December 10, 1977.
As for your creditable activities at Columbia University,
I have heard from Vice-President deBary on the occasions
of his visits here and your long article on "Horse-Back
Riding People" was stimulating as well as interesting.

I have been delayed in answering your letter
partly because I have not been able, perhaps by mis-
placement or due to some other reason, to receive your
"New Revised Draft" for the SNU-Columbia Program that
you wrote you were enclosing in your letter together
with a list of the changes proposed.

Your proposed revisions as I have gathered from
the letter seem in general to be elaborate and appropriate
enough for its implementation. I have, however, some
reservations about your revision of Paragraph 4.a with
regard to the Advisory Committees. As it is evidently

OFFICE OF THE VICE PRESIDENT
SEOUL TEL 87 1602



SEOUL NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

547-501, SHINNHIM DONG, AWANAK, KU, SEOUL, KOREA

stipulated in Paragraph 2 of the draft, the activities to be undertaken under this program are numerous, including instruction, research, seminars and academic meetings, publication, and so on. "Exchange" is undeniably an important activity but it is, as we see the nature of the program, only part of, or a component activity of the whole program. In my opinion the functions of the Advisory Committees should cover the functioning of the whole program, not restricted to consultation on the "exchange" aspect of its implementation. Because of this, I and the ENU authorities think that this Paragraph can be rewritten in Paragraph 2.

A further consequence of my suggestion above, accordingly, is that the phrase".... in connection with the exchange program" in your revision of Paragraph 3.c is no longer necessary and can be eliminated.

We hope these arrangements are satisfactory to you as well as helpful for fruitful implementation of the program itself.

Looking forward to receiving your response, I remain

Sincerely yours,

Koh Byong-ik

Koh Byong-ik
Vice President

189. Letter from Prof. Gari Ledyard, Columbia University, to Dr. Byong-ik Koh,
Seoul National University, dated February 21, 1978

Columbia University in the City of New York | New York, N.Y. 10027

DEPARTMENT OF EAST ASIAN
LANGUAGES AND CULTURES

Kent Hall

February 21, 1978

Dr. Byong-ik Koh
Vice-President
Seoul National University
San 56-1, Shinrim-dong, Kwanak-ku
Seoul, Korea

Dear Vice-President Koh,

Many thanks for your letter of January 27, which did not arrive here until yesterday. I am happy that we are making progress on our exchange program but somewhat distressed to learn that you did not receive a copy of our "New Revised Draft" of the SNU-Columbia Exchange agreement. I know that we enclosed such a draft in the letter to you. In any case, I hasten to include another copy with this letter. As you say, the proposed changes in the text were clear from my letter, so fortunately this problem has not proved to be very serious.

I am glad to hear that most of the proposed revisions are acceptable to you. It seems that only the language of Paragraph 4a and the related line in Paragraph 3c remain to be settled. I understand your arguments for making the scope of the advisory committees more general, and not restricting them solely to oversight of the exchange program. However, I very much hope that you will consider leaving the language of Paragraph 4a and 3c as we have written it in our "New Revised Draft".

It is true, as you point out, that Paragraph 2 lists a number of activities beyond exchange--such as instruction, research, seminars and academic meetings, publication, administration, etc. But all of these activities are part of Columbia's internal and independent Korean Studies Program. These are activities that we have had at Columbia for almost

two decades. We would have these activities whether or not we have an exchange agreement with Seoul National University. Exchange is genuinely a cooperative matter which requires the cooperation and understanding of both universities, and it is wholly appropriate that our respective advisory committees work together in governing this program. But the other matters are independent activities of Columbia University and must be administered wholly by Columbia University.

In listing the various activities in Paragraph 2, we merely wanted to indicate the scope and variety of our Korean Studies program. I admit that in revising the text of an earlier draft, I left the impression in Paragraph 2 that all of these activities came within the scope of the exchange agreement between us. But I am sure you will understand that Columbia's academic program must be independent of any outside control. For our part, we certainly do not wish to have any role in the administration of Seoul National University's academic programs.

Although I hesitate to suggest yet another revision, it seems that it is necessary to do so in order to make absolutely clear the nature of the cooperative relationship. In that spirit I propose the following amended text for Paragraph 2:

2. ACTIVITIES

- a. In the spirit of the above statement of purpose, Columbia University, for its part, undertakes to maintain and develop a program of Korean Studies which will include instruction, research, seminars and academic meetings, a program of graduate fellowships, publication, maintenance of a library or information center for Korean Studies, and the necessary administrative services.

- b. In the same spirit, Columbia University and Seoul National University jointly undertake a cooperative program for the exchange of faculty members.

With this language, Paragraph 4a and 3c would seem to require no amendment to the version already existing in the "New Revised Draft".

I apologize for the trouble and delay that are being caused by these proposed amendments. I assure you that I consider the prospective exchange program between us to be a matter of the greatest importance, as well as an exciting opportunity for our two universities. For these reasons, I want to be very sure that our mutual as well as our separate responsibilities are clearly understood. I am very grateful for the privilege of working with you and all of our colleagues at Seoul National University, and look forward to hearing your response to the above proposals.

Very truly yours,

Gari Ledyard

Gari Ledyard
Chairman
University Committee
on Korean Studies

Enclosure

cc: President William J. McGill

Vice-President and Provost Wm. Theodore deBary

D. UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON

190. Letter from Dr. Robert Garfias, Vice Provost for Faculty Development, University of Washington, to Dr. Kim Kyung-Won, Blue House, Seoul, Korea, dated May 5, 1977

May 5, 1977

AIR MAIL

Dr. Kim Kyung-Won
Blue House
Seoul, KOREA

Dear Dr. Kim:

For many years now, the University of Washington has been justly proud of its program in Korean Studies. This program has been primarily directed by Dr. Suh Doo-Soo. Much to our disappointment, next year Dr. Suh Doo-Soo will be retiring, and we are faced not only with the difficulty of trying to find someone of his stature to replace him on the faculty, but also critical economic problems facing the University require us to rethink the whole question of the Korean Studies Program. We are under extreme pressure financially at the moment, and unfortunately the pressure seems to be greatest in these special areas of cross-cultural and interdisciplinary studies. There are a number of people on the faculty at the University of Washington; namely, Dean George Beckmann, the College of Arts and Sciences, and Dean Brewster Denny of the Public Affairs College, and myself, who are extremely interested in the continuation of Korean Studies here at the University of Washington; but, I am afraid we have come to the point where we find we simply cannot continue this program as we once had.

My own interest in Korea is long standing. During the year 1966, with the assistance of the JDR3RD Fund, we were able to establish a National Folk Music Archive at Seoul National University providing tapes and films and recording equipment for the continuation of this project. A few years later, I was also instrumental in being able to arrange a concert tour of the United States of the musicians of the National Classical Music Institute at Seoul. I mention this only so that you might know that my interest in Korea is a long-standing one, and a very genuine one.

I am writing to you at this moment to ask you to consider the possibility of the University of Washington receiving assistance from the Korean government in the form of an endowed chair for Korean Studies. My idea would be that if we could receive the financial assistance necessary to have a senior Korean professor on the faculty for two or three years after that time, we would find ways of working this into the budget on a more permanent basis and perhaps tie it in with the growing program in Asian-American Studies. Ideally, we could cooperate on the selection of a knowledgeable professor in Korean and Language Literature, or some relative subject from Korea and have him selected and appointed either through your office, or through the Ministry of Education. Of course, I have no idea how the final arrangements

might be worked out, and I am writing at this time only to discuss this matter with you preliminary to proceeding further.

There are, of course, in the Seattle area a number of Korean groups, as well as Asian student organizations on campus, who are most anxious to see the program of Korean studies continued and specifically with a Korean professor on the faculty. For my own part, nothing would please me more than to see this become a reality; however, I must admit with some dismay that the University, at this point, finds itself unable to really do anything about this without outside support. I urge some serious consideration of this matter, and sincerely wish that you will find some means to be able to assist us at this point.

Very sincerely yours,

Dr. Robert Garfias
Vice Provost for Faculty Development

RG:ejc

191. Letter from Dr. Robert Garfias, Vice Provost for Faculty Development, University of Washington, to the Consul General, Korean Consulate, San Francisco, dated May 5, 1977

May 5, 1977

Korean Consulate
Consulate General
3500 Clay Street
San Francisco, CA 94113

Dear Sirs:

I am writing to you at this time to request assistance from the Korean government in maintaining our Korean Studies Program. As you may know, we have what we consider to be an excellent program of Korean Studies; but, unfortunately, next year Professor Sun Doo-Soo will be retiring and he has been the key figure in the maintaining of this program. The University finds itself in the unfortunate position of being unable to continue to support the chair in Korean Studies at this time. I have written to Dr. Kim Kyung-Won in Korea asking him also to consider the possibility of providing assistance from the Korean government for the University of Washington in the form of an endowed chair for Korean Studies for a period of perhaps two or three years. It would be my hope that after that time, the University would find a way of working this position into their regular budget. Perhaps with the cooperation of the now developing program in Asian-American Studies.

There is a great deal of support for this from various members of the Korean community in Seattle, as well as the Asian-American students on campus. There are a number of us on the faculty at the University, Dean George Reckmann of the College of Arts and Sciences, and Dean Brewster Denny of the College of Public Affairs, as well as myself, who have some long-standing and deep interest in pursuing the program in Korean Studies. It is extremely frustrating to find that we have not the ability to continue this program out of our own regular operating funds.

We find that we must turn to the Korean government at the moment for assistance as the only possibility for maintaining what we believe to be an excellent program. My idea would be that if we could have the assistance of the Korean government in helping us select a senior professor from Korea in Korean Languages and Literature, or some related field, who could fill this position until such time as we could continue to maintain it on our own budget, we would thereby not lose the excellent start which we have established in the development of our Korean Studies Program.

I urge you to give this matter your kind consideration and let me know what sort of possibility may exist for its implementation.

Very sincerely yours,

Dr. Robert Garfias
Vice Provost for Faculty Development

RG:ejc

192. Letter with attachment from P. J. Koh, Secretary General, Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation, to Dr. Robert Garfias, Vice Provost for Faculty Development, University of Washington, dated September 6, 1977

財團法人 產學協同財團

서울특별시 중구 남대문로2가길10-1 (금문시장길10번)

주최번호 100, 中央私設館 174號

TEL. 28-0893 CABLE: SANHAKFUND



KOREAN TRADERS SCHOLARSHIP FOUNDATION

C. P. O. BOX 174

1005, WORLD TRADE CENTER KOREA BUILDING

10-1, 2-KA, HOENYUN-DONG, CHUNG-KU

SEOUL, KOREA

TEL. 28-0893 CABLE: SANHAKFUND

September 6, 1977

Dr. Robert Garfias
Vice Provost for Faculty Development
OR
TO MRON ILLUM CONCERN
University of Washington
Seattle, Washington 98195

RECEIVED

SEP 13 1977

VICE PROVOST FOR
FACULTY DEVELOPMENT

Dear Sir(s):

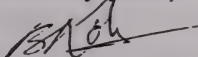
This is in reference to Dr. Robert Garfias' letter of May 5, 1977 which was addressed to the Korean Consul-General in San Francisco. A copy thereof is attached hereto for your ready reference. This copy has recently been referred to my Foundation for our information and possible consideration by the Ministry of Education of my Government.

On the strength of the said letter of Dr. Garfias, I am pleased to inform you that the trustees of my Foundation have already shown their interest in providing support of your program in question in the sum of approximately 20,000 US dollars, basing upon the "General Terms and Conditions of a grant under the Foundation's Tentative Assistance Program 1977-79 in the development of Korean Studies" as attached hereto.

In this connection, I am going to make one-day-visit to your esteemed University including Professor Suh Doo-Soo of course on Monday morning, September 12 to discuss further on the development of Korean Studies program at your University.

Looking forward to seeing very soon any officer of the University in direct charge of this matter, I remain,

Sincerely yours,



P. J. Moh
Secretary General

- Encl.: 1) General Terms and Conditions of a grant under the Foundation's Tentative Assistance Program 1977-79 in the development of Korean Studies
2) Letter copy of Dr. Garfias dated May 5, 1977

cc: Dr. Suh Doo-Soo

KOREAN STUDIES SCHOLARSHIP FOUNDATION

GENERAL TERMS AND CONDITIONS of a grant
under Tentative Assistance Program 1977 - 79
in the development of Korean Studies

1. The Applicant's request for support of the interested program or project shall be forwarded to this Foundation not later than September 30th each year as accompanied therewith detailed information and/or statement on the following items:
 - (1) Name of the Project;
 - (2) Name of the Applicant, with his (or her) official title, Full address of the Applicant's Organization, with cable address and phone numbers;
Activities Report and/or Brief history of the Organization;
 - (3) Purpose of the Project;
 - (4) Scope of Work, and Brief Description of the Contents of the Project;
 - (5) Methodology;
 - (6) Time schedule (inclusive of the expected time schedule for Report as required in Item 7 below);
 - (7) Major Participants' Names, titles, and their brief histories;
 - (8) Detailed Estimate of Expenditures;
 - (9) Brief cost/benefit analysis.

2. It is desirable that research or any other exchange programs of the Korean studies could reasonably be developed by the Applicant in cooperation with one

or more of Korean universities.

3. It is also desirable that the Applicant for the grant shall endeavour to obtain matching funds in equal amount or more from any foundations or organizations in any other countries than the Republic of Korea.
4. Notwithstanding the specified amount of funds having been earmarked and/or announced as such, final authorization of a grant therefrom shall, or shall not, be given in full or in part depending upon (1) the recommendation of the Foundation's Foreign Area Committee after their review of each project requesting the grant, and/or (2) inevitable changes in the position, managements and/or operations of the Foundation's financial availabilities.
5. The fund, when it is finally authorized as a grant, shall be used solely for the already described purpose or purposes.
6. A complete and accurate record of the funds received and expenses incurred under the grant must be maintained by the Grantee.
Any portion of the grant unexpended at the completion of the project or at the end of the period shall be returned to the Foundation.
7. The Grantee shall furnish to the Foundation a detailed report in writing for the reporting period on the use of the grant together with appraisal of the project results under the grant.

This Foundation may request additional reports on some specific activities or programs, if considered necessary, to ensure that the fund is being utilized in the spirit stated above.

8. Any fundamental change in the said project, once the financial support thereof has been approved, shall be subject to a prior consent of this Foundation.
9. Funds as well as terms and conditions thereof for 1970-79 and beyond (funds for 1980 and beyond, inclusive) could either be renewed, reduced, expanded or discontinued depending upon the results achieved, or inevitable changes in opportunities for financial availabilities of the Foundation, or with the recommendation of the Foundation's Foreign Area Committee.
For this purpose it is suggested that the Applicant's request for the grant for 1970-79 and beyond shall be forwarded to this Foundation not later than September 30th each corresponding year, and be accompanied therewith the report on each previous year's achievements as stated in Item 7 above.
10. The amount of fund, when finally authorized as a grant, shall be paid to the Grantee through his (or her) bank upon advance notice to the Foundation of the name and address of such bank, and account number thereof for the payment.

E. RESEARCH INSTITUTE ON KOREAN AFFAIRS (RIKA)

193. List of contributors to the Research Institute on Korean Affairs

CONTRIBUTIONS TO RESEARCH
INSTITUTE ON KOREAN AFFAIRS (RIKA)

4

<u>NAME AND ADDRESS</u>	<u>AMOUNT</u>	<u>DATE</u>
*Young Hoon Kang 812 Hayward Ave. Takoma Park, Md. 20012	5,000.00	11-4-70
*Young Hoon Kang 812 Hayward Avenue Takoma Park, Md. 20012	2,933.98	12-14-70
*Dr. Soo Young Oh 704 Gorman Avenue Laurel, Md. 20810	5,000.00	12-30-70
**Mr. Tae Young Chung 1341 "G" St., N.W. Tae Young Sa, Inc. Washington, D.C. 20005	3,000.00	2-19-71
*Mrs. Sonia S. Suk 840 1/2 So. New Hampshire Ave. Los Angeles, Calif. 90005	3,000.00	3-11-71
*Mrs. Sonia S. Suk 840 1/2 So. New Hampshire Ave. Los Angeles, Calif. 90005	3,000.00	4-1-71
*Mrs. Sonia S. Suk 840 1/2 So. New Hampshire Ave. Los Angeles, Calif. 90005	5,000.00 (2@2,500.00) (Handwritten)	5-11-71
**Tae Young Chung 1341 "G" St., N.W. Tae Young Sa, Inc. Washington, D.C. 20005	5,000.00	5-11-71
*Jhong S. Lee (and Helen) 17813 Park Mill Drive Derwood, Md.	4,400.00	6-24-71
**Woo Hong Chung 1616 Sunrise Lane Fullerton, Calif. 92633	1,000.00	8-23-71
**R. D. & Billie N. Kohn 6151 Green Valley Road Placerville, Calif. 95667	700.00	8-23-71

CONTRIBUTIONS

<u>NAME AND ADDRESS</u>	<u>AMOUNT</u>	<u>DATE</u>
**Ki Suh Park 2061 Kerwood Avenue Los Angeles, Calif. 90025	600.00	8-23-71
**Eun-Ho Seung 900 Wilshire Blvd., Ste. 1440 Los Angeles, Calif. 90017	700.00	8-23-71
**Richard H. Synn (Century Trading 3524 South Cochran Avenue 761 E. Ninth St. Los Angeles, Calif. 90016 90021) (Handwritten)	700.00	8-23-71
**Ke Young Han Hyon Soon Han 8941 Gibson St. Los Angeles, Calif. 90034	600.00	8-26-71
**De Young Kim Hyon Kyong Kim 3544 Jasmine Ave. Los Angeles, Calif. 90034	600.00	8-26-71
**Arthur Triebwasser P.O. Box 21-4201 Sacramento, Calif. 95821	1,000.00	8-26-71
**Sy Marx Marion Marx 17104 Escalon Drive Encino, Calif. 91316	500.00	8-26-71
* Young Hoon Kang (Handwritten)	1,000	9-9-71 (Handwritten)
**George Buck and Co. World Trade Center San Francisco, California 94111	1,000.00	9-7-71
** Young Youhne 1633 W. 147th, Apt. L Gardena, California 90247	600.00	9-13-71
** Warren B. Wimer Client's Trust Account 3500 Sunny Wood Drive Fullerton, Calif. 94632	1,000.00	9-8-71

CONTRIBUTIONS

<u>NAME AND ADDRESS</u>	<u>AMOUNT</u>	<u>DATE</u>
# Soo Young Oh, Md. 15906 Kerr Road Laurel, Md. 20810	8,000.00	10-26-71
** Young Kim 3840 Crenshaw Blvd. Los Angeles, Calif. 90008	1,000.00	11-19-71
* Korea Explosives Co. Suite 412 Hilton Center 900 Wilshire Blvd. Los Angeles, Calif. 90017 (Handwritten)	5,000.00 (Handwritten)	12-30-71
# Jhoon Rhee Inst. of Tae Kwon Do Inc. 2000 L. St. N.W. Wash. DC (Handwritten)	2000.00 (Handwritten)	2-4-72
* Korea Explosives Co. Suite 412 Hilton Center 900 Wilshire Blvd. Los Angeles, Calif. (Handwritten)	10,000.00 (Handwritten)	2-16-72
** Daihan Nongsan, Corp. of Amer. Suite 1104 71 W. 35th St. New York, N.Y. 10001 (Handwritten)	5000.00 (Handwritten)	5-9-72
** R.K. Kim (Operations) c/o International Opns. Applied Magnetics Corp. 75 Robin Hill Rd. Galeta, Calif. (Handwritten)	2000.00 (Handwritten)	6-2-72
# Jhong S. Lee & Helen H. Lee 17813 Park Mill Drive Derwood, Md. (Handwritten)	3000.00 (Handwritten)	6-16-72
# Jhong S. Lee & Helen H. Lee (Handwritten)	2000.00 (Handwritten)	6-16-72

#	Soo Young Oh 15906 Kerr Road Laurel, Md. 20810- (Handwritten)	10,000.00 (Handwritten)	6-27-72
*	Yong Industries Inc. 1239 Broadway New York, New York (Handwritten)	30,000.00 (Handwritten)	6-30-72

# Soo Young Oh 10100 Chapel Road Potomac, Md. 20854 (Handwritten)	3000.00 (Handwritten)	2-21-73
# Jhong S. Lee 17813 Park Mill Dr. Derwood, Md. (Handwritten)	4000.00 (Handwritten)	3-17-73
#Helen H. Lee 17813 Park Mill Dr. Derwood, Md. (Handwritten)	1000.00 (Handwritten)	3-13-73
**Chong S. Kim Suite 426, Hilton Center 900 Wilshire Blvd. Los Angeles, Calif. 90017 (Handwritten)	5000.00 (Handwritten)	3-22-73
* Kee Seo Lim 407 W. Lexington St. Baltimore, Md. 21201 (Handwritten)	10,000.00 (Handwritten)	3-26-73
**Chun H. Kim 3155 San Marino St. Los Angeles, Calif. 90017 (Handwritten)	5000.00 (Handwritten)	4-1-73
# Ung Soo Kim 1608 Timberline Silver Spring, Md. 20904	500.00	4-19-73
# Dr. Hack J. Kim 323 N. Duke St. Millersville, Pa. 17551	3,000	6-14 -73
*Young Hoon Kang 8555 16th St. Silver Spring, Md. 20910	\$3,000	8-30-73

* Mr. Hyuntae Kim Golden Metropolitan Restaurant 8720 Georgia Avenue Silver Spring, Md. 20910	\$3000.00	9-24-73
* Mr. Hanchu Kim 6404 Martin's Lane Lanham, Md. 20501 (Handwritten)	4,000 (Handwritten)	10-18-73
** Mr. Kyung Nok Choi Illegible	\$1,000	11-30-73
** Mr. Chang Hee Lee Illegible	\$1,000	11-30-73
* Mr. Kyung Koo Kang	\$2,000	12-13-73
# Mr. Tong Young Kim 9404 Linden Ave. Bethesda, Md.	\$350.00	12-13-73
+ Hong Tae Choi Mass. Ave. Washington, D. C.	\$500.00	12-13-73
# Dr. Soo Young Oh 10100 Chapel Road Potomac, Md. 20854	\$3,000	12-28-73
+ Ambassador Pyong-choon Hahn Embassy of Korea, Acct. #4 Washington, D. C.	\$4,000	1-28-74
# Dr. Jhong S. Lee 9808 Clydesdale Street Potomac, Md. 20854	\$3,000.	2-19-74
# Dr. Kwan Young Choi 14712 Cobblestone Drive Silver Spring, Md. 20904	\$3,000	3-22-74
# Dr. Hekwan Chung 12500 North Point Lane Laurel, Md. 20810	\$3,000	3-22-74

# Dr. Soo Young Oh 1800 East West Highway West Hyattsville, Md. 20783	\$3,000.00	3-22-74
* Dr. Jong Soo Lee 6400 Marlboro Pike District Heights, Md. 20028	\$3,000.00	3-22-74
* Mr. Kwan Sik Min Minister of Education Re public of Korea Seoul, Korea c/o Mr. Kyung-Koo Kang 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008	\$10,000.00	5-1-74
* Mrs. Soonduk Kim John and Bee Dee Company, Inc. 4651 Tanglewood Drive Hyattsville, Md. 20781	\$4,000.00	5-31-74 (ck post dated 6/10/74)
# Dr. Hack J. Kim 323 N. Duke Street Millersville, Pa. 17551	\$3,000.00	6-19-74
* Mrs. Soonduk Kim John and Bee Dee Co., Inc. 4651 Tanglewood Drive Hyattsville, Md. 20781	\$5,000.00 \$xx	7-1-74
* Mrs. Soonduk Kim John and Bee Dee Co., Inc. 4651 Tanglewood Drive Hyattsville, Md. 20781	\$10,000 (cks. dated 8/15 & 9/15)	9-16-74 (deposi- ted)
* Mrs. Soonduk Kim John and Bee Dee Co., Inc. 4651 Tanglewood Drive Hyattsville, Md. 20781	\$5,000.00	10-13-74
+ Mr. Bongchun Chang 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008	\$3,000.00	10-29-74
# Dr. Ung Soo Kim 1608 Timberline Silver Spring, Md. 20904	\$500.00	12-3-74

<u>Name</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u>Date</u>
+Mr. Jang-sop Shim Korean Embassy 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008	\$500.00	12-13-74
+Mr. Yung-Hwan Kim Korean Embassy 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C.	\$500.00	12-13-74
+Mr. Kyuil Lim 1201 South Scott St, #219 Arlington, Virginia 22204	\$1,000.00	12-13-74
** Mr. R. K. Kim 75 Robin Hill Rd. Goleta, Calif. 93017 (American National Bank #3179714)	\$3,000.00	1-10-75
** Adm. W.Y. Sohn 10421 Maywood Ct. Columbia, Maryland 21044 (Y.H. Kang check)	\$1,000.00	1-10-75
* Mr. Hyun Tae Kim Golden Metropolitan Restaurant 8720 Georgia Avenue Silver Spring, Md. 20910	\$3,000.00	1-27-75
#Dr. Soo Young Oh 10100 Chapel Road Potomac, Md. 20854	\$3,000.00	2-5-75
* Dr. Yu Ki Chun Minister of Education Embassy of the Republic of Korea 2320 Mass. Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008 ttn: Mr. Kyung Koo Kang	\$10,000.00	2-18-75
# Dr. Jhong S. Lee 9808 Clydesdale St. Potomac, Maryland 20854	\$3,000.00	2-24-75
+ Mr. Bongchun Chang 2320 Mass. Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008	\$3,000.00	4-30-75

* Mrs. Soonduk Kim John and Bee Dee Co., Inc. 4651 Tanglewood Drive Hyattsville, Maryland 20781	5-20-75	\$5,000.00
+ Colonel Choong Hah Choi 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008	5-20-75	\$2,000.00
**Mr. Yon Soo Kim 4915 Mantoba Drive Alexandria, Va. 22312	6-5-75	\$2,000.00
* Mr. Hyun Tae Kim Golden Metropolitan Restaurant 8720 Georgia Ave. Silver Spring, Maryland 20910	6-5-75	\$3,000.00
+ Mr. Gongchun Chang 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008	6-5-75	\$3,000.00
+ Mr. Jae-bum Park 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008	6-5-75	\$2,000.00
+ Speaker Il Kwon Chung Office of the Speaker National Assembly Seoul, Korea (Y.H. Kang Check)	8-1-75	\$4,000.00
+ Mr. Yung Hwan Kim 608 N. Garfield St. Arlington, Va. 22201	8-26-75	\$2,000.00
* Mr. Kyung-Koo Kang 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008	9-8-75	\$4,000.00
* Mr. Hanchu Kim (Soonduk Kim) 6404 Martins Lane Lanham, Md 20801	9-22-75	\$5,000.00
* Mrs. Soonduk Kim 6404 Martins Lane Lanham, Md. 20801	10-20-75	\$5,000.00

NAME	DATE	AMOUNT
* Dr. Kee Choon Yoo Office of the Minister of Education Department of Education Seoul, Korea		
(C/O Kyung-Koo Kang 2320 Massachusetts Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C. 20008)	11-20-75	\$10,000
**Mr. R. K. Kim c/o Applied Magnetics Corp. 75 Robin Hill Road Goleta, CA 93017	12-22-75	\$ 3,500
+Mr. Bum Jun Koh Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation 1005 World Trade Center Korea Building 10-1, 2-Ka Hoehyun-Dong, Chung-Ku Seoul, Korea	1-13-76	\$ 5,000
+Mr. Lee Hwal, President Korean Traders Scholarship Foundation 1005 World Trade Center Korea Bldg. 10-1, 2-KA, Hoehyun-Dong, Chung-Ku Seoul, Korea	3/26/76	\$69,990.00

NOTE: The symbols adjacent to the names of contributors have the following meanings according to Subcommittee findings:

- * Identified by the Subcommittee as cases of laundering
- + "Contributions" by ROK Government officials or at the direction of the direction of the Government
- # Individuals who told the Subcommittee that they had made a legitimate contribution or whose identity is unknown
- ** Cases which were not investigated by the Subcommittee

194. Letter from Prof. Gari Ledyard, Columbia University, to Suh Myun Choe,
dated June 19, 1975

June 19, 1975

Mr. Suh Myun Choe
Tokyo

Dear Mr. Choe:

First let me put your mind at rest about this "auto accident" you heard about. It seems to be a misunderstanding. Last fall, I tripped while crossing a street in New York and badly twisted my knee. For a while I had to use a cane. The knee still gives me some trouble occasionally, but in general it is in good shape and I abandoned the cane quite a while ago. Right now I am fine.

By now you have received my cable telling you that I would be unable to accept your invitation to attend the "Second Convention of the International Association of the Organizations for Korean Studies," to be held in Seoul between July 1, and July 7. Two days ago I received the written materials you sent on June 12, and now I have had a chance to look over them thoroughly.

I have several reasons for not accepting your invitation. One is that it has come too suddenly. Not only can I not rearrange my own schedule on such short notice, but I cannot believe that a "convention" planned in such a haphazard way can be rewarding or successful.

Secondly, in spite of the explanations in both the Korean and English language prospectuses, I have many questions about the way in which your "International Association" was "brought to birth," as you say. The original thirteen sponsoring units are nowhere identified; no account has been given about the procedure and rules under which the "elections" were held; and it does not appear to me that either you or General Kang have received a sufficient degree of support from the international Korean Studies community or the United States Korean Studies community to justify the positions to which you have respectively appointed yourselves. In particular, I know of no general meeting of Korean Studies organizations in the United States which would have authorized General Kang to represent this country at an international gathering of such organizations.

Finally, I do not choose at this time to be involved with any conference which has the open "cooperation" (to use the term in the English prospectus, the word "munwon" in the Korean prospectus is even more meaningful) of the government of the Republic of Korea. This government presently has such a low reputation in the world that my own reputation would perhaps suffer if I associated myself with it. Also, the overt warning in the prospectus that participants are to avoid any "political" statements or actions is not only a presumptuous infringement of my own freedom, but also an obstruction to the purpose of the conference, which is the promotion of the field of Korean Studies. Certainly a valid question at any such meeting would be the health of the field, and the obvious attempts of the ROK government to manipulate and influence this field clearly constitute a "political" question which it would be the responsibility of all participants to discuss freely and openly. Your prospectus aims this restriction especially at the delegates from Eastern Europe, which is insulting and ludicrous. Insulting because it is manifestly discriminatory to single out particular delegates for "political" restrictions; ludicrous because everybody knows that the delegates attending from Japan, Canada and the United States are in a much better position than those from Eastern Europe to know, and to care, about

the horrors presently being perpetrated upon the people of the Republic of Korea by their own leaders. The fact is, it is the organizers themselves who, by inviting this "political" condition in the program, have politicized this conference. Nobody who by attending the conference asserts that condition is himself performing a political act. To each his own, but I will have nothing to do with it.

The horrors of the ROK government include but are not limited to psychological and physical torture (including some practices that are nothing short of brutal), intimidation and harassment, unwarranted constraints on speech and movement, deprivation of economic opportunities, denial of the right to travel abroad, censoring of the press, infringement of academic freedom, and the systematic and systematic suppression of the rights of workers to organize themselves and to improve their living conditions.

Neutral and unbiased observers from Amnesty International have gone to the Republic of Korea to see and interview the victims of this repression. Although they were able to gain more than enough evidence to prove all of the charges I have just made, they were in many cases prevented from visiting the people they had come to visit. The ROK government in a number of cases put these victims under house arrest so that they could not be reached by the Amnesty representatives; in other cases people were sent to the countryside on "sanction tours" so that Amnesty would not have access to them. In Washington, the ROK government actively sought to secure the postponement of hearings in the House of Representatives on the subject of human rights in the Republic of Korea. When we contemplate the things that the Korean government does not want us to see and hear, it behooves us to be aware of the things it does want us to see and hear. One of those things judging from its open support of it, is your "Second Convention." Count me out.

I do not like at all the trend in recent years (specifically since about 1971) for the ROK government to try to extend its influence and control overseas by manipulating the field of Korean Studies. In these days when the ROK government has so grievously abandoned its moral obligation to foster and protect the true values of Korean culture, it is all the more important that those of us in the Korean Studies field, who are vitally concerned with these values, should remain independent.

I hope you will not think ill of me for speaking frankly and candidly. I appreciate your thinking of me, and am touched that you should have stayed up until 4 o'clock in the morning in Tokyo just to speak to me by telephone. I look forward to the day when the situation in the Republic of Korea is such that I can freely and wholeheartedly join in events supported by its government. Then both of us can forget about "politics" and get down to the serious business of studying Korea.

Sincerely,

Gari Ledyard
Associate Professor of Korean
Acting Chairman of the
Department of East Asian
Languages and Cultures

F. KOREAN MEDIA IN THE UNITED STATES

195. Letter from the Ministry of Culture and Information, to Sang-man Kim, Chairman, Dong-A Ilbo Co., dated November 21, 1975

Translation by the Library of Congress

November 21, 1975

To: Mr. Sang-man Kim
Chairman
The Tonga Ilbo Company
139 Sejongno, Chongno-ku
Seoul, Korea

From: Ministry of Culture and Information
Newspaper: 1028 - 15912 70.3818

Subject: Warning on partial alteration of news content

1. It is regretted that your branch office established abroad has published lately a so-called local edition which carries news articles that are quite different from the original content of your newspaper, and has consequently misled the Korean communities abroad.

2. Even though a local edition is published in a foreign country, as long as they both have the same title, the same total responsibility for news content should be borne by the publisher, editor and printer of your company as registered in this office.

3. We call your special attention to this matter and ask your cooperation so that your foreign edition will not violate any Korean newspaper law or any law of the foreign country in which it is published.

196. Letter from Chae-on Ko, Dong-A Ilbo Co., to Nam Kim, Branch Office at Los Angeles, dated December 1, 1975

Translation by the Library of Congress

December 1, 1975

To: Mr. Nam Kim
Chief
Branch Office at Los Angeles, U.S.A.

From: Chae-on Kim
Planning Liaison Office
Tonga Ilbo Company

Subject: Transmission of Official Notice from the Minister of Culture and Information

On the 28th of last month, I sent you by telegram a summary of the official notice from the Minister of Culture and Information entitled "Warning on partial alteration of news content". Today I am sending you a copy of the full text of the notice.

As indicated in the official notice, you are asked to pay special attention to the handling of news items. According to government policy, your home company must assume the responsibility for the news content appearing in the newspaper you publish, even though it is published outside Korea. I would like to recommend also that you abide by the press regulations of the United States. I strongly urge you to carefully study the 3rd article of our contract.

197. Letter from Chae-on Ko to Nam Kim, dated January 13, 1976

Translation by the Library of Congress

PRIVATE LETTER

January 13, 1976

Dear Mr. Kim:

Please try to understand the situation which requires that I write you an official letter and also a personal letter separately.

I believe you know that everything in Korea is now under government control, according to the Emergency Measures Article 9, but you probably do not have a clear understanding of it.

I do not know what kind of news items appeared in the paper dated January 7, but the irritation of the Korean authorities (the Ministry of Culture and Information and KCIA) was beyond description. If such an incident occurs again, we shall have to recall you. If this becomes necessary, it is hard to predict the consequences it would have on your branch office in Los Angeles and to our main office in Seoul. The president of our company is very much concerned about this problem, and earnestly hopes that you will not again give cause for the intervention by the Korean government in the affairs of our company. Please do not make it necessary for me to repeat such a warning to you again.

Regarding the incentive advertisement fee, it would be appreciated if you would send it to us immediately, since it is a special advertisement fee. If someone learns about this incident, it will be a great loss rather than a gain for you. Please give this matter your special attention.

Sincerely,

Chae-on (Ko)

198. Letter from Chae-on Ko, Dong-A Ilbo Co., to Nam Kim, Branch Office
Los Angeles, dated January 13, 1976

Translation by the Library of Congress

OFFICIAL LETTER

January 13, 1976

To: Mr. Nam Kim
Chief, Branch Office of the Tonga Ilbo Co.
Los Angeles, U.S.A.

From: Chae-on Ko
Planning Liaison Office
Seoul, Korea

Happy new year.

I sent you a telegram on the 12th, according to orders from above, and I have also recieved your telegram in reply.

I am very happy to hear that you did not find alterations in the articles in the newspaper, as you stated in your telegram. However, I really do not know what to say, because I have not yet seen the paper. I was merely reminding you of the policy of our newspaper by transmitting the warning from the Korean government concerning the purported illegal news items frequently appearing in your American supplement edition to our newspaper.

As you know, the mission of the news is to play a teaching role and serve as a warning and preventive against social corruption and injustice; also to be responsible to relect the right public opinion; and at the same time not to provide the people with distorted information. The government authorities are sometimes overly sensitive regarding news items, but on the other hand, we do not need to make them feel nervous in an intentional manner.

Because we are so far away from each other, I believe there are some differences between your feelings about things there in America and our feelings here in Korea. So I wish to warn you to handle with special caution any news items which are related to the Korean government.

Of course, we may criticize openly and clearly the government for any demeanor, but on the other hand, we must readily support its achievements and cooperate with the government in its right policy.

We do not want to hurt your feelings, however, and we hope you will clearly understand our position and the policy of our company in Korea. We only ask that you select news items with special consideration

for the fundamental problems of Korea.

Finally, we urge you to be sure to send the advertisement fee which we have repeatedly requested of you before, because we have to settle our accounts. Please send us every week two copies of all the issues of the reproduction of the Tonga-Ilbo and the Miju Tonga, and also the January 7th issue of the newspaper by air mail.

For your reference, such expressions as "...in spite of the unprecedented suppression of advertisements and the merciless censorship of some news items..." which appeared in the issue of the 7th (day), cannot be permitted according to Korean internal law.

G. UNITED STATES INFORMATION AGENCY

199. Letter from Daniel E. Moore, Public Affairs Officer, to Daniel P. Oleksiw, Assistant Director, East Asia and Pacific, dated January 27, 1970



U.S. INFORMATION SERVICE

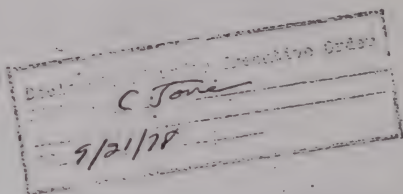
EMBASSY
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Seoul, Korea

January 27, 1970

OFFICIAL INFORMAL

Mr. Daniel P. Oleksiw
Assistant Director (USIA)
East Asia and Pacific
Washington, D.C.



Dear Dan,

When [an Agency official] visited us January 9-13, we ventilated rather thoroughly some of our beefs against the VOA Korean Service staff and showed him the "EYES ONLY" letter which I sent to you on November 3, 1969.

A slightly new dimension has been added to the problem now on which we also briefed [him]. We are somewhat concerned that the translators in the Korean Service are not hewing faithfully to the extent and intent of the language given them by the News Room.

In some cases we suspect that they are changing the thrust of items on Korea to conform to ROKG policies. We feel that on occasion they may be adding to the copy given them by the News Room or sometimes softening or hardening the English terms as the result of ROK embassy "guidance." You will note, for example, in the handling of an item on the alleged ROK atrocities in Viet-Nam, they mistranslated the English (see Seoul's 142, January 13) to soften the story considerably.

[He] felt that it might be good for us, when we had reason to suspect that the Korean Service translators were altering News Room copy on an important item, to ask the Voice for a back translation checked against the English as it came out of the News Room. You may see an occasional cable asking for such a back translation. If anything substantial turns up, you may want to bring some pressure to bear on the Korea Service Chief.

I don't think there is any precise way we can determine whether these people are being guided by the ROK embassy; if this is going on, we would like to put a stop to it without causing difficulties between us and the ROKG at any level.

Sincerely,

Daniel E. Moore
Public Affairs Officer

200. Memorandum from Brian C. Dowling to Paul D. Mason, dated
February 26, 1970

TO : IOS/IS - Mr. Paul D. Mason *OPM*

DATE: February 26, 1970

FROM : IOS/IS - Brian C. Dowling *BCD*

RDB RDB

SUBJECT: IBS Korean Service Broadcasts
IOS - 32605

Dis. Distribution	<i>Mr. McNichol</i>	<i>PJ Mc</i>
DATE BY	<i>C. Jones</i>	
ON	<i>9/24/78</i>	

On February 11, 1970, Mr. McNichol asked me to attend a discussion he was having with [an employee] of the East Asia and Pacific Division, VOA. The discussion concerned a situation that has arisen reference the possible alteration of Korean VOA manuscripts by either the Korean translator or the narrators. My inclusion in this discussion was predicated upon the fact that I am the agent handling this case.

The problem, as explained by [the employee] and from a review of the paper work I already have concerning the situation, involved an unauthorized alteration in VOA broadcasts and consequently a deviation from the administration's foreign policy as related to South Korea. These alterations are being made either by the Korean translators at VOA or by the broadcast narrators. The broadcast item as given in English to the Korean translators differs when the final product is narrated over VOA.

[the employee] discussed with Mr. McNichol the incident that took place at VOA regarding [a translator] wherein [his supervisor] happened to walk into an office and heard [the translator] object rather vehemently to the language set forth in a radio script. [The translator] wished to reconstruct the language of the script claiming it would receive a better reception in South Korea. [His supervisor] informed him that he was to translate the English into Korean as instructed and not to amend, soften, or strengthen any word in that script.

We also discussed other incidents where [the employee] and [his supervisor] feel the VOA English-Korean broadcasts have been altered so as to present a harder foreign policy line to the South Koreans. One example that [the employee] discussed was the use of the word "atrocities" in the VOA manuscript which was softened considerably when it was broadcasted in Korea. Another example discussed was the insertion of specific money figures into an announcement concerning American aid to South Korea.

(more)



Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

32605-4

[The employee] expressed concern that if the Korean employees of VOA are altering the broadcasts so as to present to the Korean people foreign policy statements that are not consistent with the goals of this administration, something must be done to correct the situation and reassure the Agency of the loyalty of the Korean-American * (see note on next page) employees.

[The employee] also advised us that because of this situation, it could very well be possible that the ROK CIA has, through one of our employees, infiltrated VOA. He remarked that the Korean Americans * (see note on next page) are still very nationalistic and maintain close ties to their former homeland. Here in Washington they are very friendly with members of the Korean Embassy. [He] was told that up to this point the only investigative action that has been taken on the part of IOS was to request copies of VOA broadcasts from Seoul. These broadcasts will then be translated into English and compared with the original script as it was given to the Korean Section of VOA here in Washington. No plans were formulated as to how to secure copies of the original scripts, as their absence from the office would be noticed by the Koreans.

One of the most important things that [he] emphasized was the Korean's unawareness of our interest and/or suspicions concerning this problem. According to ~~the employee~~ a situation of this calibre could pose very serious problems to American-Korean relations which are already somewhat strained because of our refusal to follow a hardline foreign policy in our Asian broadcasts.

[The employee] also discussed the hiring of Lee, Kwang Jae. Lee is a KBS broadcaster who is being considered for an assignment with the VOA in Washington. Reviewing his qualifications, VOA decided that Lee is not exactly what they wanted and so informed KBS. KBS was not receptive to this and in effect threatened to cut VOA's radio time on the KBS if Lee did not receive the appointment. According to [the employee], this once again arouses his suspicions as to whether or not this Lee is not only working for KBS, but also an inside man for the ROK CIA.

(more)

The meeting was closed with Mr. McNichol assuring [the employee] that the utmost discretion and judgment will be exercised in conducting any inquiry into this matter by IOS. He also informed [the employee] that prior to any action on the part of IOS, either he ([the employee]) or [his supervisor] will be informed.

*NOTE: The employee mentioned in this memorandum told the Subcommittee that the writer of the memorandum misrepresented his concerns. The employee was not concerned about the loyalty of Korean-Americans, but rather Korean nationals at VOA. The employee was concerned about possible conflicts of interest, based on allegations of script alteration, conflicts arising out of family relations and vulnerability to pressures from Korea.

IOS/IS:BCDowling:pc:pj x25193

201. Memorandum from Brian C. Dowling to Paul D. Mason, dated March 19, 1970

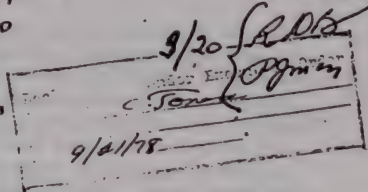
Memorandum

TO : IOS/IS - Mr. Paul D. Mason *BPM*

DATE: March 19, 1970

FROM : IOS/IS - Brian C. Dowling *B.C.D.*

SUBJECT: IBS Korean Service Broadcasts
IOS - 32605



Please refer to IOS memorandum dated March 12, 1970, from IOS - Paul J. McNichol to IOS/I - Mr. Robert D. Barber.

On March 17, 1970, I conferred with [a VOA official] concerning the possible alteration of broadcast material by translators in the Korean Section of IBS. [He] told me that an extensive study has been accomplished on the broadcasts wherein his staff has reviewed the past three months of broadcast copy and compared them with the monitoring reports from Seoul. According to [him] the deviations that have been found are extremely minor and in no way border upon a content alteration of the scripts. If there was an alteration, it was in vocabulary and, according to [him] this is a very understandable situation. Sometimes a Korean word simply does not exist in a literal translation from English. [He] acknowledged that he is satisfied that the Korean Division of IBS did not and are not altering the broadcast copies so as to reflect a foreign policy statement that is contrary to the policy of this administration.

Reference the particular items that were brought to the attention of IOS, namely, the money figure that was attributed to American aid to Korea, and also the deletion of the word "atrocities" and its replacement with an expression not having the same harsh meaning, [the official] gave the following explanation.

He explained that when the Korean Division is composing a broadcast, the news for the broadcast is supposed to come from the News Room. If there is insufficient news material for a particular item, the adapter/translator has one of two alternatives. He either asks the News Room to furnish further data on the topic he is writing about, or he himself, from his sources, writes a story around that topic and then submits it to the News Room for

their review and approval. According to [the official this happens] frequently where the adapter/translator does not have enough news to make a story. In the case of the specific amount being attributed to American aid to South Korea, [he] explained that the individual writing this story received the information from the Washington Post. On the day he was composing the story, January 27, 1970, there was, in the Washington Post, a news article entitled, "Taiwan Jets Cut from Aid Measure." Contained within this same story were the figures of \$164,000,000 of alleged American aid to Korea and a discussion of this aid. Phipps related that the Korean translator used as a basis for his news article, the Washington Post story and wrongfully did not submit it to the News Room for review and approval.

The case of the deletion of the word "atrocities" from a broadcast and the insertion of "excess combat activity," [he] attributes to the fact that the Korean translator could not find a Korean word that best approximates atrocities. [He] also said he is not so naive as to think that the Korean adapter/translator preferred to delete this word and probably did not put any special effort into finding an appropriate substitute.

Concluding, [he said] stated that he does not believe any deliberate attempt has been made by the Korean Division of IBS to give the news a Korean Government bias. He said that he is totally satisfied with the study that has been made on this matter. [He] advised that his staff is presently engaged in preparing a memorandum to Mr. McNichol explaining fully the extent of the study, the material examined, and the rationale behind the conclusions resulting thereof. [He] told me that he hopes to have this report in the hands of Mr. McNichol by the end of this week or the beginning of the next.

Concerning the monitoring of broadcasts, [he] said that to his knowledge it is not done on any systematic basis. The Asian Feed Service is monitored for all USIS posts and radio stations in countries that broadcast in English. In Seoul only the news items are monitored and he knows this for a fact because he inaugurated the program when he was PAO there. Insofar as the other divisions, [the official] is unaware of their policy reference monitoring.

1000

202. Cable from the U.S. Embassy, Seoul, to USIA, Washington, dated
April 28, 1970

Apr 28 6 24 AM '70

NNNNVV EHI102

PP RUEHIA

DE RUALOS 2170E 1180941

ZNY CCCCC ZZH

P 280915Z APR 70

FM AMEMBASSY SEOUL

TO USIA WASHDC PRIORITY 1383

BT

C O N F I D E N T I A L SEUL 2170

USIAC

EYES ONLY OLEKSIW AND MCNICHOWDFROM MOORE

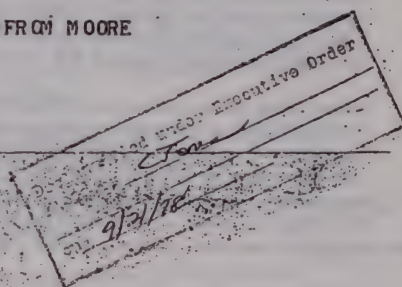
REF SE OUL 2017, 2028

ACTION COPY

Action: IAF

Info: I/O-2

IOS



REF SEOUL 2017, 2028

1. WE NOW HAVE FIRM INDICATIONS THAT KBS AND OTHER ROKG ELEMENTS TAKE VIEW THAT FORMER KBS STAFFERS NOW EMPLOYED BY VOA AND IMV ARE SUBJECT TO ROKG DIRECTION.

2. AS RECENT CABLES FROM US HAVE SHOWN, KBS DOES NOT WISH IMV CONTRACT EMPLOYEE KIM YOUNG HO TO NARRATE WASHINGTON

C
CORRESPONDENT TV PROGRAM, PREFERRING INSTEAD THAT LEE KWANG JAE, FORMER KBS STAFFER RECENTLY ARRIVED IN US, BE SOLE TALENT ON SHOW. IN RECENT CONVERSATION, KBS NEWS CHIEF MADE IT CLEAR THAT LEE IS PREFERRED BY KBS BECAUSE HE IS STILL CONSIDERED KBS STAFF MEMBER AND SUBJECT TO GUIDANCE FROM KBS. KIM, AS YOU WILL RECALL, HAS RESIGNED FROM KBS. LAST WEEK, PRIME MINISTER'S OFFICE INTERVENED IN THIS MATTER AND INSTRUCTED KBS TO INFORM US THAT KIM YOUNG HO WAS ACCEPTABLE.

3. WE RECEIVED TELEPHONE CALL APRIL 27 FROM YOON TAE RO, BUREAU OF BROADCAST MANAGEMENT DIRECTOR OF MCUI. YOON STATED THAT IN JUST CONCLUDED MEETING WITH MCUI MINISTER AND KBS DIRECTOR GENERAL IT HAD BEEN DECIDED THAT A) LEE KWANG-JAE MUST BE SOLE TALENT ON ALL USIA TV PRODUCTIONS FOR ROK, 2) UNDER NO CIRCUMSTANCES MAY KIM YOUNG HO BE USED AS TALENT, AND C) THAT [AN ANNOUNCER] WHO WAS REPLACED BY LEE WOULD BE ORDERED HOME AT ONCE. YOON SAID THAT LEE KWANG JAE HAD MADE PERSONAL AND PRIVATE TELEPHONE CALL TO PRIME MINISTER'S OFFICE FROM WASHINGTON ON APRIL 27 AND COMPLAINED ABOUT USIA'S EMPLOYMENT OF KIM AS TV TALENT.

LEE ASKED THAT THE ROKG "ESTABLISH HIS DUTIES". ON THE SAME DAY, YOON SAID, HE HIMSELF RECEIVED SIMILAR PHONE CALL FROM KIM YOUNG HO WHO STATED HIS CASE AS CONTRACT EMPLOYEE. YOON SAID THAT HE WAS "NOW PREPARING CABLE MESSAGE" TO BOTH LEE AND KIM SETTING FORTH HOW MATTER HAD BEEN DECIDED. YOON SAID THAT LEE WAS KBS REPRESENTATIVE IN WASHINGTON AND THAT NO OTHERS COULD BE USED AS TV TALENT. HE ALSO SPECIFICALLY OVERTURNED KBS'S EARLIER ACCEPTANCE OF KIM AS TALENT ON SATELLITE GROUND STATION INAUGURAL PROGRAM (SEOUL 1132). INFORM IMV. YOON SAID THAT, IN FUTURE, ROKG WOULD DETERMINE HOW "KBS MEN" WOULD BE UTILIZED BY USIA. ALSO, YOON SAID HIS OFFICE WAS AWARE OF TWO (CLASSIFIED) CABLES USIS SEOUL HAD SENT USIA RECENTLY DISCUSSING INVOLVEMENT OF PRIME MINISTER'S OFFICE IN KIM YOUNG HO CASE AND DEMANDED THAT USIS SEOUL SEND NO MORE CABLES MENTIONING INVOLVEMENT OF PM'S OFFICE IN THESE MATTERS. YOON STATED FURTHER THAT HE HAD HEARD [AN ANNOUNCER]

WISHED TO STAY ON WITH VOA "FOR A TIME" AND THAT HE WOULD IMMEDIATELY BE ORDERED HOME.

4. WE TOLD YOON IN RESPONSE THAT A) LEE KWANG JAE WAS NOW STAFF EMPLOYEE OF VOA AND VOA ALONE WOULD DETERMINE NATURE HIS DUTIES, THAT B) LEE AND KIM SHOULD BE INFORMED BY ROKG THAT IF THEY HAVE ANY COMPLAINTS ABOUT THEIR EMPLOYMENT, THESE COMPLAINTS SHOULD BE DIRECTED TO USIA SUPERVISORS AND NOT ROKG, AND C) WE HOPED YOON WOULD REFRAIN FROM CABLING LEE AND KIM AND LET US HANDLE MATTER WITH VOA. ON LAST POINT, YOON AGREED, BUT WE FEEL HE WILL PROBABLY CABLE ANYWAY. HE ALSO AGREED TO CONSULT WITH US IN ANY FUTURE CASES LIKE THIS. WE DOUBT HE WILL.

LEE ASKED THAT THE ROKG "ESTABLISH HIS DUTIES". ON THE SAME DAY, YOON SAID, HE HIMSELF RECEIVED SIMILAR PHONE CALL FROM KIM YOUNG HO WHO STATED HIS CASE AS CONTRACT EMPLOYEE. YOON SAID THAT HE WAS "NOW PREPARING CABLE MESSAGE" TO BOTH LEE AND KIM SETTING FORTH HOW MATTER HAD BEEN DECIDED. YOON SAID THAT LEE WAS KBS REPRESENTATIVE IN WASHINGTON AND THAT NO OTHERS COULD BE USED AS TV TALENT. HE ALSO SPECIFICALLY OVERTURNED KBS'S EARLIER ACCEPTANCE OF KIM AS TALENT ON SATELLITE GROUND STATION INAUGURAL PROGRAM (SEOUL 1132). INFORM INV. YOON SAID THAT, IN FUTURE, ROKG WOULD DETERMINE HOW "KBS MEN" WOULD BE UTILIZED BY USIA. ALSO, YOON SAID HIS OFFICE WAS AWARE OF TWO (CLASSIFIED) CABLES USIS SEOUL HAD SENT USIA RECENTLY DISCUSSING INVOLVEMENT OF PRIME MINISTER'S OFFICE IN KIM YOUNG HO CASE AND DEMANDED THAT USIS SEOUL SEND NO MORE CABLES MENTIONING INVOLVEMENT OF PM'S OFFICE IN THESE MATTERS. YOON STATED FURTHER THAT HE HAD HEARD [AN ANNOUNCER] WISHED TO STAY ON WITH VOA "FOR A TIME" AND THAT HE WOULD IMMEDIATELY BE ORDERED HOME.

4. WE TOLD YOON IN RESPONSE THAT A) LEE KWANG JAE WAS NOW STAFF EMPLOYEE OF VOA AND VOA ALONE WOULD DETERMINE NATURE HIS DUTIES, THAT B) LEE AND KIM SHOULD BE INFORMED BY ROKG THAT IF THEY HAVE ANY COMPLAINTS ABOUT THEIR EMPLOYMENT, THESE COMPLAINTS SHOULD BE DIRECTED TO USIA SUPERVISORS AND NOT ROKG, AND C) WE HOPED YOON WOULD REFRAIN FROM CABLING LEE AND KIM AND LET US HANDLE MATTER WITH VOA. ON LAST POINT, YOON AGREED, BUT WE FEEL HE WILL PROBABLY CABLE ANYWAY. HE ALSO AGREED TO CONSULT WITH US IN ANY FUTURE CASES LIKE THIS. WE DOUBT HE WILL.

5. COMMENT: USIS DID IN FACT SEND TWO CLASSIFIED (LOU) CABLES (REFTELS) RECENTLY TO USIS DISCUSSING KIM YOUNG HO CASE AND PM'S ROLE. COMMUNICATIONS SECURITY INVESTIGATION NOW UNDERWAY HERE, BUT WE FAIRLY CERTAIN NO COMPROMISE OCCURRED. IT PROBABLE THAT MATTER WAS DISCUSSED BY VOA SUPERVISORS AND KOREAN STAFFERS WHO THEN RETURNED INFO ON PM OFFICE ROLE TO ROKG VIA TELECONS.

6. AS WE HAVE BOTH RECOGNIZED SINCE WE FIRST DISCUSSED POSSIBILITY THAT VOA KOREAN STAFFERS WERE SUBJECT TO ROKG GUIDANCE VIA ROK EMBASSY WASHINGTON, THIS IS EXTREMELY DELICATE MATTER. INVOLVEMENT OF PM'S OFFICE NOW MAKES IT EVEN MORE SO. HOWEVER, FACT THAT ROKG PUSHED SO LONG AND SO HARD TO OBTAIN APPOINTMENT FOR LEE KWANG JAE PLUS FACT THAT VOA LISTENERSHIP HERE EXTREMELY MARGINAL, SUGGESTS TO US THAT ROKG MAY NOT SEE LEE AS VOA EMPLOYEE ONLY OR VOA JOB MAY PROVIDE COVER. WE ARE IN NO POSITION OF COURSE TO PROVE THIS, BUT YOU MAY WISH CONSIDER BROADENING WHATEVER INVESTIGATORY ACTION HAS ALREADY BEEN TAKEN. DESPITE SENSITIVE NATURE OF CASE NOW, HOWEVER, WE FEEL YOU WOULD BE JUSTIFIED, IF YOU PERCEIVE NO OBJECTION, IN HAVING EITHER VOA OR YOURSELF INFORM BOTH LEE AND KIM THAT USIS SEOUL AND VOA ARE AWARE OF TELEPHONE CALLS TO KOREA AND TAKE SERIOUS VIEW OF THIS ATTEMPT TO INFLUENCE DECISION WHICH IS RIGHTLY ONE FOR VOA TO MAKE AFTER CONSULTATION WITH USIS SEOUL. WE INTEND STICK TO THIS LINE VIS A VIS KBS UNLESS OTHERWISE INSTRUCTED.

7. AMBASSADOR VERY INTERESTED AND HAS CLEARED THIS MESSAGE.

203. Letter from Frank Shakespeare, Director, USIA, to Dr. Jai Hyon Lee, Director, Korean Information Office, Embassy of the Republic of Korea, dated June 9, 1970

Dear Mr. Lee:

Thank you for bringing to my attention the views of the Minister of Culture and Information regarding USIA's Korean language radio and television-film programs.

The Korean Broadcasting System and the Voice of America have enjoyed a cordial relationship over the years. We deeply appreciate the fact that the Korean Broadcasting System continues to relay VOA newscasts over KBS facilities throughout the Republic of Korea. In cooperation with KBS, VOA has brought to Washington some of KBS's most talented announcers to serve tours of duty as staff members of the VOA Korean Service. We feel this has been to our mutual advantage. They have served us well and most have returned to Korea enriched by the experience.

We are pleased that an announcer as talented and popular as Mr. Kwang-Jae Lee has begun his tour of duty with our Korean Service. In view of his inability to communicate in English, he will concentrate on news reading and other announcing assignments, at least until he acquires English proficiency, when his duties may be expanded. It has been our practice to have the announcer from KBS voice the newscast relayed by KBS and we have continued this practice with Mr. Kwang-Jae Lee. Of course, it is not possible for him to do so seven days a week since the VOA staff enjoys a five-day work week. Twice a week and during other absences another staff member will be assigned to the morning newscasts.

Mr. Jai Hyon Lee
Director
Korean Information Office
Embassy of Korea
1145 19th Street, N.W. (Suite 312)
Washington, D. C. 20036

In light of our cordial relationship and close cooperation, we will, to the extent possible, be reasonable and considerate of KBS's needs in assigning announcing duties to Mr. Lee. However, it should be understood that during his tour of duty with VOA, Mr. Lee must follow our direction and guidance. It is impossible for VOA to consider him as a KBS "official announcer," because this would be in violation of laws and regulations governing employment of foreign nationals by the United States Government. We hope that this important point will have your full understanding.

Our Motion Picture and Television Service has also enjoyed fine relations with KBS-TV in the past. We hope to be able to continue the same relationship in the future. Regretfully, it is not possible for the Washington Correspondent series to make use of the talents of Mr. Kwang-Jae Lee. This has nothing to do with his professional qualities, but like the situation described above, it is related to his lack of English proficiency. Frequently we call upon correspondents to go on location with a director and film crew. Unless the individual concerned is able to communicate in English on a wide variety of subjects we are unable to produce the program satisfactorily.

Please let me express again my appreciation to you for your interest in the Korean language programs of the Voice of America and the Washington Correspondent TV series.

Sincerely,

Frank Shakespeare

Clearances:

IAF - Mr. Isenberg
IAF - Mr. Oleksiw
IGC - Mr. Tribbe
I - Mr. Loomis

IBS/PF:FCollins:IMV/ps:MLipman
E Edit:mad

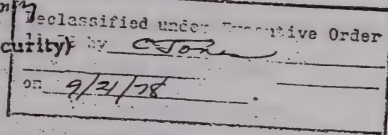
204. Memorandum from Paul J. McNichol, Assistant Director (Security), to J. Edgar Hoover, Director, FBI, dated November 3, 1970

November 3, 1970

TO: The Honorable
J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

FROM: Paul J. McNichol *PJm*
Assistant Director (Security)

SUBJECT: HAN gi-Uk
IOS - 7608



On October 22, [an official of the] East Asia and Pacific Division, Voice of America, came to my office and reported the following:

On October 20, Dr. Han gi-Uk,

came to see him at his office at the Voice of America. Dr. Han gi-Uk, who held the rank of Assistant Secretary, Public Affairs, in the office of the President of Korea, informed [him] he was in this country for the purpose of visiting the Chicago offices of the Encyclopedia Britannica where he had arranged for President Park's picture to appear on the front of the 1971 World Book.

[The official] characterized Dr. Han as a corrupt man and gave as an example an approach that Dr. Han had previously made to him in Korea at which time he attempted to have [the official] sell him liquor at diplomatic prices. Dr. Han has suggested to our employee that he meet Minister Seung Kook Yoon of the Korean Embassy, a former general in the Korean Army, who although assigned to the Embassy as a Minister is in reality the chief of the ROK CIA operations in the U.S.

Dr. Han informed our employee, "Minister Yoon could help you if you wanted to do anything. He has lots of money to spend." [The official] did not know why Dr. Han made such a statement to him, but because of possible inference that Dr. Han was suggesting a bribe, [The official] wanted me to know of the remark.

[Another] VOA employee, after accompanying Dr. Han to the Korean Embassy, returned to [the official] and informed him that Minister Yoon had invited him to dinner on Friday, October 23, at which time two noted correspondents, and would be among the guests. [The official] sent his regrets. However, he told me that he intended some time in the future to accept such an invitation as it would be perfectly normal to do so in connection with his VOA responsibilities [in] the East Asia and Pacific Division.

Dr. Han was to return to Korea on October 24 or 25, 1970.

cc: IOS - 30629

IOS:PJMcNichol:ri

205. Letters from Hon. Donald M. Fraser to James Keogh, Director, USIA, dated October 23, 1974 and from James Keogh to the Hon. Donald M. Fraser, dated November 21, 1974

VOICE OF AMERICA CORRESPONDENCE

OCTOBER 23, 1974.

Mr. JAMES KEOGH,
Director, U.S.I.A.,
Washington, D.C. 20547

DEAR MR. KEOGH: Regarding the Voice of America Korean Language Program, I understand that in 1973 the Christian Broadcasting System ceased to relay Voice of America programs. Also, in 1971 the Korean Broadcasting System stopped relaying Voice of America Programs.

I wonder if you could give us the reasons why these broadcasting systems stopped relaying the Voice of America Program.

Your kind attention to this matter would be greatly appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

DONALD M. FRASER,

Chairman, Subcommittee on International
Organizations and Movements.

UNITED STATES INFORMATION AGENCY,

OFFICE OF THE DIRECTOR,

Washington, D.C., Nov. 21, 1974.

HON. DONALD M. FRASER,
Chairman, Subcommittee on International Organization and Movements,
Committee on Foreign Affairs, House of Representatives.

DEAR MR. CHAIRMAN: This is in reply to your letter of October 23, 1974, requesting the reasons why the Christian Broadcasting System and the Korean Broadcasting System stopped relaying Voice of America Korean language programs.

In August 1973, during the broadcast of a VOA news item about the kidnapping of Kim Dae-jung in Tokyo, the live relay of VOA news by the Christian Broadcasting System was suddenly interrupted. The station substituted music to fill the time. During this period, government censors were present at all radio stations in Korea. Christian Broadcasting did not reinstitute the relay of VOA news until the start of its new program quarter in December 1973. At the end of December, however, Christian Broadcasting again dropped the relay citing the need to make "program changes."

In 1971, before the Korean Broadcasting Systems (KBS) dropped live relay of VOA's 10-minute Korean newscast daily, KBS officials complained about the quality of the VOA signal in Korea. Shortly thereafter KBS began to record VOA news for playback at a later hour. Not long after this procedure was in effect, VOA learned that KBS had begun to delete items from VOA news. VOA objected to such censorship, but was unable to obtain assurance that the practice would stop.

Soon thereafter, the VOA Korean program format was changed from 10 minutes of news followed by 20 minutes of reports and features to a 30-minute newscast interspersed with correspondents reports. At this point, KBS elected to drop the relay.

No explanations for these actions were provided us.

Kindly advise if you desire further clarification.

Sincerely,

JAMES KEOGH,
Director.

206. Letter from Michael A. Glass, General Counsel, ICA, to Robert Boettcher, dated October 27, 1978



**International
Communication
Agency**

United States of America
Washington, D. C. 20547

October 27, 1978

Mr. Robert B. Boettcher
Staff Director, Subcommittee on
International Organizations
Committee on International Relations
House of Representatives
Washington, D. C. 20515

Dear Mr. Boettcher:

Your letter of October 13, 1978 notified us of the Subcommittee's desire to publish in its final report the following five declassified documents provided by the Agency:

- 1) a letter dated January 27, 1970 from Daniel E. Moore to Daniel P. Oleksiw;
- 2) a memorandum dated February 26, 1970 from Brian C. Dowling to Paul D. Mason;
- 3) a cable (Seoul 2170) dated April 28, 1970 from Daniel Moore to Daniel Oleksiw and Paul McNichol;
- 4) a letter dated June 9, 1970 from Frank Shakespeare to Lee Jai Hyon; and
- 5) a letter dated November 3, 1970 from Paul J. McNichol to J. Edgar Hoover.

We have also been furnished draft pages 125 to 127 of the proposed Subcommittee report for our review and comment. Our review of the documents selected for publication and of the text of the draft report has produced three types of concerns: (1) possible unwarranted injuries to the reputations of the authors or other individuals named; (2) the five letters, taken together, convey a distorted impression of USIA's contemporaneous handling of the situation described; and (3) the creation of an erroneous impression about the Agency's response.

To record the points on which we agreed, in order to protect the legitimate privacy of the persons involved (including possibly their personal safety) their names should be withheld: specifically, the name of the confidential informant disclosed in the letter of November 3, 1970 will be expunged wherever it appears, together with any other information leading to identification; and the identity of individuals named in the paragraph at the top of page 2 of the same document will not be revealed. Similarly, the name of the confidential informant given in the memorandum of February 26, 1970 will be deleted.

As to the second concern, to help counter the misleading impression, left by a reading limited to the five documents proposed to be published by the Subcommittee, that the Voice of America was successfully penetrated by Korean agents, we are pleased you have accepted our recommendation to publish the enclosed memorandum of March 19, 1970 from Brian C. Dowling to Paul D. Mason with the name of the confidential informant expunged. While this letter describes only one small part of the Agency's efforts to deal with the allegations, its publication will help correct the impression created by unrebutted representations that there had been script alteration and penetration by Korean agents.

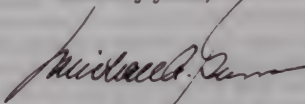
Our third concern relates to matters not discussed. The draft text of the proposed report is inaccurate, in our view, because of overstatements and erroneous descriptions of past events. While the Korean Government may have tried to influence the translation of news items (and perhaps their selection as well), the proposed Subcommittee statement that Korean efforts to influence the U.S. included "editing or outright censorship of VOA broadcasts" is too stark a finding and cannot be supported by the evidence available to us or addressed in the report itself. The same paragraph of the draft report referred to an offer of money to a high ranking VOA official by a Korean official. In the interest of accuracy, it should be stated that the VOA official interpreted a conversation to include an offer of money.

With respect to the alleged failure to investigate the purported KCIA cover of Kwang Jae Lee, the Agency was alert to the speculations but Agency officials concluded that more than unsupported conjecture was required to warrant an extensive investigation that could have serious diplomatic repercussions with an ally. With respect to the U.S. national security, it should be noted that Lee only broadcast Korean texts prepared for him by others and had no access to classified information.

The report (p. 127) also discusses the gradual cessation of VOA broadcasts over Korean radio stations. There is no question but that the Korean government was sensitive to news critical of its actions, and eventually stopped Korean relays of VOA broadcasts. This was a long-standing problem, however, and curtailment of the relays preceded by a number of years the Kim Tae Jung incident. The reference to the "weak shortwave signal" of the Voice in Korea appears to blame the South Korean Government for stoppage of the relays. While the relays were very helpful, the VOA also had its own medium wave signal into Korea through the Okinawa megawatt transmitter. When VOA had to stop its broadcast from Okinawa because of the reversion agreement with the Japanese, we lost that mediumwave capability and were left only with shortwave from the Philippines. The relay of VOA by the Korean stations was highly unusual and derived from the Korean War experience. I have been informed that Agency personnel working in Seoul knew it would only be a matter of time before it became an anachronism. Thus, there was no direct causal connection between the sensitivities of the Korean government to VOA broadcast content and the relatively weak signal available for broadcast into Korea.

In the interest of accuracy and equity, we suggest that the final report reflect the foregoing changes.

Sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Michael A. Glass", written over a horizontal line.

Michael A. Glass
General Counsel

Enclosures:
As stated.

H. THE MOON ORGANIZATION

207. "History of Unification Church," Master Speaks, dated December 27, 1971

WASHINGTON, D. C.
MASTER SPEAKS

HISTORY OF UNIFICATION CHURCH

As you know, during World War II, Korea was under Japanese reign. Among Korean patriots there were many who fought against the Japanese regime. As you know from the Divine Principles, God lost the four position foundation. Therefore, for Him, the purpose of restoration was to restore this four position base. Therefore, there were many number 4 in the Bible and in His providence. Therefore, 40 years and 400 years providence. So all the restitution, indemnity has been done according to Principle. For Korea to become the Adam country in God's providence she must be put under Eve's country. By overcoming Eve's country she must get independence. From Satan's side, Japan was united with Germany and Italy, which were all satanic countries. For the democratic side there were the United States, Great Britain, and France. During World War I Germany was almost completely destroyed. But the reason why she could recover in 20 years was because there was great significance for her to play in God's providence in the Second World War. Always the defeated countries first attack: The three countries, the United States, Great Britain and France united and got victory over the Satanic countries. For Korea, she must be ruled by Japan for 40 years. Japan was the female country on Satan's side. During that 40 year period the Japanese tried to kill all the cultural tradition and even the language of Korea. Master himself was imprisoned by the Japanese during that period. So there were many Koreans who were imprisoned and suppressed by the Japanese government.

To be called by God those people must be patriots, pious children, or devoted people to their society. Patriots are those who are determined to devote themselves for the sake of the nation. For God's providence, He also needs those people. When God finds and enlarges His foundation for His providence He always does His work under rejection by Satan. During that period, he was a young man, and as a young man he prepared himself for the coming public life of his ministry.

As the time went by near to the end of World War II the oppression became much severer. At the last period of Japanese ruling, the Japanese increased their oppression and forced Christians to worship idols at the Japanese shrines. Devout Christians refused and fled underground. Some went to Manchuria, some went to Soviet Russia, some went to the mountains and had a hidden life. There were many people who longed for the day of liberation from Japan, believing in God. There were many Christian ministers who worked with the Japanese government. They did according to Japanese directions. But on the other hand there were many patriotic devout Christians who fought underground, in the mountains, still keeping their faith and waiting for the day of liberation.

As the end was coming near, those devout Christians became more serious, and they prayed to God that decisive judgment or decisive sentence be brought to Korea. Also there were many people who were led by God or by spirit world directly and they could flee or escape the Japanese police when they tried to capture them. Most of them knew about when the Japanese would be defeated. Also many received revelations from heaven that after World War II history would be developed centering on Korea. Also, Master was connected with several such groups. But even though he had connected with such groups, he could never speak any of the Divine Principles which you are now learning. Because there was word from God and he had promised God to begin this work right after Korean liberation, therefore he couldn't speak at this time. The will of God could not be established

by one man alone. There must always be the object to work with. Also, God showed that after World War II all the Christian churches would be divided. Among the Christians were many who received revelations not to work with existing Christian churches.

The land of Korea is distinguished by East and West. Eastern side is more mountainous and Western side is more flat. Also there was a group which had special mission to restore the Garden of Eden in Korea. The Eastern part of Korea has male-like nature and the Western part has female nature. Like the shape of Korea's land, God's providence also took the same pattern: male characteristics on the eastern part and female characteristics on the Western part. In North Korea on the Eastern coast there is a city called Won San. In this city was a Christian movement. On the Western coast there was a place called Kon San, and here a Christian movement arose. On the Eastern coast many men followed this movement. To them Jesus Christ himself appeared and told them his past life and what was to come, all those things that were to happen.

In Won San the leader was Paeg Nam Su. Also there was a woman that was taking the counterpart to the man. Her name was Han Myang Pa. To Han, Jesus appeared and through her, Jesus began to speak to Mr. Paeg. She spoke, "Lord is with me, and Lord is speaking through me." So Mr. Paeg knelt down and he told through the lady, "Speak to me what you are going to speak." From that, trouble began to occur. What was spoken to the two was transmitted to the ministers, and by hearing such things the ministers began to persecute them.

So always such spiritual groups and Christian churches have fights. Even though they received such revelations or words, they didn't know the inside of spiritual movement. Therefore, they couldn't control such spiritual phenomena. So that group was moved according to the lady's speeches, as she spoke. By the words from heaven she was told that there was another group on the West coast, and to have connection with that group. So Mr. Paeg began to walk to that place. When he went, heaven told him to not wear any shoes, barefoot he was going to go to the West Coast. The distance was going to be 130 miles.

In Won San, the West coast town, there was a not too old lady about 50 years of age. Centering on her, Mrs. Kim Son Do, a movement arose. She had her husband, and when she began to receive revelations from heaven her husband persecuted her and drove her almost to death. At that time Confucianism was prevailing in Korea and most people believed in that. When a man becomes Christian they do not worship their forefathers. Therefore her husband did not like her to become Christian. Also she always got up early at 1.00 in the night and prayed until mid-morning. So for a stranger such behavior couldn't be understood. Notwithstanding her husband's persecution, she continued her work. So she was ready to give her life for the service.

She was recognized by the spirit world as an especially devout Christian in Korea at that time. She had directed conversation with God. She received direct revelations; she was taught many things from heaven. She was told the exact date of Korea's liberation: she was told that the Lord of the Second Advent would come to Korea as a physical man. Also, she knew that by the Lord Korea would become a privileged nation, and by Korea all the world would be restored to God.

There were 12 main teachings which she received from heaven, and among these were:

1. Liberation of Korea from Japan
2. Lord of Second Advent would come to Korea not in clouds, but on earth as a physical man. And that man is Korean.
3. Fruit of tree of knowledge of good and evil was not fruit, but the fall was the action of love; the fall took place by misuse of love.
4. Man and woman should not marry, because such marriages are not true marriages, but false marriages. She taught married couples not to have sexual life.

5. Lord was coming to establish new blood lineage. Therefore, all those who were to receive Lord of Second Advent must have purified mind and body. Therefore, there should be no sexual life between husbands and wives.

Many women came to her and they received many graces from heaven, and they were awaiting the coming of the Garden of Eden on earth. For her there were two sons. The wife of the elder son was the daughter of a minister. The minister was a very devout one. Her daughter-in-law also had spiritual experiences. Therefore she agreed with what her mother-in-law received from heaven. Her elder son believed in what his mother was doing, but he did not positively participate in his mother's work.

The old lady told her son and daughter-in-law not to have married life between them. But her son did not obey his mother's words and had life with his wife. Therefore, spirit world took her away, and she died. At that time the old lady did not know the principle of indemnity but her action was to indemnify her husband's action because he persecuted her so severely. Therefore, she wanted to indemnify it through his son (her son) and daughter-in-law. Also to indemnify all those wrong things which her husband did to her son, and also, she wanted to pass on her mission to her daughter-in-law. For her daughter-in-law to inherit her mission she alone couldn't inherit it, but she must receive the cooperation of her husband. But at that time she did not know that. So by uniting her son and daughter-in-law, she can indemnify her husband's persecution and pass on her mission.

By her words her second son did not get married. Also, her other daughters did not get married. When such things happened to her son the man from the East coast came to her place. That was to unite family level and God wanted to unite tribal level. God wanted to unite churches. By uniting West group and East group that could be done. So from the viewpoint of restoration the East coast group was in the position of archangel and the West coast group in the position of Eve. Also heaven told the archangel group to go to Eve's group. So the one who went was not Eve's group, but the archangel's group.

By such things this movement became known all over Korea. By this all the Christian churches began to persecute them. That was the worst time of the Japanese oppression. Soon after, they received that the Japanese would be perished. What they received they began to transmit from year to year. Now this was broadly known. Such things reached the ears of the ministers. They wanted to destroy this group. Therefore they went to the Japanese government authorities and they told them such things. At that time the churches worshipped at the Japanese shrines: therefore devout Christians did not attend such worship services, because Mosaic law prohibited worshipping idols. These people tended to follow this group. Therefore the ministers wanted to stop them from going to this group. That is the reason why the ministers went to the Japanese authorities. By the ministers' accusation the old lady was imprisoned. She was tortured bitterly, and after her release she died. By her death, God's work which was programmed underground came into good luck. Therefore God picked another lady to begin the same kind of movement.

That lady was a most devout lady who followed after Mrs. Kim Son Do. That lady was Mrs. Ho Ho Bin. Her husband was also a devout Christian. He also followed after Mrs. Kim Son Do. This couple were united as one, and they were decided, they had a determined mind to follow whatever difficulties may lie ahead. So this couple came to pray to God seriously. They wanted to inherit Mrs. Kim's work. So they prayed fervently, believing that this work through Mrs. Kim was the true providence of God. This wife, Mrs. Ho, also began to receive revelations. Then Jesus appeared to her. Jesus told the couple that he had tried to find one man and one woman who could inherit the final mission on earth. And finally he was able to find the lady Mrs. Kim and through her he wanted to prepare for the last mission. Those ministers who should have received her did not receive her story. . . . (end of tape)

Jesus began to give revelations to this couple. He asked them to bear all difficulties in any situation and to uphold his will. Mrs. Kim received persecution from her husband, but this couple

was united, so there was no persecution from the husband. But persecution began from the external world, from outside, from Christian churches. From this time she began to receive special revelations. This couple was taught the heart of God, how grievous God was at the fall of Adam, also God's providence at the time of Jesus. All kinds of things. Also, Jesus told the story of Mary, the situation when Jesus was born in the world. Also, Jesus spoke about his childhood life and also that Mary his mother couldn't fulfill her mission. Also, they were told that John the Baptist couldn't fulfill his mission. Therefore, Jesus was crucified on the cross. So by these things, the cause of Jesus' crucifixion was the disbelief of the Jewish people.

So when this couple received revelations, they received in fragments, not as whole ones. They also taught that the Lord would come as a Korean man. They received that the Lord comes as the prince of heaven, and he is the one coming after the sacrifice of 6,000 years of history. Therefore, he cannot be traded for all the things of earth, or all the things of past history. Those who were to receive him must be those who fulfilled, restored, solved all the resentments of Jesus, and who solved all the things that Jesus couldn't fulfill during his lifetime.

Also they received order from heaven that Jesus was born as the prince of heaven. Therefore his life should have been the life of a prince. He shouldn't have had any difficulties in his lifetime. Everything that he wore should have been the best clothes. Jesus had to have for meals the highest ones. But by the failure of the Jewish people, Jesus couldn't have the food and clothes. So they were told to indemnify all these things that Jesus couldn't have in his life. This group started to indemnify all those things. They started to make everything for Jesus.

So they were told to make clothes the size which Jesus would have worn from his childhood to 33 years old. As many clothes as Jesus could change every three days. So you can imagine how many that would be. And that was not one, but in Korean costume and also Western style. One Korean costume and one Western suit every three days. And when they made his clothing they couldn't use sewing machines. They were told not to stitch more than three at a time, and to make this they had to clean out the whole room, and they couldn't stand up until they had finished one garment. They didn't allow them to go to the toilet. "Even though you pay such a price, you are not worthy to receive him," that is what heaven told them. And when they made a mistake in something they were severely chastised from heaven. So they couldn't but follow after heaven's instructions.

At that time the group had more than 1,000 followers. And those 1,000 men worked for 7 years. For the food, they prepared 3 meals a day just like a banquet—meat three times a day. The size of the clothes became larger and larger as he became grown-up. Then, after they finished making clothes for Jesus they were told to make clothes for the Lord to come. Also they were told to give more sincerity in making the Lord's clothes.

When they brought a meal for the Lord, they were told to bow 300 times, sometimes they were told to bow 3,000 times. Heaven told, "Even though you pay your courtesy and respect to the Lord by bowing 3,000 times that is not enough to pay your respect to the Lord." To bow 3,000 times took almost 10 hours; after finishing bowing, they collapsed. Heaven told them all sizes, the length of sleeve, everything. Also her husband was told what she was told—the Lord of Second Advent was already taller than her husband. She was told his academic background, everything, from heaven. So they were waiting the day they could meet the Lord. Waiting day by day to receive the Lord. Also, those followers of hers were so resolved that they were ready at any time to lie down and die if they were told. They were ready to give their lives. They were trained in every way.

Also the lady especially trained her husband. She told her husband, "You are the archangel who made Eve fall. By the archangel, her chastity was defiled. I was the one who was to receive the Lord of the Second Advent, but by you, my chastity was defiled. So you must die." She sent him out and told him to die. This husband obeyed her words. When he was told to die he was ready to go out and die. So when he started to do that thing, she told him not to die.

In wintertime she drove out her husband wearing sackcloth. In those clothes, barefoot she sent him out and told him not to come back for 6 months and told him to eat by begging. That was to indemnify the 6,000 years caused by the archangel. He began to wander away, and after 1 week she called him back. So he indemnified 6 months in 6 days. (Whenever she was told what to do, if the man believed her and obeyed, then indemnity was made and it was shortened.)

The peculiar thing was that whenever she received a revelation her whole stomach moved according to the words she received. The reason why she had such experiences was this. She was a Christian and believed that the Lord would come from the clouds of heaven. Heaven didn't want her to think that way. So that was to remind her that the Lord would come through a mother's womb. This group was named by Christian churches, "Inside belly church." Whenever her stomach moved she received revelations. By such experience God made her believe that the Lord would come through the mother's womb.

Also she testified that Japan would surrender on 16 August 1945, that was, 7 July by lunar calendar. She often spoke in public of what she received from heaven. So it was very significant that the day fell on July 7 by the lunar calendar. The reason she spoke openly was that if she were put in prison she would soon be liberated. She was told that, so she could speak. The day before her release by the Japanese police, she received a vision of an angel standing over the Japanese Emperor's head, telling the Emperor, "You are the enemy of heaven, and you will be destroyed." The very next day, the Japanese Emperor spoke on radio. She was also told what hour the next day the Emperor would broadcast. The next day the same thing happened. All the things which she received from heaven were realized just as she was told. Therefore all her followers could not but follow her. By such they could receive the liberation date. They received, "When Japan perishes, you will meet the Lord of Second Advent." When they were released from prison they danced for joy.

But still they had persecutions from the Christian churches. When Korea was liberated, many devout ministers who were imprisoned by the Japanese were released. They started reconstruction work on the Christian churches. So even for Christian churches, they were divided into two, internal and external.

For Eastern coast spiritual movement, there was another successor. His name was Lee Yong Do. He was a minister. He gave much spiritual fire to the people. By doing such works, heaven wanted to have a united work among such spiritual workers. For spiritual movements also there were two types; one was internal the other external. Centering on Minister Lee, a new Jesus church was started. At that time there were instructions from heaven to unite these two churches: "Inside belly church" and the new Jesus church. The West group went to the Eastern group to be united, but this group did not receive them. By failing to accomplish the unification of these two groups, God had to have a new movement, and pioneer a new field.

So God wanted to have another man who could receive His direction. That was Mr. Kim, another man. After that time Mr. Lee died. The spirit of Minister Lee came to Mr. Kim and spiritually Mr. Lee passed on his mission to Mr. Kim. From this Mr. Kim a new group began.

So if we see it from the path of growth, the first path was the formation stage, Mr. Lee the growth stage, and Mr. Kim the perfection stage. So Minister Lee was in the position of Growth. That was the same position as Jesus. He died at the age of 33, in 1932. Korea's liberation took place in 1945. There were 12 years in between. By this you can see how heaven wanted to make the way of preparation for the Lord. God started from so early a date to overcome Japanese oppression.

In these circumstances, Master began to prepare his way.

The West group, centering on Mrs. Ho, waited for the Lord of Second Advent after liberation. They knew that the Lord to come should have a bride, and that he comes to form a family. So they prepared everything: bride, circumstances to form a family, 12 disciples, 70 disciples, they selected

them at this time. They bought the best house in Pyongyang. They bought a fine house and prepared it for the Lord. At that time Master was in South Korea.

From the providence of restoration, there must be a lady who proclaims herself as the wife of Jehovah. Without finding this lady the providence cannot be carried on. Therefore he looked for such a lady. So in South Korea he visited every religious group and all prominent ministers to find such a lady. And Master met that Mr. Kim in November 1945, three months after the liberation. He knew that on him was a great mission, so he met him.

At that time he had a (Protestant) seminary. He was told to have a seminary by heaven. He was told to prepare forces to receive the Lord of Second Advent. That was what he was told by Heaven. So Master went to his group and met him there and stayed with him for six months. During that period God worked in various ways. There were many women who followed after Mr. Kim. Before Master went to that place they were told to follow Mr. Kim. After Master went to that place they were told to follow after Master, not Mr. Kim. At that time he didn't speak of the Divine Principle. Just as Jesus was blessed by John the Baptist, Master was to inherit everything from Mr. Kim.

After six months Mr. Kim received a revelation from heaven, and he put his hand on Master's head, and blessed that the glory of King Solomon of the whole world would be on him. But at that time he (Master) didn't speak. He did the most menial things. He cleaned his place, all those things. Master was in the last seat. His meeting Mr. Kim had great significance, so Master prayed very hard at that time. If Mr. Kim was told to give such a blessing to Master, he had to ask Master questions to find out things from him. That was his 5 percent. But at that time his former devout followers followed after Master. He knew that, and didn't feel good seeing that. . . . Master received blessing from him, so he inherited what he had.

After he received the blessing from Mr. Kim he had to find a lady like Anna, an old lady. That lady should be the lady who claims herself to be the wife of Jehovah. At that time there were many people who went between South Korea and North Korea, and he found out that there was a lady who was claiming herself to be the wife of Jehovah. Beside these groups were many groups like Old Testament Age groups. That group was a New Testament Age group. There was Mr. Paeg who played the role of an Old Testament Age group. (We don't have time to refer to all those groups.) In the last days all those things written in the Old Testament and New Testament must be realized horizontally.

He learned that the lady was in North Korea and that there was such a group. According to the principle of indemnity and restoration, Master himself cannot meet those groups which are prepared, waiting for him. The reason why Jesus died was because he couldn't have a bride. Because there was no preparation of Bride to receive Jesus, that was the cause of his death. Therefore, when the Lord of Second Advent comes, those prepared groups, in the position of bride, must come with their preparation. If the lady (Mrs. Ho) who was the leader of that group prayed to God to find the place where the Lord was, then heaven would teach her. Heaven could have taught her the place. So Master was waiting until they came. He couldn't go to their place.

During that period, he came across the old lady who was like Anna. That woman did both works. Sometimes she worked on heavenly side and sometimes neutral. (If not heavenly side, neutral, but not Satanic side.) After meeting the old lady he sent a man to that group, and told Mrs. Ho to pray to find out what Master's group is. But at that time Mrs. Ho expected a great sign, she did not expect a young man. Master sent a regular man, not a special man. Meeting that man she did not realize he was of great mission, so she sent him back. Next, he sent a young woman to that group. But there was no action from that group. Then Mrs. Ho received another revelation that when her group staff members were gathered at one place they would meet the Lord as Chung Yang met her husband in prison. [From Korean folktales.] She was told, "You will meet the Lord as

Chung Yang met her husband in prison." At that time North Korea was occupied by Communists. Then the Communists found out that this group collected much donations from people, made fine clothes, bought a fine house. So they accused this group of being a religious deceiver of the time. So they put all the staff in jail. And also at that time Master was accused of having a connection with that group. Actually he had no connection, but he was accused that way. So Master was also put in jail.

Master was put in the same room with the man leader of the group (under Mrs. Ho was a man leading that group). That man was in the same room with Master. That was the 11th of August 1947. Those staff members were tortured by Communists very severely. The Communists told Mrs. Ho that if she denied when she received revelations her stomach moved she would be released. That was the time of Kim Il Sung and he persecuted religions, he wanted to diminish all religions. Mrs. Ho's brother died under all the torture. Mrs. Ho was also tortured severely, and her clothes were almost all torn down. (At that time Master was also tortured by the Communists. Master was released on the 31st of October. At that time Master bled so much that he was almost dead. So his followers thought he was dying. But it was a miracle that he recovered.)

It was at night that Master went into the room where the man next to Mrs. Ho was. Master went into the room at 11 p.m. That night the man received a revelation about him. When Master went into the room they were sleeping. Master had such experiences before, so he was very accustomed to such circumstances. He slept beside the toilet. In that room there were many prisoners. The next morning, the head of that room (the man leader of Mrs. Ho's group) spoke. The custom of the cell was for the last comer to sleep in the worst place. But the head stood up and told the other men that this newcomer is a special man, so please let him sit beside him. When Master sat beside him, he bowed to Master. Master asked why he bowed, and he answered that he had a revelation last night. In his revelation, he saw Mrs. Ho bowing to him, and she told him, "Now I have met the man I wanted to meet." Looking at his face, that was Master.

So that morning Master told him, "I can understand everything you have experienced, so please tell me all you have experienced." So the man began to talk. He explained everything that had happened in his group. Master knew all the principle of restoration, but those men did not know. But those men performed to such an extent that he could understand how much they had suffered. Also he knew that the Communists would release them if they denied what they had received from heaven. So Master told him, "I will take all responsibility if you deny all the facts you have experienced before the Communist authorities."

Also, Master told him to inform Mrs. Ho that a young man would take all the responsibility if she would tell a lie and deny all that she had experienced. Master asked him to convey his words to Mrs. Ho. At lunch time when lunch was distributed the young man talked to Mrs. Ho and told her everything Master said. Mrs. Ho said that she had received a revelation from heaven that she would meet the Lord as Chung Yang met her husband in prison. She said, "I see nobody, so I cannot follow your words." That man was released because he denied. After that man was released the husband of Mrs. Ho came to Master's cell. Master told her husband what he had told the young man. Her husband said he would follow after his wife. So he would not receive Master's words. For the last Master himself wrote a letter. He thought that on paper it is one thing. That was the morning of the 18th of September. He asked the man who holds the rice at meals to convey the letter to Mrs. Ho. After she read the paper she wanted to destroy it, but at that time she was found by the Communist watchman. That was because the man who carried the paper informed the prison watchmen. Master wrote, "The writer of this paper is a man of heavenly mission, and you should pray to find what he is. If you deny everything you have received, you will be released." That paper was discovered by the prison guard and Master was tortured. That happened at 2:00 p.m. September 18, 1947. At that time Master was accused of being a spy of the American forces in South Korea and he was questioned by a Soviet Russian investigator, but he was found innocent. He was released on October 31, in the afternoon. (If he was to speak in detail it would take so much time. Mrs. Ho

and her followers did not deny. When the Korean War broke out in 1950 they were all slaughtered:

Because of the failure of that group, Master had to find other people. He worked there until he could find a conditional number. After he was released from prison he made connections with other groups and also led people of that group and he had a church movement of his own, and his members increased. But at that time the North Korean government policy was to diminish all the religions, and also Christian ministers accused him because many members of their churches came to him, so he was imprisoned a third time. That was February 22, 1948.

In prison he met many people who followed him. They were told from heaven to follow after him. But those followers who followed his church became suspicious, asking, "How can the man God loves enter prison?" They couldn't believe in him any longer, so they scattered. When Jesus was put on the cross he lost his 12 disciples. So Master had to restore those 12 disciples in prison. Even in prison there were many Communist spies disguised as prisoners. So he couldn't speak a word in prison. But the spirit world witnessed to the men and they followed him. When he was hungry many men whom he did not know brought him powdered rice, because their forefathers told them in dreams to take powdered rice to Master, so they brought it. In such way there came followers that numbered more than 20 men. In 1950 the United Nations forces attacked North Korea and first landed in North Korea at Hung Nam harbor. Our Master's prison was nearby. He was freed by the United Nations forces.

Until that time there are many stories. He walked back to Pyungyang from Hung Nam, which was on the East coast. He walked to Pyungyang on the West coast. He sent men to all of his former followers informing them that he had come back, but most of them did not come. But he could collect several people. He went South to Pusan to find his followers who had fled down South. He went to see Christian ministers. At that time the work of reconstruction was very active, so they did not hear Master's words. So Master had to start again with new members. The first man who followed Master without seeing Master was the former President Eu. He saw the original book of Divine Principles, and by reading that he decided to follow Master, without seeing Master. He wrote a letter to Master.

Mr. Eu was six years older than Master. John the Baptist was 6 months older than Jesus. So Mr. Eu was in the position of John the Baptist. He had to explain the Principle in the position of John the Baptist. The book Mr. Eu wrote is not "Mr. Eu's book." When Mr. Eu wrote that book Master told him to write this way or that way. So you should study that book in the future in detail. From him the Unification Church started.

We will stop here and continue another night. Members of the Unification Church should know the history of Unification Church. For Master to speak of history, this is the first time. He never spoke of this before. . . .

(Master prays)

Interpreter: . . . Doesn't everything sound strange? In Korea the heavenly side has been preparing all those things for 40 years, 40 long years. It is no easy job.

Even for those of us here it is the first time to hear some of those stories. He is going to have it published, in a book.

For newcomers, our Master would look very strange. Doesn't he appear to be a strange man?

The spirit world is very active. Up to the present we perform many spiritual ceremonies. Sometimes they have us make a cake. Afterwards we divide it among members. Those who hear those things don't understand. He has been able to double over things with the Principle and he could reason those things according to the spiritual law. That is why we can now tell the story.

You don't know how blessed you are to hear these stories. Don't take it for granted. There have been so many martyrs in that land. It took 6,000 years of history to restore one man. You must know you are a blessed person. How pitiful it has been. You should be thinking how God loved them more than you. If the people who were receiving from heaven did not solve those problems or carry out what they were told, the spiritual work of history could have been delayed so long. Now these stories are related to your own!

There are many such spiritual movements occurring in Korea. Even a group of as many as 100,000 could have perished without being able to carry out their mission. They have received revelations, but they couldn't carry out their mission. There are two representative groups: Mr. Hala Park's group and Mr. Daag's group. Including our group there have been three groups. With those two perishing or being destroyed, ours is the only one. Those who are in the leader's position are in a very dreadful position. Don't feel too serious. There is our Leader here and you. All you have to do is follow him. He looks like an ordinary man. That's what makes it more difficult for you to follow him.

Many people in Korea and Japan come to the Unification Church. The problem is how to receive these people. How to take these newcomers and make them our members. For that we have to have a training center or institute to train these people. So when he left Korea he made plans to take over or establish a new university. So now they are making contacts to take over some university in Korea. If we set up a university in Korea, then we will have to set up a university in Japan and the United States and in Germany. There is a very old man, Mr. Sasakawa. He is very close to Master. And he promised to establish a new university in Japan.

Then how about America? America is first in wealth. But in establishing a university in our movement, America is becoming the last. Do you want to be ahead of Germany, or behind? To set up a university is not easy, like buying some bread from the grocery store. Do you have money? Yes or no? How much do you have? How can you establish the university? If you are not able to pay right now, are you determined to set up and establish one in the future? By what year? All things can be done by your determination. If one is determined and tries for 20 years and becomes president of a university, then if we have 20 such men, maybe we could make the way to the presidency in 1 year. If you are determined, then God will work.

We held a WACL meeting in Japan. At that time Master insisted to hold the best WACL meeting ever held. He gave orders to the members to prepare for that. They made \$1 million for that meeting. At that time Master asked Mr. Kuboki, "How much money can you raise for that meeting?" Mr. Kuboki said \$80,000. He told Mr. Kuboki, "Do you believe that?" So do as Master speaks. He ordered a flower-selling campaign. They started to sell flowers on the street. This was the severest war on the street. In 5 months they made about \$1,400,000. So they could use that money and hold another meeting. They made that miracle happen. Last year we made about \$5 million. That was a more difficult thing than to collect grass from the desert. But we believe, and know that God is working with us.

So the problem is how much you respond to his orders. If you put more importance on that order than your life, then that will be easy. Let's think, there is a prisoner sentenced to death. If he were told to do something to be saved, then what do you think he can't do? If he was told to hold a cup of water on his head and go down the street without spilling a drop then he would do that. If you are serious, then God can make miracles. If you believe in God, then you can't say you can't make a college or university here. There are many men who made universities by giving up their whole lives. You have more than one man here. Why can't you make a university? Those who are for a university raise their hands. (Hands are raised.) Then how will we do that? That is the main question.

If you become the men whom God wants to follow and sympathize with, then you can make it succeed. It will be very simple. Can you do the work with which God is sympathetic? If you make

God shed tears thanking you for your work, then . . . God is the God of creation, He can create. . . . When there was a disaster in Pakistan, then we had our campaign in Japan. The highest record of income was \$400, for one man. So Master is greatly concerned with the movement in America. If you want to do something, you should do great things, not small things. He will be the Chairman of the Board of Directors. Do you like his coming to America often? (Response of "Yes".) Then let's do that.

We visited the Catholic seminary. They want to sell for \$160,000 a year for 12 years. As a down payment, we should pay for 3 years, \$480,000. If we cannot pay that amount of money they will not trust us. Do you want to lose that seminary to other men or get it? If he (Master) can spare his money, then he will . . .

In Korea we teach Communism theory fully and after that we criticize it, and then teach an alternate view. So we can hold campus meetings. In Japan the Communist students come to our meeting, and they learn their Communism theory, and also they learn the defects of Communist theory. Then they must change their ideology. So for the Communists in Japan we are the most dreadful organization. They do not want to have debates with us. If they have, we will beat them, they know that. So we have to train our members and other Americans and we have to send them to all the states, 50 states, and have an anti-Communism movement. If we cannot collect enough people here for the institute, we will collect men from Europe and Asia and bring university graduates from Europe and Asia. How many members will fight to save America from Communist hands? Can the American people also follow?

Also we will hold a revival movement in established churches and we will organize Christians, and through their strength we will work in a political way. And move the American government. We have to push the American government to take the right policy, the right way to save the free world. To do that Master wants to have a three-year plan. For that we will need much finance. We do not want to have money from American wealthy people. The money we use we will have to earn by ourselves. To make money he will teach you how. If it is not possible, then he will bring money from other countries. If America receives aid from other countries, it will be ashamed.

Also, American members must try to witness to racial people. In the future he is going to make an Asian-American political association. For that we need much money. Asian Americans will not donate much money for this work. So we need some business. By giving our Divine Principles to them we will use them as staff members of our organization, and let them work without payment. By using an Asian American organization we can unite black and white.

Also we have to work with black men. If we don't work with them, American will be taken by the Communists. If yellow men stand between white men and black men, then we can unite both people. That way we can check the Communist infiltration through black men. If we make such an organization, the American government will not fall.

So Communists are aiming at America. They think they can subdue America ideologically. They are confident. When they surpass in military strength, then they will attack. American people do not want to fight; therefore if Communists take the aggressive position then Americans might retreat. The Communist party is trying to increase the underground movement. Through subversive activities, if they can weaken American strength, then they will take the last steps to complete takeover.

In various aspects, Soviet Russia is far ahead of America in military strength. Our members have to know that. If this world is taken over by Communists, then all our members will be slaughtered by Communists. So, death or life? We cannot maintain society just as we are. There is no other group which takes a firm stand against the Communist party. Are you a confident group which is ready to fight communism? (Answer: "Yes!")

208. "History of Unification Church (continued)," Master Speaks, dated December 28, 1971

WASHINGTON, D. C.
MASTER SPEAKS

HISTORY OF THE UNIFICATION CHURCH (continued)

... Are our wedding ceremonies different from other wedding ceremonies? We have to restore through indemnity all historical things. Originally they make 21 steps towards the stage to signify the course of restoration through 3 stages, formation, growth and perfection. That means we are going through that course up to the perfection stage by going through formation, growth, and perfection. You make three bows at the end of each stage, which makes 12 times. You make 3 bows at the beginning and then at the end of each stage.

Number 13 being Jesus' number signifying the making of couples, you make the final bow to the . . . Before this final ceremony we have many other ceremonies, the ceremony of the sacred wine, which signified the alteration of Satanic lineage into divine lineage. You go through that ceremony only after you have gone through the course of restoration, untying all the things done through the last 6,000 years. After looking at that mass wedding ceremony, the one couple looked like it was nothing at all. Even one of her sons, though he is not our member, wanted him (Master) to marry him. "Could you please marry me?"

The wedding of the 777 couples represented 10 nations. By doing that he opened the 12 gates to the world. Three 7's, perfection number. In fact, he wedded 791 couples. He added more couples in case some would have been off for the military service. It could have happened.

... After movie on China: Revolution Revisited, Master spoke again: . . .

He thinks you do not know the life of the Communist prison. After the Soviet revolution many Russians were put under forced labor. Communist theory is that before them there should not be any bourgeois or anti-Communist molecules. In their mind, they want to kill all their opponents at the time, but because of world public opinion they cannot do that. So they put them under hard labor, so that by hard labor they wait until the time they die. In North Korea, when our Master was in prison he was put into a hard labor camp. Kim Il Sung took the Soviet Russian experience and put all the prisoners under hard labor for three years and let them die. He will speak about their propaganda.

In the labor camp, there were approximately 800 prisoners. On Sundays they had holidays. But they wouldn't let them rest. They had a so-called brainwash hour. They just tell lies which all the prisoners know. Actually prisoners are receiving almost dying treatment. But in their propaganda they explain that they are treating the prisoners so well, all kinds of false things. They didn't allow visitors, but in their propaganda, they say that anytime visitors may come and they can bring all kinds of food and things for the prisoners. But actually they didn't, but they talked that way. They say on national holidays they bring fish, and let the prisoners eat beef and pork and all those things, but actually they didn't. They continued such propaganda all year round. And the prisoners were opposing elements to Kim's regime, but they teach such things, and after the teachings, they let the prisoners write their reactions to such lectures. And they make record books for reports and on first report they write such things, and second, they keep all records. They chose those who wrote nice reports and stood them before the prisoners and cited them. Let them praise Kim Il Sung and he gives

them such good treatment. Let them unite with Kim Il Sung. And let them make a good speech before prisoners. And whenever they write such a report let them applaud. If a prisoner does not keep his hands clapping he will be checked.

And when they chose the speakers they pick those people who are the most influential, the most opposing of Kim Il Sung. They chose those people and let them speak. By doing that they influence the prisoners. On this day after their speech they send young prisoners who live together with the speaker and let them ask how they can say such things; do they speak from the heart? So the speakers tell their minds that they were forced to speak that way. By that they caught them. They were just agents. They put them into solitary cell and cut men's heart. And gave them hard punishment. By such things by the force of propaganda they forced the prisoners to change their minds.

They give rice at the meal. They give just 3 mouthful of rice. That is serious, not enough rice. For soup they give water with radish leaf and salt. That is all. Let them work for 8 hours a day. They give normal daily requirements of work quota. The work was to put ammonium sulfate into bags and load it. In the Orient we use straw bags. 40 kilograms of ammonium sulfate into each straw bag, tie it with rope and haul it to freight car. They bring straw bags and ropes from the warehouse; they fill the ammonium sulfate into that bag and tie it; all those things are done by prisoners.

Outside of prisons, normal laborers eat pork, because the ammonium affects the skin. When the skin is affected they cannot work. For the normal laborers, maximum was 70 bags. But for the prisoners their quota was 130 bags a day, without pork, and little rice. Have you ever seen straw bags? We put rice into them. To do that, 10 men form one unit. So they make 1300 bags. From a pile of fertilizer they put into bags, and tie with a rope. Before that they have a scale waiting. They put on scale. They have to drag the bags to the scale. On top of shoulder carry over a trail. Communists estimate that after 3 years more than 80 percent of prisoners die. Eating such a small meal and working so hard, after six months' work skin becomes very injured. I think you saw the German picture "Mein Kampf." You saw the Jewish concentration camp. Lower legs become bigger than the thigh. If you do such kind of work you become smaller than children. They look like corpses. It is very hard to imagine.

With so small amount of meals and such hard work, you are always giving out energy, no supply. His stomach always having to work. . . . Next day you get up and you find your pillow becomes like a plank. That is the life of the Communist labor camp.

If you cannot fulfill your quota, your rice ration will be cut in half. For prisoners, there is nothing more important than rice. From the prison to the work place the distance was about 4 km (2 and 1/2 miles). Every morning when they left prison they had to form 4 lines hand to hand, and at sides armed guards with rifle and pistol. If they loosened, if they are found that they do not hold hands, they will be accused of escape. They cannot hold pistol. They cannot put their head upright, always this way. Let them die in 3 years.

How could Master survive in those kind of circumstances? Man is not physical body alone. If prisoners were to live on food, they would die; he knew that. He made up his mind. . . . He knew the importance of mental control. When you have the experience that you are fed something spiritually you are not hungry. He had a special determination, spiritually. So he convinced his mind that he could live on half his meal. So after that he became accustomed to that thought. So from the next day he began to give half of his meal to others. He continued for 2 weeks. He became confident that with half of his meal he could fulfill his quota.

Because 10 men are one unit, they do work in parts. There is easier work and harder work. He decided he should do the hardest work. Even with the hardest work, he will not die. Even after 3 years or after 10 years. After 2 weeks, he was accustomed and so confident. So he began to take all his food. From that time on he thought his regular meal was half, and the other half was extra, given

by God. So he could have spiritual consolation and he found that consolation was very great. So he decided to work even twice as much as other people. So whenever he worked he always thought he was put on trial. He analyzed and studied how his physical body was affected when he worked harder. Sometimes when he speeded up his body changed. If he worked normally, then how did his body respond?

Among 10 men there are some weak men. So sometimes he had to work more than his quota to supplement the men's work who couldn't fulfill their quota. He continued such work every day. During his work, if they think of meals they cannot work. So he did not think of meals when he worked. He always thought that he was destined to do it. He was born to do such work. Always he put all his heart and all his sincerity into his work, just as if he were doing the work of restoration. During his work he always thought of what he had experienced in spirit world, and he was the main star in a motion picture to be shown to his descendants and followers in later years. Seeing his work the followers and descendants will be moved. So he worked with such a mind.

From 8:00 work started and at 10:00 there was a 10 minute break. At that time they go to latrine. But he never thought of that. He didn't go when the time of break rang. When he found there was no one, then he knew it was break time. So his body was working, but his spirit was not working. He worked with such spirit that the weight of his physical body was almost maintained. He lost little. The staff was very puzzled. Whenever he went to work he always found the hardest work. After several months, he was called as the best worker. (. . . end of tape. From notes.)

Everyday the units were changed to prevent the prisoners from scheming to escape. When the teams changed, all the prisoners wanted to come to where the best worker was. Behind Master there were many people.

In prison he never said a word, because he knew the organization of the Communists. The hardest thing for him was to write down his feelings after hearing the false speeches. The guards concentrated their attention on Master, looking for conditions to accuse him. The Communists had spies in his cell. So he didn't speak a word. It was very easy for guards to use a prisoner as an agent . . . (beginning of tape) . . . by giving the prisoner a little more rice. In the Communist world they control men with rice.

He will give an example of how prisoners long for rice. When you eat rice you may sometimes find a rock and somebody will spit it out. If there is a bit of rice on the rock, they will try to take it. So the work continued in this way. If a prisoner was sick and could not work his rice ration was cut. For that prisoner it was more miserable and more sorrowful than anything else. When their rice ration is cut in half they feel as if they are dying. The sick prisoner could crawl out of his cell and get a full rice ration. Even if they had fever and much pain they tried to go out.

Lunch was given at the work site. Therefore, to have lunch they went to the work site. Even if they cannot work they have to pretend to work to get rice. They could not fall down there, so if they were to get rice ration for supper they had to make all their efforts to come back to camp. You can imagine that.

When you get a ration, you get rice in a bowl. As soon as he gets bowl unconsciously he puts rice into his mouth. While he is eating his rice, his eyes are stuck on other men's rice, on their bowls. Before the distribution is ended he is finished eating his food. They forget that they had eaten, and they think after the other person gets a bowl that there is no rice. Sometimes fighting the neighbor, "You got my rice." There were many men who put rice into their mouth and then just died.

Such miserable life is the life in the communist prison camp. That is to diminish all the reactionary people. When a prisoner died before finishing his rice, then the others fight to get the grains from the dead person's mouth. If you understand that you can imagine how miserable life was.

The most difficult work was after putting fertilizer in the bag to carry it to the scale. That was the most difficult work, and Master did that. Nobody else wanted to do this. One bag weighs 88 pounds. Carry this to the scale. Master carried 1300 bags to the scale. If you become skilled there is a way to carry it. As the work proceeds the pile is decreasing, therefore it moves away. But you cannot move the scale, because you would have to adjust it, and that takes time, about 3-5 minutes, and if you do that you cannot fulfill your full day's work. So without moving the scale you carry them. In that case you take this bag and have to throw it. . . . Once a year they chose a model prisoner for a worker, and he got it.

Among those prisoners were many who followed our Master, but they were taught from spirit world. There were 20 people. Even though they followed him, he couldn't speak to them. So at break time they go to the latrine and back. So even though they couldn't speak, they came beside him and spoke to him that they had received revelation.

The pile of fertilizer was as high as this house, one block. In the one pile there are several teams working, but when break time begins they just take time out to go to the latrine and back. Master did not say anything and he pretended he did not know anything. But the guards follow God's man. He noticed this. So he told them not to come close to him.

In the morning, when they come out of the cells and into the narrow corridor, they line them in 4 lines. At that time the corridor is narrow, then the followers come to him and hug him, just like a wink. That was most impressive. At that time, if he gave them orders, they would do anything.

Once a month prisoners were allowed to have visitors. When relatives or families came they brought rice powder. Whenever they got rice powder that man alone cannot eat it, they divide it among prisoners in the same cell. Those followers who had such powdered rice, keep a small amount of such rice in paper and wrap it and hide it, and make a cake. Because every day the prison guards examine all the body. They hide it not to be found out by the guards. They take it out at the work site and during break time bring it to Master, and share that together. And they had lunch. That thing was most unforgettable. In prison they could trade for a piece of bean. So precious, rice or beans in prison. But they spared those precious foods for Master.

After they were released from camp by the United Nations forces, they went to Pyongyang. On the way just 4 followed after him, the others scattered. They went to their home. Four people did not go to their home, they followed him.

These things you can imagine. For Communists, word is one thing, action is another. America should not be deceived by Soviet Russia or Red China. Even though they signed a pact (on nuclear disarmament) they will make nuclear weapons. You can understand that by seeing North Korea. The armistice agreement has provisions that both sides cannot reinforce any weapons or any military strength. But they increased all kinds of nuclear weapons.

So Master knows about Communists very well. And even under Japanese days, in Japan together with the Communists he fought against the Japanese government. The organization in the Communist prison is the strongest. In North Korea they control all people by rationing. If they find somebody who has reactionary thoughts they decrease the rationing. So they make them change their mind or commit suicide.

When the Russian army arrived in Manchuria and North Korea they began to strip all the machinery from the factories and moved it to Siberia. They took away the smallest motor. You cannot understand Communism as your living standard, as your way of thinking. They may take a natural attitude before you, but behind you, they bind your arms, legs, neck and pull your neck.

So tonight he wanted to make you realize this.

209. "History of Unification Church (continued)," Master Speaks, dated December 29, 1971

WASHINGTON, D. C.
MASTER SPEAKS *

HISTORY OF THE UNIFICATION CHURCH (continued)

You understand now how much God labored, through such struggle, to restore the Adam, Jesus. By the birth of Jesus God could have God's-side son. Then who is on Jesus' side besides Jesus? That becomes the problem. To stand in the position of perfectly restored Adam, he has to have Eve and 3 archangels restored. He had to restore the original members who were in the Garden of Eden before the fall. In the Garden of Eden by the Fall Adam lost Eve and 3 archangels. Therefore Jesus had to restore Eve and 3 archangels at this time.

For the Lord of the Second Advent to appear on this earth he had to restore all these things lost in the Old Testament Age and the New Testament Age.

So God's providence of restoration can be simply said to be the restoration of Adam, Eve and 3 archangels.

When God created this universe He first created angels. Then He created Adam. Then He created Eve. So the 3 disciples of Jesus were children of faith and at the same time restored archangels. You have to know that clearly. The fall was caused by the failure of serving Adam by 3 archangels. Therefore 3 archangels must become one with Jesus. They have to work with Jesus to restore Eve. The 3 archangels had to go the way of even sacrificing their lives for the work of Jesus. They had to absolutely obey because the archangels didn't serve Adam and couldn't become one with Adam and God. They had to indemnify that.

So they had to follow wherever Adam goes. Therefore the 3 disciples of Jesus had to go with Jesus even to the line of cross. If at Jesus' time the 3 disciples had gone with Jesus to the cross, then spiritually Jesus could have restored Eve on this earth. By doing that Jesus could establish the four position foundation spiritually. If he could have established this four position foundation spiritually, then Satan couldn't intervene in his work. But by losing his 3 disciples, because they did not follow Jesus when he was crucified but denied him, he lost his 3 spiritual archangels. He had to restore that. So after his resurrection for 40 days he called those disciples who had fled.

Spiritually Jesus restored 3 disciples, but for Jesus there was no Eve restored. Because of the disbelief of the 3 disciples after his death, Jesus and his disciples were put under the dominion of Satan. Satan always could intervene. That means that although Satan could not accuse Jesus himself, whenever Jesus tried to bring disciples, because they disbelieved Jesus, by that condition Satan could always take them and intervene, invade. Can you understand that? Because they disbelieved, they fell under the dominion of Satan, and from there Jesus tried to take them back. Therefore Satan always had a condition to accuse or invade them.

Therefore, even when Jesus wants to restore Eve, he has to restore her from the dominion of Satan. Therefore, to have resurrection work, the separated Adam and Eve had to come together and be reunited. Jesus himself had no condition to be accused by Satan, therefore he could ascend to heaven. But Eve had to be restored from the base which was laid by the restoration of the 3 lost disciples on the earth. Therefore, Eve's spirit had to come on the earth. Do you think you understand so far?

Q. Is it true that Christ did ascend to heaven and not Paradise? Individually he did ascend into heaven, right?

A. Yes.

Q. What is the relationship of the 3 disciples to unite with Jesus and the need to restore Eve?

A. If they had become one with Jesus before he died, Jesus could have restored the 4 position foundation. But they disbelieved, they denied Jesus. Therefore, Jesus was left alone. Jesus could not restore the four position foundation. After his resurrection he had to continue his work with them. His disciples remained in Satan's dominion. Therefore Satan could invade them.

Q. How does that relate to the need to restore Eve?

A. If Jesus had 3 disciples, and the three disciples had united with Jesus, on that basis Jesus could restore Eve. That means that Eve could stay with Jesus and the 3 disciples spiritually. Then Jesus and the Holy Spirit both could ascend into heaven. They could work on this earth spiritually. Then we could not be invaded by Satan spiritually. We could be invaded physically, but not spiritually. If that had happened, then for Christians it would not be hard to pray to see Jesus. As it is, though, for Christians to see Jesus they have had to pray very hard. They had to go through great sufferings. They could not easily meet Jesus and receive instructions from him.

Because we have four position foundation on this earth, we can really have relationship with Jesus and the Holy Spirit. By losing this spiritual four position foundation, the Jewish people lost their country. Otherwise, they would have remained independent. If that happened, God could restore the country. If the Christians had subdued the Jewish nation, then they could have won the Roman Empire. If the disciples had believed, then Jesus could have established the four position foundation vertically and horizontally. But by their disbelief, Jesus ascended into heaven, so the four position foundation was formed vertically, not horizontally. So for a spiritual foundation the Christians had to receive the Holy Spirit and become one with the Holy Spirit. Then they could go to Jesus. So it took much effort. By becoming one with Jesus, they could be saved spiritually.

The space between Jesus and the Holy Spirit was occupied by Satan. To become one with Jesus they had to break through this space. So the individual has to go through Satan's dominating area. Whenever men prayed hard, Satan came and sometimes choked their neck. So Satan's interference came because of the disobedience of the 3 disciples.

Q. Are you talking about the actual Eve, the Holy Spirit or some woman?

A. If Jesus had become one with 3 disciples on the earth, then Jesus could have restored Eve physically.

Q. What person are you talking about? Eve who was with Adam?

A. No, Jesus is not Adam himself. The same thing applies to Eve.

Q. Who would he have chosen? Some woman?

A. Of course—not a man. A woman. But there's no more time.

So the Jewish people lost their nation, their country, and were scattered. The Christians received persecution from the Roman Empire. And from there they are being restored.

So when the Lord of the Second Advent comes again on this earth he must restore the 3 lost disciples. The 3 disciples will be the restored archangels. After that he will restore Eve.

To restore Adam God came through the Old Testament Age, New Testament Age, and Completed Testament Age. The reason why He had to go through these 3 stages was to restore Adam. Therefore, to restore Eve, he (Master) could not just do that, but he had to make conditions that he had restored the Old Testament Age Eve's position, then New Testament Age Eve's position, and finally Completed Testament Eve. That means, originally God wanted to love Adam and Eve together. But in the Old Testament Age God only chose men in Adam's position: Noah, Abraham. In the New Testament Age, it was the same thing. That means that the women in Eve's position couldn't be loved by God until the right conditions were made. Therefore, he (Master) must restore such conditions in the last days. Understand?

In Korea in the field of archangels there were 3 stages of the providence. To restore the 3 archangels, God had to go through a 3 stage providence. As Master explained the day before yesterday, in Korea on the East coast there was a man's group and on the West coast a woman's group. The man's mission was succeeded in 3 stages: Mr. Paeg, Mr. Lee and Mr. Kim. The woman's was the same. If Master can restore one man and 3 women united with that man, from the spiritual group, by that he can restore all the conditions for the restoration of Eve.

The Old Testament Age can be compared to the old woman, the married old woman; the New Testament Age to the woman who is engaged but who couldn't get married. In one family, the old woman can be compared to the grandmother, the New Testament Age woman to the mother, and the Completed Testament Age woman to the daughter. (That means a sister for Jesus.)

Master went to the group of Mr. Kim, who was the 3rd man. Before Mr. Kim blessed Master, there were 3 women who testified to Master. If these 3 women and Mr. Kim had become one with Master, then all the conditions would have been restored at that place and at that time. If Mr. Kim's group had become one with Master, then that would have become the Perfection Stage group.

Then he would have had to find another Christian group and with that group to make connection to Christian ministers; and then to the Government. (At that time Korea had no President, because there was no government yet. So one of those connections would then become President.) So that makes 3. That means Mr. Kim's group becomes Perfection Stage.

That is because the vertical providence must be restored horizontally in the last days. That means Mr. Kim's group becomes Perfection Stage group. New Testament Age comes this way (gestures), and Old Testament Age group becomes the last one. Therefore, the center will be established by Christians. So that becomes Growth Stage. The government group becomes Formation Stage. Like the Old Testament was formation, the New Testament Age growth, Master is perfection stage. They have to become one.

Those 3 women testified to Master. After that, they had to become one with our Master, but they didn't follow him. So that's the reason why he had to go to North Korea.

In North Korea he had to go through all the conditions to restore the three women and one man. Jesus lost the foundation. The time when Jesus was crucified on the cross can be compared to the time of Master's imprisonment. Prison is physical hell. Jesus lost everything on the cross. So Master had to go through the same situation. So in North Korea he was imprisoned. In the prison he had to restore all the figures.

At this time, not from his side, but from their side, they had to come to him. They left Jesus. Therefore they themselves must come to him. Going to North Korea was going to prison. It was hell. The Christians after Jesus' death went to the Roman Empire. Those Christians were in the position of Jesus. Jesus was lost under the Roman Empire. To restore that, Jesus' followers had to go to the Roman Empire and from there begin restoration work. North Korea was Satan's-side Roman Empire. Democratic world is the spiritually restored disciples' position. To come to the present Christian world Christians had to go through persecution.

If Mr. Kim's group had become one with Master, then eventually all the democratic world would have become one with him. If that happened, the Communist world couldn't be like this.

At the time Christians should have become one with our Master, Korea was under American military government. So through the Christians he could have united with the government. And through the Christians he could have united with the government. And through the government he could have united with the democratic world. And through the democratic world he could have destroyed the Communist world at that time.

Soviet Russia developed the atomic bomb in 1948. Before Soviet Russia developed the atomic bomb, she was weak after the Second World War. To come back to a former position it takes 20 years. (We have to sweep away the Communist world by 1981-85, by that time). Since he went to North Korea, he went the path of hardship and suffering. Therefore all the followers, members of the Unification Church, will also have to go through the same path. That is the reason why our members suffer. We have to take things back from the Satanic world. When the parents are restored, the children will automatically be restored. Therefore all people will be restored through the family lineage. That failed. Therefore, to restore people he had to go out and fight the Satanic world. When the parents are restored, the children will automatically be restored. Therefore all people will be restored through the family lineage. That failed. Therefore, to restore people he had to go out and fight the Satanic world. So now we are on that way. That way will continue until we reach the spring season, the time of restoration of the nation. Even when we restore the nation and the free world, still the Communist world will remain.

For us to fulfill this mission there are two means: one is Divine Principle for the Christian nations the other is anti-Communist theory for the Communists. Are you confident and do you believe that we can restore Christians through the Divine Principle? Can we destroy Communism through anti-Communist theory? To go this way, we work in Korea in 2 ways. The first blessing took place in 1960. From that time on, Master wanted to have anti-Communism work. In Korea we came to receive attention in both ways, Anti-Communism movement, and Divine Principle movement. When this applies to the nation and world, the providence will be complete. To do this, we must establish anti-Communism institutes for Communists.

America is the archangelic nation in the democratic world. He hears that 80% of American couples get divorced. That means most American homes are broken. Archangels are not supposed to get married. Beyond divorce is the time of the fall. So there are many such broken homes. Now the unmarried boys and girls have sexual relationships. So we have to restore that, restore that relationship too. So now families, couples are separated. So we have to separate those who are unmarried. If we cannot sweep away these things the providence cannot be realized. Originally, the Lord of the Second Advent comes to bless those unmarried men and women, not those married couples. Now the time has come that all the families are broken, so on that condition he can bless even married couples again.

His two works must unite in America. The work to restore Christians must be done in America, and also to overcome the Communist world, to prevent Communist domination must be done. Now, the Communist world is becoming stronger and stronger, and at this time we, the members of the Unification Church, must stand up and fight. If we can restore America, then even if we lose Korea

and Japan, we can go ahead. He thinks that there will not be such a situation, but even if we lose Korea and Japan to the Communist world, we will be able to restore the whole world. We will have to go back and make a firm foundation here. We have to start that work from now on. So Master spoke to you that he was going to have a revival meeting here in America.

Now he is going back to when he was in North Korea! He had to restore those lost 3 disciples in prison. In prison he met Mrs. Ho's group, as he said night before last. There were also her husband and men members. There they didn't obey Master's words. So he had to go to prison again. Jesus' three disciples rejected Jesus. So when Master went to prison there had to be at least 3 disciples who would follow him in the face of death. So when he went to prison he had hopes to see those 3. In prison he met them.

One of them was a young man who had lived originally in South Korea. After the war he went to North Korea and became an artillery officer in the North Korean people's army. His rank was lieutenant colonel at the time, but he was put in jail. He had connections in South Korea, so he was accused as a South Korean spy. He was sentenced to death at that time. The day of execution was coming near for him. How serious would he have been. Before he was put into jail he worked under the commanding general of the artillery command of the people's army. The commanding general's name was Muzon. When he was arrested the commanding general was in Manchuria, not North Korea. After he came back he found out that his man was put into jail. But he loved this man very much, and he thought he could train this man and that he would become a very good officer, and that he could use him greatly in the future war. So he sent an appeal to Kim Il Sung. Such was being done at that time. Before such thing happened, God worked.

At that time he already was ready to die. He had his mind serious and he was ready to be executed. In the daytime he had a vision and a white old man appeared before him. That old man told him he would not die. The old man told him that he would meet a young master who was coming from South Korea, and if he met him his problem would be solved. But he did not believe that, because he was not a very religious man. So he forgot his vision. He did not remember what he saw in the vision.

Then a second time a white old man appeared, the same man, and asked him why he did not believe what he had told him. He said again you will have to meet the master from South Korea. But he did not believe, so he was beaten by him in the dream. So he begged him not to beat him any more. Then finally he began to believe the vision. Several days later his sentence was decreased to 4 years. Those things were done by the guidance of heaven. Before Master went to that prison he knew that there must be some prepared men, so he had a great deal of hope.

In 1948, February 22, he (Master) was put into prison in Pyongyang. In the jail, in the same cell, he met that man. He went into the cell where that man was. He was put on public trial on April 2. After that trial he was put in that cell, and that was on the 10th of April. Then he was the head of the cell. If he would speak such things he could not finish. There Master met him. But even though he saw Master he didn't think Master was the man he saw in the visions. After Master went into that cell he didn't recognize him, so he again saw a vision.

Again he saw the father and the white old man appeared before him. So they said, I will show you this man. So he was taken to the palace. To enter that palace he had to go through a gate and there were many steps. When he had taken 3 steps he had to bow. He repeated it again. He came to the throne. Because that was such a brilliant vision he couldn't raise his head. The man on the throne told him to raise his head. In that palace there was a big meeting; a big conference was being held. A man was sitting on the throne and beside him were many people. The man sat on the last seat and he couldn't raise his head. Then the white old man told him to give a deep bow, which he did. Then the old man told him to raise his head. Then he saw the man on the throne, and that was Master's face. So from the next day he began to follow. If he speaks in detail he can talk many days.

By such teachings from spirit world he could collect many men. Peter denied Jesus 3 times. Therefore those people denied 3 times. Every time, heaven taught them, and gave them visions, dreams, and different things to make them follow.

So he stayed in prison for 2 years 8 months, a period corresponding to Jesus' public ministry, and he could restore all those 12 people. And by restoring 12 people he can restore all the conditions that Jesus lost. Even if those people would not follow him, he could put other people in their places when he was freed. Because he fulfilled all the things he was supposed to do, the archangelic nation (the United States) and the United Nations attacked North Korea and freed him. So he came out of prison. Four men followed him. Because the United States and the United Nations freed South Korea, for that condition heaven can come again to the Democratic world and work again to restore Christians.

Before he went to jail there were many members who followed after him in his group in Pyongyang. Jesus' disciples fled when he was put on the cross, so among the group there must be someone believing in Master. By fulfilling all the indemnity and conditions to restore a man in the position of Mr. Kim (leader of the Eastern group), his number of followers had to remain the same when he came back as there were when he went to prison.

So there was a man who played the role of the South Korean Mr. Kim. That was Won Pil Kim. Also there were 3 women. By having 1 man and 3 women, he had the four men he wanted to restore in Mr. Kim's group in South Korea. So he had these 4 men (3 women and 1 man) in his group and the 4 which followed from prison. He took 1 man with him when he went South, and that man had a broken leg. He took him with him down to Pusan. And there are many stories about when he came down to South Korea. Because he restored such a number of people, he could start spiritual work in South Korea. From that the Unification Church began. By fulfilling this he could restore what Jesus had done on the cross. And the providence after that was a new one. That was the one that Jesus without dying could restore on this earth. From 1960 he began that work.

Mother came from that group. On the West Coast was Mrs. Kim's group. Mrs. Kim died, Mrs. Ho continued. Mother's mother was a devout follower of Mrs. Ho. She took Mother to that group when Mother was 4 years old, and Mrs. Ho blessed Mother. So that was a succession of mission to Mother. Mother, of course did not know that. When Master met Mother in 1960 at that time he knew. All the things which were prepared by God came into one in 1960. So now True Parents appeared. From this came the blessing of children.

When he left North Korea, it was winter of 1950. He came down to Pusan on the coast of South Korea in 1951. From that time for 10 years he fought severe persecution until 1960 when he succeeded. Even after 1960 we have received persecution, but our work can grow.

Restoration providence is the fighting between Cain and Abel. So in the work always a Mr. Moon appears in the Cain position. Always the one who persecutes Master is a Mr. Moon. A man with a Moon surname. Also at the family level and national level. When we wanted to register with the government, the Ministry of Education handled registration, and Mrs. Moon, the Minister of Education rejected our application. We had to fight it. After one week, it was reverted. So that one week, 7 days, corresponds to 70 years, 700 years or 7000 years. At that time if his rejection was not passed, we could not have any religious movement. He was supposed to reverse. Finally we had registration, May 31, 1963. At that time we had 36 couples and 72 couples blessed. That was the time to fight the state and nation. By undergoing such a process we came to our present status. In the future we will have a record book in which we will explain these things in detail.

Now he is going to speak about the way for our members to follow him. Jacob's course became Moses' course. Also Jesus had to follow Moses' course. Jesus' course became Master's course, and Master's course becomes our course.

Now he is going to explain the four conditions that our movement must fulfill:

1. Perfection of the individual
2. Perfection of family
3. Restoration of nation
4. Restoration of the world

These 4 things must be fulfilled by each individual of our Unification Church. And if Master dies at this point then our members will do all these things. If we lose Master we will have to go through hardships three times as much. That means if you do not know the detailed contents of the Principle then it will be impossible for you to fulfill. Do you think you need Master? So you think how much you need Master. You need Master more than family, more than nation, more than world. You have to know this perfectly.

You have thought of him as you like, he thinks. "Master is Oriental and his way of thinking differs, and he does not know Western ways because he was born and raised in the Oriental world." Do you think God's will will be realized by following Western style? It cannot be done. Because we are new individuals, new families, new tribes, we are the first ones to restore this earth. So there is no tradition. For us there is no style. We don't have any culture. We have to make a new one. From now, we have to make new customs, new tradition, new culture, new life, a new way of living, new morality, new laws. Are you ready? You have to be more confident. You have to be confident more than your life. That is the absolute way; that cannot be changed.

So Master's mission is to establish new tradition, new morality, new ways of life, so even if he loses thousands of millions of people, even risking those lives he has to establish new tradition, new culture. Like Master, we, you, have to be that way. Our weddings also must be done for his purposes. Do you understand?

This time he feels that the purpose of his visit is to make you sure about this. You have to always remember this. So when we do something, we have to do it in a separate way, not like worldly men. When he says let's do something, there must be someone who is ready to run. If we are such men, then the providence will be shortened. Can you imagine when we do not have Master with us? He cannot stay with us always, all the time. Ten years, twenty years—nobody knows how long we can have him with us. Without fulfilling such mission on earth, our descendants have to suffer. If we cannot restore nation, other nations, worldly nations will oppose us. If we can restore a nation, then from that base we can go to the world-wide scale.

Now in the present world situation, the nation which is in the most difficulties is Korea. So we have to restore that nation. Now the North Korean Kim Il Sung is about to attack South Korea. Especially when Master is not in South Korea. Master thinks it will be 30 days to 100 days, that will be his world tour period. So when he left Korea he did not explain such things to Korean members, but he told them to have special prayer. So now in Korea at the headquarters church, every night more than five blessed members (men) with other members come to the church and stay and pray overnight. The very next day after our Master left Korea the government declared an emergency state. That is not just an accident. Also he wants to not have a cold winter this year, not to have rivers frozen. Because of this you have warm weather now. If 2 weeks pass, it will be all right, no freezing cold. April 15, 1972 is Kim Il Sung's 60th birthday. The perfection number for Satan is 60. If he goes over that year, he comes down.

The 3 year course from 1970-72 is a most important time. The second 7 year course ends in 1974. So by 1974 we have to establish certain conditions in South Korea. So far you did not know

that we will face great difficulties if we cannot restore a nation. That nation must be the nation that is divided into 2, as he explained before. Also there must be a place like Panmunjom where God and Satan accuse each other.

Now Western civilization comes to Eastern civilization, to become one. So in the Western world there are many young people who study Eastern things. You might think that in the East are India, China, many other countries. But those countries cannot be the nation. That nation must be the nation that is divided into two and has the place where God and Satan accuse each other.

North Koreans call Kim Il Sung father, and in our church we call Master father. The civilizations of East and West must be united in Korea, no other place. During the Korean War 16 nations, including the United States, came to aid South Korea. Such a thing never happened before in history. It was like a civil war between North and South. Then why did so many countries come to aid?

At that time Truman was President. The United Nations resolution passed. Soviet Russia had veto power, but at that time the Soviet government did not send its representative to the Security Council. So in his absence, it passed. For the United Nations troops, that was the first time to come to the aid of another country. Young people from 16 nations shed their blood. They had to make such conditions that they participated in the restoration of the nation, for all people of the earth. The number 16 also has significance. It is 4×4 . The number represents all nations. That was the first time the Korean and American people and other nations sacrificed for the independence of one nation.

If we see externally, there is no connection between Korea and America and the other countries. But if we see it from the view of the providence, that fight, the Korean War, was the war for the restoration of their own country. The restoration (unification) of Korea becomes the chief piece for the unification of the whole world. So everything lies on Korea. Now Korea is making rapid progress in an external way. That is because the time is coming to restore the internal.

In Korea we had 3 regimes. The first was Syngman Rhee's regime. The next was Eung. But at that time the boss of the party was a woman, so that was Eve. Now we have the Park regime, and Park is a military man, symbolic of the archangel. This military regime supports our movement. President Park is the 7th President. That means Syngman Rhee was elected 3 times, President Eung one time; and now President Park is in his 3rd term, which ends in 1975, the end of the 2nd 7 year course. Number 8 is the number of a new start. So that time is the time of a new fortune for the world.

So the history of God's providence coincides in this way. That is not the only one, but through thousands of years God worked. And there will be no time like this again. If we lose Korea, then where can we find such a nation again on this earth? So this is the most serious time. Master knows very well how serious it is. It is not just serious for Korea and the Korean people, but for the whole world, all people, heaven and earth.

Our members, Korean and Western, must become one with our Master and work together hard enough to overcome the situation of North Korea. We have to surpass the degree by which the North Koreans and Kim Il Sung became one. We have to surpass North Korean communists, and those in Red China and Soviet Russia. We have to be strongly united, more so than the Communists. If that is done, the free world cannot be destroyed. Therefore from such a standpoint, the United States cannot withdraw from Asia. The United States cannot withdraw from Asia. The United States would suffer great loss, and after, she will have to come back to Asia.

So now India is falling to Soviet Russia, and Southeast Asia will go to Red China or Soviet Russia. The United States will face again the situation which she faced in the days of Japan before World War II in Asia. At that time, the British Prime Minister said that if the United States, Great

Britain and Japan become one, then the free world can be saved. America has trouble with Japan regarding the devaluation of the dollar and the yen, and also trade, but the United States must hold Japan on its side. America must open the way to aid Korea through Japan. That is the view of the Providence.

Now America is starting to withdraw from Asia; therefore we have to put an anchor in America not to withdraw from Asia. We have to do this through our members. So at this time we have to send our members to all 50 states. We have to make bases in each state. During his tour he will do that. So he wants among you many volunteers. It is much better for you to volunteer than older people. You are in the archangelic position. Therefore you must do that by yourselves. You have to help Adam. Do you understand me? Will you make application?

If you fulfill your mission in America, you can restore America and at the same time help Korea to be restored. So now we have to make bases in 50 states. We also have to restore Senators. So Master will assign 3 young ladies to each Senator. The Senators are archangels, so restoration will have to be done through Eve. So we need 300 young ladies. To restore the Senators you first must make the aides your friends, particularly secretaries. Do you understand that? They do not know what the future will be. So if you know the Divine Principle and can communicate it well . . . He will give you directions how to do it in the future. So we need many young ladies. After we restore the Senators, these ladies will be sent overseas. By doing this you can save America.

You as individuals must follow Master, your family must follow Master's family. Jesus couldn't restore his tribe. So we have to restore our tribe, and surpass Jesus' mission. By doing that we can restore the nation. So that is our mission.

The individual, family, nation, and the world. Those are always the problem, always the question. For Jesus, too, his purpose and mission was to restore himself on the individual level, and then to restore his family, tribe, nation, and the whole world. We are in the position to accomplish what was left unaccomplished by Jesus. It is the mission of our Master, and what our Master has to do is for you to do also. He was left all alone, like Elijah, and from then on he was going to perfect himself on the individual level, and then restore his family, and tribe, nation and whole world.

By going through three regimes, 3 periods, Old Testament, New Testament, and Completed Testament ages, by going through all those stages, performing the restoration through indemnity, he has set up the tribal level, and from then on horizontally all the rest of the types or scopes will be solved. So he is now on the way to offer sacrifices. By having you, the dedicated members, sacrifice yourselves he is going to save the whole world.

Your mission is on the tribal level, because he has already laid the foundation on the tribal level. From now on he is going to lay the foundation on the national level, and then you will have to open it up. On the national level we have to fight through our way until we gain restoration on the world-wide level. If we do that then those who are born from you can grow up anywhere unreservedly without having to go through any indemnity course. Do you understand?

So in a sense our Master is ahead of you, one age ahead of you. That is why you are still on the stage of the tribal level. Your tribal level corresponds to his national level. If Master has attained or gained the goal of the national level, you will go there, by a jump and a leap. You will not go through as much suffering as Jesus had under the Roman Empire, because Jesus did not have the national level of restoration. He was even persecuted to death. His death was caused by the Israelite nation. So you must stand in the position of one who can restore the Israelite nation which persecuted and killed Jesus. When you have done this, you are qualified to have a world-wide level mission.

When he blessed 430 couples, that meant the gate for the world-wide level mission was opened. After you attain the goal on the world-wide level, that means you are in the position to be the Messiah

on the tribal level. For those of you who are blessed, you are not in the position of the dead Jesus now, because you are blessed. You are in the position of Jesus having come again to restore the tribe.

Master is in the position to develop the restitution course to restore the nation. If the blessed families in Korea can restore their own clan and tribe, then the nation-wide restoration will be much easier. For the blessed couple to restore the tribe or clan means to restore the family and the church, just as Jesus had to make into one his family and Judaism. He must repeatedly say that you are in the position to have to restore the tribe. In having blessed the families, he means to have them stand in the position of having restored the clan and family level restitution course. So from then on their ancestors, their passed away ancestors, can come to stand in the position of those figures, personages of God's choice in past history: Abraham, Moses, etc. So they have to come into the position of those people who have carried out their mission.

In that case you, the blessed couple, are in the position of having attained the restoration on the family level. So from then on; your clan can have the condition to be saved. So those passed away ancestors of yours, if they have been good, correspond to those historical personages who belong to those ages. Your ancestors who belong to the age of Abraham, of Noah, Jacob, or all those people can have the same grace on the same level because you, as the fruit of your ancestry, have attained that much. They are privileged to come down, to come again and through you to work to attain their own mission.

Spirit world corresponds to the angelic world. So you are in the position of Adam and Eve, and they are coming down in the position of the restored archangels to work through you. They are free to associate with you and contact you at any time. By centering on you and your individual home, they can work on this earth in restoring your relatives and clan. As your family foundation broadens, more of your ancestors are free to work. The world is darkened by evil. If those good spirits come down and fight against those people who are occupied by the evil spirits, they can bring them to surrender. Good ancestors of yours are in the position of the restored archangels. With the whole of the spirit world mobilized like that fighting against the evil spirits, then the restoration of the world will come about in the nearest possible future.

The blessing of the 430 and 777 couples means to have laid the foundation of Jesus having succeeded. The 777 couples represent the whole world. In that case these couples are in the position of Messiah in their country. Each family member who got blessed must be in the position of Messiah to his clan and must be in the position to set up his 3 sons. Then each son should bring in more people (at least 12) and make them blessed, making 36. Then we can widen the scope into 70, and then 120 couples. That is the point where Jesus lost his clan which caused his death on the cross. So you have to restore from that point. You are in the position of the Messiah on the tribal level, so after having brought new members, you should be able to bless them. You can do the same thing with your own family, relatives, cousins.

Master could not do that. He could not witness to or influence his own family. He never once talked about the Divine Principle to his own brother, parents or any relatives. Why? He was in the position of Jesus, who was driven out by his people. So all alone, in the outside world, he had to restore those personages. Now that he has restored outside people, and formed clans by blessing, and has formed the tribal (and almost national) level, from now on he can witness to and bring in his relatives.

You have your own clan and relatives. So you can restore your own relatives. You can bring them. By witnessing to them you can form 3 disciples, 12 disciples, and people on the tribal level. Can you evangelize your families? In that sense you are in a better position than he is. You have inherited what he has gained by going through his whole life. You can be blessed after having worked for three years or more. By going through only 3 years course you can be blessed, just like that. You are greatly privileged. In fact, you must be resolved to bear the cross ten times as much as many have done.

When he was in prison, if his parents visited him, he just drove them back. He had to. He has never seen his brother. At the cost of his brother, family, relatives he was going to find new ones. He has loved you more than he did his parents, brother, sister, or his own relatives. Why? Because God is like that. He wanted to save the whole world at the sacrifice of His son. God had to sacrifice his beloved one, nation, His only Son's life. He wanted to save the whole world. Master had to follow that example.

Therefore Jesus, following God's example, had to put himself on the cross. Even on the cross, he had to bless the people who rejected him and persecuted him. In Christian history too we find how God wanted to restore the world at the cost of many martyrs. Master is in the position of saving the gentile world at the cost of his own beloved ones. How much more you should be doing the same. But you don't have to do that. You are only to do what he has told you. You are in such a privileged position. From now on, you are responsible for bringing in your own parents, brothers, sisters, and relatives. You must be loving them and trying to bring them in more than he did the gentile nations. You don't have to go through as much suffering as he has, because people are naturally attached to their own relatives.

But for Master he could not do that. He had to go round about and seek people in the outside world without being able to restore his own family. Now he imagines that his parents have been persecuted. He imagined all those things before he left North Korea, but abandoned his relatives and thus brought those disciples down. So you realize you are in a blessed position.

His mother was a loving mother who loved her son more than anyone else. She was a very loving and understanding type of person. But Master put himself in the position of Jesus who said to his mother, "Woman, what have you to do with me?" His mother was in the position of helping him and cooperating with him, but he still turned back.

There is not an inch of modification in the course of restoration. Now that you have heard Master speak these last few days, you can understand to a certain extent what he means. You must love your parents, brothers and sisters and relatives and you do that in his stead. You restore his not being able to do that. Try to love your parents, sisters, brothers, and relatives as he would have. Can't you imagine how much our Master wanted to witness to them, and teach them the Divine Principle in detail?

His elder brother was spiritually attuned. He was taught by spirit world and sensed somehow that his brother, our Master, was the best brother in the world, more than any other brother anyone could have, and more than any other brother he would have. He only vaguely sensed his mission, but did not know it in detail. He was ready to do anything for his brother, he loved him so much that he could do anything for him. But Master couldn't tell him the story. He couldn't witness to him. Jesus was driven out by his family, and Master was in the position of Jesus, so he couldn't do it. Knowing these things he couldn't do it, but he was agonized in his heart. If he had been allowed, he could have stayed up all night many nights witnessing to them.

Knowing that you are in a position of having to restore those people on the horizontal level, you should work hard to gain those people. If it was he, he would have talked all night and written many letters every day. It will be easier for you to gain relatives than to bring in outsiders. You must show them that you are blessed because you joined this group. If you bring your parents here and show them the life you have here and all those things, they will be overjoyed. If your parents could prove the fact and you tell them that you are in a blessed position, it will be easier for your brothers and sisters to join. When you go home you could have your parents gather all the relatives, on your parent's birthday, and you could have your parents preside at the meeting and you could speak there. You could have your mother lead the hymns and have your father preside over the meeting. And then you could give lectures on the Divine Principle. Then they will be astonished, with wide open eyes, and say, "I should never have persecuted them. I see that they are in such a blessed position and they

can do such and such things, and they are capable daughters." Do you think you can do that? From now on, that is for you to do.

Oriental tradition is very good for the restoration. The younger brothers are supposed to obey their elder ones. If not, they will be beaten. On the permission of the parents, any elder brother can bring in the younger ones. Nephews and nieces are of no question. It is much easier for Korean people to bring in their families. The situation here, I see, is a little different. But people are the same everywhere.

In the United States, the adolescents are the question. But if your parents find that you are spiritually elevated and you have become a good influence after you have joined this group, they will be willing to send you their problem children. Why is it easier to bring your relatives? When you have been recognized by your parents, or your brothers and sisters, the rest of the people are easily brought in. Your younger brothers and sisters will watch, and if they find anything good in you after you have joined this group, it will be natural for them to be drawn.

Suppose you have to bring in outside people. Though they are taught the Divine Principle, and study for quite a time, yet they cock their heads and become sceptical, and they compare the life here with the life outside, and they vacillate. To be fruitful, it may take a year or more. But for your own brothers and sisters, once they are resolved to follow and come into the movement, you can just drive them out. That's what makes it easier for you to bring in relatives. From now on he wants you to write as many letters as possible to your brothers and sisters, and you can put in some flowers from the garden here. Even though some of your brothers and sisters do not know you are in this group, they will be influenced like that.

Why don't you send a plane ticket for them to come to visit you or pay the train fare, and they will be pleased to come visit. They can find out what circumstances you are in. Even in witnessing to outside people you can use that amount of money. So, bearing in mind that you are in the position of Messiah to your tribe, why don't you bring those people into your movement? From the position of Jesus accomplish that mission. Well, let's mobilize all the people here and dash to the goal.

If you are in the position of the blessed couple, one is in the position of Adam and the other in the position of bride. In that case will you prefer to bring in your own relatives, or go to the outside world? For all the members here, even though they are not blessed, the man should think of himself in the position of Jesus and the woman in the position of bride.

You must understand that Jesus had to be put on the cross because his bride and relatives could not lay the foundation for the bride. And Jesus on his side failed to take a bride because he could not lay the foundation on the tribal level. So in order to restore those things, you have to be able to bring your relatives. If a man who has restored the tribal level and a woman who has restored the tribal level get together and are blessed in marriage, how happy and blessed they are. They can never part from each other. Though they may turn, there is no place else they can go. . . .

(End of tape. Continued from notes)

And within the scope of relatives and tribes, he can bless thousands of couples. If you can bring in three people from the outside world and not one of your relatives, you will be accused by the spirit world.

You must bring people from 3 generations (4 including yourself). Grandparents, parents, your own couple, and your children after the blessing. Until you can love people of three generations, you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. In the United States, after 18, you turn your back on your parents. This is because you are in the position of the fallen archangel, and archangels have no parents.

Oriental make restoration easier. Each stage builds on the preceding one. After 3 stages, you are given children and the eternal heritage of the Kingdom of Heaven is yours. Your children are in the position of Adam and Eve before the fall. Because of the fall Master had to go through restoration. After you gain the blessing you must give birth to children having nothing to do with sin. You have to inherit three generations, the mission of three stages. Is this Master's word, or the Divine Principle?

You should respect your grandparents and parents more than yourself. Then you teach your children to do the same. Thus you set up a new tradition. You can enter the Kingdom of Heaven with your grandparents, parents, and children. If no grandparents, put it to practice with elderly people.

Everybody is born from their parents' love and grows up in their parents' love. In that case, they want to die in love. Everybody here will become aged. Do you want to die all by yourselves? You should love your grandparents and parents in place of Master. Your parents and grandparents will be overjoyed to know he is telling you this. You cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven without respecting older people. Because God is the oldest one!

Vertically and horizontally we are supposed to inherit all the good things having taken place in history. You should love what is old, including God, because you are the fruit of these things. If you visit home you should make those people think that you are different from what you used to be.

210. "Tradition Centered on God," (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated January 2, 1972

WASHINGTON, D.C.
MASTER SPEAKS

TRADITION CENTERED ON GOD
(Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

Today he is going to speak on the subject of tradition, centered on God. The ideal of the creator, God, and the ideal of man, cannot be realized unless it is centered on God. There must be a point where God's ideal of love and man's ideal of love meet. The problem is, where do God and man meet, centering on God.

Man hopes and wishes to be at the highest point of love. God wants man to be at that highest point, to be able to love Him at that point. From this point of view, this place is not the point of man's being, the self. Neither is it the point where man is in darkest solitude. If there is a person you want to be close to, you don't want to be a servant, nor an adopted son to him. You want to be his true son or daughter. This is the highest point of love you could wish to have. From God's standpoint too, it is the highest point of His love for another being. From this we can tell that Jesus, too, taught the ideal of love. That's why he spoke of the only Son of God. And in that case, he could say that God also wanted that, and He hoped for such a son, for the highest point where God and man can meet, centered on love.

And when two meet at this point, their relationship is that between father and son. That's always the highest point, and remains vertically up and down. But the son's desire is to be on the highest point, and even higher than the highest point. The Son of God's love would wish, after having acquired the Father's love, to be higher than that point, if it is possible, if there is any point higher. Father, God, could not but permit that, even though it may sound greedy. God is in the position to allow man to love from the position of a servant. In that case their relationship is vertical. But He also wants man to be side by side, on the horizontal line with Him. God cannot but allow man to be on that horizontal position, and love God hori-

zontally, because He loves man wholeheartedly. On this premise I want to re-evaluate the relationship between God and man.

God cannot but permit man to love God horizontally as well vertically; to have a relationship not only of father and son, but to be one, not two separate beings. I can conclude that the vertical relationship of father and son is up and down, whereas on the horizontal level, they are not only side by side, but also completely one. What will decide that point?

You are not willing to put your most precious relationship where people can see or touch it. You want to conceal it, hide it somewhere. You want to hide it deep enough so that no one can rob it or take it. If it is the most precious thing to you, the only thing for you, and the best thing to you, you will want to conceal it in a place where no one else can take it away. Suppose you have such a thing. Do you want to keep it where no one else can see it, or not? If you have a person or being who is precious to you and valuable to you, where would you want him to be? You would like to have him in the place where you alone could meet, which, you alone know, where you alone could associate. Having hidden him in such a place, you don't want to be robbed of him. You want to find a place where you can hide him. It must be a place where you can hide him. It must be a place where you alone can go, where you alone can see him, which you alone can find. Where is that place? Can you answer? The human heart, the human conscience. Right in the depth of your heart, at the bottom of your heart you want to hide him, or confide in him. That's the only place you alone can go to meet him.

There are many different dispositions, many different ways of feeling, so your heart is the only place where you alone can meet God. On God's part too.

He does not like to meet you in an open place. He wants a place where He can meet you as an individual with a different disposition from others, who has an entirely different way of thinking, and a different way of feeling. That's why God made our human conscience invisible. We can see our invisible body with our spiritual sight. But there is the core of the spiritual body, the part which corresponds to the human mind. That's where God and you can meet, with satisfaction and without other people knowing what you have been doing there. If both of you love each other in that kind of place, there is no one else who can grab that love away from you. That point is the result of vertical love, and the starting point of horizontal love.

Centered on love that kind of love is only at one point, nowhere else. And we come to that place in our heart. For yourself, in the position of son or daughter you desire love on the vertical level. That can also be said to be the love between master and servant. If you spiritually draw to the same level, you will desire love on the horizontal level, side by side. You are in the place of sorrow on the vertical level, because you want to be one with Him, entirely one with Him. That's where God wanted Adam to be, and if Adam had acquired that position, God would have abided in him, been entirely one with him. In other words, the Father and son would have become one. From the Principle we can say that God, in this case, is the inner Adam, while Adam is God in flesh, the outer Adam. We say that there are three kinds of love—parental love, marital love, and children's love. If that point had been realized in Adam, parental love and children's love would have met at that same point. Conjugal love alone would have been left, the ideal of marital love alone would have been unaccomplished.

If Adam and Eve had been perfected to maturity, they could have become one in conjugal love. They were to love each other, not only on the physical level, but also on the spiritual level. Adam, in his place, could have been one with his Father—God—vertically, and Eve could have acquired the position of Father and daughter, and become one. In that case, the point where Adam and Eve would have desired to be was the point of oneness. God and Adam, being one, would have desired Eve. And God

and Eve being one, would have desired Adam. On the horizontal level, there are four—God and Adam, and God and Eve. Those four desire to be entirely one. Then where are they to meet—up here or down here? No! They would come together horizontally and become one. If Adam and Eve had become one on that level, what would have become of them? They would have had entire oneness. Nothing could separate them.

From that point you want to have a relationship with the whole world. There is no one, there is not a point which you do not want to know. Everyone there wants to associate with any other being in the whole world. If you are in the stadium watching the game, you want to be the top champion. You always think of things that way. Through the period of adolescence God wants you to look for the highest place. He wants you to associate with the whole world. That's when you want to meet your spouse, and lead the love to the ideal point. In a flower that is the time it makes a fragrance. If you stand by the flower awhile, the fragrance will come to rest on you. That's the way you spread your fragrance in adolescence. It extends wider and wider. Butterflies and bees are attracted by the fragrance. So what do the youth, the young men and women want in that period? They want to become the top champion, the top student, the top everything.

Only after acquiring this comes the desire for the position of love. For both men and women this is the only way and the only goal. It is the highest point because it is the only point where God and Adam and God and Eve would like to be together. If God and Adam could not be one, and God and Eve could not be one, they could not acquire that position. And from then on, there is less give and take between Adam and Eve centered on God. If God and Adam become one, and God and Eve become one, and they meet at that point, there is no other power that can split them.

The point where those two meet is, in another sense, the point where four meet together. God and the creation. That's the point where the creator and created meet. With those two united, a new creation comes from that. Through this kind of love children are born. That's the work of re-creation. From that we gather that God creates not only on the vertical level

but also on the horizontal level. This is the ideal of creation centered on Adam and Eve—God's ideal.

If Adam is one with God, and Eve is one with God, they cannot say I am higher than you. There is no higher or lower, but only complete oneness. But for some reason or other, the relationship between God and Eve, and between God and Adam became separated. Now the love between man and woman is mostly on the physical level. In the last days you will find that this problem among adolescents is chronic.

Man is entitled to become one with God on the vertical level, and not only that, but also to be one with his spouse on the horizontal level. We can acquire the position of oneness with Him on the same level. We can also say you are in the inner and outer position with God. You are side by side. We human beings don't like the position of the Creator up there. You want to be in His place, and as the son and daughter of God, you want to create a being, just like the Creator, giving birth to children. In that case you are a creator. God gave us that ability, and man lost the privilege in the fall. We must restore this privilege at any cost, in any way. We must know that man was created to be entirely one with God, the Creator, with the same value and creative power. So we must value ourselves. Being of that highest of qualities and value, can you just abandon yourself in the fallen world? It can't be. In that position alone, the position he (Master) has described, you can acquire ultimate happiness.

The Unification Church members are all mobilized to best reach that goal. We cannot go in a zig-zag way, waveringly. Would you like the path of love to be like that? Is there any one of you who wouldn't like to go the straight path of love? Raise your hands if there is anyone. When you begin to be loved by God, and to know God's love, that is the starting point of human love. At that point you find yourself for the first time. And when you have children you can be boastful and proud of them. Then you can experience God's love towards you. Being in the place where you love your own children you can say "I am already a man. I am already a woman." And when God sees His son and daughter matured like that, one with each other, and with their own children, He would be satisfied with Himself, seeing you

in a position like Himself. When God created Adam and Eve His purpose was the same. And when He sees you, the created, becoming one, and in His position giving birth to children as God has done with you, He is satisfied. Then the love between God and you is realized on both the vertical and horizontal lines. Yours will be His, and His will be yours. This is the cubic love and the horizontal love. You must know and try to acquire that position. Later you will go to spirit world and find the value of that kind of love. If you cannot obtain that love while on the physical plane, you will be ashamed of yourself for not having been able to do that.

For the Unification Church members, if any one of you would be so greedy as to say to yourself, "I will become one with the Master on a higher level than with God, the Father" the Father will not be angry. He will be overjoyed to see you in a happy family. The children born in that kind of love will be indescribably wonderful. That's the highest point of love, where God and man can love, and where man and man can love. It cannot come into being just from the knowledge of it. You must feel it in your hearts, and put it into practice. This is a very important and very precious thing. So remember what he has taught you. Don't you think that would be the highest point of love, the ideal love? Man is for that, and woman is for that too. With that in mind, can you look for another woman besides your wife, or another man besides your husband? When you feel "I will love my husband, I will love my wife," then God will be there and feel the same. This is the key point entitling you to the Heavenly Kingdom of God—to be able to love your spouse whole-heartedly in the ideal and perfection of love. Those who are single must be resolved not to be stained. Keep your virginity pure. Can you make love without God's permission, knowing all these things? Everything must be motivated by God. That is how God created man, centered on love. If you have that in mind you will realize how precious love is. And we must be loving in that way.

The other night you spoke about a union church. Can you explain that?

We have created a new denomination. It started in Japan, and there are twenty or thirty churches now. It will be the mediator between the established church

and our church.

You said if man would want to become like God with his mate, then God would be overjoyed. Did I understand that right?

Yes. In that case, you are not supposed to be separated from God. But with God between you, you can love more than the love that exists between you and God. And He will not be angry with you.

In what way does the political and economic structure of the New Age resemble the Family?

Right now we have two economic blocs—the have nations and the have not nations, or advanced and underdeveloped countries. The underdeveloped countries have to follow the direction of the advanced countries. For instance, after World War II America was the top country technologically. Now underdeveloped countries are following the cycle—Germany and Japan.

When all the countries are developed, and all have the same economic system, the problem won't be one of development. The problem then will be one of distribution and sales. This should start with some nation, creating a new pattern in the economic system. This system should eventually prevail so overwhelmingly, that even in Japan and Germany, the people will not buy products from their own country, but will buy according to centralized instructions. What kind of system of thought or economy can function to give these centralized instructions? Religion is the only system that can do that. So in the future, this system of thought or system of economy will have a close relationship with religious organizations. Our Master is going to prepare for this system of economy.

In the future don't buy American products if Master says to buy from somewhere else. If you believe in what he says, and practice it, you will become the wealthiest people and the wealthiest nations, but not necessarily on earth. Buy from the company he designates in the future. It doesn't matter if it is a small or large item. Soon that product will be the one manufactured by us. We have to buy that one. Then the world or universal economy will come to us.

Up to now people have been producing products for their own profit.

This time the economy will come to us. A sys-

tem of assistance will prevail rather than that of competition between the two economic blocs. For instance, several European nations created the Common Market for their own benefit. But this narrow minded system of economics will pass, and the time will come for other nations. But even in that time, the problem of distribution and sales will still be there.

The future trend is towards the Communist economic system. We have to take steps to make God's economy. The Communist system is for the state, and democracy is for the individual. This gap has to be filled to reach a compromise point. The nation which develops that compromise will be the ideal kingdom, it will have the ideal system economy.

Do you mean that Communism will take over the world?

According to my knowledge about one third of the people on earth are under the control of Communism. Do you think anyone guessed that in fifty years Communism would conquer one third of the globe? And that one billion people would be in their hands? How much our Divine Principle Movement will grow in fifty years! Far faster than Communism. Did you ever think about that? In spirit world, it is entirely mobilized right now. So your work will be distinguished from Satan's. The reason Soviet Russia and her satellite countries are extended so far is because they have one solid center state. Centering on that state, all kinds of duty is performed, and all kinds of subversive strategy is planned. Even if one small satellite in Latin America or anywhere fails, they believe that the master state of Communism (Soviet Russia) and their ideology will still flourish. We have to have a similar foundation—one nation—to compete with that big giant. We are going to set up a similarly strong system—a center state and a center organization. It is absolutely necessary to proceed with this kind of growth. The center of tradition in this movement will be set up. Even if the people change, the tradition will not be changed.

Would Master comment on President Nixon's trip to Red China?

From Mao Tse Tung's point of view, nothing will be lost by allowing Nixon's visit. If Nixon goes in February, he will be confronting unexpected ques-

tions. Red China will be very strong in insisting on presenting their political programs. Mao Tse Tung plans to persuade Nixon so that no ground is gained. He wants to show the world that America and Nixon came to China for the game that Mao Tse Tung set up. It will be excellent propaganda. Then America will lose her prestige with all the minor nations throughout the world. Then Red China's position in the U.N. will be that of the defender of the minority countries.

Nixon should understand that this is their motive for giving him permission to enter Red China. Nixon's plan was to arouse public opinion, to benefit the election in 1972. But, contrary to his expectations, he might not get so much out of this kind of visit, both from Red China and Soviet Russia. The time will come because of this visit that many Christians will become anti-government. A new movement, a new political-religious organization should emerge to meet this kind of situation. The Christian Political Union can function in this way. It will unite the forces from the democratic and republican sides. Then the parties together can sort out the anti-government faction within the parties, and unite centering on our organization. He is planning this kind of strategy. It is urgent to form the leading forces to influence the entire American society.

White and black are confronting one another right now. Internally this is a problem, externally you have the problem of Communism. Communism is more serious. But the time will come when they unite, the Communists will unite with the blacks in this country. If that happens how can the government deal with the situation? At that time our ideology of Victory over Communism will be an answer. We

have to prepare, and plan right now. If we don't, when the time comes, it will be too late. So the key workers, and the key directors in Victory over Communism should be working in different parts of the U.S. to meet this crisis.

In the future the blacks and Labor may draw together. Then the bourgeoisie of black people and white people will have to be united with a new ideology to combat that situation. Our role is to train them, educate them so that they can be united and fight when the time comes. Then through an ideological way we can obtain a victory over Communism. In that case there will be no problem with a new direction. We have to train them for what is coming, and propose a new program. That's why he is planning to purchase an educational institution, such as a seminary. Can you cooperate? You earn the money, and he will do the work. The United States is a capitalist country, so without capital we cannot move ahead. If we have one million members we would have no problem. Can you imagine when we have one million dedicated people like you? What would the result be? But before attacking Communism, we have to work with the Christians, and succeed in our mission of unification through belief in God.

By 1975, the beginning of the third seven year course, we have to be prepared. He thinks your burden will be heavier then than now. You have to bear this responsibility on your shoulders. So you have to work hard.

What plans does Master have for the unification of Korea?

That is a long subject, so he cannot answer that right now.

211. "Our Future Path of Advancement", (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated January 30, 1973

FIRST INTERNATIONAL TRAINING SESSION MASTER SPEAKS

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT (Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

For two days you have been out in the city sightseeing, so I imagine you are more or less inclined to go out, but I want you to be settled here listening to me. Children feel like jumping about in the garden when there is snow. Now that you have gone out visiting some places in the snow yesterday, I hope you have done your part. This morning being cold, after the snow, you perhaps want to be snuggled in the house. This is a good occasion for me to talk to you.

My subject this morning is: "Our Future Path of Advancement." Whether it be in Asia or in the Occidental countries, our purpose is exactly the same always: to head for the fulfillment of God's purpose. The question is, what's the best way, and how soon can we accomplish that? In the world there are many nations, and each nation has its own goal--but its purpose is the betterment of that country. There are also many countries in the Democratic world. Even in the freedom-loving nations in the Democratic world, they don't have unity among themselves. Even though they claim to associate with each other, they do not have many things in common. They have individual ideologies and policies, and they are headed in different directions. They have their own cultural backgrounds, their own policies--which makes their directions different from one another. For instance, if America has the Communist nations as its enemies, the other Democratic nations may not join efforts to fight the Communist nations.

In the Communist world, however, things are different. The main purpose of the Communist nations is to fight against the imperialism which they think is being carried out in the U. S. Together they make an all-out effort to fight against the imperialistic U. S., as they call it. Soviet Russia, Red China, North Korea and other Communist nations have unity in their purpose of destroying the capitalist nations. However, the Democratic nations are not united into one force to fight against Communism. If it goes on like this, from what I gather from the world situation now, in the future, the Democratic nations will be scattered even more--while in the Communist world, they will unite into one force and fight against the Democratic world.

In this world situation, what is our path in the Divine Principle movement going to be? We cannot go hand-in-hand with the Communist power. Anyway, we are going through the path of Democracy. But with whom are we going to join in the fight against evil? We are joined in the Democratic world, but we don't have our own nation. We are a people without a nation...but we will find one--or erect one. All the Democratic nations are based on the Christian ideology, so we have one way there in the Democratic world to follow--the Christian path. This is a possible way to pioneer in the Democratic world.

In the Democratic world, the nations are more or less inclined to fight against Communism--so by showing to the people of the Democratic world our Victory Over Communism, based on the Divine Principle, we may be able to pave our way through. As it now stands--both in the Democratic and Communist worlds--their ideologies are based on their respective philosophies. Our way to work through those worlds is to develop our own ideology, or own thought, by analyzing those two ideologies--by criticizing. In the Christian world, too, there are many denominations separated from one another.

Unifying the denominations is a great and serious problem. What contents will we give to the unification of the denominations? We must show them new opinions, new comments, a new way of interpretation, so all the denominations will be able to join in that one understanding. For that purpose we have the Divine Principle, and with this ideology we are opening it or developing it throughout the world.

We strongly believe that all Christian denominations will be absorbed into our ideology, because it has the most lucid interpretation of the Bible. Things have not reached that point as yet in the U. S., but in Korea all the Christian denominations are in favor of us--because they know that our interpretation is very enlightening in understanding the Bible. Based on the theory,

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT

they recognize that. People in society as a whole think like that, too. In view of this, we can see that our ideology is going to be the leading one in the Christian world.

In order for us to be able to manipulate all the denominations of the world we must first of all be able to influence theological scholars. To do that we have to join in the World Christian Council. We are now thinking of joining the World Christian Council within this year. It has taken ten years for Master to bring the matter to this point. With that as our foundation we will work on.

We will have to pay a high price for that, because of the persecution we will suffer, especially from the established churches. If we work hard enough to influence U. S. Christians by 1974 it will, in turn, influence the whole world. In this way we must influence the international Christian society, and we are going to do that at the earliest possible date.

In every nation where we have missionaries, they will continue working to restore the whole nation, to lay the nationwide foundation in their respective countries. In the meantime, we are going to influence the international Christian societies—from the top we will reach the hierarchy, from the bottom we will reach out to the majority of the Christian people.

When we think of how to reach the theological scholars, to influence them, to have them influence the world, we will join in worldwide Christian societies like the World Christian Council in the very near future. That's one of our paths of advancement. The next thing is how to go and stand in the front of others in the Democratic world. The fear of the Democratic world is the fear of Communism. In the Communist world they have a strong world unity under the same ideology, but in the Democratic world they don't have any unity as such. In the Communist world they strongly believe that they are at the stage of influencing the whole world, and in their eyes, the Democratic world is no problem at all. With that in mind, they are now struggling to overcome the balance of power with the U. S.—how to make the Communist power stronger than the U. S., which is the leading nation in the Democratic world. The majority of people in the world are more or less inclined to belong to the power under which they think they can gain the most. In the Democratic world there are people who have the freedom of expressing their own opinions and they can do as they please. Up to the present moment, they have seen that the U. S. has had more power than the Communists, so they are more or less attached to the U. S.; but once they see that the Communist power exceeds that of the Democratic nations, they are apt to incline toward the Communist ideology.

In the military field, people of the world are inclined to think that in a few years the Communists will excel in armaments and military power over the U. S. The Communist nations wait only for the day when their power can excel that of the U. S.; then they will be able to fight. Inwardly they are strengthening their military power all the more, while outwardly they cry for a policy of peace. What they call "peaceful measures" is only a tactic for providing a time interval for them to strengthen their military power. They will go on and propagate this until the majority of the people are confident that the Communist power excels in many ways over the Democratic power—and they have something in mind for that goal. In the Vietnam War, too, Red China has not been quite happy with the Vietcong and the Soviet Union—but both of them are thinking of the day when they can win the Vietnamese War, and by doing that they will show the world that the U. S. and the Democratic world are declining. Through this ceasefire they are going to strengthen their power in the military field. If the U. S. retreats from Vietnam, have you stopped to think what the attitude of the Asiatic nations will be? Very soon the Communist power will overcome and sweep throughout the Asiatic nations. It's more than clear that even Japan will be swept into that power. They signed the peace treaty, but we have no idea how long it will last. The Vietcong government knows that during the ceasefire they can strengthen their military power, and they are using that interval for that purpose.

As you well know, in North Korea, Kim Il Sung has been utilizing the ceasefire period, and during that time he has been strengthening his military power to threaten all the Asiatic countries...not only South Korea, but other Asiatic countries as well. The Soviet Union is more or less on good terms with the U. S., and so is Red China, but they cannot control Kim Il Sung, telling him to keep his ceasefire promise to the U. S. Rather, both the Soviet Union and Red China have encouraged Kim Il Sung to strengthen the military power of North Korea.

In Vietnam, the Vietcong are doing the same. Both the Soviet Union and Red China have encouraged the Vietcong government to strengthen its military power instead of advising them to dismantle the military power and be ready to make peace there. Rather, both the Soviet Union and Red China are focusing their attention on the Vietcong government, and they are watchful of each other. Once the Soviet Union sets hands on the Vietcong, the other party, Red China, will go against it. But in the

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT

Communist world, they have one very distant purpose: to annihilate capitalism. So, in doing that, both the Soviet Union and Red China--together with the Vietcong--will join in the fight against the South Vietnam government. In order for them to lay the foundation to fight against South Vietnam and to absorb it under the Communist ideology, they are bound in a joint effort. Both the Soviet Union and Red China think that they have to help the Vietcong government. From this viewpoint we cannot quite safely say that in the Asiatic world the Communist threat is being diminished.

Even in the Western world, you must not be with eased heart to see that a ceasefire has been signed in Vietnam. They can open a local fight in Cuba or any of the South American countries, shifting the place. In the Communist world what they have in mind is to communize as many South American countries as possible--and by influencing their policies to go against the Democratic world, especially the U. S. This time, in the near future, it will not be from the far-away countries of Asia that danger will come but from the nearer countries, such as those of South America.

In the Democratic world as a whole, the Communist power is a great threat. How to overcome this Communist power will be a serious and grave question, and there must come out an ideology to go against it in the front-line fight of the Democratic world. The ideology standing in the front-line of the Democratic world must be able to analyze and criticize the Communist ideology--must be able to conquer and overwhelm it. Our ideology, the Divine Principle, will have to advance forward in that direction. In doing that, we have to go through the Democratic world, go beyond it, and reach the Communist world. With this purpose in mind, we organized the Victory Over Communism Federation a few years ago.

Our group is the only one of its kind: in the past few years, we have analyzed and criticized the Communist ideology, and shown a potential for defeating it. As you may know, in Japan, people are more or less pro-Communist. In that nation we opened the V. O. C. group, and our group is the only one in Japan the Communists are afraid of. One year or more ago our group proposed holding ideological discussions with the Communist youth groups. On the university campuses and in the cultural world as well they think that the Communist power is already being defeated by the V. O. C. group. They think they are being defeated in the theological field. That's when our group was street preaching on the V. O. C. ideology...some Communist young people would challenge us for an ideological debate, would be defeated, and later would attack with violence. Some three years ago, in 1970, among the many mottos the Communists set forth, the first one was to destroy the V. O. C. group. They knew that with this strong young people's group in existence, they could not win the people to their ideology. They are still in collision with our group on the college and university campuses.

Sometime ago, when the Japanese Communists had their fiftieth anniversary of Communism in that country, they invited twelve or more strong Communist theoreticians, from many nations, and tried to have them defeat our ideology. That ended up in failure. Seen from that standpoint, it is through our ideology, as it is written in the book *New Critique on Communism* that: "We will be the strong theoretical organization to be able to win over Communism." Kim Il-Sung of North Korea, being threatened by our group, even in So-No dialogue, he brings out the question of our association, the V. O. C. Now the people of South Korea as a whole are in our favor because they know that only our ideology can win over Communism, while the Communist world, especially North Korea, is a great threat to the South Koreans.

Internationally, the Communist threat is focused on the Asiatic nations. In the midst of the tension of Asia and the rest of the world, the fact that we are now in the front-line of others, with the strongest ideology to fight against Communism, is a controversial thing. If in Korea and in Japan both the government and the people come to recognize the strength of the international V. O. C. ideology, they will influence all the nations of the whole world--and something great will happen. In Japan, the Communist political parties won more assembly members from the election, placing the liberal Democratic parties under greater threat, so that they now are more inclined to work with us. They are pushed to our side, pressured to be in favor of us. It is the general opinion that, without clasping hands with us, they cannot win over the other parties. Our Victory Over Communism activity is now strengthening for that purpose and we have already won the public opinion to our side. We can now go beyond the Democratic world or ideology.

However, our second path of advance still lies ahead. That is, to organize or systematize a thought or philosophy, based on the Divine Principle, that will win over any ideology or ism in the world. Recently, we have been able to systematize the whole ideology of the Divine Principle under the name "Unified Thought," as a philosophy. We started on that some three years ago, through giving lectures, working out the difficult points and rearranging the system of thought. We have finally made it into a unified thought, a system of philosophy. In fact, last December, we opened a public hearing with some 60 very famous university professors invited, and to our surprise, 111 professors attended that public hearing.

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT

Back in Korea, while the government is helpless without a leading ideology strong enough to win over Communism, through our ideology we are leading the people toward overcoming Communism--and the government can't help but be in favor of us. When we lectured the professors on our ideology, they were surprised that such a great ideology, which can surely overcome Communism, came from Korea. They were astounded. This way we can supersede that part of both the Democratic world and the Communist world.

Now the preparation period is over, and we are teaching people and giving lectures to many groups on this thought. As I said before, if we can win the favor of the government of the nation or win the public opinion of the people of one nation, then we can influence the people of the whole world from there. One thing that makes it difficult for us to advance full-stream is that we cannot quite proclaim our movement as a church on the foundation of the V. O. C. ideology. Even though we may be able to set forth Unified Thought--that's only a philosophy--we cannot proclaim that we have a church based on that ideology. We must, at any cost, let the people know that Unified Thought, our philosophy, is based on our theological doctrine. Otherwise, we cannot connect the V. O. C. movement with our church movement. So, we must, at any cost, strengthen our church movement in order to elevate to such a standard that the whole nation will support us. If we elevate the standard of the work of our church to the national level with the philosophical movement coming up to the same level, we can put them both together and make them recognized by the people. With both in conformity with each other, we can influence the whole world.

The most difficult points have lain in that, as our Master has been directing those things up to the present. Although we may have succeeded in building the Unified Thought as a philosophy--the government can almost use that as its policy--philosophically we may have set a standard, but without our church work reaching a certain standard, we cannot proclaim it to the world. Our God-centered ideology should be the leading ideology of the world. Then I imagine and hope that those three points are clear in your mind--the three paths of advancement for us in the future. Do you understand? If you are confident and well-armed, well-equipped with those three things, there is nothing for you to fear. However famous the theological scholars or philosophers you may meet, you will not be defeated by them; you will be stronger than they.

Some of you may not have realized that what we have is such a strong ideology and such a strong theological theory. When our paths will be stalemated in church work, we will shift and make a detour through philosophy or Unified Thought. With that knowledge, you must be confident in doing your work here and you must be proud of being a member of the Unified Family. In the bottom of your heart you must be resolved to make the foundation of church work the main thing. National leaders know this well. Because of the collapse and corruption in the Christian world, it will be easier to work to unite the denominations in the Christian world. The top-level people, in both the theological and political fields, have been more or less against our movement. But now they are collapsing, they will be inclined to come to us and ask us for help. From now on we are going to unite the theological seminaries.

Before going to influence the politicians we have something else in mind. We have a group of people influence the policy of the nations, proclaiming that in the Democratic world, policy-making should be for the same goal. They can say that, pointing out that in the Communist world all the different nations set their purpose on the same goal, and that's what makes them strong. Then, what are we going to do? In every nation the policy makers are not only the government people. Not only the President makes the policy. The famous scholars of the nations play the role of the brain. So our thought is how to unite the leading professors in each nation...on the worldwide level again. In preparation for that, in both Korea and Japan, we have organized the World Professors' Association for Peace and Unity. We have already organized that. In the East we will have the first conference in Korea, then in China maybe, and also in Japan. In those three nations we are soon going to open conferences.

We have already laid the foundation on university campuses to make it the ruling opinion of both the students and professors that our ideology can win over any other philosophy or religious doctrine. In the past three years we have been inviting Korean professors to Japan and Japanese professors to Korea for that purpose. In the opinion of those who have been invited back and forth between Korea and Japan, the Unified Thought or Divine Principle will be the leading ideology of the world--and without our group, they cannot cleanse the present corruption of society.

We are now in the stage to open the Asiatic Conference of Professors for Peace and Unity. After that we will have this conference opened in the U. S. We will then organize the World Professors' Conference Association for Peace and Unity and will make it the strongest of its kind in the whole world. In order to do that, we must first contact world-famous scholars in the U. S. After opening the first World Professors' Conference, we will organize something similar to the Nobel Prize fund,

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT

making it twice as famous or valuable as the Nobel Prize. Those professors who win our prize will not be confined to the U. S. in their teaching field, but to the whole world. We will choose seven famous university cities in seven leading nations, and will have them, each in turn, teach in those universities for six months at a time. That way they will have associated themselves with the famous scholars of that nation. We will also be able to contact bright, promising young men and bring them to a certain place to educate them for a future career.

The policy-makers in the background are the professors. Even though they represent the cultural field, more than anything else we need scholars in the scientific fields--in the political, cultural, and economic fields. That's why we opened the Unified Science Conference in Europe last month. Next time we will have the Unified Economists' Conference, and after that the World Politicians' Conference. By our organizing the World Professors' Association we will have them win the people in each field to come and join us. We will also have sub-committees of the cultural, economic and political fields in the World Professors for Peace and Unity in order to make further research in their respective fields, and increase their influence in the world with the results of their research. The scholars will set forth a subjective ideology, uniting the different fields into one. This will be the leading ideology of the world.

Back in their own countries, these scholars will influence their own national policies in a joint effort, which will enable us to direct the world policies toward the same goals. By having those world-famous scholars work toward the same direction, and by making our World Professors for Peace and Unity very conspicuous and influential, we will surely influence the policies of the whole world in the near future. In order to make it effective, we must have a very good university of our own. We must establish a university in at least seven nations: Korea, Japan, America, United Kingdom, France, Italy and Germany. Then we will organize the World Board of Directors of the Professors of Unification. The members of this board of directors will be leading professors of all those seven universities.

We will invite all the prize-winning (Tongil Prizes) professors to the international universities for the purpose of doing extensive research in their own fields. They will then teach in their universities. By visiting the seven nations in turn and by teaching in each place for six months or more, they can associate with the leading professors or scholars of the respective nations and can also pick up many ideal people. Out of the seven world-famous international universities we can create an international university brotherhood and exchange professors. The curriculum will thus have an international basis.

By the end of February, in Korea, we will take over a great university, the name of which I cannot reveal as yet, of some 6,000 students. We are going to run that university. We have been working for that since one and one-half years ago. We will develop it to a worldwide level. If we succeed, so that the people of the world will think highly of the standard of that university, we can really work on our project. There we will lay the foundation to influence the professors and have them influence the policies of their own nations. After that, beyond what the professors will be able to do by influencing the policies of the country, we will work directly with those people who, under every government now, make the policies--the congressmen, senators and parliament members--by organizing the World Congressmen's Association. For that purpose we are working hard in Japan.

We had our young Little Angels dancing troupe play that role, making their performance a great success in Japan, astounding the whole world. That enabled us to influence political figures in Japan, and now we will influence the congressmen of other Asiatic countries. In a while longer we can even manipulate liberal Democratic party members, who are very much in favor of us now. They can do the work of influencing congressmen in Asiatic countries for us.

The weaker nations of the Asiatic world have a fear of Japan. It is a threat for them if Japan becomes Communist. In the past few years they have seen our group in Japan working hard against Communism. But when Premier Tanaka made his visit to Red China--as well as President Nixon--things changed a lot. We held demonstrations against the Premier's visit to Red China. There were many who thought our young people were crazy, since the whole government was becoming pro-Communist and even the Premier was visiting Red China, so "why are they demonstrating?" they wondered. Our group kept on doing it, however, even though the government objected to it.

The people in those Asiatic nations where they have a Communist threat--especially those around the Red Chinese border--were well in favor of our group and would cheer them up spiritually, mentally. The Japanese government realized that our V. O. C. group is on good, strong terms with the powers in the Asiatic nations around the Red Chinese boundary and will be a threat to the government. Our group is on good terms with the embassy representatives of those nations. Through those representa-

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT

tives our group can influence the governments of those nations. It became clear to them that even though they may have to throw away the Japanese government, they cannot do without our V. O. C. group. That has been our strategy. When Free China was kicked out of the U. N., we had our people go through a three-day fast against that. In Japan our young people fasted for seven days and protested against Free China's being thrown out. By doing that, Mr. Kuboki became very famous. In the meantime, the people of Japan became more and more pro-Communist--and upon Premier Tanaka's visit to Red China, it increased even more. The people became uneasy, public opinion came to be in favor of our group, and they came to rely on us for strength against Communism.

So, through our Little Angels dancing troupe's successful performance in Japan we have laid the foundation to win the embassy personnel stationed in Japan to our side--and through them we can influence their respective nations. They are eager to invite the Little Angels dancing troupe to their own countries. They well know that Mr. Kuboki has been the V. O. C. champion and they want to be helped by him in their own countries. In the W. A. C. L. Conference, Mr. Kuboki, as chairman, was very successful and became very famous among the congressmen and top-level people invited from many different nations. All of them will receive Mr. Kuboki as an international guest in their homes. He can even visit the premiers of those nations.

Sometime in the future Master will have Mr. Kuboki take the Little Angels, as an international group, on tour of those nations. At first, people will be skeptical about his purpose, but he is a good speaker and will make a five-to-twenty minute talk at the beginning of the performance, explaining that he's doing it for the sake of international good will. "Korea and Japan have been enemy nations, but we transcend the past resentment. I have picked up something good out of the culture of the East, and will dig out many other culture values and introduce them to other Asiatic nations. I have done this with the Little Angels, at the expense of millions of dollars. I am doing this in order to make known the cultural background of the Asiatic nations." When he says that, he will move the hearts of the people right away.

With their record set up in other countries, the Little Angels can be invited to the premier's mansion, or the palaces of kings and queens, and will be known to the people of those nations. Before kings, queens, premiers as well as the public, Mr. Kuboki can speak the same way--and if he should want their cooperation, they will be pleased to cooperate with him. That's more than clear. If we pick up 20 or more senators from those nations, we can organize a strong group. Out of ten nations we can gather some 200 high-level people. Mr. Kuboki will be able to invite those top-level people to Japan, and the political groups of Japan will be surprised at what he is doing.

When we have 800 or more of those people, we will open the same kind of conference in the U. S. With many senators backing up our conference, we can invite several hundred senators and congressmen from all over the world. On the one hand, we will have already set up the foundation through the "brain" role of the professors; on the other hand, we will have congressmen of many other nations. With those two groups, we can do a great thing. One will be the brain, the other will be the limbs--and our work will be developed. The worldwide movement under the Divine Principle will play the role of limbs under that brain, and we can make a solid foundation for the world.

As it now stands, the U. N. has only the brain, not the limbs with which to work. They can barely maintain the military or political force, and they are only paying lip service and nothing else. People will protest, but will be helpless. We can say that the U. N. is just a head with a big mouth--without limbs. Our strong belief is that our movement is going to play the role of the limbs--to work and bear fruit throughout the nations of the world.

Not just in the U. S. or in a few other nations, but all over the world, from now on, we are going to organize the mobile teams, the One World Crusade, and have it be active. Our church work in each nation will be strengthened, too, and by the time the famous university professors are invited to our countries, the One World Crusade members will work for them and, in a chartered plane, they will accompany them to that nation. Some 500 people will ride in the jumbo plane. We will mobilize the One World Crusade of that nation and the mobile unit on the international level. Together they will make that conference or rally a great success. At that conference people will stand in line to get into the hall, and the whole place will be filled up with a great audience. The professors who are invited to that conference will be very famous. We will also invite theological scholars and scholars from every field of science. If we hold these world-famous conferences in many different countries, we can do just about anything.

In holding these conferences, we need a dancing troupe, singing groups, orchestra, etc. The scene will be broadcast live on the television. While working you must find and cultivate talents in other people. You must have them ready. Should Master,

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT

on your recommendation, want to call them to be trained somewhere, you must be ready. Now I have made the Little Angels world famous. Maybe in the future I will make a Western Little Angels dancing troupe. We must approach from every angle of life; otherwise, we cannot absorb the whole population of the world. We must besiege them.

We have bought this beautiful Belvedere Estate. This is a famous estate in the New York area. The previous owner was a very famous and wealthy man--Seagram's whiskey--he became world famous for a very unusual thing. Once at Christmas time, several years ago, it did not snow, so this wealthy man, in order to have a white Christmas, had artificial snow fall on the entire estate. You can imagine how wealthy he was. That made him famous and made Belvedere famous throughout the state. With a certain purpose in my mind, I am going to redecorate certain rooms in the mansion. From now on I am going to invite famous New Yorkers to this house, one by one. Whenever we have a training course here I will invite them to see the young people working for this great cause and perhaps to speak to you. They will be pleased. Sometime in March more members are coming from the European countries and very possibly from Japan, too. They will come to Belvedere for training. The attention of the people will be aroused when they see more than 100 young people coming on a chartered Boeing 707 to land in this country.

From now on, if our members increase, we will have to charter jumbo planes. After two-week training, they will fly back in the chartered plane. They will be doing that once or twice a month. The whole world will be astounded. We have to train you in the U. S. for that purpose, too. European members will come on tourist visas--and since the visa problem has been straightened out with your group, there will be no problem in the future.

Master is thinking of building a big hall that will accommodate 400 or more trainees; not only in New York but also in Washington, D. C., Denver, St. Louis, Los Angeles, Chicago and San Francisco. The jumbo plane will visit all those centers for advertising purposes. The C. I. A. people will be astounded. When we charter the jumbo plane, if there are any seats left, young people in different countries will try to get those seats and go through whatever training will be given. We have a great hope for that project. Does it sound possible or not? In that way we shall influence the whole of the U. S. From what you will have done, the C. I. A. people will know the value of what you have done here and may even propose to pay for all your travel and accommodation expenses. We'll let them know that if they wish, we can pick up very brilliant young men, maybe one or two out of three of the trainees, and have them stay in America working for this country...they will be pleased. They will know that we are strong anti-Communist fighters and we can be the reconcilers between the blacks and whites.

If one nation in the Western world can be turned upside down in this way, I think the whole world will be influenced in three years' time. We have such a vast possibility ahead of us. It may sound incredible and you may think our Master is always saying such big things that you can't imagine how he can realize them. But I am already putting that into practice: portion by portion it is being realized. That kind of world will come before too long. So, I want you to be well-armed for that and to think of yourselves as the subjective personages in carrying it out.

From the year 1975, I am going to organize the international mobile team. In order for you to be qualified for membership in the international mobile team you must be able to speak several languages, at least English, French and Spanish. You will be working on the worldwide level. Those who are chosen for that purpose will be sent to France for the French language. I will tell the leader of the French group to learn the language and become efficient in one year. He has got to do that. Day and night, asleep or awake, he must do it, even though he may not be able to eat. For example, for someone sent to the French family, two French girls will play the role of teachers--girls are always good at chattering--even while he is eating, those two girls will play the role of chatterboxes, because hearing will help him. Once I have said it, I will do it. You are going to obey me, aren't you? (To European leaders) We have to set up the world tradition while I am on earth. I will be active for 20 years. During that interval I have got to pave the way to every corner of the earth. Will you be obedient to me? [YES!] Then those chosen people of the international mobile team will intermarry transcendent of nationality. They will become so famous that the people of the world will be proud of having their sons and daughters marry those internationally chosen young men and women--and I can even marry you to kings and queens, princes and princesses. That's possible--that's nothing to laugh at. It'll be done after we have laid the foundations of the different associations we discussed and we will influence the ambassadors in many nations when that happens.

If we mobilize some 500 international mobile team members, the whole world will be stirred up--and no one will be ignorant of our activities. Once they see our ideology working, that we are marrying internationally, transcendent of nationality, and that these members are such promising young people, they will be attracted to our way of life. From then on, whatever you do will lead the fashion of the world. If you want to have a yellow necktie, yellow scarves, that will be the world fashion. Just

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT

imagine 500 brilliant young men, internationally organized, marching in demonstration through streets of various nations. Once I have spoken I will make it a reality. I have got to make it.

The man standing here, saying such big things and promising to make it a reality is what you call Master Moon. We have the tradition already set up; if we have money we can make it a reality. In what way are we going to make money? We, ourselves, will earn the money. In the future, maybe I will have to collect a tax of \$100 per person--we've got to pay that. There's no problem about it. It's because we are going to use that money for a good purpose, relating to your ancestry and future generations. Suppose we have ten million members. Suppose I will urge them to make 100 dollars a month per person for a year's time, for the financial restoration. Then, how much will it be? Twelve billion. Once we have made it a realization, all the nations of the world will want to work with us for sure.

Even while you are working on the mobile teams, if I command you to raise \$100 a month, will you do that? You are on the way to be trained, so why don't you see if you can do that? The mobile team commander will collect the money from you and have the money deposited in the bank. If you are really resolved to do that, nothing is impossible. If you fail to do that, I will do that in your place. In what way I am going to do that you may wonder, but I have many ways in which to do it. We have a vast project set before us. I am of such disposition, such nature, that without realizing what I have spoken I cannot sleep, eat or do anything. I have got to make it a reality.

I have made David Kim Chief Commander of the mobile team, but I will watch over him to see what he can do. If he is a failure, I will be the Chief Commander of the mobile team. However great a number, I can handle them. Whether it be 2,000 or more I am resolved to turn this nation upside down by having the mobile team members do that. If I am on the mobile team commanding you, you cannot sleep, you cannot eat. In order for you to realize all those things, you must not sleep much, eat much, rest much. You must work day and night to make this great task a reality--a success. You must move on right to the moment of death. Isn't that right? If you are resolved to do that, hold up your hand. It's easy to hold up your hand, but it's not so easy for you to work it out. If you advance forward on a future path like that, you will surely win the goal, but if you fail, you will have fought in vain.

In order for you to realize it, you must first of all have faith in what you are doing. Next, you must have a fighting spirit, in conformity with the faith. In the course of the fight you may sometimes have to stumble, frustrated, and go through obstacles and difficulties--but you have got to go through that way. You may have won the battle 100 times and the 101st time will be the problem. But you have got to make every battle of yours a success in order to win the final victory. The next thing you need is the wisdom of decision and then the efficiency to make it a success. Do you want our project to be realized as soon as possible--or slowly, in the long run? Then, what would you expect out of your commander? Would you like him to push you ahead still harder while you are already running or leave you alone when you are only walking? Then, will you be able to enjoy being pushed, even after having worked really hard? Will you be hurt and complain sometimes, when you are pushed harder? Will you complain?

You must try to compete with each other, to work more, run faster. If you want to eat, if you are hungry, you would want to eat while walking, running even, because you want to make rapid advancement in your work. Master is always busy, feels utmost urgency every moment. Even in his sleep he is busy. How can he do that? He plans strategy even in his dreams. That's what makes him a busy man. Every time I see a young man, I study how to use him. Whenever I see a great, luxurious mansion I dream of the day I can bring the poor people and have them live in that great mansion. I am always busy in thinking of those things--planning. Are you ready to help this busy man or make this busy man all the busier? Then I want you to be very busy in doing the work that I would want you to do. I am a man of such a nature that once I have said a thing I will put it into practice. Once I have set my hands on a certain thing I will see its realization. Eating, sleeping, resting--those are of no concern to me. I actually forget to eat and forget to sleep. I have not slept earlier than 1:00 a.m., and in eating, I don't realize whether I am eating or not--I just swallow what I am taking. You have only a small span of life--how to use it is the question. If you go on and rest, eat and sleep, and spend much time on those things, you will not have much time left--which means your life is short.

In the year 1965, as you may have known, I visited every corner of this country--visiting every state, including Alaska and Hawaii. We traveled in a car, and the driver would drive at a speed of 80 miles an hour, and I would insist that he drive at the full speed: 115 miles per hour. In that case I am proud of myself for having set up the record of speed in traveling the

OUR FUTURE PATH OF ADVANCEMENT

country on the highway. In that way I could cover the 50 states in 40 short days. In that, too, I have set the record. I am the example and in my example you can do the same. I have established the record in using the people, pushing them ahead. Will it be all right with you if I go on and do that? If it is all right, hold up your hand. I am a busy man, so instead of me, Mr. Kim will be with you. He has also a special characteristic, with his eyes wide open, that will crush you. In case he will have to stare at you with those piercing eyes, don't you ever think that he is mad at you or anything, but he is doing that under the command of Master Moon. So, think that he is carrying out his mission, commanded by Master. You must be cooperative with him rather than opposing. In that case would you stare at him with that same, strong glance? Or come down to humility in obedience to him? That way we can make our path shortened.

I want you to be a good commander. I want you to be good mobile team members-always active. You have been determined not to complain under any difficult situations. Our purpose is to shorten our path, to reach the goal at the soonest possible date. In doing that, suppose one year will be shortened, and it will cause a great thing in the world. We may calculate that approximately 36 million people die every year, all of them headed for Hell. If our goal is shortened we will have saved 36 million people before their death. They can go to Heaven instead of Hell. We must be very serious when we think of that.

If you go to other countries as missionaries, you are going to play the role of mother or father to the people of that nation. When you go out to the mobile teams, you must put yourself in the position of father or mother to the people of the nation. If you are in the parents' position and your children are dying away in the sinful world, would you eat, rest and sleep instead of going out and saving them? You know very well how you would do. While you are here getting trained and ready to go out to fight in the battlefield, there are many people in the background backing you up, pushing you forward, supporting you in many ways, and praying for your success. Remember all those people behind you. I want you to go forward, fight and make yourselves victors. By doing that you will shorten the path.

212. "Significance of the Training Session," (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated May 17, 1973

THIRD DIRECTORS' CONFERENCE MASTER SPEAKS

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION (Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

Good morning! Sit down!

I am going to speak about the significance of a training session like this. Master's intention is to have the State Representatives, Commanders, and the Itinerary Workers pass the examination, getting at least 70 points. I will continue this until the last one of the responsible members has passed the examination.

For fallen men it is their duty to pass through three stages of judgment! Judgment of words, judgment of personality, and judgment of love or heart. All through history, mankind has been in search of the truth, true words. The truth is the standard by which all the problems of mankind can be solved. We know man somehow fell in the beginning, and to fall means to fall into the bondage of Satan. So, in order for us to return to the original position, we have to get rid of the bondage of Satan. For fallen people, there is no other message which is more hopeful and desirable than the message of restoration to the original position. To be restored is, in another sense, to be liberated from Satanic bondage--and this is the gospel of gospels for fallen men.

Then what is judgment? Judgment is the measurement of the standard on which all our acts are judged. If our acts cannot come in accordance with the original rule or measurement, we must be judged or punished. In the government, there is the ruling party and the opposition party--in order to have the balance of power--and if one of the laws is to be set up to be amended, then both parties must agree. There is God and Satan. Between the two there are men--some are more on God's side, and others are more on the Satanic side. But in judging the people they must have the measurement for judging. People more on the right side can be claimed by God, and on the other side by Satan. In worldly matters, too, we have a certain standard, a ruler. If we compare it to the rule or measurement, and if it is above the standard, then it is called successful, but if it is below the standard, then we call it a failure. If it is a total failure--so that it can never be compared by measurement--there can be no judgment possible. Neither God nor Satan can claim this total failure.

In the course of restoration there must be the standard rule. If you are going to find one in the Bible, which must it be? For instance, when there is a mountain there are peaks and valleys. Centered on one peak, there are two sides, God is on the right side, while Satan is on the other side. There is a difference between the high peaks and the low peaks. All through history, when we examine the courses our ancestors passed through, it is something like going up a peak, then down--and then again, they will attain a certain height. In that way, they were coming up. There are many peaks of various heights. Those who belonged to the Old Testament Age began to climb up--and on the peak, they decided whether they were on God's or the Satanic side. Then they made another hike to reach another peak of greater height. The Messiah is the person who would be waiting on the highest peak, and those who have attained the peak will be welcomed there. The climber begins right at the foot of the first peak, and by passing on what he has done to the next and next one--when he has attained the highest peak, the Messiah is there to welcome and praise him. But the Messiah himself has to know what way the man has to go through.

Jesus is the fruit of the truth--of God's Logos. He has attained the highest peak in the spiritual sense. Jesus said: "The Old Testament came about for me--everything and every word from God is for me." He said on another occasion: "I am the way, the truth and the life." The way is the truth and the truth is the way and life, too. The truth is something God exalts, while Satan is jealous of it. The truth belongs to God. God must love the law He has set up and He is going to love it through eternity. Then what must be the mission of the truth? The mission of the truth is to guide the people through the way. The Principle of Restoration is to connect all the ways trodden by the Old Testament Age saints, with the New Testament Age saints, through the present. We are going to make the zig-zag road a straight one, so that we can show to the people the standard of how to reach the highest peak. The shortest cut is the straight line and the mainstream and the final one. That's what the word "Principle" really means. Is this the principle of physics or any other science? What kind of principle is this? What is the Divine Principle?

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

The Divine Principle is the measure or the way--the guide--that will take us through the way to reach God, and to the original position. Without going through this way, fallen man cannot reach the original position. This is the measurement, ruler and fundamental guide. If a rope or string is entangled with knots, we have to undo the tangles first. If you just put your energy and pull it hard, would the knots be undone? No. If you pour out your time, would that be solved? Time and energy poured into it in blind, random efforts would not do anything. In praying before God, also, if you just pray blindly to Him to give you something or to help you to do something, He can never help you. There must be a rule or standard for that. Suppose there is a very good man--but he is just a blind man. Without your knowing how to wield the sword, would God give it to you? There is the danger of your grasping the blade instead of the handle. God would not give it to you. If He does, then He is a blind God. Everything must suit its standard. The Divine Principle is the measurement according to which God can liberate us fallen men. You are not liberated into true words. You are not liberated from the darkness into the light, where you can see God and yourself in precision--so that you know the relationship between God and you. In light of the Principle, we know the relationship between God and ourselves, and ourselves and the universe. Up to the present, no one has ever known this fact. Through the way of the Divine Principle we can reach out to every direction and we circle around, covering all there is to it.

In America you ride in cars every day. When you are in a hurry, you want to speed up. When you dash at full speed, there is danger accompanying it. If you want to dash at full speed, and yet without danger, it means you have to have good practice beforehand. In handling the wheel, do you have freedom--can you do it as you please? Not an inch of excuse is there. The wheels must be round; if they are angles, it may endanger you. If the four wheels have a will of their own, and some wouldn't turn as they should, what would happen? The air pumped into all those four wheels must be the same amount, or they will be crippled. When you want to go at full speed, it means the wheels have to make many revolutions, circling around. I know that Americans hate to repeat things, the same old things. When you want to keep a diamond or jewels glittering, you have to polish them. If you want to keep this room clean, wouldn't you clean it once, twice and more each day? The same applies to the Principle.

Have you ever stopped to think how many times in your whole life you are going to give lectures to people? When you eat bread or other food, the more you chew, the more delicious it becomes. If you chew once or twice, and just swallow it, do you know the real taste of it? With a thing of value, you must repeatedly practice with it and try to know the taste of it, and it will give you more and more taste. So, with things of value, repetition does not fatigue you. For instance, your eyes are blinking all the time. If they stop blinking, then what? Respiration--you inhale and exhale all throughout your life. If you stop exhaling and inhaling, then what? Every meal, you have to repeatedly eat something all through your life. When your eyes blink, the nose inhales and exhales, is it helpful? Is it necessary or not? You give yourself exercise. The more you repeat, the more strength you get and the more healthy you become. In light of this, is repetition helpful, good or not? (YES!) After the first conference, when you came for the second, some of you may have thought, "What's the use of having conferences so often?" But I have something else in mind. What would you recommend if it were up to you? How many times would you have a conference? Once, twice, three times, four? How many times? The more you repeat, the better outcome you get. It is very important.

When a poem is very good, wouldn't you read it repeatedly? If you just grasped the meaning and nothing more, then it wouldn't give you any taste. If you read it more than once--hundreds and thousands of times--if it really is a good one, it will give you more taste. Those who can appreciate other people's poems can write better ones. Isn't it true? It's the same with lectures. As you go along, hearing the Divine Principle repeatedly, then you can understand the depth, height and breadth of it. I never get tired of hearing the lectures. But I have no time to do that. Even if the lecture is from a beginner, I am so interested in listening to this lecture. However inexperienced you may be when you stand on the platform to speak to a group, you want to give a fluent speech; do not expect to give a poor speech. After the speech, if you find your speech a failure, you are so ashamed of yourself, you want to escape from the listeners. The listeners must be sympathetic toward you. After the failure, you must feel you want to tear apart your lips. In repentance, you beat against your head and say, "This dull brain of mine--what shall I do?" In that case, you must study hard and repeat and repeat--then you will be successful. The world's foremost champions in athletic games are those who have practiced more than anyone else. Isn't that true? In proportion to how many times you have repeatedly practiced the lectures will your lectures be a success. If you have practiced many times the same thing--the lectures on the Divine Principle--you can give them by heart. If you are good at walking on the same road, you can walk on the road without light--in the darkness. If you owned the best car in America, would you want the chauffeur to be a beginner? Or would you want your chauffeur to be a very experienced person who could drive the car in the dark, on a bumpy road, anywhere? You would want to get an experienced one. It is a question of common sense, but it is difficult to follow the rule.

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

Our church is a vehicle, in a sense. Is it any less than the best car in the U.S.? What position are you in? You are the driver. The whole church is under your charge--you are going to handle this church. If you are at a loss as to what to do, without direction, how can I rely on you? You look so dangerous, people will never ride in your car. When you look back at yourselves, how dangerous a driver each one of you is. People say, "It's a gorgeous-looking car, but look at the driver! I can't bear to ride in that car." If you find yourself a poor driver, wouldn't you practice? Would you still say you don't like repetition? Nevermore should you think that repetition is a tiresome job. When you have gotten seventy points [on the test], you are barely at the point where you will never cause an accident. That's my viewpoint. You have to pass this standard or else I cannot give you a license. This is a standard ruler given from God. If you don't go over that, you are liable to judgment. That is the judgment of words. Isn't it necessary? If there is anyone who doesn't think it necessary, just tell me. Everyone needs to have training, to repeat the lectures. The first standard is judgment of words. You must go through that stage--the judgment of words. In judgment there is no tolerance. If you do not pass the standard, you cannot be released from bondage. You cannot be relieved. Master is the judge.

The second is the judgment of personality. However hard you may struggle to walk fast on a certain road, if you are going the wrong way, you have to come back. Where does Satan lie in ambush? He is always close to the main road, the true way. Because he wants to snap you up and stop you from going along the right road, he comes to attack you without warning. So, you must prevent him from stopping you from going on the way. However well-practiced, however well-equipped you may be, if you are attacked by Satan on the way, that is the end of it. You must have a technique to prevent Satan from stopping you. You must have the personality to win over Satanic temptation. Isn't that true? [YES!] You must be more able, stronger than Satan in every way. You must be alert to see where Satan lies in ambush. Have you ever stopped to think of that? Satan is everywhere--and you are vulnerable to his attack. You must know how to locate him and find him out. When you are strong enough not to be tempted or fall into the hands of Satan, you can win over him; but you must know Satan waits for the time when you are about to fall into the pit, when you are in the most difficult situation. That's the moment Satan comes to press on your neck.

When you fight on the battlefield, the enemy lies in ambush. Most likely, he comes to attack you during the night--when you don't expect him. Spies will come, but if you are with wide open eyes, they will run away. When you are in slumber or relaxation, or when you are in distress or despair, that's the time of Satanic attack. For instance, you are frustrated and say to yourself, "Oh, I have worked one year on the mobile team, how can I go on like this?" That's the very moment Satan will attack you. Satan would say, "You are my prey at this very time." All you have accomplished will be gone with it. It would not take one of the strong Satans [evil spirits] to attack--but the smallest and weakest one can press on your throat and you will be killed. Isn't that true? When you are in distress, frustrated, you must remind yourself of the fact that this is the very moment when the weakest of Satans can attack and kill you. When you are not witnessing, not doing church work--when you miss good food, good clothing--when you are in that kind of mood, that's the very moment you are liable to Satanic invasion. When you miss your sweetheart, that's the very moment you are liable to Satanic invasion, that's the very moment Satan attacks you. Those are the hooks on which Satan can drag you back. When you doze off, that means you are in a lax mood. That's the very moment Satan will come and grab you away. Satan is here, watching over you--and Master is, at the moment, saying a very important thing. Satan would have you slumber and doze off at that very moment. You will fall prey into his hands. At these words of mine your eyes are all blinking. We have many enemies, you must remember. When you cannot help being tired and frustrated, try to hide yourself and go into the closet or somewhere where you will be away from others' sight. You can relax there--but not in the sight of others. Because through those persons, Satan can come and attack you. You will be grabbed away. It would be better for you, in such cases, to retire to a corner where no one else can see you, and stay there until you solve your problem. Meditate, pray, and for three days, if you are doing that, you will look at brothers and sisters working so hard and think, "What am I?" In distress you will think, "Can I be loved by God? I must work." Your conscience will tell you. You will be aroused to new vitality. You pray in repentance, and feel again like going out to work. That's better. In that way, in deep meditation, you tell yourself you have not been working as hard as others; and if you end up like this, then what is left? Then you are ashamed of yourself and you will say, "The newcomers are so energetic and enthusiastic in carrying out their mission. I am an old timer and am tired and in distress. I have to rouse myself again to new vitality and go out and work."

You must remember that, among our members, there are some working in the satellite nations--or Russia. Can you say you are tired of working? Then you would imagine God during those three days: God is looking down at you, and how miserable you look to Him. Your ancestry is looking down at you, and how agonized they must be to see you like this. They will accuse you, and all those thoughts will agonize you, and you will not be able to stand it, but will have to come out to work.

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

So, when you are in that mood, the best thing to do is to retire to a corner where others cannot see you, and in deep meditation, solve your problems and get recharged with new energy--and come out again. Temptations come in many ways. For instance, your old university friend visits you and looks at your shabby appearance and says, "What happened to you? You are a university graduate and had many things before. Why are you so shabby looking, wearing neckties and suits like that? You should follow me." That's the very moment you will fall prey. You must tell him you would not take the whole world for this. "Wait five years longer and I will show you." You are a university graduate with a B. A. and other degrees--you are on the street with bundles of flowers, and people may deride you, laugh at you; but you must think of this act of yours as drawing lots to occupy something great. A fortune greater than anyone else's will be waiting for you. You can say to yourself, "Those old friends of mine cannot sell flowers on the street like this. If they were given this they could not do this. But I can do this. I am doing more valuable things than they."

Many times when I was in prison and in handcuffs, I would appear before the judge; and on my way from prison to the court I would meet members from my church, and I would wave my hands in hilarious joy. And when I waved my hand like this, the handcuff jangled--and it still resounds in my ears. In the very court I would say to myself, "Those who judge me will be judged by me in the future. They will fall into misery." And now this has happened! I swore I would never die before realizing my mission. I would show them that what I was going to do was this. I would never die in their hands until that day. That I would be strong enough to go through the difficulties. When I was released I would work again with more strength. Even in prison, I would think this was my training course. After this I would be a stronger worker. When you picture the prison life, don't even imagine the life in prison in this country. It's far below this level--untold misery--almost like animal life. Even if I were to describe it, you wouldn't understand. A handful of rice, almost rotten, per day. We missed the rice and food--and we worked on and on, carrying all those heavy things--and after we were exhausted and were to have a handful of rice, on the way to eat, some of us would die. Others were anxious to get the rice to feed themselves. At that very moment, I would say to myself, "Even though hardship will be doubled and tripled, I will never fail." Even in the communist prisons, I worked so hard that they had to give me an award--I got the first prize for laboring. In anything and everything I would never be less than the Satanic people, so I would get the first prize. In giving me the prize, the arrogant prison boss who gave me the certificate (citation) bowed before me, and I held up my head and received it. That's what I wanted. Even in prison, I wanted to subjugate Satan. I am with this quality. That's why God chose me--with all my patience, all my hard struggle to win over any difficulty, any Satan. That's the quality I have--for which God chose me for this mission. All the prisoners lost weight, got pale--but I looked just like I do now, in prison. It is because I did not surrender to them in spirit. I am here in the U. S.; however hard our struggle may be here--even if I am imprisoned and tortured--I will fight it through and win the victory. Once I said I would carry it out--you must know that. Once I start doing things, I will pass--I know no retreat. I fight at the risk of life. In that sense you have met the wrong leader. [NO!]

I am sympathetic with you. You are in the prime of your life. You want to dance with your lovers, your sweethearts; you want to enjoy your life in the worldly sense. There are many good things teeming in this world. [NO!] You helplessly say no. But you have been awakened to the fact that someone must do this job if it is not I. The heavy lump of the whole world is falling down. Some power must stop it from falling. The falling lump is the earth. The whole earth is tumbling down, and you are on that earth plane. With it you are going to come down into the dungeon. Those merry-makers--those without the knowledge of what is going to happen--may look happy. But those who know the fact that the lump is falling down into a dungeon cannot help but want to stop it from falling. Some are bystanders--would you just watch it fall? Wouldn't you want to stop it from falling? You may have to die or be killed. Would that be all right? There may be casualties by tens of hundreds and thousands, but if you are not ready to die for the cause, you cannot live and save the world.

If you are ready to die ahead of others, all of you; if you have that attitude, you cannot die and you can save the world. But if you are like the disciples of Jesus who denied him upon his death, you will fall away and the whole world will be left unsaved. Would you become like Jesus' disciples? Jesus' disciples were in fear of Satan and they were overwhelmed by Satanic power. Satan took them away--all twelve disciples, who in Jesus' lifetime had served him. Then, what happened to Jesus? Satanic hands were on him, but he died a physical death, not a spiritual death. If your spirit is not dead, if you are with the same zeal and ardor upon your death, there is a way to be saved and resurrected again.

The same is true for you. If you may have to die, if you die a courageous death--without leaving shame to your descendants--then you have the chance to be resurrected and work through your descendants. Jesus was attacked by Satanic hands, but was he defeated by Satan? [NO!] God, who is more fearful than Satan, was on his side, fighting for him. You must know that. God is on the side of righteousness. Have you ever stopped to think, "How long can I work? Will there be a time when I

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

will be utterly frustrated?" To be shot to death is a simple thing, but to be tortured, to have Satan cut off every limb--arms and legs--would you bear that torture?

If you are resolved to live for the cause and die for the cause, you are already being resurrected. You are transcending life and death. God is on our side. In that case you are on God's side and God is on your side, because God is also the being transcendent of life and death. God is our friend and our co-worker. Those who have God as their co-worker must be courageous. Would you want to be friends with Satan? *[NO!]* You must be a friend of either God or Satan. Which would you choose? *[YOURSELF!]* God is not only your friend, but your Father. You are going to be the incarnation of God. God corresponds to the whole universe, to all humanity. He sent many saints and prophets to work for the great cause and they were killed and martyred. That means God's hands and arms and all limbs were cut off. He has been enduring pain all the way. But He is still intact from Satanic invasion; He is sane and whole and all powerful and almighty. He is living in me and I am the incarnation of Him. Would you not be proud and stand as firmly as He is standing? Then, with that quality, will you say you are tired after a year, after five years, ten years, 20 years? Will you be tired of doing this job? When will you be exhausted? Never? *[NEVER!]* Is it true? I cannot believe you. On the smallest pretext, you say you are tired. In a word, you must think you are born for this and this is your destiny. You have got to tread on the way and you cannot but go on the way. Then, your attitude must be different. You must be accustomed to eating humble food, being clad in rags, being sheltered in tents and outdoors--you must know the taste of enjoying your life in this way. I began my work while you were not yet born. At your age I had accomplished much. But I thought there was a tremendous amount of work that I must accomplish during my lifetime. I knew that. I was never proud of my having done so much. I was always anxious to carry out more and more. I was in haste every moment. Do I look frustrated? Do I look tired? I am not tired. The farther I advance forward, the more strength is added up.

People say, if I live this way and that, I am happy. Man is happy because he is living this kind of life. Then, who set up the standard? The definition of happiness--can it be right? You must say, "I did not set up the standard of happiness like that, so it has nothing to do with me." I have to create a new standard or definition of happiness. If you define happiness to be eating humble food, being clad in rags, being sheltered in a humble place, that is your standard of happiness for the time being. The people whose definition of happiness is like this will never fail in life--and in the end they can enjoy the utmost happiness. In extreme terms, to kill yourself--or to lose yourself at the soonest possible date--will make you the happiest one. It is because we have the spirit world there. The spirit world is vast and endless and eternal. But suppose we limit the spirit world. We say that we can enjoy 100 years of life on earth, and then a longer and more glorious life in the spirit world. Which would you prefer to have? The longer and more glorious life. Those who die earlier will enjoy more life in the glorious world. At this moment, the early comers would say, "I am senior to you; I have enjoyed more life here." Wouldn't you say the same in the spirit world?

So, longer life on earth does not promise you happiness. Even though your life may be a brief one, if you have worked a lot and have been recognized by God, upon entering the other world, you will be welcomed and you will enjoy the flourishing and glorious life there. So, in this life, the question is how hard you work and how much wholesome fruit you produce. So, you must work at the risk of your life and at the cost of your life. If you go on like that you are sure to achieve victory. If you die without succeeding in your mission, God will be sorry, because He knows that you have been doing that at the risk of your life. Wouldn't God, in the position of Father, if He knows His son is going to die soon, want to give him something to help in any way possible? If you have that attitude, God is anxious and ready to help you. If you are confident enough to carry out 100 things, but you are qualified to carry out only 30, God is anxious to fill in the other 70. If you are doing this for your Father, wouldn't Father be ready to help you? Father, with love, is, in a way, weak before His children. With love, He is ready to do anything you ask. As for Master, once he starts doing things, he becomes intoxicated with the job. He forgets to eat, sleep, rest, and clothe himself. When I come to myself, I find God has been working with me. He is scared to think that I might die in doing this work. Neither Jesus, Buddha, nor Confucius had disciples so dedicated as to die in their place. But this Master of yours has disciples who are ready to sacrifice their lives for this great cause, and this is being done in my lifetime. Our work is on the worldwide level. Did Jesus succeed that much?

Out of all the saints sent by God, I think I am the most successful one already, as it now stands. Don't you think so? *[YES!]* Even seeing that, you can trust me as your leader. You must know that this work of ours is a thing of tremendous value. If and when we have a nation of our own restored to God's side, how fast will our mission be realized? By that time we can stir up the whole world. Won't that be true? *[YES!]* I am a thinker, I am your brain. Don't you think I have been thinking over and over again, and choosing this way? Even though I may be rejected by God, I choose this way. If I were in your position I would have achieved more. This is a wonderful way, and you must not regret that you have chosen this way. For any male or female being, this is the worthwhile way that you have chosen.

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

What is the judgment of personality? If you are well-equipped, and you are the incarnation of God's words, then you will be intact from Satanic invasion. Satan would attack you on the individual, family, national and worldwide levels. If you are attacked on the individual, family or national levels, you will not fall. Then they can beat you by utilizing that power; you can advance more rapidly. If he beats upon your forehead, you are always on your toes, going all the time. So, if he beats upon your forehead, when his hand is gone, you can dash to the next step with more speed. Can you work automatically? So, Satan will have to give up. Then, he has to retreat and leave you. He will give up, saying, "However hard I may try I cannot attack him." Are you like that? Would you want to be like that at least? [YES!] If you want to be like that, can you accomplish it standing still like this? You must try hard in training. Satan will use on you the same cunning method he has been using on our forefathers, past saints and martyrs. Now he is attacking you with that same power--but you are more powerful and wiser--and he will give up and leave you. After going through difficulties, when you attain the goal, God will find you there and will tell you, "Now I found one who resembles Me. I have gone through all difficulties and I am here intact from Satan. As the victor, you are the only one who resembles Me and you are the only son of mine." In that way you will pass the judgment of personality. That's the standard.

God made everything a success--from the very beginning up to the present moment. If you resemble God, you will continue success, and by continued success you must attain the goal and render glory to God. God will cry out to Satan, "Come on, I can tackle you, I can win over you." God will not be a coward and beg Satan not to come. Would he beg Satan not to come or tell him to come? If you resemble your Father, you must be like that. You must call to the nation, "Come on, U. S. and the whole world--I will attack and win over you." "Come on, State of Wyoming, State of Texas!" Are you that way or not? [YES!] Are you confident? [YES!] When you should be like that, for instance, you will shrink back and say, "How can I meet the mayor?" If you shrink back, then how can you meet him, if there is any dignity in being the son of God? If you are the leader and say, "I am not good at raising money--you go out," or "I am not good at witnessing--you go out," are you capable and just don't have the time to go with the others--or are you just saying that? Are you advancing, have you stopped, or are you retreating? Which category do you belong to? [ADVANCING.] You can say, "Yes!" But are you really like that? Is it true?

Those who have not been doing that, please advance forward from now on. You must fight through your way to win the people of position, knowledge and wealth. You must always be ready and on your toes all the time--asleep, awake, in the bathroom or anywhere. When you are called, you must dash out and do your work. When you are resting, or eating, if there is a call to you, then would you abandon your meal, and talk to him? You don't know what a great thing can happen to that man. You don't know if you are going to fall prey by mishandling that man.

In my experience, if I didn't have anyone to give the lecture to, I would go to the top of the mountain and cry out to the whole world, or in an empty lot and wield my hands in giving the lecture. In cheering up the athletes on the athletic field, I will do the same--with all my zeal. Before giving the lecture, I am always resolved to sweat more than anyone else, shed tears and blood more than anyone else. If I have no one to come, I will set out in search of the people. Even though I may have to walk all day, I will do that spending many days until I find one at last. The person of the world, when I find him, may have wealth, position and knowledge--more than I maybe--but he lacks one thing. What I have more than he has is the thing of utmost value; I will attack him with this and he cannot resist. He cannot fast; he is not better at shouting on the street. He is not better at going through difficulties than I am. I excel him in many different and difficult ways. If he is without money, I can give him money out of the money I get from flower selling--this is the most fascinating thing. To my eyes, the wealth, knowledge and the rest are just nothing. I have much better things than they have. When I buy a new pair of shoes, I will compete with them and say, "At the soonest possible date, I will wear you out." You are better than other people when you can do better things than other people, and when you can do things which other people cannot do. Arrogance is what Satan has in position, so we have to pick at it until it is annihilated--the arrogance.

I am a cruel person in a way. When I was imprisoned, my mother would come to see me. If she said things in the worldly manner, I would cut her off and send her away. I would say, "Woman, don't weep for me, weep for the whole world. If you are sympathetic with me, I hate to see you--go away from me." That's what I was and that's what I want you to be. You must have such a personality--with which you can never fall prey before Satanic temptation. Before death, in the face of death, Jesus extended his arms and said, "Kill me," and at that instant he was not killed, and spiritually he had to resurrect. If you are determined to lose your life, no Satan can dare kill you. You have eternal life there. Are you like that? If you are not like that, God cannot bless you. If He does, the blessing will be grabbed away by Satan. But if you are so determined to face death without fear, then God will bless you and it cannot be taken by Satan. That is how to win in the judgment of personality. Win over all the temptation coming from Satan, and go to the standard where God can bless you. That's the point where you can win in the judgment of personality and that's how it was with Jesus.

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

Are you better than Jesus? You must be better than him. Yes, you must be confident that you can do better things and you can be better than Jesus, because Jesus died and could save the world only on the spiritual level. But you are going to save the world both on the spiritual level and physical level. You must be confident that you are better than Jesus. The whole world is in my hand, and I will conquer and subjugate the world. I will go beyond the boundary of the U. S., opening up the toll gate, reaching out to the end of the world. I will go forward, piercing through everything. Are you with that attitude? With that zeal and courage? Are you not scared? You must be with strength here. Unless you are like that, you cannot go over or win in the judgment of personality. May I continue? This is not the subject I originally intended to talk on. This is only the by-product. I started to talk about the value of the training course and I came to this point. But even though I may go astray, I never forget the mainstream of the path.

The third judgment is heart or love. Do you want me to speak in concrete terms? I have limited time. Have you ever loved a person in the truest sense? Do you have the pride of having been able to love with that kind of love? Then, you cannot safely say that you have loved a person. Without that kind of love, you cannot be proud of yourself before God, before the past, present, or future. You yourself must have loved to that extent. Is that real love? The term "to love" means to love someone else in the objective position. Love starts only when you have a person in the objective position. What is the standard of love in the truest sense? There are many kinds of love in the world: love between friends, between husband and wife, between a couple—which can sometimes be endangered, in that they can fight because they love each other. If one of the two does things three times or more, then the quarrel starts. The one who started the quarrel does so on the pretext that he has done those things because he loves his spouse. At one misused word or action, horror can come between the couple. Have you ever quarreled between blessed couples? The question of love always brings a quarrel in the family. The woman may think her husband is loving her less than he used to, and that's the seed of her quarrel. From the man's part, too, his wife seems to be reserved in devotedness, and he is so greedy as to want utter devotedness from her. Why is it so? It is because love should be unreserved—and if you are self-centered, if a little bit or a tiny fragment of ego is there, we cannot call it total love in the true sense. You must deny your whole being in loving your spouse. If a particle of you is left there, your love is not a wholesome one. Love, in the true sense, must be like that. Do you understand? So, if you find yourself self-centered, you must shake off the particle of yourself playing the role there.

How wonderful love must be if it is as pure as that. So, true love must accompany true sacrifice. That sacrifice will be willing sacrifice. With this love, you can subjugate any individual, family, nation and the whole world. I must ask you again, have you ever loved a person with that kind of love? If not, you are not qualified to receive God's love—you cannot dream of receiving His love. Before wanting to receive God's love, you must practice loving people to that standard. You must miss not only your sweetheart, your lover, but you must miss every child of God with love of that kind. Until you are exhausted in tears, until your legs are fatigued, until your whole energy is exhausted in search of that person, you must miss that person. You must be ready to give out your life for that person. You must pour out the whole of your being into that person. You must invest your life in that person; your life will be multiplied in that person. You must plant your soul in that person in order for your soul to be multiplied. You must be loving people with that kind of love. Have you ever loved God with that kind of love? Without that kind of experience you cannot call yourself a wholesome human being. In that case, you must be so humble as to say to God, "Don't come near me; I am not qualified. If there is anyone as true as God, don't come near me—I am not pure." Have you ever dreamed of loving like that? As you now exist—as dirty as clay—as disfigured as a disabled man—you just want to come near God—you want to be associated with any man. In that case, you are going to be the robber of love. In order to love the people in the true sense, you must purify your love. Don't you think so? If your eyes would sin, if your nose, mouth, ears and limbs are used for insane love, disfigured love, you must feel like plucking them out. You must know that you are not qualified even to love the ugliest woman or the ugliest man. It is a serious question.

May I stop here? [NO!] I will become more and more serious—and you will have to cry. When I think of God, I am truly sympathetic with Him—for wholesome, perfect, absolute God, who always has to look at a world full of disfigured, disabled, crippled persons. He is ready with beautiful, pure love to be poured down on us, but we are not ready to receive that kind of love. We are not ready vessels for the love to come. But He is ready to give us more and more love. Thus, He is a pitiful being. Because He has that kind of love for men, He is ready to save mankind despite all the hardships and disillusionment. For God to meet one man—the Messiah—to locate such a person as His true son, was His desire all throughout history. There have been multitudes of people in the world who have been willing to receive God's love, but there has not been a single person ready to love God—except the Messiah. Because he knows that, Master never gets tired. "Oh, Father, you have been betrayed by the many saints you have been sending to the world, and by individuals, families and nations—by the whole of humankind, the whole world. Your heart is

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

aching and torn into pieces. I have to restore you to happiness, and I am going to render you happiness. I will never cease to work until I return to you with joy and happiness." I would tell him not to worry about anything. I am in His place to work for Him until I turn the last one of all humanity back to Him. In that place, I am serious enough to excel Jesus when he prayed his last prayer. Compared to that, my agony is greater. I feel that I have the totalization of all the betrayals committed by the past saints. Thus, I have to return glory to God, to clear away His resentment and remorse and disillusionment. Only a small number of people are here as members in this movement, to work for the great cause. But I am not worried about the small number. If you are dedicated enough to work at the cost of your lives, we are going to be of tremendous strength, and we are going to be victors at the last. All through human history, God has been planting His love in human hearts, on the individual, family, national and world levels.

God has never been able to reap all those loves; but we are here to reap--and by reaping them we can return the crops to God. You must be awakened to the fact that you are the totalization of the fruit. When you are reaped in God's hands, with all the rest of humanity, God gains your fruit. Now that I have reaped all that was planted in humanity, then I have to replant it into the soil of mankind, the soil of the world. With myself planted in the soil of humanity as the seed, then I will multiply your love all through human history from now on and forever. If I am going to plant Godly love into the hearts of the people, it will be multiplied to cover the whole world--and I know that they will come. This is the mission of everyone here. When I send you out, you are in place of me--every one of you. I want you to witness to the people; bring many more people into the movement. But that is not the ultimate goal. In doing so, you must plant the heart of God into many people, and have them multiply it into the whole world. That's the fundamental thing I want you to carry out.

How many people have you been loving with the truest love? Have you ever loved the people with the heart of the Father, in the shoes of a servant, shedding tears for the people, sweat for the earth, and blood for heaven? Do you really understand what I mean? Do you? So, you must ask yourself always, "Have you ever loved a person with that kind of love?" With the love you have been receiving from God, you must go on loving all the rest of mankind. That's the heart of love. Unless you reach that standard, you are liable to the judgment of heart or love. Have you ever held a person, and in a tearful way spoken to him and wept to him--and he sobbed in sorrow in repentance? When you meet one person, you must think of the person like this, "I am here for this person." You must feel that what you have gone through, all difficulties and hardships, will be fruitful in this person, and you will never let him go without having him in the Family. If you are in the position of absolute plus, then absolute minuses can be created there. So, the question is you yourself. It is because I have this kind of love, people around me miss me; and even though they may not have food to eat, clothes to wear and a place to shelter themselves, they miss me and are crazy over me and want to come close to me. This is only because I am like that with God. Have you ever woken up during the night, opened the window and looked out in meditation--thinking of your members, missing them and feeling compassion for them? Have you ever climbed up a high peak in the early morn, at dawn, prayed and looked down at the whole world and in tearful prayers asked God to save the whole world--feeling that you were responsible for all mankind? Have you ever missed persons so that they cannot but come to you? Have you ever experienced that? I have set up the tradition, I have paved the way for you to go. But you on whom I rely and send out to the battlefield--if you are not in my place, and if you don't resemble me, how can I work through you? You have failed me, disillusioned me many times. Still, I have to trust you, I have to rely on you, because I have no one else better than you. To think: how many times do I have to endure disillusionment and betrayal from you--and I feel dark. But again, when I think of God, who has been faced with disillusionment and betrayal all through human history, I think my disillusion and betrayal is nothing compared with what God has gone through. I am revitalized, and feel like relying on you again. I am ready to lose. It's all right.

But if I would let go as you will, then I will go astray. So, I have to drive you on the right road. It's my heart. If I advise you again and again, and you would go astray, for the rest of the multitude, I must go on, letting you go. In the course of the history of the Unification Church, there have been many people falling away, but the number of reversing members would be multiplied--and those who fell away are in misery. A self-centered person with ego is always the one who falls away. However old one may be in the movement, if he or she is self-centered, sooner or later, that person will have nothing to do with our movement. But, unlike such persons, even though others may betray you and fall away, if you go on the road with a steady pace, you will reach the goal. You must be ready to help the people, save the people, and die for the people. You must be ready with your will upon your death. You must locate the one who will accomplish that which you leave. Who is going to be my heir? I am always looking for one like that. I sometimes think of a certain member to be my heir in this movement in the future, then I am disillusioned. Again I find another and another--and there are not many on whom I can really rely. Between the couples, your standard of love must be this: when you look at your husband, you must think how close is he to God, to our Master, to the

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

standard set up in the movement? If your wife is fading away from that standard, she is falling away. There must be that standard of your love.

Are you qualified heirs to God? Can God rely on you, to leave everything in your hands? That's the measure of love coming from God. It's a grave question. There is a set standard of love from God and you must reach that point-or go beyond that. Otherwise, you cannot come to God and hug Him and call him Father, and you cannot be received by Him. Unless you reach that standard, you are liable to judgment in the heart or love of God. Are you so qualified as to be received by God? He will wipe away your tears, your agony and the rest, and will take you to the most sanctified place to change your clothes and to give you all the glory He has. There is no change in my original intention to bring you to that place-transcendent of national boundaries, transcendent of the barriers between East and West. Since I am like that it is natural for all the people to want to come to me-and before long there will be no national boundaries-no boundaries of any kind between individuals. In the end, there will be a day in which the whole human family will be restored under God as the Parents.

Do you really love me? [YES!] But you must know that you are not quite qualified for love from me. You cannot love me either. In the course of restoration, you must go back and find your spiritual children and then you can come to me. Unless you are true parents to those spiritual children of yours, you cannot come to me and become one with me. That is what the Principle teaches us. For this I have struggled all through my life. I want you to love your brothers and sisters more than you would me. Love between brothers and sisters is what I want. In loving them, love them more than you would me, I must say again.

In that case, I will be drawn to you and I will be helping you, working through you. Then, in that way, you will have loved me and I will love you. So, before loving me, why don't you love your brothers and sisters and your spiritual children? We are training you to practice love until we reach out to the whole world and cover the whole world--this is what we are going to do here. Can you complain here, can you be frustrated? Can you be tired while I am not? You must never dream of being a failure. On the way, even though the road may be bumpy and hard to tread on, you must think of what Master has gone through and what God has gone through; then your difficulty will be melted away. Even though I may die here at this very moment, my place is in heaven; but I worry about you and I cannot leave you alone. So, I am with you-I am ready to work with you. If you complain against me, if you are unwilling to go this way already paved by me, what am I to do?

In love, you must connect: you must connect God, Adam, Eve and then children, so that we have three generations. We must be able to connect three generations in love. That means, when we learn to love, we learn from our parents--from God, and then Adam and Eve--the children of parents give the love they have learned from their parents to their children. When the children are grown up, they then know how to give love to their children. In the world of love, there is no discrimination. What you have received from your parents in the form of love will be transmitted to your children, and the children in turn will do the same with their descendants. Is there any difference between the love you received from your parents, and the love you give your children? Is there any revolution there in the parental love? You must love your spiritual children as you would your own children, and as our True Parents would love you. In that way, love will be multiplied, and the family will be prosperous. That is how we restore our heart and love. You cannot go to heaven all by yourself. You are in Adam's place. You must have a spouse; you must have at least three spiritual children, raise them to be wholesome and reach their maturity, to be blessed by God in holy marriage; and only with those eight members can you go to heaven. It's like the eight members in Adam's family and Noah's family. That's exactly what Jesus was going to do with his three disciples or more. Before winning his bride he had to die. We have to accomplish in our own lifetimes what Jesus left unaccomplished. Heaven is the place where the couples having multiplied those members come and enter with all those. After having experienced that kind of love on earth, they can enter the kingdom. Only after you are already loved by me, can you know how to love each other and your spiritual children. I want you to bestow my love to you and to your spiritual children. Unless you do that, you cannot raise your spiritual children. That is the formula for entering the kingdom of heaven.

I am here to restore love to the original love. Now that I have planted divine love in your hearts, you must practice it, multiply and plant it in many hearts. Have you done that? In loving you, do you think that I was so selfish as to want to get something out of you? Would I calculate some reward when I give love to you? Then you must exercise the same love toward other people. In the worldly sense, you are going to love your nation, your own people. You must love your own people more than I love them. But I am loving this nation more than you do. I am not conscience-stricken, even though I drive you hard to do this. I feel it is only natural and logical to do this. I want to make you persons who can receive love from me and who can love others. Would your love be of a higher dimension than the love between Eve and the Archangel? That's what makes the

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

world heaven. You must have a clear conception of what the heavenly kingdom is. If you don't, if you are not able to place yourself in the position where you can love people with a love of a higher dimension than Adam's or Eve's or the Archangel's, then you are not qualified for that.

When you go beyond that level, where you win in the judgment of heart, then the place where those people live is the heavenly kingdom on earth. Do you understand? Do you see the possibility of our realizing this on earth? Then, there is the possibility of the erection of the kingdom of heaven on earth. We'll do it with our own hands. That is how the world of heart and love goes. If we have that kind of love, God will come abide in us and live among us. Go ahead and do that, and you will find out if my words are a lie or the truth. If every moment, after practicing love, you feel that your love has not been enough-and in repentance you want to have more love to be distributed to others, then the heavenly kingdom cannot but come through you. If you feel that your love is not enough, and you are tearful and you struggle harder, then in that kind of world of heart, the kingdom of God can come. In that case, you will win in the judgment of love or heart. Is it clear to you?

I want you to be determined to get at least 70 points on the examination after the lecture, or above. By that you will win in the judgment of words. Then, out in the battlefield, I want you to win in the judgment of personality, and finally, in the judgment of love. In subjugating Satan or Satanic people, you must subjugate them with the weapon of love, with the weapon of personality and the weapon of words-and then they will either leave you or be absorbed by you. If you have a love of higher dimension than that which is exercised in the Satanic world, it is something like building a stronghold to surround us. No Satanic power can invade that society. If the Satanic power tries to invade, God will fight against that power and repel it. If we, in this manner, can reach out to the end of the world, the Satanic world will come to an end and our world will begin. But until we reach the goal, you must realize that there are many boundaries. Even if we have won on the level of the individual, there is the family level, then there is the next level, and still the next to come and attack us. But after we have won the last level of things to reach the whole world, then we can have the whole world under God and under us.

When we are in our battle against the whole nation of the U. S.-if you are truly in love with this nation, and if you love this nation more than anyone else, this nation will come into God's possession, and Satan will have nothing to do with it. That is what the Principle is. If we go on like this, wouldn't the U. S. come to us? That's only too natural, and we can see it. We know the tactics, the strategy: our strategy is to be united into one with ourselves, and with that as the bullet, we can smash the whole world. Does it sound possible?

So, I want you to have confidence. Whatever village, whatever town, you may visit, you must have confidence; and with that zeal you can have the love of God and can be resolved to smash the whole world. Rain or snow, even in storm, if you visit the community with love, in due course of time, in three years-or at the longest seven years-they will recognize you, love you and come to their knees before you.

In anything and everything there must be a standard. So after the training course, if you get 70 points or more, we will send you out to the front-line; then those weaker soldiers will be brought back to be trained here. All things will be done like this in circular motion. Well-trained, more qualified persons will go out to do their work on the front-line; and so many people will be brought back to Belvedere to be trained, and this will continue. Those working on the front-line will be made stronger and stronger. From the next time on, those who got already over 70% will go out, while the rest of the people will have to go through training. They will leave from the conference earlier than others. The rest will have to stay until they get 70% or more. You cannot escape from it.

This I am not doing for my sake, but for your sake. As I said before, even though I may have to die at this very moment, I have no regrets. I left my people in Korea and came here to fight for your nation. I always say to myself that I have done my part for Korea. Since I came beyond the national boundary, having done my part for the nation of Korea, I am qualified for heaven and I don't feel death. Would you become so qualified a person as to have won in the judgment of words, in the judgment of personality and in the last judgment of heart and love? [YES!] You promised me-so the day I find you not quite that, if I have to beat you, drive you, harder than ever, you wouldn't complain, would you? If your parents send you to school and you flunk, then it's natural for you to be scolded by your parents. If, even in failure, you protest and complain against your parents, can they love you? They may have to kick at you. You are destined to have to go through training and pass the examination, so you cannot but push yourself hard to study. You must listen to the lecture, study hard on your own, take the examination, pass it, and practice it on the front-line. Even on the front-line, before giving the lecture, you must pray hard, read again and stand

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

before the people, giving the lecture. A little later, the examination will be harder, because you will have to have an examination on my speech, too. There are going to be many subjects in this Divine Principle university. It will become harder and harder. So, unless you are well-armed with the Divine Principle, you cannot go through the rest easily.

Based on the Divine Principle alone, you can understand Master's speech, Victory Over Communism and Unification Thought. In the future, when we have more members, a vast number of members, and I am pressed with so many other things, I have no time for this kind of thing. In case I cannot give you a detailed speech, then I will have to give an examination with questions like: "Do you know what heart is, what love is in the truest sense?" and have to ask you for the answer. In the future, only those who study everything Master says can pass everything. Every political and economic situation in every field can be solved based on the Divine Principle. Can you solve other problems without knowledge of the Divine Principle? So, without even eating, you are going to study the Divine Principle hard. Would you want me to be harsh and to drive you to study? You will be a failure without hard study. Even though it may not be absolute, your grade will show whether you are a failure or a success. You are going to go through three trainings; if you are found to be a failure after three examinations, I cannot set hope on you. In the 100-Day Training Course, after several cycles of the lectures, you will go out to learn how to raise funds, and then you will go out to practice teaching the Divine Principle. There will be many personnel shifts made at our conference this time. But don't be discouraged if you are deprived of the right of being State Representative, Commander, Itinerary Workers; you will, in that case, have the privilege of being trained here. After awhile you will be trained so that you can take a position, being more qualified than before. Through 40 days you will have six cycles of Divine Principle lectures. If you study hard, after the sixth cycle of lectures-or in the course of them-you can imagine what will come next when the lecturer gives you a certain chapter. You can even analyze or criticize President Kim's lecture. You may think, "The last time I came he gave a dynamic lecture, but he is tired this time, when I give the lecture I will never be tired," etc. In your own way, you can organize your lecture. In order for you to be a dynamic lecturer, you must know the knack of holding and possessing the listeners' hearts. If there appears a crack in the man's personality, you wedge in a chisel, and split the person apart. For the first few lectures, you will just memorize. But after that, you will study the character of your audience, and adapt your lecture. If he is a scientist, you will approach him differently than a commercial man, artist, etc. The audience as a whole will have a nature, and you must be flexible.

At least two weeks-you must experience flower selling-two weeks to 30 days. Whether in two weeks or in one full month, until you raise 80 dollars a day; then you go to rallies, witnessing, and then if you cannot bring in three persons in one month's time, you cannot go. That's the formula you have to go through. Twenty people are now going through flower selling. They were supposed to go to New York Center to help in witnessing to the people, but since time is limited, they will have to go out in place of those who will come for training. Commanders on the mobile teams, the rest of the people who are here for the conference, will have to go through those stages-even though the time will be shorter. If you attain that standard in passing the examination on the Divine Principle, and if you make that amount of money per day, then witnessing and bringing people in so many days, then you can go out. If you accomplish it in more days, your time will be prolonged. People will be circulated like that. If you fail in doing that, you will have no foothold.

In this way, I am going to elevate you to the same standard. Then, I will assemble future leaders from all over the world and do the same to them and with them. Do you understand? Be ready to go through that. Each and every one of you. Either toward the end of June, or very possibly the first part of July, I may have to go back to Korea via Europe before coming back this fall. I cannot leave unless I have made 400 mobile team members. There are many things to be straightened up by me in Japan and Korea, so I have to go back, but then I will return.

So, be determined to go through those things, and make it in such a way that you don't have to go through three cycles. Just by having one training session, you can become qualified for all those things. In the future, without your going through the training session, we will not send you out as leaders in responsible positions. We will bring in more people from the mobile teams than from the members in the states. So, the members in the states will have to go to the mobile teams-and from there will come here. Each and every mobile team should be able to bring ten members at least; and at least three should be sent here for training. One out of three is the formula, so three out of ten will come for training. Those who are trained will be sent back to the mobile team, and more members will come for training. The mobile teams will be increased in number to cover all the states, and each mobile team will have to grow until it has 40 members. Then the teams will be multiplied and the number will be multiplied. If teams of 40 members each are stationed in each of the 50 states, that means 2,000 people. In the future, in each state, four mobile units will be the ideal number-that means 160 in each state, and in 60 states, 8,000. If that number of members are working in 50 states, we can do anything with senators and congressmen; we can influence them. Even senators representing that state will have to beg the help of our State Representatives.

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRAINING SESSION

If that number of people are well armed with the Divine Principle, Unification Thought and Victory Over Communism ideology, their speech will influence the whole population. Then the Republican Party will want to have you on their side, while the opposition party will want to have you on their side. You must say, "Come to me." Unless we are that powerful, we cannot save this nation. The State Representative is only 23 years old now; but after three years or more, perhaps senators will come to take him to their place in a luxurious car, and they will put themselves at his disposal. That's what is happening in Korea. If the U. S. continues its corruption, and we find among the senators and congressmen no one really usable for our purposes, we can make senators and congressmen out of our members. Would you want to be wives to senators and congressmen? The male members--wouldn't you like to be senators? If you have confidence, you will make it possible and I will make you that. I have met many famous--so-called "famous"--senators and congressmen, but to my eyes they are just nothing; they are weak and helpless before God. They are scared to think it might be possible that they will not be re-elected. I didn't see any confidence in them. But if our foundation has been laid, are we going to be confident persons or not? [YES!] Then we will win the battle. This is our dream, our project--but shut your mouth tight, have hope and go on to realize it. As it now stands, forget about those things, and try hard to lay the foundation for those things. I will be with you and I will guide you.

My dream is to organize a Christian political party including the Protestant denominations, Catholics and all the religious sects. Then, the communist power will be helpless before ours. We are going to do this because the communists are coming to the political scene. Before the pulpit, all the ministers of the established churches must give their sermon on how to smash or absorb communism--but they are not doing that. We are going to do this. Unless we lay the foundation for this, we cannot carry it out. In the Medieval Ages, they had to separate from the cities--statesmanship from the religious field--because people were corrupted at that time. But when it comes to our age, we must have an automatic theocracy to rule the world. So, we cannot separate the political field from the religious. Democracy was born because people ruled the world, like the Pope does. Then, we come to the conclusion that God has to rule the world, and God-loving people have to rule the world--and that is logical. We have to purge the corrupted politicians, and the sons of God must rule the world. The separation between religion and politics is what Satan likes most.

But I am not going to send you into the political field right away--but later on when we are prepared. If we multiply the people by planting God's love in their hearts, they are naturally going to come to us. We can rule them with love. If we have 500,000 members all over the country, under one command from Master, if they are told to come and live in New York, what would happen? Upon my command to the Europeans and others throughout the world to come live in the U. S., wouldn't they obey me? Then, what would happen? We can embrace the religious world in one arm and the political world in the other. With this great ideology, if you are not confident to do this, you had better die. Are you resolved for that, and confident for that? [YES!] Are you resolved? I don't see the possibility. Still, would you want to do that? [YES!] Then, I come to surrender before you.

I am versatile, I am many-sided. Back in Korea, last year, we staged an athletic gathering which we called the International Religious Peoples' Olympics. If it's going to grow, the Olympics we now have will be superseded. Last year in Germany, the shooting tragedy came about after the athletic race. At that time, I said, "Since I began my project of International Religious Peoples' Olympics, it is natural that Satan would do that." They are on the slope of declining. I am going to choose a football team from this nation and send them to Korea. Are there many who are good at football? The number of athletic games will be increased. There is significance to my organizing that. The present U.N. must be annihilated by our power. That is the stage for the communists. We must make a new U. N. Then, I must be able to make out of you world-renowned personages. Wouldn't you want to be trained for that? You will have to go through training of such a type that history has never seen.

Are you anxious for that or are you scared? [ANXIOUS] You resemble me. I must stop here. Now you have a clear idea of what training means and what our training is going to be like. You try to put yourself in a place to suit that standard, and by going over that you will pass the judgment. By bringing in people, you raise the people to your standard; and by bringing in people here, we will raise the people to that standard, too. After awhile, if you go through training in a shorter time, then I will take them boating on the Hudson River. People will be anxious to come to Belvedere.

With a brilliant hope like this we will strive on.

213. "Instructions to IOWC Commanders and Team Leaders," (translated by Bo Hi Pak), Master Speaks, dated January 31, 1974

WASHINGTON, D.C.
MASTER SPEAKS

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS (Translated by Mr. Bo Hi Pak)

...So do not be a subject of criticism, or a topic in a bad way. You must be a subject of conversation in a good way.

Foreign members, you are going to fulfill this time, and you are going to have a major decisive role for the 1974 Day of Hope tour. Father is relying on you, and on your ability to produce. In one year, we must resolve and really be determined to do our best. We must win. Do you understand me? *[YES!]* And American members must not be subjected, must not become a second-string team. You must be polished and in the forefront. Actually you are the hosts and hostesses. Do you understand? *[YES!]* When the international mobile commander and mobile team arrive in a particular city, a particular state, that commander will take full charge. He will really drive the entire available resources—American members, foreign members—regardless, to the successful completion of the campaign. So when the international mobile team arrives, it is almost like a tank unit, a task force arriving, or calvary. Do you have confidence? *[YES!]*

During these campaign periods a report will be submitted by the international mobile team commander once a week, covering activities of the state. And after we have successfully trained you in this fashion here in America, we are going to organize international, truly worldwide mobile teams—One World Crusade. *[APPLAUSE.]* I would like to have IOWC's in ten different teams; but since we do not have the manpower at this time, we are only increasing to seven teams. However, after April 20, we are going to add three more teams, so that there will be a total of ten teams working in this country.

After this 1974 Day of Hope tour is over, America's 50 states will be divided into ten regions. Each region will consist of five states, and each international mobile team, will be assigned to one of those regions. He will become an area or regional commander. The international mobile team will eventually become like a corps command, while the state will be like a division. The leadership has to be tested and proven effective to qualify as a leader of five states because the future of the movement in America will depend on the leadership of these ten. This is why worldwide leadership has been mobilized. This is why the national leaders from foreign nations have come to America at this time. So far, in some cases, international mobile team commanders, and state mobile team commanders, didn't get along too well. This is nonsense; and this will be nonexistent in the future.

An international mobile team commander will have absolute authority, because he is responsible to the Father. The state commander is responsible to the international mobile team commander who is coming to your state to increase your mobile team, until each state eventually has a 70-member mobile team, and local centers increase three times. And the 70-member mobile team will work, having as a goal to bring one person per month into the movement; our brothers increase one member each month. And I will push these mobile teams until they can really achieve that goal effectively.

Everyone, to become a leader, has to go through this ladder. And also, every member who wants to do something else, has to prove himself worthy in the mobile team. This is our true training ground. The international mobile team task forces of 700 members will increase in one year to 8,000 members. You are going to make this one-year campaign, the 1974 campaign, a dramatic success. You are going to bring the victory this year. And the American host teams shall never be behind them in their record. *[YES!]* *[APPLAUSE.]* You know, you have no excuse. Brothers and sisters come from all over the world, earning money, paying the bills, and undertaking the campaign. What excuse do you have for not bringing in members? No excuse.

One year later, I would like to send international mobile teams numbering 1,000 to Japan. Japan is going to be next year's target. *[APPLAUSE.]* Think of it: 3,000 to 5,000 members will move into one small nation, and then take a turn in different nations. Then the foreign ministers of different nations will come to our headquarters, begging, "Please, let it be our

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS

country next." [APPLAUSE.] For the world is our stage. Six continents will be our stage; and America is the training ground. [APPLAUSE.] When we mobilize 1,000 international One World Crusade members, for crusades in other nations, then we will assign 300 members, one third of that manpower, to fund-raising, economical restoration in America. Then we can earn enough money here in America to support 1,000 workers overseas.

The world really is our stage. We are going to be the ones who restore and bring hope to every corner of the world. The money is there, and I will earn that money. I will reap the harvest. And you will become soldiers, trained soldiers. [APPLAUSE.]

So far, the activity of the international mobile teams has been such that it did not contribute much to increasing the membership of the local centers. But from now on, the international mobile teams will be given the directive not only to do the campaign, but to actually bring a good membership increase to each state, by working with the state. There are 70 members in each team. So at least in theory, by bringing one person per month, they could be able to increase by 35 members in two week's time. In order to do that, what should they do? They should teach the Principle every day. Therefore, you will be trained; all the international mobile teams will be trained to reach the goal of bringing one member per person in one month. In you achieve this, if you keep to this schedule, then I can fulfill by schedule for 1974, 1975, 1976, for the strategy in America.

By the time America celebrates the bi-centennial celebration in 1976, this movement will represent the most powerful patriotic organization in America. [APPLAUSE.] If you fulfill this mission on each level—state, local, regional, and national—then what we are really doing is initiating another Pilgrim fathers movement after America's 200 years of history, her 200-year birthday. In other words, we are bringing new life to the nation, so that the next 200 years will be a golden age for America. I am working in many different directions. I am contacting many brilliant scholars, professors, and university people, to let them be in a position to witness to our ideology as the most perfect, most advanced, most life-giving ideology of all. This summer, I am going to have a seminar for college students from England, Tokyo, and Germany. It took much money to do this job, last year. Money is important, but the task is more important. Now is the time we have to plant our strength in many areas, particularly in the intellectual, academic field.

If you fulfill your mission, that you are given now, you will see this great historical event, in a matter of several years. Otherwise, we are all going to experience a tremendous tragedy—not for ourselves, but for the country and for the world. This morning, I attended the Presidential prayer breakfast at the Hilton, and there were 3,000 people gathered from all parts of the world. I thought, "In a few years, more than 50 percent of these invited guests will be our members." [APPLAUSE.] Do not think, "I am just a young kid." Do not think, "They are so great. We are nothing." You must think that a certain task that takes them ten years, can be done by us in two years. So we can do five times more than they do. By having faith in God, channeling the power and energy from God, you can draw limitless power from heaven. You can certainly accomplish.

The spirit world is on our side. There are millions and billions of people who are working ceaselessly on our side. They are anxious to help, but they must establish their position, their rapport, and their object for give and take. They do not yet find a clear foundation upon which they can all descend and work. We have to give them a handle to grasp. And we must establish greater, better standards than they did. The very highest parts of spirit world are occupied by those martyrs. If you are going beyond; risking your own life, even unto death; committing your life; then all the martyrs, the greatest in the spirit world, will come down on your side. If that happens, all kinds of miracles will happen to you. People suddenly will come to you and pledge their help. Then suddenly, a person just hearing your first message, will say, "I want to be a member." This is the Principle. In order to mobilize all of the spirit world, we have to be better than their quality, or their standard. God would like to help. However, God helped in history so many times, and those people whom He helped gave Him tremendous grief and disappointment. Therefore, we must prove ourselves worthy in the sight of God, so that we can be trusted. Then we will have a limitless source of power.

Our job is to mobilize. But you cannot succeed unless God helps you, unless spirit world helps you. There is a way to channel the limitless source of power. When I say, "One person, one member, one month," you say, "Oh, boy, how can I do that?" Instead of saying that, say, "Well, Father, I will try to bring 120 members in one month." [APPLAUSE.]

After the Day of Hope tour is over, ten regions will be established, and ten commanders will be absolutely under my command. I am visiting one of them practically every day. You never know when I will show up; one day by car, one day by plane; or if I have a helicopter. . . And sometimes I will come at 2:00 in the morning, or 3:00 in the morning. I will tell you:

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS

I am going to let you have responsibility to fulfill, and by all means, I will show you how you can do it. If you just cannot do it, then there is no reason to live really. It is better to die. America is the training ground. Unless you prove your worthiness and effectiveness in America, do you think you can be effective if you go to other countries? In America we have the most ideal situation. Let's say only 1,000 people came and spent many days, ate many meals, and then departed without leaving any results behind. How poor and shameful! So, by training and achievement—we will accomplish. [APPLAUSE.]

Those who are assigned as international mobile team commanders will have this tradition and be effective in six months. Then we will change the commanders and mix the teams. We are not going to have the same teams. Let's say the Japanese members are working under the leadership of a German commander, and, within six months, each Japanese brother brought in six members. Then those Japanese members have the privilege or right to say where they want to serve and under which leader. They can go anywhere they want. So in order to have your complete promotion or freedom, you must bring in six members. Then you will have the privilege to go anywhere you want. In that case, you will be replaced by a new member coming in. The international mobile team is our training school, our on-the-job training. There is no way to leave or stay behind; . . . For example, Japanese members want to stay under Japanese leadership; because they can speak the language better, they can share more and so forth; but they are like brides, going into another home, to serve their six months and bring in six members. Then they can go back to their own team.

When you go back to your own team, bring in another six members. If you graduate from that level, then you may go to Belvedere or Barrytown, and the training center. This is the course—a set course. Our members will start that way. What do I mean by Belvedere? Belvedere is a leadership course. If you want to become a real leader, then you have to train. But if you become a leader before you get leadership training, you are already proven to be effective in actual battle. Leaders proven effective will be assigned as local center leaders, state commanders, state representatives, and so forth.

So our elevation, our honor, our promotion, come from achievement—not from time. So many years in the movement doesn't mean a thing. Thus, nationally, we will have a vitally mobile, highly effective movement going in a few months. This may be the last time that 50 state representatives, state commanders, etc., meet in this fashion. At the next meeting, all I need is ten commanders. Ten commanders will be responsible. In your own region, bring five state commanders and five state representatives together and have your own meeting. When leaders are away for a week or more, there is some flagging in activities because you are absent from your position, so I am not going to call you too frequently any more. Also, it takes a great deal of money. This is a big country to move around in, but the ten commanders will be mobile anyway, and they are earning much income for the movement, so they can afford to fly.

Let's say there are 120 people gathered together for a meeting, spending \$120. It is \$14,000 air fare alone. So from this time on, I am going to organize a chain of command, in regional and state localities, which will be strictly observed. The international mobile team commanders are going to have a tremendous responsibility. You will serve as a model case, which all regional and state commanders, state representatives, and other center directors can follow. It is a great responsibility. In one year, each state will have 700 to 800 members. This is going to be our goal or target. When we have a nationwide body of 40,000 dedicated members then the things we can do—the sky is the limit! There is nothing we cannot do. [APPLAUSE.]

Also you have to train to go out to individual homes, to one family as a unity, when you go out to teach and preach the Principle. In other words, you are a moving class room. You bring the class room to your students, instead of bringing them into the class room. Of course, at the center, there are the formal, scheduled lectures going on every day. But every one of you must become a good lecturer. And you are carrying your own class room, and can go out and conduct your class at an individual home, where the students will gather their own relatives and neighbors to hear you. This will be our new method. Those who make a good record, and show actual achievement, will be given greater responsibility.

In two weeks, if you make friends with one family, and you are in a position to be able to teach the Principle in their living room, that demonstrates the capability of bringing in more than one person in a month. When the Day of Hope tour is over, and your team settles in five states, staying in each center one month instead of two weeks, then you really can produce. Of course, in the national headquarters of America, we will prepare all the material that you need. We have tremendous resources for publicity, and our strength showed during the Day of Hope tour, the Watergate campaign, etc. And in these periods of the Day of Hope tour in 1973, 1974, we are accumulating tremendous resources that will be impressive to the public. Our publicity campaign demonstrates our strength better than a thousand words. What we showed was strength itself. We must organize, Neil—

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS

that is our job. Use creative ideas, particular leaders; think of new methods—lending the book—all kinds of witnessing methods. Then share those experiences which are successful, and those methods can work everywhere.

And also, mobile team commanders, make friends with the local church ministers. In many cases, they may invite you to deliver their Sunday sermon. Mobile team commanders, be flexible. When you are moving to the next position, if one person can be more effectively used in the area where you are, you can leave him behind for a period of time. Let him finish his task and then rejoin the team. The mobile team commanders may not have every member bringing one new member each month. But the statistics should show a 70 member team brought in 70 members, when averaged out. This is the all important element of our future policy.

Team commanders are highly mobile; every two weeks you have to move. Then you may have an advance team, one or two, advancing in future cities, even 7 cities ahead. Each mobile team will go to four major cities, engaging in four different campaigns, and in some cases five. So you can plan in advance the campaigns of all four cities. In other words, you are not only dealing with each city as an isolated case. You will know your itinerary, so that you can plan the 4 or 5-city campaign as one package. Even before the international mobile team gets there, the state commander and the state representative should maintain close contact with the international mobile team commander, getting his agreement and direction by telephone. The budget must be either an advance or loan, and everything should be under the strict control of the international mobile commanders.

During the 1973 Day of Hope campaign, we learned a great lesson. In each city we distributed literature, and we conducted an opinion poll. According to the poll, the people are contacted and brought in, not because of new ideas, not because there is a brilliant speaker, but because of friendliness, sincerity, earnestness, service, and kindness. Because of this, we know these things move people. In other words, personal contact is the key, and the more you make personal contact with people, the more successful you are.

In every city to which you go, each person will be assigned around 30 homes. In conjunction with the state commanders and state representatives, IOWC leaders will pick 2,100 homes in cities which you visit. It is almost as though you have a serial number—1 to 2,100 house numbers, our own house numbers. And when the members get there, they will be assigned 30 homes each, so that each person knows where to go. All literature should be prepared; as soon as you get there, distribute the literature to the homes which you will make personal contact. In two weeks, work very hard, and bring in one third of 30 houses. It is a possible goal. At the very best, you can go for two weeks—you can be a house guest in those homes. You can stay, almost becoming their own family members. Bring them in to the Day of Hope lecture, and also Divine Principle lectures conducted on your own initiative. Once they really taste, really know the Divine Principle, and understand what it is all about, there is nothing better. You have done the best thing for that person; you have really helped him. The person you brought—will go out to invite his friends. Those people will be your second generation, or grandchildren. These grandchildren can be reached and reared by your spiritual son or daughter, who are so eager to introduce them to good experiences. So we can break through and win the hearts of people through the family unit.

Before the international mobile teams move from one city to the next destination, each contact must be clearly turned over to local leaders and members. Local church members are an extension of the mobile team. Therefore, you must have give and take. Think of it—do it this way for six months, or one year. Ten people within the year is nothing. Do you understand? **[YES!]**

Those people over there are the world brothers, who have come from countries other than America. You are Americans. You must be proud to be Americans, and you must keep your chin high. **[APPLAUSE.]** America will always be proud to be second to none. **[APPLAUSE.]** You have been proving second to none in every phase of our operation in America. You have been winning. But in this one battle, this heavenly battle—this is where you must prove you are second to none in our tradition. Also state leaders, any time the international mobile team commander comes, work together and learn their method and tradition. And when they leave, you take over, and prove yourself even better than the international mobile team commanders. In other words, produce more.

Each state will keep their diary, or record. This one book should show the growth of a particular state or center. So each center, too, should keep a diary. And when Father arrives, you should present the diary above anything else. Do you understand, leaders? **[YES!]** Each state, each center, beginning now, have a 1974 diary—365 pages. Each state headquarters must have

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS

a diary, each center must have a diary, and the international mobile team must have a diary. And if your record of a particular month or week is so good that you want to share it with the rest of the world, the rest of the members, then you send it in to national headquarters. Either the Rising Tide, the New Hope News or The Way of the World will publish it.

I want you to strive until something spectacular happens in your area, so that your area news becomes national news. Everybody looks for the Way of the World, desiring to see the spectacular news of the different states. And we are going to have a computer. National headquarters will prepare it, so that mobile team data, state data, and each center's data is available readily. Then we know who is at the top, and who is second, third, or runner up, in each area of our activity. Each month, the international mobile team commanders will recommend and report to Father the ten best performers of that particular month. Seven teams are working with 70 members. So I will have at each end of the month, 70 members' names in front of me. I will see the number of lectures, numbers of members brought in, and the amount of money raised. In other words, there are three different areas: lecturing, membership increase, and fund-raising. So we are like students in school; we are now enrolled in the heavenly college. [APPLAUSE.]

The eventual strength of the organization is determined by the organizational pattern, and how well unified and harmonized it is. This is the real strength. Then unity and esprit de corps, are the product of that group. Enjoy doing the work; like it. Be really crazy about it. You have to develop this kind of daily life. Just forget everything else. Your own work is so good, so interesting, and you are so enthusiastic about it, that it will not become a burden. Once we organize this work system, this complete, disciplined system and train ourselves in America we will be prepared to go to other lands. We will just move, get there, begin. The organization is working, already functioning.

We are going to have a strong worldwide movement. Therefore, we must have a strong worldwide organization. Communism—very important—Communism is strongly systematized, but they are doing it at gunpoint, using the gun, the knife. We heavenly soldiers are doing it with bubbling and willing enthusiasm. Nobody is forcing you, except your own will, determination and joy. This is really different. Do you think you are working, and nobody will ever really know how good you are? Don't worry. God will know how good you are. And everything is the witness—all nature, buildings, streets, are watching you. [APPLAUSE.]

You know, our standard is eternity. Other people are living for 50 or 60 years. But I am pushing you forward because I want you to have abundant eternal life. Therefore, you are accumulating treasure that will never be corrupted. Don't be burdened and troubled by your work, but go and face your daily work with joy and bubbling enthusiasm. God and the entire spirit world is behind you. All kinds of miracles are happening. You will be absolutely guided; the answer will come like this (click), all the time.

By now you know the outline of my 1974 strategy, don't you? [YES!] [APPLAUSE.] You have shown your enthusiastic welcome of my 1974 policy. Do you want me to trust you now? [YES!] Then let me organize seven teams right now.

[Mr. Pak:] State leaders, you pledged a certain number of people. Would you pick up a piece of paper, so that we will have the names? Then we can make team assignments.

[Mr. Salonen:] Does everyone understand that? Every state, write across the top of the paper your state name, the number pledged, and then the names of the individuals. Do it on a full sized sheet of paper, 8 1/2 by 11. Indicate the age of that person, and male or female.

[Mr. Salonen:] This evening on the news, we made all three national networks, nationwide coverage. [CHEERING.] They gave tremendous coverage in the early part of the news program, and spoke really in a very sympathetic way. In addition, we made three more channels on local coverage, so we completely dominated the news this evening at 6:00 and 7:00, and I'm quite sure it will be on at 10:00 and 11:00 again, although you can never be sure until that time. All of that rally made a tremendous impact, and this is most important in terms of the swelling movement from Reverend Moon. It started from his Water-gate Declaration at the end of November, the 40-day period of prayer and fasting, and our demonstrations in all 50 states, and finally culminated with our huge rally on the 21st and the 31st. This is building up to the time when the President of the United States is going to have to recognize Reverend Moon as his only real source of support in America. [CHEERING!]

[Mr. Pak:] All seven international mobile teams have been organized. We would like to have seven commanders come forward.

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS

[MASTER] Their new commander, Mr. Sudo, next to Perry [Cordill] is almost half his size. However, our brother Sudo was the One World Crusade national commander in Japan. In other words, he directed all 57 One World Crusade teams in Japan. You know, there is an old saying in Korea: "the hottest pepper is the small hot pepper."

We have now International One World Crusade teams numbered from one to seven; and these numbers, according to Father's instructions, will be in this sequence: Paul Werner—team number one, Reiner Vincenz—team number two, Perry Cordill—team number three, Mr. Sudo—team number four, Martin Porter—team number five, our leader from Holland, Teddy—team number six, our brother Joseph Sheftick, team number seven. This sequence was decided as the team was born; this is the sequence in which Father organized the teams. There is no other reason, except each team was born in that order. That's why Mr. Sudo is number four. However, team number one, two, three, have been the teams working for the 1973 tour, so they are old timers.

Now, each team commander, from team number one to seven, come up here, spend a few moments. Really boast and proudly present your team, and pledge to Father that you are going to bring the victory.

[Paul Werner: Team number one, get up please.] [Mr. Pak: Less than five minutes. . .] [Mr. Werner:] I've got only one sentence—that's all. We thank Father very much for the opportunity in the past to work for you and with you. It was quite an experience. Anyway, we have learned very much, and we will do our very best in the future. Thank you very much. [APPLAUSE, MONSEI'S.]

[Mr. Pak:] While the commander is speaking, that particular team should stand up, so that everybody can see.

[Reiner Vincenz:] Father, we want to thank you for this big challenge, that we went with this team all over America. Our team is not here at the moment, so I have to speak for them alone. They are in Los Angeles. We want really to fulfill all what we have heard today, to fulfill our promise. This I really want to pledge to our Master. [APPLAUSE.]

[Perry Cordill:] This honor is an honor that is recorded in heaven. Therefore, I take this very, very seriously. Where is my team? Are you all up there? [YES!] Okay, I'm going to let them speak for me. Do you want to claim victory for our True Parents in this next venture that we're going into? [YES!] That's what they'll do then, Father. [APPLAUSE.]

[Mr. Sudo:] Is the team over there? Okay. I am very grateful for Father's direction. I cannot speak English very well, but my heart is strongest in . . . [APPLAUSE.] I hope our team can be most faithful and most heartistic, and that we can give back the greatest joy to heavenly Father and the True Parents. [APPLAUSE.] Our members, okay? [YES!] Okay. [MONSEI'S.]

[Martin Porter:] Team number five, can you raise your hands up? We are a very, I hope, very special team. We have seven different nationalities in our team, so we are going to really show how many nations can work successfully for our True Parents. Can we ask that? Will you all then pledge the great victory for the True Parents? [YES!] We will be a very victorious team, Father. [APPLAUSE.]

[Teddy Verheyen:] I have been very inspired this afternoon with our Father's speaking. It was really wonderful. I have Pauline as a wife; I am married, you know. But I could not get her down here. We are going to have so much faith, that there will be no mountains left in the United States. [APPLAUSE.] . . . as it is in Holland. May I ask team number six to pledge to our Father, for victory in the United States and in the world? [MONSEI'S, APPLAUSE.]

[Joseph Sheftick:] This is going to be a new experience for me. Number seven (I like to move around when I talk). Number seven is a very special number for me. I was born on October 7 physically, 16 minutes after 7 on Seventh Street on Seventh Avenue, Brooklyn. I was born in the Principle of October 7th, 1968, my birthday gift from the True Parents. I really love that number. It means a lot to me. When we had the first teams, the first ten teams, I was sort of hoping inwardly that I would have number seven. And now it looks like my hope has been answered. There is a quote in the Bible, that the first shall be last and the last shall be first. Since it is a book of truth, and since this is the day of fulfillment, team number 7, born last, shall be first, and the first—well, I hope they stay pretty close to team number 7. [APPLAUSE.] We pledge to fulfill all that Father has asked of us, and we're going to try to go one step further to set a pattern for America and for Americans. I think I have a lot of Americans on the team, so maybe we can be the first to stand proud before our True Parents, having accomplished all that he's asked. And I thank Father for this privilege of serving him. [APPLAUSE, MONSEI'S.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS

[Mr. Pak:] Thank you. While team number seven commander, brother Joe is here, I would like to show you how quickly the miracle becomes true. You know, he just said the last team becomes team number one, as the Bible says. Now Father said, "Grant that miracle immediately." That team over there, team number seven, are so anxious to go to work immediately. So I would like to have a little miracle. I would like to announce to you—number seven team is now promoted to number two. So that means you are going to Burlington, Vermont, and your campaign comes up very quickly; after Portland, the campaign comes to Burlington, and you expressed that you can do a good job. I'm sure you can do a good job. Okay, a big hand. Now, the reason that number two team—Reiner Vincenz's team—will become number seven: not because there is anything wrong with Reiner's team, but because they are still in Los Angeles. Father ordered them to be there another ten days before they move to the East coast. So Father would like to give team number seven, Reiner's team, a little chance to fund raise and move toward the east coast; and you are lucky, because you have now a perfection number—number seven.

Team number one goes to Portland, Maine, the February 15-16 campaign. Team number two, Joseph Sheftick, Burlington, Vermont, February 17 and 18. Team number three, Manchester, New Hampshire, February 19 and 20, which is February 19 and 20. Team number four, Providence, Rhode Island, February 21 and 22. Team number five, Hartford, Connecticut, February 23 and 24. Team number six, Trenton, New Jersey, February 25 and 26. And team number seven, Wilmington, Delaware, February 27 and 28. This is the initial destination; this is where you are heading as soon as you get organized and logistically prepared. It is like an army. You have to prepare, and plan; operation plans, logistic plans—everything. Then this is your first destination. From there on, you move on to seven cities, until the 32-city tour is over. Team number three will be assigned to Anchorage, Alaska, too. (You need a snowmobile.) And team number four is assigned to Honolulu, Hawaii. What a lucky commander. Team number four needs amphibious operations, a small boat to land. Mr. Sudo, team number four, will be very lucky. In this Honolulu-Anchorage campaign, we have to fly. If you want to swim, you can do so. However, Father's desire is to have all seven teams raise funds, enough funds so that these two teams can fly. This is a sort of joint operation. Probably, if we raise enough money, then instead of flying one team, we will charter probably a Boeing 747. Everybody, all teams will go there.

Time has passed. This is a historical day. Today is a very momentous day—the last day of January. We planned to have our leadership meeting. However, you have so many things to discuss within yourselves, with headquarters members, and all the teams. So now you can give all your support to newly organized teams. Because of this we will not plan another leadership meeting this evening. Go ahead, have a meal, and take care of your business with national headquarters. Mr. Salonen will have instructions. And then we will get together at another time, the proper time. Father will give you the 1974 campaign direction, as all the international teams will go to their respective places and start their work, particularly those 32 states where Father is going to appear in 1974. We now have experience; we now have know-how, so we truly want to have a great victory for Father in the 32 states to which we are going.

Tomorrow, Father and Mother will leave for Europe. The big conference is scheduled in Europe, in London, on the morning of the 2nd of February, and the 3rd. Father will leave from London for Tokyo, Japan on the 4th of February. After this brief European and Asian tour, I will come back quickly to Belvedere, and really direct this campaign for the 32-state Day of Hope tour. I'll be needing you in Portland, Maine, as the first starting point for 1974. This time, during the month of January, we brothers and sisters gathered twice in this strength. We already gathered once for the big demonstration on Capitol Hill on the 21st. And when we gathered this time, we fulfilled many purposes. First of all, we truly made the national headlines, as our President Neil Salonen reported; we made national impact. Our presence in Washington was felt by all nations, practically all over the world. So this is one purpose, and a great purpose which has been met. Secondly, by having this assembly, we have organized seven historical teams for IOWC. This is another important thing. Also, this is the occasion on which Father can meet all the state commanders, or state representatives, in one room, so that we spent a very meaningful day. I am sure you are really determined to fulfill the pledge that we just made to Father. This was a very meaningful month, a meaningful January.

From February 1, we will renew our pledge and, respectively, when you go on to your responsibilities, really do the best you can in the sight of God.

I am going to have a busy schedule. I have to spend each second, split second, for different purposes. This is a very tight, busy schedule. You also have a very busy schedule. And while we are moving in such a busy schedule, our full impact will be felt. In the meantime, this nation, and all nations will become alive with the joy and worthiness that we are committing ourselves to, for a great victory for 1974. I will see you all when I come back, and what I expect is that I will see you with many other strange faces which I have never met before. Then I can meet many, many new brothers and sisters, new members, next time. [APPLAUSE.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS

As you know, I wanted to have ten IOWC teams to organize on this occasion; however, we only managed to organize seven teams. My goal is ten. Within two months, these three more teams must be born, and on this we have to work. We must really bring abundant membership so that we can make not only ten, but many more international teams who can truly be a task force for heaven.

Shall we pray. [MASTER'S PRAYER]

[Mr. Pak:] Everybody stand. Father will lead a cheer for the Unification Church, victory of the Unification Church.

Tong-il. . . Monsei, monsei, monsei.

[Mr. Pak:] I would like to lead the three cheers for the heavenly True Parents. True Parents, monsei, monsei, monsei.

[Mr. Salonen:] I'm going to announce what the schedule is going to be for the next couple of hours, and after that teams are free to go whenever they can make their own arrangements. Please check in with the desk, or check out with the desk, our desk down in the lobby to give back your keys, check for messages, mail, literature, etc. We've prepared a number of things as we always do for these conferences in the event that there's an opportunity to make a substantial report. At this hour, I don't think it's worthwhile. A lot of it can come out in the Director's Newsletter. I'd like to announce one particular thing: our movement has earned a great deal of money in the past year and spent a great deal of money. We spent money that we earned with our sweat, blood, and tears this year. I know a number of centers still have remaining debts as a result of the campaign, so to underscore what Father said clearly, and this will come out in the transcript—we will bring it to your attention: These campaigns, he strongly feels, should end with no debts behind, so that the only responsibility of the state is to quickly cultivate the contacts that were made and bring them in as members. There is a lot of business. We have the first meeting, the first meeting of the new campaign, on the 15th of February. So I think the rest of the evening should be devoted to the headquarters staff, meeting with those seven teams, or rather the commanders of those seven teams, and the leaders of the states that they will be visiting. If we could break down into those seven groups, we have maps and literature and other instructions. I'm sure every commander will want to meet individually with the state representatives and mobile unit commanders that he will be taking the campaign to. The rest of you are free to see any of the headquarters staff in the lobby. We'll answer any questions possible. I'd rather just communicate the rest of the financial and membership information through something like the Directors' Newsletter, rather than take the time at this point.

One thing I'd like to say—we don't want this campaign to just be a continuation of the 1973 Day of Hope tour. That tour is finished. We want to begin the third and final tour of America, as the perfection stage. So beginning February 15, we want to think and pray and feel in an entirely new way. The topic of Father's speech is going to be "The New Future of Christianity" and he's going to emphasize primarily what he spoke of in his third night's speech, particularly about the coming of the Messiah and the need for people to prepare. I wouldn't be surprised at all how much more powerful he makes that speech than even the ones that he made this past year, because he's going to condense the main points, and really put everything into one speech in each city. So in addition to feeling in a new way, we want new literature. Two things that have been designed—I think you'd just like to see them—one is the poster, the New Future of Christianity.

Clearly we have noticed a tremendous upsurge in attendance at the banquets and at the speeches. Of course, it was due to many things, but in particular, at the banquets, as the Watergate Declaration began to become more popular and well known all of our expectations changed. Up until that time, we knew that if a certain number of people accepted, then there was a certain percentage that we could expect to come. But in the last couple of cities—certainly in Los Angeles and San Francisco, and in Seattle and Denver—a much higher percentage of the people who had accepted and said they would come, actually came. And each time we'd experience that, we thought it was the only time, so we still went with the proven percentages in the next couple of banquets; but they didn't prove right. A number of times, when we went out for an interview, people would say, "Well, Reverend Moon's group, who is perhaps best known for their Watergate Declaration, which has appeared in so and so and so and so..." The Watergate Declaration, as I told you on the 21st, was general news, was national news, so it was covered everywhere by the big-time reporters. The Day of Hope tour, however important it is, was usually covered by the religious editors and the religious reporters, so it was made very significant in religious circles. But more than any other single thing, the Watergate Declaration has launched our movement into national prominence. It's a heavy responsibility; it means the eyes of the entire country are on us, and not all of them are favorable. Therefore, each one of us has to feel clearly like we're representing our True Parents in all of

INSTRUCTIONS TO IOWC COMMANDERS AND TEAM MEMBERS

our actions. We're not acting anonymously any more. Whatever we do—in our business dealings, in our financial dealings, all the statements that we make, the way we carry out our rallies—in every case, we must uphold the heavenly dignity, because people will be looking for things to use against us. I don't want to paint a black picture; there are also many, many people who will be looking for things to use for us. So in the process, we're going to be manufacturing many of those things.

This is the year that our movement is going to be crucially watched—from the White House, and everywhere. It's a critical year. When we fill Madison Square Garden on September 18, every political candidate in America who's going to be running for election two months after that, is going to be very interested in having a good relationship with the Unification Church. [APPLAUSE.] Now, we spend hours and hours and go through anything in order to see these people, but it will be different then. I think that instead, we can stay home and answer the phone, and just schedule appointments for when they come. I was with Father two years ago when he first went to meet Senators and Congressmen, and it was very heartbreaking at that time; sometimes they would be kept waiting in the outer office an hour; sometimes after an hour, they'd come out and say we'd have to come back another day. And I thought, "What are we doing here to begin with? Why aren't they coming to us?" He said, "You wait a year, two years, and they will." That's exactly what's happening. All of us have had our faith confirmed in so many ways in the last year, and I know everyone's really inspired; and I know that they're also tired. So at this time, let's break down with the seven teams. Would you like to meet with your teams first, or would you rather meet with the representatives from the states first, or do them both together? Okay, it's five after nine. At 9:30, let's reassemble here for a meeting with the seven commanders and the representatives and mobile unit commanders from the 32 cities that will be visited. If the commanders are not free at that time, we'll still pass out a little information and hold the meeting together until they join us. In between now and then, let the seven commanders meet with their teams, and in addition, anyone else who has questions for someone on the headquarters staff, please come forward, or see us in the lobby.

Is there any other general business that I might be overlooking that someone can think of? Breakfast will be here at 7:00 for those who are remaining. Otherwise, you can leave at any time. Tomorrow is the first of the month. For those of you who are still here, we'll have a pledge service at 5:00 down here. Keith Cooperrider will lead it here. Then in the other hotels—find one room to come together, or else have the service in your individual rooms. That's the only thing I can suggest. Is there one person in charge of each of those hotels? Either you can come here at 5:00, or you'll have to do it as you can individually arrange in the hotel. During the team meetings, Mr. Tully will go to the teams and give them forms; there's one more form they have to fill out. In addition, will all of the other foreign members who are not on one of the teams for any reason, please meet with him, I think right down here immediately at the conclusion of this meeting.

There's one more matter of business. I would like to meet with the seven international leaders and the leaders from the European countries for just one minute immediately at the conclusion of this.

There's a lot more to be communicated. Certainly we're in expectation in the very near future that Father could meet with the President. In between now and that time, we're going to be putting a lot of effort into creating the right impact and the right relationship. And it's important for all of us to be surrounding that purpose with prayer. Since we won't all be together again, and perhaps not ever again, or at least not until one of the big crusades in the fall, we were going to organize a prayer vigil all night. Some individual teams may do that, but this evening right now, I would like to pray in unison for that one purpose. And I'd like all of the state commanders and all of the separate units to continue to maintain that prayer every evening until you hear word of what's been accomplished in that meeting. It's a most significant meeting. It's not possible to arrange an all-night prayer vigil here tonight. Many teams will be leaving, etc. So let's pray together now in unison. At the end of that time, I will close, and then we'll break up into our individual meetings. This is for one purpose.

Okay, we've been cheering, and yelling and screaming all day, but let's end our conference with three cheers of 'monsei' and quickly disperse to go about your meetings. For the Unification Church, the only hope of America, the only hope of the world.

214. "Indemity and Unification," Master Speaks, dated February 14, 1974

MASTER SPEAKS

FEBRUARY 14, 1974

INDEMNITY AND UNIFICATION

Translated by Col. Hon

Through Principle we have learned that there must be one world. In order for this one world to come, since it is a fallen world, we must provide redemption. In other words, without the basis of victory, there cannot stand oneness. In other words, to be victorious is through redemption centered around Satan, we have to do away with Satan, and then stand on the basis of victory. As you know, redemption requires a period (of redemption), the people who do it, and a condition. So all throughout our path it has been an essential condition that we have persons and we have a period and we have conditions. As we see in the past in the time of Noah, there was the 120 years period, the Ark, that was the condition, and the person, Noah. At the time of Jacob the period was 21 years and there had to be a condition to subjugate Satan. That condition of redemption has continued throughout Old Testament Age and New Testament Age and even now. And as for the kinds of redemption, we know that there is a redemption of individual, redemption of family, and the clan, and the nation and the world, and we are going through this step by step. And these have to be redeemed throughout all the period of the dispensation, through the Old and the New Testament age, and the fulfillment of the Testament age. And the purpose of redemption is so that through which we can climb up to where we did not fall. It is true that before mankind's fall, men were the

direct offspring, sons and daughters of God. And angels were in the position of ministering servants to man. And through the fall the relationship has been reversed so the spirit, the minister, has gone to the upper position while the son has fallen to the ministering position instead. So our purpose of going up to the original position is so that we may, in the end, dominate even the spirit world. So that you should be dominated by God. You, then, who will you dominate? You must dominate the world of angels. What Satan has been doing now, ever since his fall, is he is trying to dominate people and he is trying to stop the people from going back. Ever since mankind fell, there was not one time that man went back to his original position and fulfilled all this dominating. Ever since mankind fell, God knew that there was not a single man through whom he can dominate the world, so he had to set up a model, through him in the later times to dominate the world--that one is the Messiah. Throughout the history of God's dispensation, in each age there was each man who was only responsible to that particular period of dispensation; in other words the family--he was responsible for that family; individual--he was only responsible for that portion of individual family--and so on, whereas now at the end of the days the one that must come is responsible for the entire world. And his mission is to connect this partial doings; so far no

one has ever understood this entire connection. We all know that Noah, Jacob, Abraham, and Moses, and even Jesus, they all failed, but they did their own times work, but these never connected. So, when Jesus came he had this need, that he had to do what they had failed at the time of Noah, and the time of Abraham, and the time of Jacob and the time of Moses, and that the entire nation of Israel must become completely united just for these connections, and when themselves were united they had to become completely one with Jesus so that Jesus can relate all these, through which we can fulfill the end of the dispensation. And what has failed ever since the time of the Old Testament had to be connected to the next stage and the entire thing eventually becomes in one related for through becoming one with Jesus. These God wants to set as the steps through which he can bring everybody up to the original place. And all of these must be done in the flesh and the spirit as well, but on the contrary in Jesus' time, because of the disbelief, they even split the physical and the spiritual body up into separate entities, so he could not do what he was intending to do to bring it all into one, to the one hand. So Christianity lost their physical body, but they had already held these spiritual things, so through these spiritual things it has been trying to fulfill even until now. Now, Jesus has set up twelve disciples in hope to do this. Now that they are completely separated, and they never became one, we see

the result is that in Christianity the hope of unification is becoming very slim. So now God, through the Messiah, is trying to bring every denomination of Christianity into one. So we can see that this Christianity is rather spiritual, so it has less to do with physical things. So in relation of the Messiah to come it represents only the spiritual world, or the world of angels. And the Messiah to come represents the original position where the mankind did not fall. Then what can he do about it to bring it into one? He has to bring the spiritual things and tie this with the physical things and relate it. So the way it is supposed to be, and the only way, is all of these Christians are to be united into one and become completely one and obedient to the Messiah to come, then and only then he can bring this into the physical finals. With this general background and idea, we can now understand that from now on this is the start of the path of the Unification Church. When we view the past of the Israelites, there was the Jewish national and the Israelites. This type is now represented again in the present world--the Christianity and the free world. The race of Israel was only one, but now we have all the world combined, so we have every element of the world. So, that's the difference--at that time there was one race; now it is multi-race. If this world prospered on its own accord, then we can never hope for this unification to come. Even the communist world represents the side of Satan whereas the democratic world represents that of the angel. These two will fight.

So, the position of the free world which represents the archangel world which did not fall must take the control over the communist world which represents the fallen angel. So this free world has a mission to eliminate that essence of going against what is to come in the future. That is the end of it. Now we see that they did not achieve this yet. Originally, God's plan was that the Messiah to come, the original Adam to come to the world, did not have to fight these Satans. It was not he that was to fight these Satans. We must understand clearly that he should never be in the position to fight anyone. The Messiah should only love others and never go against or fight against anyone. We already saw this in the time of the history of Jesus' time, that Jesus had to love all those people, including the soldiers who fought against him and even killed him. At the time of Jesus those rebelling disciples, heaven wanted to destroy them, punish them through the fires, but Jesus did not allow this. Even now, when the Second Advent comes here, he does not have to ground to demolish the world and bring the newness in. This subjugation should not be through force, or compulsory; it has to be the natural subjugation. Then how do we achieve natural subjugation? In order to naturally subjugate, we need redemption. We must love God in no matter what situation we are in, and we must continue to love Him all throughout, consistently, through all three stages. Now we know what it was originally to be, then if the Christianity does not become

one, and become one with the Christ to come, if it doesn't do that, then the Christ to come must do the redemption--all what the Christian was supposed to do for him. If anyone goes against the position of Adam, then that's the act of the fall--this was exactly how the fall originated. Now we have the Unification Church, and all Christianity went against the Unification Church, that means they have returned to Satan's side. We know those who hate the Unification Church most are the Christian people. Those Christians don't want to hate us; they hate us because Satan is in them. In the battle we see that your upmost enemy is in your family, well, this is even so now. Within this family of God will be the Unification Church; the closest one is supposed to be the church. Then the center realm is the Unification Church; what is the Unification Church to do? The Unification Church--what is it? What must the Unification Church do? Well, the Unification Church is supposed to do what the Christian church failed to do. We do that all over again, all the time once more, and be formed on God's side. And the Unification Church has been continuing to level with that high standard which the Christian church has already achieved. It's indeed leveling up. So the Unification Church must achieve every one of the things that the Christian church has already achieved, the individual, and the family, and the clan, and the nation and all the way up to the international level where all these standards have to be equaled or surpassed by the Unification Church. But we must also remember that

this is the spiritual side. We only did it in the spiritual way. If we did it in the flesh and the spiritual way combined, there is no way that Satan can say anything about it. So this will go spiritual way at the time of the Christians. Because of what happened in the Christian times, the Satan could work through the flesh, the physical body, and through the flesh he has even undermined the spiritual side of the people. Now in the Unification Church we are accomplishing spiritually all the things that are related with the individual, and all the things that are related with the family, and so on. So we have come to the point where, we have climbed up where, we are ready to fight the entire world that is represented by America. Why should we do this? Because so far it has been spiritually, spirit; in other words all the disciples of Jesus are spiritually separated and the spiritual things are that we have to bring all together. That is exactly what we are doing now. We are bringing every people all around the world together. It is the same as the twelve disciples of Jesus: we are bringin them into one. So we are overcoming the boundaries of nationality and we are becoming into one. That is just the same, spiritual, as the twelve disciples becoming one. Since it is the same type so that time it is like we are belonging to one of the twelve different sects, and we are coming into oneness. And we are becoming one with the individual, and one with the family level, and one with the national level, and we are becoming unite

becoming one and into one whole. We represent now the type of spiritual spirit, but that spiritual spirit has body. But we know that there is the purely spiritual world. Even the spirit world now, like this world, is divided into many segments; up in the spiritual world it is exactly the same way as it's divided into many things here. The spirit world must open with this earth, but in order for that to occur, we have to become one; all the separate things on the earth must become united into one so that we establish the conditions and make them to become one only after that time they can come to us. You must also know that the reason why those up in spirit world want to come down here is so that, by coming down here, they may achieve unification themselves. What is the relationship between the spirit world and our world? The spirit world is like the spirit world that has fallen, whereas here on earth is the position of the spiritual Adam. Repeat again: in other words, the spirit world is equivalent of the fallen world, the world of fallen angel; here our world is equivalent to the the fallen Adam, so the only way for the fallen angel to come to God, to be saved in other words, is through the fallen Adam. So salvation is re-creation. So in order to re-create Adam, there must be an angel, so that spiritual angel up in spirit world is assisting the re-creation of fallen Adam so that after the completion of the re-creation they can be also liberated when the re-creation is completed and the people are liberated.

So, representing the spirit world the Unification Church has gone through all these steps, and now we have come to America which represents the entire fallen world. In order for us to be able to come right here where we are we have had to achieve a condition of victory over individual, and victory over family, and victory over national levels-- we had to have achieved all these before we were able to come up here. Do you understand? This is all spiritual, spiritually. Now we are in America, this is America. What was twelve days that Master had gone away last twelve years--what did he do, what was the significance of that? This we must understand. What is America? America and Mr. Nixon represent "the angel on earth" type. Mr. Nixon, of course, represents America, so it's America and Nixon on Satan's side. The last three years all the complicated things happened to Americans and Nixon (that represents America); America in other words comes down (declines). Now Master Moon of the Unification Church, centered around the Unification Church, brings the fallen Nixon up again. Compared with the Catholic Church or the old church this America is rather inclined to the Protestant side. And if the Catholic can be compared to Esau, this Protestant can be to Jacob. So the Jacob had to go through 21 years course, and what is equivalent to this 21 year course is America's 200-year history. So the Master had been doing through '72, '73, and '74, on the seventh trial, and he has been prolonging, he has been dragging (leading those not necessarily willing) out. So in the years

of the seventies, Master for the first time has been proclaiming the words for seven times, in seven cities. At first he did it on the seven cities, and in 1973 he has done it in 21 cities. So after he has completed all these 21 cities he comes back to Washington and meets Nixon and all these things take place. He didn't meet because Master Moon suggested to meet. Nixon set the time himself. This is spiritually the same scene as Jacob and Esau meeting in one place. Like in the Bible, the first time Jacob went unto Esau and therefore there was peace there. It is the same now: since Jacob was welcomed by Esau this time there is an immense way opening to the new world. Spiritually speaking, this brings exactly the effect of Adam saved, or having saved, the angel. So in view of all these it is not accidental that Master has met Nixon--this is a most historical event. On the 29th, 30th, and 31st, on these three days Master met Nixon. It usually takes a long, long time lapse and process (to meet Nixon). The fact that he met him right away, just like that, is something unusual. At the time Nixon was very busy for the statement of the "State of the Union" address that he issues annually and he was scheduled to meet many new ambassadors at the time, he let these wait and he met Master. Then what did he do when he met Master? When they first walked in they prayed. So Master told Mr. Nixon to pray. Then Mr. Nixon

bowed his head low and prayed. This is a very historical event that he prayed for the very historical things. This is nothing less than a dramatic event. Master could feel, and everyone in that presence could feel, that Mr. Nixon's heartfelt reaction was that there is only one man on the earth that is on Nixon's side, to love Nixon, to care about Nixon, to really do good to Nixon--only one, that was our Master, and he knew this. And this is really a historical thing. This is equivalent to the Roman emperor having invited Jesus and welcomed Jesus in the past. We must know that this is not an accidental matter, that after touring 21 cities and returning from the tour of 21 cities he has met within 3 days with Mr. Nixon. That is the equivalent time of two months, the period from November 1 through the Watergate Declaration. So after going throu the number of six, then he came to this--this is very well timed. And that time period of three days was the determining (crucial) factor for the United States--whether it survives or falls. This was the very cross-junction. This was a very, very historical event. Then the Unification Church and the White House where Mr. Nixon resides can be very close places. And this speaks for us that conditionally and spiritually, a condition has been made that spiritually we have become one and we can set about to save the whole world. Now we have achieved this on earth. This has made the condition, it has also served as sufficient condition to bring the whole of spirit world to be brought into one, united. So

when Master went to Korea, he accomplished the ceremony that is necessary to bring all the divided world and countries into one. And also those in the spirit world. And what we mean by spirit world, they are all the religions in the spirit world; Jesus, Mohammed, Confucius, Buddha, and all the leaders of all major and secondary religions so far have been working independently without communication to each other. Now Master has opened the door wide open so they can work all in one. So far on earth everything has been separated, like no other two religions got together with each other. Now that we have established conditions that we did it here, that also served as a condition up in spirit world that they can all do this, and they are becoming one, and here on earth we are becoming one, and then the unification is going to take place. So this ceremony served as an opportunity, a momentum, our world becoming one in here, and up in spirit world they are becoming one also. So spirit world and our earth are becoming one, too. So we must remember this very commemorative time that we have now, we must become ready with our own body (this is not spiritual any more) we can launch the all-out attack, the all-out launching to bring by flesh the whole world into one. We must have faith. We must believe strongly that this basis is now established. Now the spirit world has become one, on this basis, representing the world of angel. That means there is no fallen angel anymore. So now this also means our mind can control

our body very effectively. Now we are moving into a new era, the new age when all the spirits in spirit world can come down and descend to you on physical world and help us as the necessity arises, and we are going to work freely. Our next seven years will be to bring this once separated flesh and spirit into one. In bringing this into one we are going to spend seven years. That is the third seven year course. And when this is accomplished, we are sure the world will become one. Then through whom was this spiritual unity became? This spiritual unity was achieved through Master. Then who is going to make the physical unity? When Master is True Parent, then you are in the position of offspring. If Master is that of inside, you are that of outside. So we must try to physically go out and work and bring the world into one. This is our way. Of course, Master will from behind guide you in many ways, but what we have to do is in the physical world. And inside this is so, and also from outside, this world, free world and communistic world are gradually becoming one also. For you and outside, the free world and communist world must become one; otherwise there is no way for all of the world to become one. These two are gradually becoming one, at the same time each country experiences interior collapse and deterioration, this is why the free world (United States, in other words) is gradually deteriorating inside from now on. The communist world is the same way. So, the free world so far has been international nature, international free ideas. Now it is gradually

shrinking into national free ideas. Communism is the same way. They have set their goal for the international communism, but now their communism is shrinking down into national communism. Now what we, our Unification Church, have to do is-- have a new idea to prevail on earth. The strong urge that we have now to bring the world into one must be stronger than America feels to bring its own nation into one. We must feel a stronger urge to bring the entire world into one, stronger than the communistic world is trying to bring its nation into one solid country. This is something that no one has ever done or ever tried to do before. Now when we achieve this in a higher and overemcompassing level, then with this one clear direction the world really will become one. Now the indemnity--who set up the condition for indemnity? All the time Abel has served, has provided the condition for indemnity. When Adam was to be restored, and to be completed, all the condition had been provided by the angel, or Satan. This is a key point, and we want to go over it. So the problems up to now, the peak, are Abel's; Abel has to provide the conditions. Whereas once it is past it is Cain who has to provide the condition of indemnity. Since the human fall, who became a servant? Adam that fell has always been throughout history a servant. Once Adam goes over this (the peak), then Cain must provide all the ministering and being servant. Do you know what that means? So far all the good people, the religious people, have sacrificed and provided the condition of indemnity. From now on the non-religious people will have to provide the conditions of

indemnity. So far, even the good people were in a miserable position, an undue position; heaven could not punish the other side. He has been waiting; he has just waited. God had to wait, because Adam is the one who judges. Now, Adam is still the judge. So everything had to wait, to be suspended, God had to suspend every area and everything that you can comprehend; in the spirit world every corner, every layer, nothing can be done about it, just wait and hold. On earth, too, it has been this way. So now since the condition has been provided by Cain's position, when we move so much, so much collapse will result within the outer world, or the world that is already fallen. To simplify this, in other words so far the world can be against us and nothing happened. Now when they are against us then they are going to get the punishment. So from this time of peak every people or every organization that goes against the Unification Church will gradually come down or drastically come down and die. Many people will die--those who go against our movement. Even the communist world, after we will have accomplished a certain degree, will collapse in no time at all. Physically speaking, we do not have a broad basis, in other words we do not own a nation. Individually speaking, our individual compared to outer world individual, we are in a superior position--we are smarter and we are better. But this is only as individually speaking, not as a nation, so we cannot get the support as a nation. So our task from now on is to establish one world centered around God that can be dedicated to God. Once this

God-centered nation is born and established, the whole rest of the world will just come to America. So we can view this in the years to come to complete 21 years, there will be many, many numerous new members of the Unification Church to come into being. At the same time there will be lots of money for the sound economic ground to be achieved. Even now we can visualize this. We don't have very many people here, but we can now see the future. This topic of indemnity and unity-- who has provided the indemnity? So far Master and Master alone has made this indemnity. So he has it all plugged in, he has stopped all the saying (accusing) of Satan against us. Now the things will go at a very fast tempo, and even if the Master cannot be with you and is away somewhere, then all the spirit world, the people can bring each individual anew to guide you and co-operate with you. So far the spirit world has been bothering the people on earth in most cases. Now they are going to help us. Now when we feel, we must not feel that we are alone from now on; we will feel that all the good ancestors of ours will come and help us in our doing. And all the spirit world is going to help us. And even on earth, whoever goes against you, that man must be subjugated and he will be subjugated. And when they strongly go against you, then they are not going to be saved. Since this is an all-out general movement, shortly, even the people under the communist world will spiritually start communicating. Whole members, very important members of the communist syndicate or organization will, in

one day, become to believe in God. Now what is remaining with us is how to reveal this throughout the world. This is the main task, this is the main work we must do. So we have to fight and act, fight and act; the stronger and more widely we fight and act then so much more deterioration will occur in the evil world or existing world. So we must march forward very strongly for there is nothing that will hinder our path. Until the years of the 80's we have to go with all our might and march forward. So where do we stand now? We stand on where all the spiritual indemnity throughout the history has been done by Master. Now all of these achievements Master is going to give it to you. So with this precious heritage we have to go strongly against the world and win the victory. Do you understand? The interesting thing on this tour that Master made to Korea is that before he even went to Korea all spiritually communicating people knew that Master will soon make a trip to Korea and he will liberate all the spirits in the spiritual world and they are going to be given the opportunity to become one. They were talking about this even before Master came to Korea. When the Master made this time trip, East and West has changed, sort of. This is America and it represents the archangel. England is the nation of Eve; position of Eve. So from Eve this archangel--from England American was born. The country of Eve of the Western world--from there he went to the country of Eve of the oriental world, which is Japan. Then he goes to Korea, which is Adam as you well know. So now the archangel must support and help Adam. So there's a sound and

rigid principle operating that the United States of America must help only one country in the orient; that is Korea, South Korea. So America must help until South Korea is liberated completely. So all these spiritual things have so far been achieved. Now we are going to plant this physically, implant this now. So thus this has obviously been done, Korea is not gradually but in bursting will go into the era of the Unification Church. When Master went to Korea many people, most everyone in a high up level, wanted to meet Master. And even President Pak asked to meet Master. In other words, Master must help Korea, Korea must be helped by Master. Now we are trespassing, we are passing to this new era and stage. Through the Principle we have viewed and also we have viewed as a result of tying all this, everything together, and we can be very convinced that God works on a very scientific and very figurative dispensation. In every country Master went to, there were people waiting. Especially in Korea, the people had been waiting for the Master to come, they cleared the way, and let him pass through special entrance of the airport, and provided all the free passes. So as the individual does not realize (without the individual's realization) God's dispensation is carried on and on very soundly. So far it has been the spiritual achievement. To bring this spiritual achievement into physical things and tie them up takes seven years. Now we must pause, we must stop to think, about Master's view of history that from now on in the future whatever we do here in America will make a very effective impact on Korea. Whatever we do

here will be directly affecting Korea in such a favorable way that Korea
can achieve much at a fast tempo. After three years passes here,
 Master may go to Korea. Do you like that idea? So this is Master's
 view that we won't be able to stay all the time together. There is a
 somewhat limited time. Master may be here at the longest until '77-'78,
 maybe. Up until that time, or much before that, he may go to Korea.
 Then why this is so, I will tell you at that time. So in 1974 Master
 has stood right in front. Now the Master will help America, its directio
 and path, then if they follow the Master closely and his directions,
 which they will, then America will go directly the shortest cut into
 the world of Heaven. So all the spiritual indemnity that was once so
 much needed to be achieved, now not any more. Everything has been done.
 So now this is the beginning of the physical activity. Now no one will
 oppose Unification Church, except maybe communism. When all the
communists die, then we and we alone will remain. When spirit world
 acts strongly for us, this is going to be like this--very easy. So
 now the time came, not like in the past, when we can act with so much
 results. On the contrary, when they fall, those things which they have
 once achieved will become ours. Now it is a golden age for us to act
 and work. So go and proclaim to the end of the earth and to the every
 corner of the earth, and bring these words and work to them. Which do
 you think is easier--uniting the spiritual world into one or uniting the
 physical world into one? So far God knew which but couldn't do any-
 thing about it. Now that God has one who knows all about this and does

it for him, it becomes much easier. Now this world is going to be united. Everyone in the world becomes the one like yourself, then everyone becomes one, isn't that true? Suppose every one of you becomes a president of each nation? Then what will happen? When you become one, and the world will become one and this is a very natural course--there is no assumption in this at all. So now we have to witness to the president of each nation. If Mr. Nixon can be one with Master, would it be easy or difficult to witness to every other president in the world? Master thinks about this. It doesn't have to be many--five presidents, maybe three! Now we know we are in the time of God's will. So, the Master is now considering very seriously how to organize a group of world top leaders and executives. This is going to be possible if the American president takes an initiative. Don't you think that is going to be possible? We are going to work from the bottommost of the world, whereas Father is going to work from the top of the world, and we will close the gap. Then the world will of course be in entire oneness. There will be the world of unity. The spiritual unity has taken many, many thousands of years, but once this was achieved the physical world unity can be done in only a few years, seven years. To bring this 7000 years of history into condensed seven years. So, to think back all the people in the history they have really worked so hard. Now at this time we have to work harder, to achieve better for our own cause than anybody that lived on earth. Here at this time on earth, within the seven years, the Master is quite sure that most of the things will be done. And another interesting thing at

the visit when the ceremony was in progress (when Master did the ceremony) Confucius, Buddha, and Mohammed and all the leaders, the great religious leaders, were so rejoiced that they came down and they danced around, and were really liberated, and spiritually communicating people would see all these. And it was some sight to see!

Now we must realize that there was a great feast of all the spirit world with leading people coming down, and on earth this feast was done. And when the spirit world rejoices like this, then that effect will soon reach the earth. Like we know ourselves, when our mind moves a certain direction, then our body is to follow that direction. Same way, when the spirit world rejoices it will come down to us. Seriously, this is the best time of our lives because we can suffer, and we can cry, and we can shed sweat. We cannot do this all the time, when this time passes we cannot do it even if we want to.

Let's make the best of our best times. Master is leaving tomorrow for Maine, and when he goes he will return in April, about the 2nd. By that time it'll be spring, and when he comes he must have some ground, you must provide this ground on which Master can stand proudly. We are expecting the big event in September, so all the people in the New York church must work hard for this objective. We must however work hard so we can be remembered for what we did in this period by heaven and history. We have established eight churches, and these eight churches have come into existence only for this one purpose, and when this is not achieved then all the existence of these churches and the responsible persons will lose the significance of existing. I wish you to unite into one and march forward on the same cause, and I shall conclude this morning's talk at this point. Shall we pray?

215. "Parents Day, 1974," (translated by Bo Hi Pak), Master Speaks, dated March 24, 1974

JACKSON, MISSISSIPPI
MASTER SPEAKS

PARENTS DAY, 1974
(Translated by Mr. Bo Hi Pak)

As you know, today is Parents Day. This 15th celebration marks the 14th anniversary of Parents Day. In 1960, the first seven-year course started, and this year, 1974, we are concluding the second seven-year course. By 1981, we will complete the third seven-year course, after a total of 21 years; we are paying the entire universal indemnity for the dispensation and the restoration of the universe and man.

This extraordinary three-year period here in America—1972, 1973, and 1974—is the preparation for the second seven-year course, and it is the preparation for the worldwide dispensation for the third seven-year course. So, as we successfully complete the special three-year course in this year of 1974, we are preparing for a great leap or take-off toward the universal scale.

Spiritually we are creating a foundation for Jesus Christ to unify the nation of Israel, and further for him to lay a foundation for his ministry in the rest of the world, including the Roman Empire at the time of Jesus Christ. The only difference between the dispensation of Jesus Christ and the dispensation for our time—that of the True Parents—is that Jesus came on the national level and in the present dispensation we are on the worldwide level. So it is historically of critical significance for the dispensation to come to America. Here, we are focusing for a three-year period on America as a center of this world and the universe.

In our world there are two groups; one is the world of Cain, and the other is the world of Abel. The world of Abel is represented by the free world, and the world of Cain is represented by the Communist world. Once we complete this three-year course, the three-year dispensation from 1972 to 1974, then we are going to successfully lay the foundation for worldwide victory on the spiritual level. Then the satanic forces will have to retreat and assume the defensive position.

Since we are winning the spiritual battle on a worldwide scale, our battle in America is a spiritual one.

The satanic sovereignty, represented by the Communist bloc, is externally very active and they are pushing the free world into a defensive position. This is their final desperate effort to control the rest of the world.

Even within Abel, there can be two sides; the spiritual aspect and the physical aspect. These two must be united. Before they can be united, the two must confront one another. We are facing this confrontation in the democratic world, even here in America. We have physical opposition from certain negative elements, because, even within Abel there is a physical part and a spiritual part (represented by us). There is a definite confrontation.

From 1972 to 1978, during this seven years, we must unite the internal Abel and the external Abel, making unity and becoming one harmonious entity. This is what we must accomplish during this seven-year course. This seven-year ministry in America is restitution, or restoration of the vertical 7,000 year history of God on a horizontal level. This horizontal seven years pays the indemnity for the entire 7,000 years of the vertical history of God. Last year, on the 1973 tour, I announced to the many, many American audiences that 1977 and 1978 will be the most critical and vital years for America's survival. It is from this understanding that I made that statement. Now we must logically reach the conclusion that all the external negative forces, who are trying to stop us and put us on the defensive, are doing so in order to deter the spiritual offensive of our movement. We must realize that these forces must bear some relationship to the ungodly ideology of Communism. Even here in America there is a confrontation between the God of the Abel forces and Communism, the tool of the Cain forces. Even though they might appear as the Jesus People, or Jesus freaks, they organize battle everywhere. Though their actions look mild, they come to the forefront and confront us. And behind their activity there must be a Communist infiltration. Providen-

tially speaking, there must exist such activities. From the New York crusade, throughout the entire crusade here in America, some organized force is following us. Some international power is trying to deter us or destroy us. It has to be that way.

The existing organized Christian churches are now accepting or denying our movement. However, as far as the church institution is concerned, it will not support us. We will not expect the existing churches, as institutions, to accept our position because providentially that is impossible. The Communists, or the Communist world, can be considered to be at the formation level of opposition. The position of the Jewish faith 2,000 years ago in the time of Jesus Christ, has been assumed by the organized church institutions. Therefore, it is they who will oppose us from the position of the growth level.

According to the Divine Principle, as you know, man fell from the growth level. So therefore, Satan could climb up to the growth level. Representing formation and the growth stages there is opposition in the form of Communism, and in the form of the existing churches. However, once we go over this level and lay the foundation of victory, Satan has no room to claim anything. That is the heavenly sanctuary, and will be a victory claimed by heaven. Satan can control the formation and the growth levels; but the level of perfection God will control. There Satan has no power. Therefore we have to go quickly beyond the formation and growth levels into the realm of perfection.

We are gradually moving into God's direct domain where there is only one relationship—that of father and children. Barriers which have existed in our history between races, nationalities, and geographical localities will break down. We are in a fortunate, and privileged position of nearing the completion of the growth stage. We are now almost ready to move into the perfection stage. But this is the point at which Adam and Eve caused the fall of man. This is the point at which Adam and Eve became self-centered, and turned God's truth around until they caused the fall of man. We are now in the very position of Adam and Eve 6,000 years ago. This is where we must not repeat Adam's way of life. We must do better than Adam, so that we can always be on God's side, following the unselfish way of life.

In Adam's time, he was supposed to be thinking first of God, with all his heart and soul. Secondly, he

should have thought about his perfected, sinless children who would create the tradition for posterity. Thirdly, he should have considered the family—one heavenly God-centered family. The foundation of four positions—that was the only thing that Adam should have been thinking about. For us today, one thing is worse even than the condition of Adam. Adam could fall only through spiritual temptation. But today, in the fallen world, we have spiritual and physical temptation, because this physical world is still under the domain of Satan.

This is not our only mission. We are going to fulfill the Messianic mission. Each one of us as part of the Messiah will fulfill the Messianic mission. As part of the Messianic mission you are in a position to save all your ancestors in the spiritual world, your own relatives, and your own race. This is your mission. Spiritually speaking, you have your own nation, or kingdom, in which you are the center. Can you understand? Even though you cannot see it, so many people are depending on you now. You are like a pinnacle; your whole spiritual nation, and your entire ancestry, are depending on your salvation. With you as the center, there are three different areas in your own kingdom: your spiritual realm or nation, your race, and your own family.

When Adam and Eve fell, they destroyed the angelic world and their own generation. Adam lost God's own family. So in order to restore one God-centered family, you have to restore the environment, or the circumstances. The Old Testament era, the New Testament era, and the Completed Testament era—these three eras have to be restored around you. Otherwise, you cannot really be restored. One era is symbolic, one is physical, and the other is spiritual.

So this is the age in which we are living. Self-centeredness is absolutely against the way of life of the Unification Church. We are going to live the selfless existence.

God has been waging guerrilla warfare. An all-out war has not been fought yet; but it is coming. We are pushing toward that event—a spiritual hot war.

Therefore mobile team activities are like guerrilla warfare: hitting one place, moving to another, attacking another, and moving on. We don't have any home base; from one day to another we are moving. In the meantime, we are reaping certain victory, and with a certain

strategy we are accomplishing all these things through spiritual guerrilla warfare. In this way we are preparing God's physical foundation. Whatever you gain will remain as God's property. Whoever you bring in will remain as God's people. Thus we are expanding our own territory toward the ultimate showdown.

We have to bring things from the satanic world into God's world. We have to desperately, and yet with the greatest tact and wisdom, restore people and things—physically, spiritually, materially. The preparation of our environment for the work has been really perfect. God has been working so hard to give you this environment; that is what democracy is all about. This is the foundation on which God's people can move. You have assured freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, freedom of publication, and freedom of religion. The state and religion are separated so that you can go on as heavenly forces without any barrier. God has given you all the territory you could want. God created democracy so that in these final days of the dispensation His people, His soldiers, can freely move. This is the environment God prepared for 2,000 years so that we could work.

This is a transitional period. This is not the ultimate way of life. There is an ultimate, a perfected way of life to come; but this is the transitional path for this time. In the democratic system the sky is the limit. Once we grow in power there is nothing we cannot do. You can elect the sovereign. For example, the President of this nation is elected. Once America is under God's sovereignty, the rest of the world would come under Him in not more than three years.

What is democracy? I want you to know clearly that this is a gift from God. Through democracy He can restore the heavenly sovereignty from satanic sovereignty without shedding blood. This is really the one form of government under which we could do it. Without the democratic system, we could not do it.

God is asking us to live by one method; one way of life—to serve, and to give unselfishly. If you continue in this way for seven years, ten years, or fourteen years, within twenty years the whole world will come under your domain. Once you set the goal, ruthlessly attack that goal, serving in a steadfast manner for seven years. We do have a seven-year course. If we fail in the first seven-year period to practice serving this way, then it will be extended two more times or 21 years. Jacob took

21 years to restore his own family.

Compared to the vast world population, we are a very small minority. However, once you are like me, completely single-minded in dedication, united with the Father, you be become a formidable force, and the work will be accomplished quickly.

As I said, we are going beyond the growth level. Up to that point, everything is under satanic dominion. Once you go beyond, you free yourself from that dominion, and God will reign over you. Then God's dominion begins. All you have to do is to become absolutely one with God. Then God can really move you as His force, as He wishes. Then victory is quick, and every victory is spontaneous.

During the Day of Hope tour, many people had already received a vision before they saw the newspaper and Father's speaking tour; and before they heard our announcement about Father's coming. Many people received, and they came. These people are prepared people in a parallel position with the prophets; the minor and the great prophets of the Old Testament era. They are in the role of the prophets, restoring that role.

As we go aggressively further and further with a determined mind, the job will get easier and easier, because God will mobilize the entire spiritual world to come to our aid. We sons and daughters of God on earth, are going to control the spirit world—not the reverse. You are the master. Everyone in the spirit world is on my side. You are on my side. The Unification Church is on my side. Then who is against us?—the rest of the world. The spirit world and the Unification Church are on our side. Only the rest of the world is not quite yet on our side. They do not possess spirit world, because spirit world is already lost. The decision has been made in spirit world that it is on our side. Our opposition cannot claim spirit world. Therefore their ideologies are based on materialism.

Satan was expelled from spirit world. He has no power in the spiritual realm. Therefore, he established his power on earth. Satanic power, in the form of materialism, or Communism, started in 1917. 1917 to 1977 will make a 60-year period. For 60 years Satan has worked to establish his power. The Communists could flourish and have been flourishing for 60 years. However, since 1957, after a 40-year period, and during the 21-year period of time up to 1977, they are becoming

divided. They are now confronting each other within their own ranks. This is the most logical dispensation of God. Even though the communists started so strong, they now have trouble within their own camp. They are fighting among themselves. Division between Soviet Russia and Red China started in 1957. This division will get worse and worse. They are even preparing for war with each other. Their wickedness will reach the pinnacle, and we will have a chance to win over them by 1977 and 1978.

However, if we fail to lay the foundation here in America, then this victory will be prolonged. That particular moment of the dispensation will pass by. If we are not successful by that time, we will lose the whole foundation of the existing Christian churches.

Here in America, those who are really concerned with America's future—those who form the moral foundation—are of the age of 40 or more. The 20-year period before these citizens reach the age of 60, is our chance to work, to move, and to really turn this nation upside down. These people are the backbone of America. Conscience is alive in them, and their moral standard is high. These people have to be mobilized during this period of time.

If we prolong the dispensation another decade, and another, then we are going to have people who are very hard to deal with, like the streakers of the present. They are almost like animals. They do not care, and their standard is so low. If we have to deal with these generations, our work will get much harder.

God has given us the chance to create an atmosphere in which we can truly work and create our own foundation. If we fail, or if our pace is slow, then God has to allow Satan to be active, and to take over. This is not my arbitrary opinion, or my thinking. This is the pattern of history. This is a principle. The satanic world feels the emergency. They feel the crisis, because the heavenly attack is so dramatic. Your attack is so dramatic in America. The satanic forces are really alarmed, and are working desperately to divert attention from us, so that they can create a stronghold. The new fads, such as streaking, are one phenomenon. The streakers are really going to such an extreme to get people's attention, and the attention of the world. They are repeating the action of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Even externally, they are trying to be like Adam and Eve, who

were created naked.

We have a God-centered principle, and our action is based on that; so our action is steadfast. Satan is now on the defensive side, and they are acting desperately. We are moving steadfastly. Satan is trying to counter us, so they are doing many desperate things. The further we advance, the brighter hope we see, and the better vision we acquire. Therefore, we have confidence. We can see true, God-centered happiness within the reach of our hand. We can see that. The more we progress, the more we can see clearly. However, the satanic side is becoming more desperate and restless.

1974 is the final, culminating, and most extraordinary year in the entire history of the dispensation, and in the ministry of the True Parents. This is my culminating, final year. Upon the victorious foundation which I laid, you will be princes of battle; you will be queens of battle. In the next seven years you will reap the whole world. In the next seven years, the entire world, especially the United States, will be absolutely open to you. When the first American settlers came in, all they had to do was just go in and stake their claim. You go out and claim the United States.

The restoration of America is absolutely important. For this battle you have been chosen—selected by God as the champions, the front line soldiers. This is your great honor, an historical privilege. God is giving you this opportunity to participate, so that upon the occasion of that glorious victory, you can become the true sons and daughters of God and the True Parents. We are the champions for God's nation-building. Do you understand? (Yes.)

The world is not running in a random fashion. Everything is moving precisely according to the Principle, and history will move this way. We are in the most extraordinary, final few miles. Can you feel it? So you feel confident of this? (Yes.)

Now I will give you the secret of victory. So far, in this universe, no central parents have existed. We have only had false parents, who brought the elements of distrust and betrayal day in and day out. Therefore, there have been no true brothers and sisters, and no true husband and wife. True parents were not there, and true, sinless children were not there. In other words, the heavenly family was lost. That family is the center of the universe, representing the entire universe, all people,

and the world. Really, this one, God-centered family is the axis or central point of the entire universe. Even God is looking for that central point, all of human history is aiming toward that central point, and all mankind is looking for that central rallying point. This one central point, or God-centered family, is the one point in which God and men become one, and the history of the past, present, and future are united in one.

Who is going to have the role of that central point? Adam and Eve, the true parents, were that central point of the universe. You have a weapon the satanic world does not have. Starting from the beginning you have true brothers and sisters. Up to your blessing, you have a brother-sister relationship. You are the one who is to establish the tradition of how to live as brother and sister—and you will demonstrate this to your posterity.

In your international mobile team activities where people of so many different nationalities participate, there are many difficulties, including language and cultural barriers. I purposefully put you in that position, in which you can truly set the pattern. This is the stage where you can establish tradition. Every day you are writing your own will, which will be read by millions of followers and your own posterity. So this is your opportunity. Unless you have this kind of environment, you will have nothing to write about, and nothing to talk about. Therefore, set the tradition and pattern. You cannot change the eternal tradition.

People of all races—black, white, and yellow—and all cultural backgrounds, whatever the language you speak, go and transcend these things and become truly trusted brothers and sisters. We will set the tradition of true brother and sister which Adam and Eve failed to set in the Garden of Eden. They were supposed to be a God-centered brother and sister, representing true brothers and sisters. They were supposed to set that tradition. They failed. Now God is asking you to set that tradition. Do you understand? (Yes.)

What then is the basic philosophy, or basic principle in creating this tradition? It is service, selfless service. Upon that tradition, when you bring your own offspring, sons and daughters, into the world, they are free. They are automatically citizens of the kingdom of heaven, on earth, and in heaven. True brothers and sisters must exist before you receive the blessing as a heavenly couple. In our standard of marriage there is no

such thing as racial barriers, or language barriers. We will all transcend. Only true, trusted brother and sisterhood—this alone is the standard. That is the tradition we are now setting, and it has to be set. It is not quite done yet; we are doing it.

You are actually writing the constitution of what the family and brothers and sisters should like. All the people coming after us will live by that constitution. You will be united with your partner, and you will receive the blessing as the husband and wife, or one ideal couple. Then you will be given the power to give birth to sinless children. Such a couple is truly one with God, in absolute oneness with God, so that Satanic infiltration is absolutely impossible.

In a way, the principle is simple: because a man and woman united with Satan, they brought satanic children into this world. If you go the opposite way, you become completely one with God, and can bring God's own offspring into the world. That does not mean you are going to give birth to children with entirely different physical makeup, such as children with three eyes or two noses—not at all. We are talking about *internal* makeup. What is the difference? The appearance will be just the same. The important difference is this: Adam and Eve had the capacity to betray; and they were unpredictable. But we can be predictable people. God can know that this son, and this daughter will stay with Him for eternity, in steadfast, untiring faith.

If you become like that—if you have absolute faith and unity with God there, then the satanic world will automatically surrender. What is Satan? He is a fallen angel. Angels were supposed to be dominated by man. Men have the power to dominate the angelic world. Therefore, when the angels know that you are truly becoming one with God, becoming true sons and daughters, they will surrender. This is the method. If separation still exists between you and God, you will be victimized by Satan, because he knows you have no source of power. The source of power is not connected. Once you truly become one with God, the power is there. You are connected with the formidable power of the Father. Wherever you go, you represent the Father. Therefore, when you sit down, everyone will spiritually bow to you. This is a principle.

Be singleminded, always thinking, always making an effort to become that kind of personality. Create

absolute faith in your heart. Then Satan has no way to turn you around. That is the secret of how to win over Satan. Do you know that secret now? (Yes.)

At every meal, let one cycle of the Divine Principle keep going through your mind: "Father, I will absolutely stay with you. I will never betray you. I will never disappoint you. I am with you now. And I also have hope, that I am going to be blessed with a certain absolute partner. Then I will become united with another to create a God-centered family. I will give birth to your own offspring, your own sinless sons and daughters. They will bring your kingdom upon the face of the earth, and I will become a proud, God-centered, good parent."

While you are having one bowl of rice, the whole cycle of the Principle will go through your mind. Every day, every moment, that mind, that faith, that beauty, that love—really creates the beautiful entity that you are. then you are really shining and glowing like the sun, and elevated into heaven. That is heaven, and you are creating heaven right now, in your own self.

The basic unit of the kingdom of heaven is the family. In order to have this family, you must create a certain atmosphere within your nation, your environment, your own dwelling. We have to create this atmosphere. Otherwise, Satan always infiltrates through the sovereignty. This is why our physical and external goal is to acquire certain physical territory where only God can control. Do you understand? (Yes.)

Mankind, throughout history, has been blind, not knowing why they lived, where they came from, or where they are going. They did not know the purpose or goal of history. They have not known what time it is according to God's timetable. And they have not known how the future will be. Why?—because they have not had one central point—true parents as their true ancestors. They did not have that.

You now know the central point of this universe, the True Parents. From this central point, as an axis or starting point, you can relate to past history, the present, and the future. Because you have one central point, you can not only understand, but you are given the power to win that past, present, and future, with yourself as the central dwelling point. You inherit the tradition, the true way of life, because you have met the True Parents.

So since you have True Parents, you have models

to imitate. The True Parents are in the position of models of perfection. Therefore you can imitate their way of life. So in the meantime, you are in the process of inheriting the tradition and the true way of life. So you are receiving and sharing the same perfection as the True Parents. Look up to Father saying, "Everything that he does, I am going to do. I am even going to look like him, walk like him, and smile like him." Most important is what is inside. There is no doubt that within him is the presence of the reality of God. There cannot be even the slightest degree of skepticism.

Do not think of "myself." Only the Principle is in front of you. It is better than Adam and Eve. By giving yourself up for the purpose of the True Parents, and for heaven, you are receiving a much greater blessing. And upon your own foundation and example, God will give you your own happy family. Upon the foundation of that family, dedicated in service to the greater society, that society will be given to you. You are giving yourself up and inheriting, as yours, the nation and the entire world. This is how you are emerging into a central figure.

Since we do have the central point, we can inherit the tradition of the perfection of man and of the family. To that extent it is possible. But further expansion to the national level is not yet possible. The model of perfection is available only on the individual, family, and tribal level.

If there were no fall of man, then the nation would be God's nation, and the world would be God's world. Therefore, we are going to have that tradition too. Everything is becoming our inheritance. Once we have formed one central, God-centered family, then everything else will come to them automatically. That was not done initially.

While I am here upon the face of the earth, my ultimate goal is to give you the tradition of the model of national perfection. We are creating this tradition so that we can inherit it. If I am lifted up into the spirit world without accomplishing that goal, there will be a serious problem remaining here on earth. That is true according to the Principle, isn't it? (Yes.)

Therefore, the third seven-year course, starting from 1975, is going to be vitally important. During this seven-year period, we must achieve the goal of perfection on the national level. Therefore, can you be idle? (No.) God has not rested for the last 6,000 years. Now

God is asking us to fulfill everything, creating the right atmosphere, in the next seven years. God is asking and you can do it. I have prepared everything. All you have to do is go and reap the harvest. How can you say, "Let me take care of my concerns first," or "let me take a rest, and then continue"?

You are directly under the True Parents, and directly under their strategy. You are moving, campaigning, and crusading around the world. It is very important that, from different cultural and national backgrounds, you are coming here to participate in this movement and crusade. You are receiving a blessing, not only for yourself, but for your own people. You are serving as a bridge for their blessing. The heavenly blessing goes across your bridge and reaches your own people, your own clan, and your own tribe.

If you come to this important position and fail your mission, then it is something like Jesus Christ who came to his own people. His own people did not receive him, and let him fail. Each one of you is in the position of Jesus Christ. However, 2,000 years ago, Jesus had only one source of spiritual guidance, from the heavenly Father. You now have not only the Father to guide you, you have the guidance of the True Parents as well. You are in a doubly fortunate position. If you fail, there is no excuse.

The sovereignty of heaven will be erected in a certain way. A certain tradition will be learned. You will see the system, the way of life, and the disciplines of that kingdom. You will inherit that tradition, and learn to live each day the heavenly way of life, in true happiness. We need a kingdom; and we do not have that kingdom.

You came to America to find the land of opportunity. We have come for the opportunity to build the kingdom of God. I am, in a way, disappointed that America has only 50 states. I wanted to work with 70 states. Every two days the tour is moving to a different state. Each state is in the position of a nation, because it has its own state government, its own constitution and law. Even though the federal government exists, each state still preserves some state rights.

If we can turn three states of the United States around, or if we can turn seven states of the United States to our side, then the whole United States of America will turn. Let's say there are 500 sons and

daughters like you in each state. Then we could control the government. You could determine who became Senators and who the Congressmen would be. From the physical point of view, you can gain no faster success than in this way.

A little over a year and a half has passed since Father arrived in this country and started a real explosion of the bombshell of spirit and truth. Within that short time, you can see with your own eyes how much the world has changed, how much America has changed, and how much America is talking about Reverend Moon now. Korean people will follow suit when Father brings back to Korea all the proclamations you have gathered from the different states of the United States. He will rent the big citizens hall, and we will have a big exposition, the heavenly "Expo '74".

These are beautiful give and take tactics. America has so much to give to others. Therefore a victory in America is not just a victory for America. This is also a victory for Korea. In winning America, Korea is already won. Because of America, we can influence nations around the world. Then because of other nations, there will be a final victory here in America: this is the strategy of give and take.

Suppose we have a heavenly force of 7,000, and the 7,000 are moving from state to state. If 7,000 from America move among seven different nations around the world, then those nations will be completely overwhelmed. They will collapse like the walls of Jericho. Actually, the world is small, as though it could be in the palm of your hand. The world will not be moved by tremendous numbers of people. A few people will be able to move it.

I am not a day dreamer, I am a master tactician or strategist. When I plan, I execute the plan And when I execute a certain battle plan, I will always come out with a better result than any other tactician in history. The Korean government learned many tactics from me. And America is going to be learning much from my strategies. I am not trying to reveal strategies, but they are finding out about them somehow, and are learning much from me. They are imitating me and coming under my influence. Actually, that's all right.

You are an extraordinary, worldwide event. What you do is world news, and will be historically documented. When you are busy with your daily

schedule, sometimes you are fatigued, and you feel tired and depressed. You say, "I've been doing this since last year, and there seems to be no change. I am just going on the same way, endlessly. Where will this end?" You have no vision because you are engaging in a limited area of activity. Sometimes you must broaden your vision realizing how much we really are changing the world, and how much the world has already yielded. You must realize that you yourself have become a different person compared to who you were a year ago. I don't think you realize it, but you are getting wiser, you are gaining expertise, and you are becoming a more confident and experienced person in dealing with people. Now when you go into the streets and meet a person, you know whether that person is a good person or not, and whether or not he is receptive. You can quickly discern whether that person will give a contribution, or whether talking with him is just a waste of time. Because of this, you can move quickly.

When you graduate from high school, you are a certain person. And when you graduate from college or the university, you are the same person. What is the difference? The difference is inner. Your inner characteristics, your personality, and your ability are different. The area of your expertise has changed. Real, important values are invisible, so that we can often get discouraged. You must realize that you are gaining great and true treasure—experience and expertise.

If you want to become a great leader, you must have one of three qualifications. First, you must be a good speaker. You must express yourself well. Second, you must be a good public relations man, presenting a good image to the public. You must be a good diplomat. Third, you must make money for the restoration work. Money is like fuel, and without fuel you cannot go anywhere. Economic strength is needed. If you want to become a true leader, you have to have all three of these qualifications. If one of them is lacking, then you are not a wholesome leader. You must have a good ability to speak, to be diplomatic and to raise funds to launch your purpose. I was trained for leadership from childhood. I can relate to all kinds of people. I can speak with the spirit world. I can project myself into the future and can relate to people there. I do not need to prepare before speaking because I have a wealth of experiences.

When I look at the many different personalities

gathered here, I can look at a particular individual and know you are parallel to a certain type of person. Then I recall a particular experience I have had in dealing with that type of person. That experience comes alive, and works in my dealing with you. If you find someone very sorrowful and distressed, then you go back to your wealth of experiences and pick out an experience in which you also felt that rock-bottom sorrow and distress. Make that experience alive in your own heart. Then you become a real friend of that sorrowful person. You can encourage him.

I want you to have all kinds of experiences. More than anything else, I want you to taste rejection. God has been experiencing rejection for so many years. When you go out to win money, do not expect that every person you ask will give money. In some cases, your hand may be slapped, and people may almost spit at you. Sometimes you may even be slapped in the face. Sometimes you may be knocked to the ground, with a bleeding nose. That is tragic, because you are not acting selfishly. But the tragic experiences, in the future, will be a brilliant part of your history in the record of your accomplishment.

After you experience suffering, and are working with thousands of people, you know something about each one. You can speak from the real depths of your experience. Then people will respect, adore, and follow you. Therefore, every day you are gathering your own treasure. Though it is invisible, you are gathering your own bag of treasure; and it is getting heavier, and larger every day.

Suppose some people cannot speak English, and are trying to explain something about the Divine Principle, our movement, and about the True Parents. To do this they are using hands, hair, foot and body—everything as language. Suppose they still couldn't get across; and you finally burst into tears. At that very moment, you must know that the entire spirit world is very sorry that they couldn't help you more. You are in a position to receive the sympathy of the entire spirit world. From then on, the whole spirit world is following you and trying to prepare you.

When you go to your own country and become a leader of many people, you can share these kinds of experiences. In sharing these experiences you will create your own power to move people. Therefore,

persecution is not necessarily bad; rejection is not necessarily bad. The important thing is how you utilize a dramatic opportunity to gain a wealth of historical experiences to develop your own leadership ability. Do you understand? (Yes.) I do the same, utilizing the same tactics and the same principle.

I have been trained how to speak. I know diplomacy, or how to deal with people. This is why, when I came to America, the first thing I did was engage in my own diplomacy. I visited the important leaders in America whom I need. I went out and sought them. Some Congressmen and Senators thought it strange that Reverend Moon from Korea came immediately, almost every day, to Capitol Hill. It was as though he worked on Capitol Hill. However, I did that for a purpose. Now there is the Watergate declaration, and they are hearing about Reverend Moon a second time. "Who? Reverend Moon? Yes, I met him. He is very special person." Each time their awareness grows, even though they were impressed the first time. Later, and when we advance further, they will take great pride in Reverend Moon's visiting them that first time. There are even people now who regret that they did not give me an appointment when I first called. Wait and see. It will be more like this in the coming days. I am the subject of controversy now in a good way, and this will bring reserve power. You will see later on what the results will be.

This is a prophetic statement. Some day, in the near future, when I walk into the Congressman's, or the Senator's offices without notice or appointment, the aides will jump out of their seats, and go to get the Senator. They will get their Senator or Congressman, saying he must see Reverend Moon. This initial effort was well rewarded when I began the Day of Hope tour. As you know, they have sent many telegrams and congratulatory messages. In doing this, they are lending us the entire weight of their names. They know that this is for their own benefit. Now we have come so far so quickly. The Day of Hope tour is making an important declaration around the country in the shortest possible time. This will lift our movement up to the pinnacle.

When you go get the proclamations in your various cities and you meet the Mayors, it is easy, because your foundation has been laid. All you have to do is show other proclamations, other letters, and say what other

people have done to honor Father.

Last night at the banquet there was a representative from the Mayor and the Governor, Mr. Dale from the Governor's office, and Mr. Dixon from the Mayor's office. Both representatives came. We were in a small room trying to line up to be seated at the head table. At that time Mr. Dixon mentioned to the state representative that he was almost trembling he was so nervous. He was so worried that he might not perform his duty very well, because, he said, "I'm with the high cotton." In their local way of speaking the phrase "highest cotton" (highest quality cotton,) signifies the best quality or top people. Because he had never been with such people before, he was nervous.

The time will come, without my seeking it, that my words will almost serve as law. If I ask a certain thing, it will be done. If I don't want something, it will not be done. If I recommend a certain ambassador for a certain country, and then visit that country and that ambassador's office, he will greet me with the red carpet treatment. There may not be trumpets of angels, but something different to serve that purpose. When I visit, they will ask, "May we have more Unification Church leaders in this country? We really need them. How many can you send?" I will decide on the spot.

Also, we have to eventually move the financial power. We must raise funds, not for my purpose or your purpose, but for *our* purpose—for God. We bought East Garden and Belvedere, and now the Barrytown training center. Each international team is going around really barehanded, yet they are bringing such a formidable result. How? This is the economic power that you have.

I am setting the pattern of sacrifice, so no one can accuse me. I have critics from time to time. Initially, when I came to America, many people said to me, "Reverend Moon," or "Father, you cannot do things that way. This is America. You are doing it the Korean or Oriental way." I said, "Wait and see. I am not doing it the Korean or Oriental way, but the heavenly way."

I am now re-creating each one of you. I am thinking of each of you as a leader. Therefore I want you to be capable of speaking; to be able to present yourself and present the Divine Principle. Second, you must become a good diplomat. You can be a heavenly diplomat, ambassador of God, and ambassador of the True Parents. Thirdly, you must be capable of winning economic

power, so that we have fuel for the things we do. This is the training course, and purpose of the training. Then what should you do?—the very thing you are doing. This is the best training course we could devise.

So these activities—the Day of Hope tour, and the international IOWC teams—these form the best heavenly college, or university there is. You can learn three things in the shortest possible time. You have to deal with many people each day. You are asking for contributions, so you have to really talk yourself out, being really convincing. Otherwise, they will not contribute. Second, in order to bring them, you have to be really persuasive as to why they must come to the lecture. You have to present yourself well. You must speak well, and approach a person diplomatically. If you do, then you gain their contribution. So three levels of training are combined in one action.

If you are well-trained in this way and sent to a new city, within six months you can easily win 20 members. Suppose you have 20 members, and all 20 people go to the bank, with the goal of buying a house and establishing your own center. Let's say you gain a \$50,000 loan from the bank. The bank is initially very skeptical, because you don't have any assets. But, within one month, suppose you pay back the \$50,000 loan. Each person can earn \$100 a day. Twenty can earn \$2,000 in one day. In one month they can earn \$60,000. Then you can pay back the \$50,000 in one month. The next time you walk into the bank, saying, "Mr. President, I need \$100,000," he will say, "Yes, please sign." Then suppose you repay the \$100,000 in two months. The next time you walk in, you say, "Mr. President, I need \$200,000." He will say, "Yes, please sign." In three months' time you pay back the entire \$200,000. Later on you may go to the bank and say, "I need \$400,000." There will be no problem. So within one year, you have created real financial power. You can move half a million dollars easily. Then go to a millionaire in that town and, on a one-to-one basis, strike up a partnership, saying, "All right, you and I will do business." It is possible. In our movement this is not a dream. It is not a fairy tale. It is possible in our way of life, because we base all these activities on a selfless purpose.

When you set up a tradition like this, and you are dealing with several different banks, you can really move a million dollars without any problem. People will

say, "That young man was unknown, a very simple, and inexperienced young man one year ago. In a year's time, he has grown into such a powerful person. He even looks different. He is taller, handsomer, and more confident. His eyes are shining. He is striking up partnerships only with the town millionaires!" You will acquire that reputation. Don't you want to do this? (Yes.)

In the same way I came to America bare-handed. However, when I moved in, things started happening, not only here in America, but all over the world. God will be with you. He is always with you. Therefore, as long as you are with Him, then in His name nothing is impossible. I have a noble goal and concept in training our leadership, not only in the field but in the classroom too. I am going to create colleges and universities, where all will be trained, to become worldwide leaders, going out to the rest of the world, to lead all men into our way of life.

This is your mission. First of all, I want you to realize that you are summoned as a champion of God for a historical messianic mission. Second, I want you to know that you are to inherit the tradition and give that tradition to your posterity.

There are about 110 people participating in the celebration of Parents Day, 1974. I want you to feel that you are privileged. You are chosen within our own ranks of the Unification Church International, around the world. Only 110 are chosen to be with the True Parents this morning for Parents Day. This is significant for your entire life. We are representatives of the Unification Church International all over the world. We are chosen as representatives and as champions. We must pledge not only for ourselves, but for the rest of the world. We must protect the standard of dignity for the Unification Church members around the world, and for God, as His representatives. We must live with dignity as the sons and daughters of God. Can you do that? (Yes.) I believe you. Can you pledge this: "I will never get tired. I will never let our heavenly Father be disappointed." (Yes.) I believe you. Can you say, "I will inherit 100 percent the traditions set by the True Parents. Then I will consummate those traditions within myself and give them to my own posterity." Will you do that? (Yes.) I believe you.

216. "Portland Director's Conference," (translated by Bo Hi Pak), Master Speaks, dated April 14, 1974

PORTLAND, OREGON—APRIL 14, 1974
MASTER SPEAKS

PORTLAND DIRECTOR'S CONFERENCE (Translated by Mr. Bo Hi Pak)

We are in a hurry. We cannot allow any time for discussion of strategy. We cannot have this luxury. We must go on. I feel the urgency of the heavenly time schedule, and we must meet every phase of this schedule, without failing. Indeed we must declare an hour of emergency.

Since last year, October 1st, when we launched the Day of Hope tour in New York, seven months have passed. During this seven-month period how much work have we done? How much impact have we created, nationally and internationally? You are the witnesses. If we go on at this pace for three years, what will happen?

The problem is not persecution or external attack. The problem is internal. How strong is our dedication? How strong is our unity? Even though our conviction is strong and we are truly united, if we have no power or strength to fight, we cannot move onto victory. It is my problem and my task to elevate the standard of leadership in each state, so that they will have the strength to generate power and influence throughout their state.

During this tour, I have seen the working conditions, and the accomplishments of the seven IOWC teams. I can recognize those leaders who demonstrate conviction, dedication, and ability to lead the troops successfully.

In July, last year, I assigned leadership to every state, with a certain number of OWC members. But even though we assigned an OWC commander and some members to each state, our original goal has not been accomplished. It has been difficult for you to organize in the way I originally envisioned.

Because of the 21-city Day of Hope tour of 1973, and the 32-city tour of 1974, I know you have many reasons why you could not keep up with your pledges. However, I also see, as I travel to each state, that the commander and the members have not yet reached the point of ultimate, crystal-clear dedication to the goal of

bringing of one member per month. That standard has not been a clear goal. You have not even believed that it is a feasible goal.

We need an increased commitment, a realistic vision and a positive attitude in working toward this goal. First of all, your mental attitude is most important. A negative attitude leads you to make up your mind that the goal is impossible before you try. That attitude must be changed. We must think that we are a powerful force who can make the impossible possible. Then, if we do our best, God will understand and help us. God cannot help us unconditionally, because man disobeyed Him at the very beginning, causing the fall. If God could help unconditionally, that same God would have helped Adam and Eve out of the mud by interfering with their lives.

From the very beginning, the principle of creation was clear. Man has a portion of responsibility, and God cannot interfere with that right. God wants us to emerge as victors by fulfilling our responsibility and freeing ourselves from Satan's accusation.

Many times I perceive a discouraged attitude: "The Principle is the will of God. It is a universal fundamental truth. Why are things so difficult? Why can't people understand, and why doesn't the membership grow faster?" All leaders feel this way at times. Why? Because we have not fulfilled our responsibility as human beings. We have not left the realm of Satan to come to the realm where God can assist us unconditionally. We must secure that standard. Then things will start happening.

God's plan is to bring us into the original ideal of creation, beyond the realm of the fall. We are pioneering a new realm which humanity has never experienced. We are still in the realm of the fall of man. Therefore, the archangel and Adam are still in the same realm or category. The old relationship still exists. The bondage of sin still exists. So in this realm, unless we rid our-

selves of sin and our relationship with the archangel—unless we leave this realm—God cannot come to us unconditionally. The archangel subjugated Adam, so through the process of restitution, God is using angels to help Adam (to help us) before He comes to us directly.

We are going to be assisted by the spiritual world first, because it is parallel to the angelic world. However, in order to get this assistance, we must be in a position to separate ourselves from the accusation of Satan. The key lies in how quickly and how absolutely we can separate ourselves from our bond with the satanic world. In order to separate yourself from the bondage of sin, you have to make a condition of indemnity to fulfill your responsibility.

You are not an isolated individual. You are the fruit of the ancestral tree of your thousand-year-old tradition. You are the champion, the fruit of your lineage. You are not only representing yourself, but all of your ancestors. You are the balance sheet of good and evil in your ancestral tree, and unless evil has been exhausted, good cannot come in, even though you, yourself, are very good. We have to get rid of evil by making an indemnity condition. We must separate ourselves from the bondage of our ties to the archangel and the sinful world. There is no other way. Good words are not enough. We must be in a position to sacrifice ourselves. That is the quickest way.

And for what object, what subject, what purpose are you sacrificing? That purpose will determine the magnitude of your indemnity. Even though you do the same actions, the results of these same actions can be magnified, depending on the purpose.

There is a condition of indemnity—on the individual level, family level, tribal level, national level, and worldwide level. Then on which level are you paying the indemnity? For which level are you sacrificing? That is most important. The very best sacrifice you can pay is for the purpose of the universe, on the worldwide level, on the highest possible level. At that level, you are united with God; then you are truly pursuing the best and quickest way. You are coming out of the age of darkness.

From this principle, Christianity emphasizes being one with Jesus Christ, saying: "Love Jesus Christ more than anybody else. By doing so, you can get rid of all the indemnity at once, because Jesus already set the condi-

tion for the universe, for heaven and earth, and for spiritual salvation. Therefore, by uniting with him, you can quickly reach the goal." In the past, Christianity was emphasizing how you can become one in heart with Jesus Christ. That was the central faith and belief. Your life should be completely parallel with that of Jesus; that would be the secret, to even share the sorrow of Jesus Christ. When he is joyful, you can be joyful; when he is sorrowful, you can share that sorrow. When he is working hard, and when tribulation and suffering come to him, you bear that suffering with him. This type of oneness is the Christian ideal.

Our era is not the New Testament era. This is the Completed Testament era. We must realize what Father's position is. Father has already set the condition for paying the price on the individual level, family level, tribal level, national level, and worldwide level. This particular period is an extraordinary period in the dispensational history. I have now come to America, and am operating on a worldwide level, speaking to the American public.

Our Divine Principle shows clearly the heart of the Father throughout the dispensational history of restoration. Starting from the fall of man, from Adam, we are the only ones who know the dispensational history of God, God's timetable. My job is to comfort the Father's heart, which has been sorrowful throughout history. I am the one to remedy God's broken heart. And I am the one who proclaims to the world the heart of the Father, which has not been a joyful one, but a suffering one. In order to comfort the Father I must set a better standard than any human being in history, starting from Adam and Eve, Noah, Abraham, and all the prophets, and including Jesus Christ. I have paid the price for the past. I have paid the debt of history, in order to bring history up to par with the present. This is what I did first. I have paid the price for the sorrow and heartbreak of the Father. By doing so, I set the condition for the victory of the entire spiritual heaven, so that already victory on that level has been proclaimed. Now, I am dealing with the present time, because the past is all paid. Now I have to deal with the present.

And I see the danger. If this movement falters against the stone wall opposition of the Christian churches of today, if we cannot make headway, then we are very likely to duplicate the same sacrifice that Jesus

Christ had paid 2,000 years ago. Throughout my life, the present Christianity has done everything, every cruel thing, against me. Just liquidating the sin, or paying the price through one dramatic act, like being crucified, would be easy; but step by step, bearing the crucifixion every day of one's life—by surviving and doing it—is not easy.

So God has to allow the Christian churches and the present world to come with power against us, because 2,000 years ago the condition of physical redemption was not set. So, the physical realm is the satanic realm. They have the power; God cannot take this power away without setting a condition.

It has been my agony, it has been my strategy, it has been my foremost attention to understand how I must deal with this present world. If the Christian churches only are united and turning against us, then it is a simple problem. But, the problem is not that simple. The deeper problem is that Satan can mobilize the Christian churches, and they can mobilize the sovereignty. Holding the national sovereignty, they can turn the sovereignty against us. In Korea, the Christian churches, since their power by themselves is not strong enough, have a cunning way to win the hearts of the government and turn the government against us. That has been their tactic. Therefore, I have been very wise in dealing with the Christian churches and the government separately, apart from each other.

On the other side, the Christian churches are in a position of Abel; the government is in a position of Cain. If Cain and Abel are united in a satanic way together, to become one, then they become a formidable alliance and there is no way to break that alliance. So my effort has been to separate the two, and prevent the unity between the satanic Abel and the satanic Cain, that is the Christian churches and the government.

However, in Korea, the battle was an uphill battle all the way. Our church's past history in Korea, step by step, was really bloodshed, hard battle, and continuous persecution. However, in a way, we have been successful in isolating the two. Instead of making them into one combined enemy, we separate them.

First of all, through our own power we draw the young, conscientious people to our own side. Then, by mobilizing them, we serve the purpose of the government. For example, in Korea we have not only the

Christian churches as a threat, but even more formidable is the Communist threat to the nation. We are playing the major role in resisting this threat by educating the Korean people against Communism, more than any other movement in history. Our movement is sort of like a caretaker of the government. The government was in such a position that without us they would become helpless, having no alternatives to deal with the Communist threat. We, however, do have a positive solution and the government needed that solution. However, the Christian churches have banded together and protested to the government, saying: "Why are you government people siding so closely with the Unification Church? Why only help them?" The government answer was, "We didn't help them, they helped us and we need them." That was the answer. The government officials knew how hard working and dedicated we are and they saw how cunning and rather unrighteous the Christian churches' protests were.

Even though we received so much persecution and difficulties in Korea and each step was such an uphill battle against a stone wall, we pioneered courageously. In time we laid a spiritual foundation so that we could move out of Korea into the worldwide dispensation.

So Korea was the restoration history for Jesus overcoming opposition. You know, Jesus somewhat failed 2,000 years ago because of the faithlessness of the chosen people of Israel. That particular price, that particular re-enactment or indemnity had to be paid in Korea, and we have done it. Yes, Jesus Christ went to the cross, and bore the cross on a national level. His own people persecuted him. His own people crucified him and in return, in the Second Coming, the whole nation of Korea was trying to persecute me and trying to nail me down on the cross. In a way they were physically trying to destroy me. However, I survived out of that battle—successfully paying the indemnity. And that particular foundation—laid in Korea—laid the foundation for the rest of the world. This is not only for the sake of Korea, but the worldwide dispensation. No matter what American churches are doing against us, I tell you this—the American churches can never duplicate the things the Korean church has done against me.

I do not have any uncomfortable feelings with the surge of opposition from American churches because I went through every city of battle already and I have

won. And I almost feel that in this country I am triumphant in having some opposition finally come. I welcome it in a way, because it will expedite our step forward. God and the Unification Church, centered upon the True Parents, will become one because of this opposition. In other words, God is in more of a position to help us. In Korea the only ally I had were my ancestors in the spiritual world—all the physical world was up against us, in those days.

The satanic power is mobilizing the Christian churches to come against us; however, the more we set a condition, the more the spiritual world will come down and help us. All of the spiritual world is on our side. During this 32-city tour I realistically felt so many good spiritual conditions and so much spiritual help coming down. For example, many people come to Day of Hope lectures only because they see me in visions; they see me in some fantastic vision and spiritually they are guided. We always comforted the Father's heart by winning the victory in Korea, setting the condition, paying the price for the failure of the first Israel. That price was paid. We now go beyond that level, expanding our level of foundation to the worldwide scale.

So, overall in God's dispensation, God is allowing us to move into the second most vital state—to come out of Korea upon the victorious foundation of paying indemnity for the first Israel's failure—now we are coming to the second Israel. The battle is now being waged in America. America, American churches, and the American people are in the position of the second Israel, even though it is spiritual. By doing this battle and winning then we are uniting the separation between the spirit and flesh. In other words, the physical world and spiritual world will be united by setting the victory here in America. In other words, in America, the first Israel which was the physical Israel and the second Israel which was only the spiritual Israel, will be united by our victory here in America. Upon that unity, the victory of unity, God will set the foundation for the new beginning of the glorious third Israel, perfected Israel. So, we are in a new state of comforting the Father's heart. In other words, we are moving into a new era of our movement, by which we are relieving another burden from the heart of the Father. We have to fight this second most important battle ruthlessly. Upon the victorious foundation of this battle, God can initiate a third Israel which is truly

the heaven—spiritual and physical—where we can really enjoy our life in a true God-initiated happiness, having a true home, true family, true tribe and true nation.

No matter what happens, no matter how difficult this might be, we must win this second most important phase and move up to the third phase. Also, this is the third year. This is the second leg of the most important Day of Hope tour and I knew from the beginning that when I went through this 32-state tour, some opposition would be mounting, even on a national level. Having started at Portland, Maine, today is the 30th city in two months. I am feeling every moment of the day that this is my cross, my own cross that I am bearing physically. This is the road of the cross. Yes, I witness so much opposition outside and in each city it is intensifying. Actually, I do want this, I do want that opposition, and among those ranks of opposition I want to have every nationality represented; the Germans, French, Japanese and all the Italians. All the nationalities must be represented—I want it to be that way. By doing so, I am making this opposition a worldwide opposition so that we can make a worldwide unity. Then we can win by overcoming this oppositional unity. This oppositional unity is of the world, while we have a dispensational unity of heaven and so we must be superior. If they ruthlessly attack us, we can even further commit ourselves to further victory—we commit ourselves even double and triple and quadruple. Our battle is not the knife battle or the gun battle or the fist battle. Our battle is that of love. Love is our weapon.

So, when I pass by those people who are up against me, picketing against me and cursing and yelling at me, I smile and I wave a hand to them as though they were a welcoming party, as though their sign was a welcoming sign; not because I like them, but because I am standing on the principle of the battle of love. Now we come to Portland, and this city will consummate the continental United States part of that battle.

On this tour, I felt a danger around me all the time. There are many fanatics, there are many crazy people out there, you know that very well. They could harm me any time they wanted to; I know the possibility but I never fear it and I march through. The more opposition I see the more my heart is truly concentrated upon the will of the Father—I am so busy comforting him. I pray to

Father, "Father, give me a little more time, give me more time, give me more protection, not because I want to live but because I have a little more of my job to do, for You." Yes, this is a serious road I have walked during the 32-city tour. Outwardly I was so peaceful, to people I appeared to be a very happy man, but inwardly you know how serious I was.

Twenty-four hours, there was no moment without thinking of the will of the Father; even in sleep I have been thinking about Him, thinking about His will, thinking about His work. I saw many visions of things that would happen in the days ahead of us. Many nights in prayer I saw the faces of many people coming to listen to lectures and when I went up to the podium, I saw the same faces coming toward me. I concentrated my heart, pouring out my heart upon them, and that night indeed always turned out to be a great victory. There were many rude people who stood up in the audience.

Yes, this is the time I truly experienced the heart of the Father, more deeply than ever. I am truly thankful for this opportunity, to serve and fight His battle in this fashion. But actually, Christianity is not our final enemy. Our ultimate enemy is going to be the ungodly ideology of Communism. I am already over 50 years of age, but I am not worried about the outcome. I do have a serious problem, though. I spent all 50 years of my life in Korea, dealing with the worst problems in my life; but the even greater magnitude of problems are ahead of me, on the international scale. These are the worldwide situations of persecution and the threats of Communism. Coming to America, I do know what the attitude of the Christian churches will be; they will be threatened, they are not sure, they will be insecure. So, indeed they are going to band together to come up against me. I knew, therefore, that as in Korea, I must isolate in America the satanic Abel from the satanic Cain. So, I am separately establishing good relationships with people on the government level. That is my effort and that is why I do it. Even though the satanic Abel—the Christian churches of America—have come against us, I have been successful in establishing rapport with people on the governmental level in the United States. As you know, we have been successfully dealing with many Senators and Congressmen and throughout the tour we have received literally hundreds of proclamations from the local leaders. This is very meaningful

because this shows we have been successful in isolating the churches from the government.

Also, we held the Day of Hope banquet everywhere. The reason was to invite the influential people, the civic leaders—all the influential leaders of the city and states—so that they will see me in person, so that they will get the impression that Reverend Moon is really leading a dedicated movement. I want to leave that impression. So, we need time, we must gain time. In the meantime we have to divide the opposition of the existing churches. We must be solidly developing our own power, a power that is good enough to woo any politician in the land. This is why I allied with President Nixon. This is the reason; we need him for three years. Have faith, because God has a grand strategy. There is a reason that there is so much talk about impeachment and so forth. We want him to win, we want him to remain.

We must gain time. The three years will be good enough for us. In three years we will be an invincible power, so that we can deal with any type of President, any type of Congressman, any type of governor. We need three years. In the meantime we must prepare our ranks. I already declared in the 1972 tour that America's most extraordinary crises would come in 1977 and 1978, because the Communist strategy and Communist infiltration will be rampant then. At that time, they will go all the way, to sweep the land. Before that time, we must prepare our side.

In 1969, when I visited Europe, I made a statement that within three years the European situation would be very, very pessimistic and Communist infiltration would be rampant. Therefore, even our members had to be considering some kind of plan for evacuation, so that we could evacuate a country and still continue to fight. And, at that time, many leaders didn't believe me. But, you know what happened. In three years, the European situation has become really pessimistic; it is really a dying continent. They are being subjugated day to day by Communism. I have seen many young people, the Jesus freaks, who are coming up against me all the time. Their way of doing things, their methods, their operation is just absolutely similar to the way of Communism. I think we have to know their real essence; there must be some underlying essence we must look into and get into deeper. In other words, we are not fighting for opposition's sake. We are doing our job, proclaiming

the truth. Let them oppose us; we must go on our way.

You know, in Japan, many, many seminaries close their doors. Furthermore, 80 percent of the church—Japanese churches—are controlled in one way or another by the influence of the Communists.

So, for the next three years, unless we develop strong, substantial ranks and strength of our own, America will truly suffer, and the world, as a consequence, will suffer. No matter what, the Communist strategy is ultimately centered upon America, to get America, to bury America. They know that if America is buried, if this one nation is subjugated, then the whole world is just theirs. The more I think about it, more than anybody else I think the Communists studied me. Even my own article appeared in Pravda, in Moscow.

In Japan, at the 52nd annual convention of the Communist Party in Japan, their headache was the Federation for Victory over Communism which is our organization. That was their headache, their first headache. So they invited theorists, and Communist scholars from 12 different nations, and organized a committee to deal with or counter our anti-Communist ideology. They came to the conclusion that they could not do it.

And the Communists know that Reverend Moon has already successfully laid the foundation in Korea, and in Japan; now he has moved into America. It is going to be a greater threat to the Communist ranks. So they are thinking of all kinds of strategies of their own to stop Reverend Moon here in America. American Communists are now not so conspicuous in the front, in public, or anything like that. But they are a moving undercurrent; they are underground. However, our strategy is open strategy. We go all the way in the forefront, openly. And no matter how far advanced the Communists, and their organization, and their strength is, we must be in a position to surpass them.

The life or death battle here in America is how we can bring in more members, so that we can become a substantial organization. This is going to be our life or death struggle. Also, we must realize, since the Communists think of us as their worst enemy, whenever they subjugate a nation they will think of the Unification Church as their first target. So it is our determination, our purpose here today, to decide how we can start this three years, in which we can truly demonstrate extraor-

dinary commitment and extraordinary strategy and extraordinary results truly creating our winning ranks and winning formation.

Also, we must strengthen this Federation for Victory Over Communism. The battle against Communist strategy has to be strengthened all over the nation. We must have a dual organization; one is the church organization and the other is the Victory Over Communism organization. In the future, the American leadership has to look up to us for advice. They need us. Sooner or later, they will need our service in this country. So if we truly prepare ourselves to assist the government and help the nation, then we are going to have a tailwind; they will push us all the way.

You can well imagine how much importance I have placed on America, and how much thought I have put into developing our strategy here. One proof: I called all the international leaders to America. They were busy with their own territory, but I asked them to abandon their territory and come to America. In other words, I am sacrificing all other nations for the purpose of victory in America.

American members, when you know my deep, serious feelings, you must be doubly moving forward to become a forefront of the entire movement. But now there is shame in our movement: in the last several months we have been having difficulty in Marlboro, with dissension and a lack of unity in the American membership. We do not fear this dissension but this is one disgraceful spot in the American movement. I am not going to be influenced by those actions. You know me better. However, it is a shame for the American movement.

Nobody truly knows me in depth. Nobody truly knows my background, my depth. This little surface you can see with your eyes and with your ears, you can hear; but this doesn't even scratch the surface of me, my true self. I will predict what will happen. Those people who were the victims of Marlboro will later protest to their own leader, saying, "Because of you, my heaven was stopped. Because of you, my life was ruined. You evildoers!" The time will come when they will fight among themselves, even killing each other.

So I want you to know, we are in a sacred mission that will liberate the heart of the Father, the grief of the Father. We are the liberation army. Liberating whom?

We are liberating God, His heart, His burdened sorrowful heart—the historical God, and the God of the present.

This next three years will be D-Day, like the Normandy landing operation. God has been preparing for 6,000 years, waiting for this one showdown, and we are making this one showdown, so D-day is at hand. One hour is the equivalent of a thousand years of history. We must land that front line soldier in this most divine battle of all. While we are succeeding, the Communist Party, even though it has grown into a mammoth figure, subjugating even one third of the world population, is internally divided. They will have their own troubles, inside. Isn't it ironical that the two most formidable Communist nations are declaring war between themselves? Soviet Russia fears Red China most and Red China fears Soviet Russia most; they are mobilizing their divisions and armies on the Asian front and not on the European side. The American policy of detente with the Communist nations—Soviet Russia and Red China—is okay. However, it is only okay as long as we have something solid inside. If we don't have a solid inside, then just going out waving a white flag, calling it detente, is really just waving a white flag in surrender.

The Communists, as I said, have their own trouble. Whenever this division between China and Soviet Russia gets more severe, then they will have more and more trouble within themselves. By the same token, here in the free world, Cain and Abel must be united. If we fail to unite, we also divide.

Once before, the entire good land of America was subjected to waves of violence, and burnings and killings; those ages were lawless times. Before we come again to that time, we must be ready. I do know public opinion and people are moving away from the President of the United States and the people don't respect the President any more. But if the President of the United States gets real tough, then there might well be some very grave problem in this country. It is ironical; America is not fighting against her evils, but Reverend Moon comes from outside the country, and mobilizes many young people from other parts of the world in order to help this country. Isn't it ironical? Therefore, we are so strong, so powerful. In other words, every politician in America has to think twice about Reverend Moon.

And right now our foremost problem is the difficulty with the Immigration Department. Unless we can successfully obtain legitimate residency for our foreign members, our movement will suffer a setback. We cannot fail to do this. If we do fail, my entire strategy will be totally altered, because all the foreign members here will have to leave. In the meantime, the enemy ranks, the existing churches, will take that opportunity to counter-attack us. Therefore, by all means, at any cost, we must win the immigration battle. Indeed, we can make this a great battle for us. We can say, "We came to love America, to help the American people. Americans themselves are fighting, in trouble. It is beyond the hands of American solution. Now, America isn't even giving us room to stay." Yes, by all means, we must win this battle.

So you know the urgency; I am sure you know. For the next three years, I want each of you to become a great leader—great, dedicated, loyal, capable leader—so that we shall be ready for the great battle forthcoming. That is really the showdown against the ungodly ideology. Upon the successful victory here in America we will branch out our battle, our divine battle, carrying it over to Europe.

I am even planning to receive some governmental officials when we send thousands of our people overseas. This will make it feasible to truly restore the world. I would like to have three major international mobile teams—one for the continent of Asia, one for the continent of America, one for Europe. If they can move from one country to another, each team moving twelve times during the year, they can visit literally 36 nations in one year. When the mobile team visits one nation, we will completely set the foundation for that particular country.

One member per member per month. Do not think that this is an impossible task. Let's have a mental revolution: think it is possible—think it is scientifically possible. I will move this movement forward until we realize that goal. In seven years, each member must make 84 new members. In other words, you must set the foundation for Jesus' disciples, winning 12 people each year for seven years.

I am going to strengthen our training program in Belvedere. The training program in Belvedere will be strengthened, more scientifically organized, and truly

then I will make a place where leaders can be created. There is a witnessing period in the New York church which is part of the training program. The trainee must make three new members. There was an initial reaction that it is too difficult or even impossible. "Make it possible," I said.

So, all of you are the leaders who move America. Each one of you must elevate yourself beyond any satanic elements, so that you can be in a free position, upon which God can truly pour miracles. Make yourself that receiving base. In this one battle, you are making a victory for the past, present, and future. In one battle, you are winning all this with eternal consequences. No matter how good you are, no matter how hard you try, with your own power it is impossible. Your setting the condition by yourself is never good enough to be victorious. You must draw God's power. With your power alone you can never make it. You must draw power by being grafted into the source of power, the source of life, so that you utilize that limitless power. I want you to accomplish your mission. Don't rely on your own power. Unless you become one with the True Parents, in no way will power flow into you. So this is the one basic and fundamental condition. You become one with me; in other words, you are a wild olive tree, and Father and Mother are the true olive tree. So you must be grafted into them, and then day in and day out you think together—of sorrow, of joy, whatever. Think together—one always in heart, in mind, in action. That is the only way you can be grafted into the True Parents. I will let you know when you are ready to go beyond the boundary of your satanic elements. When you are ready, then you can stay with me, day and night. You must almost become a crazy man, crazy woman, just wanting to see the True Parents.

Between the True Parents and each one of us, there is a barrier. So, unless you truly work hard to unite yourselves into the tree of the True Parents, you will never make it. Unless you pay the very minimum that I ask you to do, you cannot close this gap, you cannot go over this gap, and you cannot truly come with me.

In your dwelling, in your work, you have two additional members always with you; these are the True Parents. You must live with me spiritually all the time—while you are eating, while you are sleeping, while you are in the bathroom, while you are taking a

bath, taking a rest, even in dreams you can be sitting with me and discussing with me. The grafting process is such that your branches have to be taken off and connected to the root of the truth, the true root. That's the only way. This is the secret of our movement. Whoever has that basic, fundamental attitude and that spiritual power will perform miracles.

And when you are proclaiming the truth of the Divine Principle, you must proclaim the person of the True Parent as the historical warrior of God. The Divine Principle is that way. When you teach the Divine Principle, that is the hour of declaration. This is the final declaration under the sun, the declaration of the Kingdom of God, the coming of the True Parents. You must become one, united in one knowledge, united in one energy, and ultimately united in one heart. Then you must become a totally selfless person, making yourself a living sacrifice. Then power, limitless power, will flow into you. You are no longer sagging without the power, sagging without the energy. You must truly feel that, "I am a living sacrifice; I am just totally nothing," and "There is no 'me,' no 'myself.'"

When you have that frame of mind, then whatever you do, wherever you go, you will draw God's power. Having this, when you go up to the podium to preach the Principle, you will know what kind of spiritual condition you are going to get in that particular meeting. Are you experiencing that level? We are the priests. If we cannot fulfill the role of the priest, then the price and punishment is even greater. In ancient times, in Biblical history, when the consecrated priest unlawfully stepped into the temple, he was struck right there.

Wherever you go, you yourself are not going; rather, the ambassador of the True Parents, the representative of the True Parents, is going; so you are your body, but your mind is my mind. You must go everywhere in my mind.

Each meeting I reiterated that you must be successful in gaining one member every month. I said this over and over. How many of you truly felt that this was a nail in your heart, and your heart was truly broken when you could not fulfill that goal? How much suffering can you feel in your heart? This entire world and universe is depending upon us. When you see this, that is the very bare minimum level we can do.

Now today you learned the right mental attitude;

he attitude is the most important thing; you know what frame of mind you should have and you must have in order to be successful in your mission. Do you understand? (Yes!) In three years we must have 30,000 young soldiers, 30,000 members who can literally defend this country of America. We cannot be universally victorious unless we are successful in these three years, getting 30,000 members. If at the end of the three years, we can not fulfill this goal, we must be determined that, "I would become a literal sacrifice," and would just plunge into the Atlantic Ocean and get it over with. That desperate attitude and commitment is what we need.

However, it is possible. Indeed, you can truly create the miracle and have the impossible miracle come to you as a reality. This Day of Hope tour of 1974 is a miracle. You know, we didn't start with a bulk of money in the bank. When outside people look at our Day of Hope tour, they must consider that at least \$200,000 is needed in each city. They think, "Reverend Moon comes to each city. He is spending \$200,000." In their terms, their calculations make sense. They figure, "These people cannot do this thing without having comfortable sleeping quarters and allowance money for their cocktails in the evening, and some tobacco, and some special expenses." They figure this way: "Those people must be paid at least \$700 a month. Therefore, it takes about \$50,000 just to pay 70 people." "The living expenses, and meals, and lodging, and incidentals together with some drinking and beer, and so forth, must require \$100,000 just for the manpower."

By our commanders estimates, it costs us \$1.50 per person for the hotel charge. But outside people figure \$35.00 per night for the hotel charge. But they said that even for \$200,000 they cannot get people who can work like us. They just simply cannot get the manpower. When the press, the business, the social leaders and the civic leaders see the magnitude of our movement, the first thing they ask is, "Where is Reverend Moon's gold mine?"

This is extraordinary. Never in the history of America, probably never in the history of any nation, has any person or group moved in a whirlwind like this for seven months without ceasing. And, I am sure that I am absolutely setting a new record here in America. So this is one miracle you have created.

I talked to the international commanders, and said,

"When you visit the state, you must not leave the burden behind." That was my absolute policy. If you set that tradition, then the American movement will be absolutely blessable. And, this has been primarily organized by the outside foreign members, coming from all different nations, facing a strange land, without knowing the language, with a different cultural background, but they created such a tradition. Then in the future when the American movement grows, each state will have a mobile team; and later we will go around to each county, doing the same thing, leaving no burden behind. In the meantime, that county is being blessed. When you bring this down to each cell of America, America will be restored in no time.

Before our enemy organizes their ranks, they take a little time. But we won't take any time. So this is the new beginning; we are marking a new beginning for the new campaign. Do you understand? (Yes!)

If I continue after even three years' time, when this time is over, then really something will happen. Now, all the opposition is coming, because Reverend Sun Myung Moon is in the forefront. Therefore, after three years, I will stay behind; I will let you be in the forefront. So if I don't show up, they don't have too much interest to come picketing again.

So this is what I have done: I merely set the pattern. I am not going to finish the job; you are. I want you to do just like me, and even more. Those who can really constantly do that job after me, raise your hands.

You know, I analyzed many people; and the psychologists, the specialists, analyzed and reasoned why the existing churches are opposing us. It is a simple reason; they are threatened by us. They feel fear. And after the 32-city tour is over, then we have the greatest thing, the finale of 1974; the mammoth 8-city tour will be forthcoming in September. I would like to have this be a really fantastic, spectacular victory here in America, so that all the existing churches who are opposing us will be absolutely flabbergasted. Then, their bones will no longer have enough strength to sustain their body, and so they will collapse.

I heard that Billy Graham's association is spending about \$20,000,000 a year. But during the year, how many crusades are they organizing? We must far exceed their record and the pattern set by those existing organizations.

I believe in the power of God. I believe in the formidable power of mass communication. Our strategy must be based on a solid, scientific, and very sound base. We will never fail that way. I don't worry about any other cities for this finale, the 8-city tour, but I concentrate my effort in New York, on Madison Square Garden. So this is our time now to discuss how we can make this New York crusade a spectacular success.

Those who think that we must make that Madison Square Garden an absolute success, raise your hands. Those who are confident that we can do it, raise your hands. I wished that things were that easy—just raising your hands. How many people should be mobilized for the New York campaign? I mobilized 380 to 400 members last year, October 1, for the Carnegie Hall crusade. In three days, we got an average of 1,200 people per night. So, one member actually brought in about three persons every night. We must bring 25,000 to Madison Square Garden. Then how many people shall be mobilized? How many members could do that job? Going by the same ratio as last year, we will need 8,000 members in New York. Do we have that 8,000? Since we don't have 8,000 working members, shall we make up dummy members and let them sit on the chairs? We cannot do that. I will tell you why.

In my 50 years of battle for heaven, the Day of Hope tour from 1972 to 1974, is my first public appearance. The eight cities are my culmination. In the sight of heaven, we cannot allow this eight-city tour to have empty seats, because then we simply could not put our face in the sight of God.

After the victory of this eight-city tour and the culmination of 1974, we are going to have one important monument. That monument will become a priceless monument. Even with the entire wealth of the United States, you could not buy that monument in the future.

When I went to Jerusalem, I went into a museum. The museum director told me that if we have one stick of chopsticks, or a fork—whatever Jesus himself used—one stick of the chopsticks, one little bit of any thing, then if it was sure that those items were available, even the entire wealth of the United States could not buy that chopstick. Can you understand such a mentality? Just one chopstick, which Jesus Christ used, now has the priceless spiritual value and truly nothing can buy it.

So we are going to have a monument, but we will

not have a monument unless we make this a great success. Are you still iron-faced enough to say, "Let's have a monument," even with empty seats all over? This time, therefore, it is a life or death struggle. We will truly put our entire selves into it, and we can do it. Our monument will carry the history of how the campaign was consummated; and each one's record and each one's role shall be recorded in the monument. Later on, when your descendants, your sons and grandchildren from all over the world, come to America, they will visit the monument, and the first thing they will look for will be their grandfather's name or grandmother's name. When they find it, they will say, "This is my grandfather; this is my grandmother." Then they will turn around and take a picture. Each mobile commander's contribution will be recorded. You don't want to be the very last, do you? You want to be the top, don't you? Actually, in a way, we have too many people to make this thing a success. We don't need this many people, if the persons who come to that work truly tighten their belts and are truly dedicated, 100 percent, to that goal. Then, I know it can be done. But, we need a large group, 8,000 people to do the job. Since we don't have 8,000 people, at a minimum we must mobilize 4,000 people. The 4,000 can work doubly hard, so that 8,000 people's roles can be accomplished. We shall really become crazy people in order to make this job a success. As our slogan, let's really be crazy, crazy about this job. Let's really put ourselves to the utmost.

If we apply ourselves that far, and still we don't meet the goal, then still you are not ashamed. In that case, you are not ashamed in the sight of God. You can still have your chin up in the sight of God: "Father, you know we have done the best." Then God will provide another opportunity. Truly He Himself will bring down the miracle, to show us He is in the position to comfort you then. Total concentration is required, including nothing else—your ears and your organs, eyes, and your 24-hour thinking. Let us develop this total concentration. I want you to know why we must make this an absolute success.

I want you to know how privileged you are. In this same particular time you were born, you were chosen so that you can sweat together with the True Parents, and so you can work and battle together. You are to

become a core soldier of the True Parents. This particular position you will never buy with money, in the past or in the future. There is only one time in history that this is true, and this is your time. Your whole body, every cell of your body, every movement, every facial motion, even every piece of hair, every ounce of energy, must be directed to this one point. Those who have developed that attitude, to live or die, must make it go. Let us once again raise hands. Thank you.

The current members in the states and the current IOWC members are not enough to meet that goal. We need a new posture, a new mobilization plan and a new scheme to meet that goal. We must take a hard look to determine which way we can move. New organization is necessary. Therefore, I am going to divide the United States, 50 states, into ten different regions. I am going to get up the regional command. Do you understand? (Yes!) The commanders who are assigned to one particular region will be the representatives of the True Parents, and they are going to have total authority over the five or six states. Also, they are the sole responsible parties to the True Parents.

The channel of command must be absolutely strengthened and demonstrated; this is an inward posture. Then outwardly, we can truly show our physical accomplishment; in that way we shall prosper in the next few months, making our organization the most prosperous one.

At the end of the 8-city tour of 1974, outside people will evaluate: "I am sure Reverend Moon's people spent many millions of dollars in these eight cities. They poured the money like water." I am sure; let them say that. That is the measure of success. When we come up with the combined success of the eight cities, people will say, "Well, you just cannot touch that organization any more. Only a Billy Graham-type of association could have organized such a thing. But these people—a year ago they were nothing. Now they are so strong, it is invincible. You simply just don't touch those people."

Then we will find a very typical unrighteous person. We will mobilize our entire attack toward one goal, toward one particular vicious person—either a religious leader, or a political leader, or whatever. And, we knock him out, and show to the entire nation that we are for righteousness, and we could do it. I don't want anybody to take us lightly; let them take us seriously.

Yes, we can be making ourselves really invincible people. But our people are for righteousness, and I want to have that image spread. In order to do that, we must make this finale; the Day of Hope tour must be successful. Also, we are going to have tremendous spectators for our eight-city tour. We are active; they will watch. The White House will watch. Senators will watch. Congressmen will watch. All the clergymen, and Billy Graham, and all the evangelists will watch. This is one Olympics which comes every 6,000 years. I seriously look at it that way. This is one battle God has been waiting for for 6,000 years.

Look at that. That victory is not just only America's victory. That victory will bring the power to Japan, power to Korea—all over the world—Europe, Australia, and New Zealand.

In a little over one year, actually one year and one month's time, Reverend Moon, starting from scratch, has emerged as a formidable entity worldwide. But it is not for my sake. That's how we can bring the power of God down to this earth. Let them feel that they cannot take us lightly. So all the leaders, when you go back to your center, you have a big sign on all the four different walls in your own rooms: "Father, let me be crazy, become a crazy man for Father's mission—crazy." And "One person for one month." "Crazy man for Father's mission," and "One person for one month." That is our slogan. It is possible.

This time, we are going to make our International One World Crusade teams into ten, increasing them to ten different teams with 700 members. We have only four months before September begins. One team with 70 members can bring in, if you go by this criterion, 280 members by September; that is, 70 members each month for four months, which is 280. If the IOWC's can do this much, and we certainly can, the state leaders can do equally well. This is like a chain reaction, so that new people coming in are left to be trained to do the same. Then this splits like this. Let me earnestly look at that possibility, and let us tackle it.

Each member will be assigned at least 120 homes, which he is to visit. Those who are fulfilling those particular instructions, please raise your hands. All other states, everybody now, when you go back, let's assign areas of responsibility to each member. Whatever I say, that is an order. Now, I have been saying that

for a long, long time. So this tradition has to be strengthened. We must comply with instructions. Let us set the tradition, the really absolute tradition.

In Madison Square Garden the seating areas will be allocated to each IOWC and to each state. Each IOWC is responsible for 2,500 seats. Can you understand? Can you follow me? *(Yes!)* The first thing we will begin with is prayer; prayer is the beginning of our campaign. I want you to be in a position of welcoming being pushed. Leaders are the pushers. State leaders are pushed by the IOWC, and you are willing to be pushed. Those who truly are pushing champions will be good leaders. For the sake of the goal, you have to do it. Do you welcome that? *(Yes.)* Those who welcome being pushed, raise your hands. I trust you.

217. "The Price of Dispensation," (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated June 9, 1974

TARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-JUNE 9, 1974
MASTER SPEAKS

THE PRICE OF THE DISPENSATION
(Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

In our life, when we have a special purpose ahead of us, we always have to pay a certain price. If a nation has a special purpose ahead of it, it also must pay some price for that. When the world as a whole is headed for a special goal, it has to pay the price for that. Even for God, we can safely conclude that He too has to pay the price for His own goal.

But had it not been for the human fall, God would not have to pay, and our way towards the goal could not have been so rough. Without the human fall, our way could have been well paved, so that we could dash on our way. Then we only had to adapt to the situation and we would be destined to go to the goal. Man would apparently go to the goal just as a tree would sprout and grow into a big tree with branches and leaves and finally bear fruit. According to natural law, men could have gone to the goal in their lifetime.

Due to the human fall, our growth has been something like this: the seed sprouts out right, but because of a bad environment and Satanic beings, our growth is barred, and a scar is formed. The branches have not grown wholesomely, and the fruits have not ripened well. The trees have blossomed, but the flowers have not been according to God's Will, and the fruits have also not been what God wanted.

Like branches, fallen men must be engrafted to the true tree, and we must grow wholesomely by sipping the sap from the new tree, the true one. Then how do we engraft ourselves to the true tree? We as branches must try hard to be entirely one with the true tree. In order for us to be a part of the true tree, we must pay a certain price. But we as trees have grown in different environments: and your ancestral tree is different, and your endowed nature and dispositions are different. So each of us is going to be engrafted to the true tree in different ways. Outwardly, there is no

difference, but we must know that for us to be engrafted to the true tree, we must have something in common—the sap, the growth element.

In human beings, our sap—by that we mean some inner nature—must be transformed into another. The sap coming from the root of the tree must pass through the trunk and reach the branches. Then the external things, the branches, must become one with the true tree.

From that viewpoint, we must become a part of the true tree. But when we don't have things in common with God's Will, we cannot very well be a part of the tree. On the worldwide base, we must be able to engraft ourselves on the individual base to the true olive tree. God's Will originally was to have all men engrafted onto that one man. But Satanic power has spread all over the world, and God could not succeed in having just one man do the job; but all through human history, He has had many men fulfilling the same mission. God has had to have individuals engrafted onto that one man, families engrafted onto him, nations, and the whole world engrafted onto him. But these human branches have their own wills, so God had to train these people to be acceptable to the grafting process.

God's Will has a mainstream, so God has had to train a person as an individual, a family, and a nation for that purpose. According to that mainstream of His will, God has prepared a nation—the chosen nation of the Israelites. Until the days of Jesus, the Israelites were the chosen nation, but they failed to be engrafted to the true olive tree. So after the death of Jesus, God has been preparing the whole Christian population. the second Israelites—for that purpose.

At the time of Jesus, it was God's will for the Israelites to be engrafted to Jesus, or Jesus to be engrafted to the whole of the Israelite nation. You

know the engrafting process. The Israelites must be a wholesome tree, not undermined by insects and things like that. Then the branches of the true trees must be engrafted to each tree. So God has been preparing the evil trees to receive what was going to come from the true tree. So the long-prepared wild olive orchards were not sane and sound; that is, the individuals in that nation were not so prepared as to receive Jesus. So he had to undo the job and redo it.

After Jesus, God has been preparing the Christian population to fulfill the purpose of the second Israelites. This is the last days. But is there any nation or any individual to whom the true tree of the Lord can be engrafted? As it now stands, the whole of Christianity has been corrupted. If the Lord of the Second Coming is coming at all, does he have any individual, any nation, or any world population to whom he can be engrafted?

Let us look at the world from the viewpoint of God. Does He have any single person to whom He can have His son be engrafted? Do we have any single such man with whom God is so pleased that He will have His son be engrafted to him? It is very difficult for God to have the true tree be engrafted to the wild trees. The engrafting process is contrary to what we imagine. We don't engraft the wild tree to the true tree, but the true tree to the wild tree. If you were in the position of God, would He not have been disappointed by the way the world is? In the Christian world, every individual is thinking of his own salvation; he would not think of the salvation of the whole world. Everybody is eager to be saved and to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

But the Lord of the Second Advent will think of the salvation of the whole world, and if that true tree is engrafted to that tree who has the thought of only his or her own salvation, would that tree grow wholesomely? The process of engrafting is not that you cut off your branches and engraft them to the true tree, but that the true tree must have its branches cut off and engrafted to the wild tree. If you want to have the branches of the true olive tree to be engrafted to you, you must be prepared for that. You must deny yourself and prepare to receive that new branch from the true tree.

First of all, you must deny yourselves. That is,

you must cut off your own branches, leaving just the one which you think is the most wholesome one, and then be prepared to receive the branch from the true tree. Have you ever stopped to think of that? Have you ever thought that if you want to have a branch of the true tree engrafted to you, you must cut off all the bad branches from your own tree?

It is only too natural for the Biblical verses to teach us that we must humble ourselves in order to be elevated; we must be ready to lose our lives in order to gain our lives. Have you ever stopped to think that for you to be a wholesome tree in God's sight, you must have all the rest of your limbs cut off. You must be prepared for that. In human society, the things that have been going on work like this; a true branch is engrafted to you, but you do not cut your own branches.

As I said before, you must have something in common between yourself and the new branch, for instance the sap going back and forth. But human beings have failed to do so, so our position is far from the will of God. In the world, there is a vast number of people with varied dispositions and ancestral lineages. We can classify people into many layers from external to internal; some people play the role of the poles.

Seen from your viewpoint as an individual, for instance, putting yourself in the center, there are many layers or classes of people, around you, but all those people are connected to you and have at least something to do with you.

What is the most precious thing to you in the whole world? You yourselves are the most precious thing in the world. Every individual has to think of the world centered on himself or herself. With you in the center, the whole population of the world is around you, like satellites. Every one of you, I imagine, thinks of becoming the center of the whole cosmos, the most important person in the whole world. Isn't that true? Be honest. It is human nature to think of one's self before thinking of others. Without the human fall, it would not be a wrong way of thinking, because in every one of you would abide God; so what you think would be what God would have you think. But do you have God abiding in you now? Instead, who is dwelling in your temple? (*Satan.*)

Have you ever seen Satan? Have you even seen your own mind? Without seeing our minds, we know whether our minds are good or bad. Before knowing that, we know our mind exists.

Objectively, too, we can look at a man and define the man as good or evil. And if that man has the mind of righteousness and goodness, and his thought never vacillates, we think of that person as good. If that person is trying hard to be utilized by good hands, or be adapted to the source of goodness, then we can define him as good.

Roughly, we can define as evil one who is always vacillating. This wavering is always against truth or goodness or beauty. It always has critical eyes, never praising anything. Evil came from the fall. We know that in the Garden of Eden, the first human ancestors did not look at God and adapt to Him; instead, they wanted to criticize God and deny Him, wanting to be like God himself.

Look into your own selves: have you been steadfast in following goodness? Or have you been wavering all the way, being critical of other people? Do you follow one mainstream of thought, without criticizing others? Which disposition predominates? (*Wavering.*) And criticism of others. When you are like that, you are the temple of Satan instead of God.

But one is neither entirely for Satan or entirely for God. On the one hand some are 100 percent for God, and on the other, there are many, many classes of people who have a percentage of Satan. The ideal is to have 100 percent of God, and zero percent of Satan. To some, the situation is the reverse; they have 100 percent of Satanic will, and zero percent of God's Will. That is God's side, while this is the satanic side. We are under that situation. The zero point is the borderline between God and Satan. But can you exactly grasp where the zero point is? Where is the boundary between God and Satan? Can you define it? (*No.*) You are in danger of having your zero point here, while God's zero point is situated there. There is a vast difference between the viewpoint of God and yourself.

At least we are headed for that goal, starting from the zero point. Where are you situated? Some of you think that your zero point safely starts from here, and are reassured that you are on God's side. Without

a doubt, you are situated somewhere here, and fancy that you are already on God's side. So you must clearly grasp the picture where you are situated.

With you in the center, you must perfect your individuality, family, tribe, nation, and the whole cosmos, including God and the spirit world. You must be perfected so as to include all those things. But where are you situated? You imagine that you are on God's side and you are broadening your scope from the individual level of things, to the family, tribal, national, and worldwide levels. You are making your own net there, but it is very dangerous. As I see it you are situated somewhere on the satanic side as yet, although you are fancying that you are right in the center of the universe. So if that is true, you are far from the will of God. So it is safe for you to deny yourself completely, and not make your own world right there: rather, try to lose yourself, deny yourself. Then you will find the true central point and be situated there.

If you deny yourself, and cut off the ties to the worldly manner of life, then you will naturally come to the zero point. If you rely on your own way of thinking, then in your mind the center point vacillates. Sometimes your center point is here, there, everywhere.

From God's point of view, He can see only one man right here in the center; those close to him are better, but others who are farther and farther away belong more to the satanic world. If you were in God's position, would you have chosen one somewhere out there to be the central figure? God cannot conduct His providence centering on such a man. There are many conscientious people in the world, who are contented with themselves, saying, "I am a conscientious person. I am destined for heaven. I don't have to believe in someone." But is that a safe way of thinking? God would not chose that kind of person to be the center, and however close he may be to the center, if he is not connected with him, he has nothing to do with salvation.

The population of the world are all descendants of evil ancestry—fallen, satanic ancestry. So God cannot choose one out of them to play the role of the central figure, but only one coming from His lineage. That central figure is the Messiah. The Messianic

ideology comes from that. From God's point of view, the Messiah is no one other than the one who has God living in him—in other words, one who thinks as God would have him think, speaks and acts out things in the way in which God would have him do. That person must be one loved by God. God must have confidence that he will always live with God. Must that person be a male or female? He must be male, because according to the Principle of Creation, the male is in the subject position.

Americans are more used to thinking of women first, so women may not be satisfied with this ideology. Who is in the subject position? (*Male*) Well, I expected the answers from the women, and you are first to answer, "Yes." But in the satanic, fallen world, it does not apply. Men are not necessarily in the subject position. In a sense, men are of a more fallen nature. Statistics show that men have committed more crimes. Isn't that true? But there have been exceptions. You women don't have a moustache. Well, that's something men have over you; and if someone has more than you, then he is richer than you.

When God created man and woman, God was more sympathetic with women, I think. Although women may be weaker, when they fight men, women can hold onto the beard. When you are weaker, you can win over the man like that. But when you are married, don't ever try that. You cannot do that, because your husband will not have a beard. Well, let's go back to the mainstream of thought.

It has been so difficult for God to find that perfect man. This man must be 100 percent in accordance with God's will, and also qualified enough to have his family, nation, and the whole world be like that. He is qualified enough to make the whole world come in accordance with God's will. Now it is clear that God wants that kind of person.

Then what kind of person would the Messiah want to have? He wants to have the same types of people God would want to have. If there are none like that in the whole world, what would he do? He must raise that kind of person. In order for the Messiah to raise or foster that kind of person, he must deny himself, and in selflessness and sacrifice adopt those people and raise them to be wholesome. God would

want to have that kind of group in existence in the world, and God would have the Messiah raise that kind of group. If there is a prepared group where people love each other, and love mankind in brotherly love, and therefore be prepared to receive the Messiah, God will send him to that group.

The Messiah comes for the rest of the world, not for himself. So those who are qualified to receive the Messiah must have the same way of thinking. You must deny yourself, thinking only of the salvation of the whole world. There is a vast number of religions in the world, and many philosophies and ideologies, but is there any such group in the world?

What is the Unification Church? What are we going to do? First of all, our ideology is to unite the religions of the world, not only Christian denominations. Then after that, what are we going to do, after being able to unite the world religions. Our purpose is to have the world population to receive the Messiah and live in the Kingdom. In order for them to receive the Messiah, what should they do? Prepare to receive him, and then meet God through the Messiah. Then people will find the same quality in God as in the Messiah. God will be in the center of the individual, family, tribes, nations, and the whole world.

If you are in God's sphere as individuals, families, and nations, can you think of nothing else but the salvation of the world? In this sense, when we say, "our nation," it means one nation under God, the whole mankind as one nation. When you say "our nation," it must not mean America, Japan, or Korea. If you entertain that kind of thought, it's wrong. You must find out the difference between your concept of a nation and God's and the Messiah's—how they differ from yours. There is a vast difference between yours and theirs.

So the way of life you have been following is not the way God would have you go. Do you think your way of life and God's are the same? You must first of all understand that there is a vast difference between your way of thinking and God's. Your ways of thinking, living, and acting, have been so vastly different from God's and the Messiah's. You must imagine the Messiah's way of thinking is so vastly different from yours—almost opposite to yours—so you can expect that when the Messiah comes, those who have been

sitting on the chairs will be told to come down, and those who have been sitting on the floor must be told to sit on the chairs; those who are walking must be told to sit still, and those who have been sitting still must be told to move about. He will hate to look at people doing things they have been used to, so he will tell you to do the opposite.

If you were in his position, would you have your beloved people do things in obedience to your enemy? (*No.*) What we read in the Bible sometimes sounds paradoxical. It is because God did not like the worldly way, the Satanic way. The people closer to the Messiah are more or less good. And as you go farther and farther from him, you are more evil. The Messiah will have to raise his own group, and if it is expanded to a certain number, however small the group may look, if the weight of this group in God's eyes is heavier than the rest of the world, it is entitled to save the world.

This small group must be so strong that it will win over the rest of the world, however strong they may attack that group. The Messiah must start from that point. If the whole of Christianity had been one with him, things would have been different and much easier. But even though they are against this movement, he must make this group stronger than the whole of Christianity.

If you are called into this group by him, you must go through the same process in order to reach out to the rest of the world, to the end of the world. You must imagine hardships and trials there. You are destined to have to go through all these processes of persecution and tribulation; only then can you come back here. Just imagine, after we have established such a world, the way of our descendants will be well paved; and they can go freely back and forth without Satanic obstacles.

In this group, the Messiah is the center; the whole group is in the center of the rest of the world, which is external. There must be a wholesome give and take and intermingling between what is internal and what is external, forming the whole. Even though you are situated here, you have something to do with the outside world. But with what kind of person or society are you associated in the outside world? Wouldn't you want to have someone or some group

closer to the center? In associating with those persons or groups, you must absorb them into our group, and by continuing the same with others who are still external to you, you must come back to the center.

By doing that, the group will include a bigger and bigger circle. And then this part must play the internal role, as the core world, while the rest of the world is in the position of the external world. Finally, we must include the whole world or cosmos. What is internal and what has been external must become one, in harmony and unity. That's something like the unity between our body and mind. They are still two elements, but the spiritual side and physical side must become one.

That is the formula for perfecting our individuality and our personality. That is the pattern of perfected personality. This is also a world without any evil elements, so you can freely go back and forth, unhindered by Satan or satanic elements. Let me put it in another way. There are two worlds: the physical world and the spirit world. What I just described applies to the spirit world. God is in the center, and there are many types of spirit men: those who are closer to Him, then the more evil, and more evil. In the physical world, too, with the Messiah as the center, the more conscientious or more righteous people are closer to him, and those farther and farther away are more and more evil. Spirit world is the internal world, while this is the external world. That world is something like our mind, while this one is something like our physical body.

But due to the human fall, there was a barrier or a cloud between the internal world and the external world. The dense cloud bars the way; we cannot distinguish which is which. Although you don't realize it, there is a vast distance between your spiritual side and flesh side. The difference is like the difference between the spirit world and the physical world.

God's 6,000 years of restoration providence has been to bring your mind and body into oneness. If you as an individual can unite your mind and body, you will have no barrier between your mind and body. And finally, the spirit world and the physical world can become one in harmony and unity. Man is groping in darkness in search of God; God is coming down

in search of us, and we meet and become one. That's something like the spirit world and the physical world becoming one.

Our own selves are the base for God's restoration of man, and when we perfect our individuality in ourselves, God's Will will be realized through us. As such individuals increase, the whole world will be restored. When those individuals are multiplied, the whole of God's providence will be done. In fact, God's dispensation and providence of restoration is to make one man perfect. That means to make the whole world like one man. Because of this one man, the whole spirit world will be liberated and the whole physical world will be liberated.

When Jesus prayed, he said, "Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven." That means the Lord must come after he wins over all the spirit men on the other side of the world. Even though he has won the battle over Satanic power in the spirit world, if he is rejected and persecuted and is won over by the Satanic world here, his mission is not done.

On the vertical base, suppose the chosen nation was prepared, and the whole national base was ready for the Messiah to land on and work his providence, but the whole nation rejected him. He had only this much left to do, if the chosen nation had been one with him. But the national base was nullified due to the disbelief of the Israelites. So he had to start over again. He started from the individual base, being destined to go through all these stages. But he died with only the spiritual base, able to accomplish only this much. On the physical base there are many things left to do, on the physical side of salvation. In providential history, there are many such details.

We are going to accomplish things that were left unaccomplished by our predecessors. The missions of the holy men were to save the whole world. Those holy men have been long remembered in human history because their will was according to God's will. In their sight, there was nothing other than the whole world; when they looked into themselves, they looked in terms of the whole world. They looked into their family, tribe, and nation, in terms of the whole world. That's the definition of a holy man.

What we are going to do in our Unification movement is to accomplish what has been left unac-

complished by those holy men of the world. We must think that to perfect our own self as an individual is the starting point of perfecting the whole world, or restoring the whole world. What God has been doing towards mankind has been the same thing. God has had to sacrifice His holy men. But that was for the sake of the whole world; they sacrificed for the whole world. Where do we find the price? We must restore the price they have paid for this world.

To be able to restore the price they have paid, we must save the whole world and erect the kingdom of God on earth; they will be rewarded in that way alone. That is the end of the world. The latter days means the days in which we will restore the price paid by the predecessors, reaping what was sown now, in the time of harvest. Then who will reap what was sown in the latter days? The Lord of the Second Advent and the group who is in harmony and unity with him will do it together.

In the time of Jesus, in order for God to reap what was sown through the chosen nation of Israel, the Messiah had to come and the people had to become one with him. Now for national restoration, the nation of the United States is in the hands of the American people, while the Japanese people will be responsible for Japan, and so on. You must return what you have reaped to the Messiah.

When the Messiah comes, both God and the Messiah will tell you Americans to reap what was sown in this country and elsewhere. The nation itself, the people themselves will reap what was sown in their respective nations, and you will return the crops to the Messiah and God. And when all those nations are restored back into the bosom of God and the Messiah, then the whole world will be one nation under God, one human family under God. Then there will be no wars, no fighting between men. There will be no national boundaries, so we cannot expect any war between nations.

Until that happens, the Christians are more responsible than other men. But Christianity is failing its task, so our group must take it up. I have invited many members from all over the world, in order to train those people in this arena of the United States and send them back to their own countries to reap what was sown in their respective countries. I have

brought you here, but the United States as a nation has not invited you here. You have gone through difficulties to get the visas of entry to this country. But we are for that great cause, and we are working hard for that. But if the whole world becomes one, would you need a visa of entry to any one section of the world? This is our world, this is God's garden, and His children are entitled to go about from place to place without a visa.

Until we can realize that world, we must witness to the people and make the people as we are. By our making the whole of mankind into oneness with us alone, we can reap the price paid by our predecessors. Can we just sit still with folded hands to reap that price? (*No!*) Our predecessors paid the price of their lives. They paid 100 percent; can we reap by paying less than that? (*No!*) Can you pay just 50 percent and reap the 100 percent sown by those people? (*No!*) Then what is the way? (*100 percent!*) When we pay less than 100, it means we have come down. When we pay more than 100, we can go beyond the level of what has been done before. When we pay 50 percent, we are in the middle, and we reap only so much. If you as individuals reap this much alone and have your family and nation do the same, do you expect this whole thing to reach the top? Then what shall we do? (*100 percent!*) It's easy to say that.

You sow the seeds, raise the crops, and then reap the harvest. To reap sometimes requires more labor, but people can do that with happiness. Those who sow and raise the plants have gone through more difficulties; it takes such a long time, so many months, to sow and grow the crops; but we can reap it once. At harvest time, we cannot leave the crops in the field too long. When fall and storms come, it makes it harder for us to reap. So at the harvest time we are so pressed, and we are so busy to reap the men.

When we look at the history of mankind, we are at the harvest time, the reaping of men. The laborers are we ourselves. Who else can do the job? You cannot be just the by-standers, watching someone else reap, but you must become the reapers yourselves. We have no time to lose.

If you were a Korean man, would you do the harvest in Korea alone, or would you rather do it on the world stage? (*World.*) We know that at length we have to harvest the whole of mankind, so you must

choose the right place to do the reaping work better and sooner, and then move about from place to place. It took God so many years of history to sow and raise and crops, but when the Messiah comes to reap them, it will take a short interval of time.

Knowing this fact, Jesus was busy to reap men when he came, but their disbelief made him fail. When mankind with the Messiah pays this great a price and goes beyond the level of 100, starting from here the Kingdom of God, heaven, begins. There have been many miseries, difficulties, and hardships in human history, but these were only to enable God to build the Kingdom on Earth, build His Kingdom on Earth through men. God is transcending time and space, so for Him, the 6,000 years of human history have been just nothing. The 6,000 years of human history are in His will, in His sight. God knows how great a price He has had to pay through His men.

In feeling and emotion, what God feels is more intense, so His heart is so agonized to see the failures of the holy men. God's mind can accommodate the whole world; his mind is so complex. So many things are stored in His mind; so many things are entangled. And when can we disentangle all those agonies stored in His mind and heart? So great a price has been paid, so many individuals have been sacrificed, so many nations have been sacrificed, and the whole world is still in the hands of Satan. So much agony is entangled in God's Heart. God's agony was the sacrifice of His men. These human sacrifices must be repaid.

On that base, what we are going to do is to make each of you a perfect man, after being triumphant over the whole world. Reversely, you must think that the whole world is evil because of you, yourselves. You must know that when the Messiah comes, he comes for you and the whole world, which is the accumulation of all individuals.

God has paid the toll of sacrifice, and the Messiah has paid a certain price, and all mankind has paid a price. And what we are going to reap is the totality of all the prices. Then we must be eager to restore ourselves into perfection, in which state we can dominate the whole world. Do I mean only Unification members? The population of the whole world must be saved; individually they know the importance of themselves, and in God's sight too the same

thing is true. You must invest your whole beings, and I must invest the whole membership of the Unification Church to reap the prices paid by the predecessors. You must think that so many hundreds of thousands of people have sacrificed their lives for the sake of your own selves. When you think of that, when you really realize that, can you idle away your time without doing anything in God's will?

What we are going through here in the Unification Church is paying the price for them. Well, for whom are we doing this? For yourselves? (*No.*) For the whole world, for the whole of mankind. We are not working for the salvation of our selves as individuals, but for the salvation of the whole world, because only after doing that will your salvation come.

What we are doing here is just like what the spirit men are doing above in the spirit world. They are eager and are working hard to save the whole world. In cooperation with them, and by keeping pace with them, we on this earth are going to save the whole world on the physical level. So many thousands of years men have been paying the price for the salvation of all mankind. But what they have done is still down here, so we must lift them up beyond the level of 100 percent. God's wish is to have you shorten the period of 6,000 year history into 60 years or less.

From Adam to Abraham spanned 2,000 years, and from Abraham to Jesus spanned 2,000 years of history. The providence of restoration actually started from Abraham, and during the 4,000 years since then, the restoration providence should have been accomplished. But God's desire is to have us shorten the period of 4,000 into 40 years, and 6,000 years into 60 years.

The year 1960 was the 40th year of Father's mission, and 1980 is going to be the 60th year. Starting from the year 1960 up to 1980 will be 20 years' time. After that we are entering the 21st year, having completed three seven-year courses. God's final Will is to have us reap all that has been sown by our predecessors during the 21 years' time. The three seven year courses each represent one stage—formation, growth, and perfection; in 20 full years, and entering the 21st year, we have to do that.

Our first seven-year course represents forma-

tion; the second seven-year course, growth; and the third seven-year course, perfection. So one seven-year course corresponds to 2,000 years of providential history, because we are contracting 6,000 years into 21.

We are now situated in the final stage or perfection stage of the growth period. That's something like the point where Jesus would have gone beyond the level of the nation. We are entering the third seven-year course, which will be fulfilled on the worldwide base. The Messiah is now going to accomplish his worldwide mission on the foundation of the national base. During the past three years, we have been doing that. I came here in the year 1972, and by going through these three years, we will go beyond the last stage of the growth period and enter the final seven-year course.

The culmination will come in 1977. Our providence under God, of course, cannot be a failure then; that will be the sixth year after my arrival in this country. Then we will dash on the paved way towards the end of the world. You must remember that from next year on, we will be in our final seven-year course, our third seven-year course.

As God's providence through our group will be ascending like that, in the outside world—even in Christianity—corruption will rage, and it will become worse and worse; thus our way will be easier. When we look at the whole world, we can roughly divide them into three blocks: Communist, democratic, and religious. There is corruption even in the religious block, also in the democratic block. The Communist block will collapse too. No one can save any of the three, except our own group, and God has prepared our group for that purpose.

We must be desperate in saving this nation; if we can move this nation, we can move the whole world. Then we can reap the rest of the world in no time. As for reaping individuals, I mean that you must be a perfected individual in order to reap other individuals; reap other organizations and families, we must perfect our family in God's sight; if we are going to reap nations, we must make our nation perfect; the whole world will be restored in that way.

Among all the religions of the world, there has never been any religion in which the central figure has

taught that the heavenly Kingdom of God can be entered only by the family unit. If that kind of ideology can win a nation as a whole, on that national base, it can go towards the end of the world very easily. If we restore a whole nation, then our next restoration will come on the national base; we won't have to try to save individuals, but an entire nation at once. Then we can reap the rest of the world by reaping 120 providential nations.

There are three to four main nations in God's sight. In the Second World War England, the United States, and France were allies. Now the great powers of the United States, Red China, and Soviet Russia are talking peace. If we can manipulate seven nations at least, then we can get hold of the whole world: the United States, England, France, Germany, Soviet Russia, and maybe Korea and Japan. On God's side, Korea, Japan, America, England, France, Germany, and Italy, are the nations I count on in order to gain the whole world. If you look closely at the world, they are being prepared for our work. But God is preparing the outside world like that, so we must prepare ourselves to be qualified enough to absorb the world.

While you are witnessing to other people, you must cultivate the qualifications in your selves. And more than that, after saving the whole world, we have to reign over the world. Do we have any time, any moment, to lose when we think of that?

"The Price of the Divine Will" is my topic this morning—we are now in the harvest time, the human harvest, and we must pay a greater price than that paid by our predecessors and bring our world above the level of 100 percent. We must be resolved to do that. We must struggle hard, and by 1980 we have to lift the world above that level: if we fail to do that by then, it will make it harder for us to finish the job. We must feel that we are always on the verge of life or death, so we must dash forward breathtakingly, without losing any moment. The alternative of life or death lies before us. We must go across, stage by stage, going through at least seven nations.

The most formidable enemy is Communism. God is working to have them be corrupted within, fighting among themselves; but our job is to win over them with our ideology, which is stronger than theirs.

It is our life or death problem, how to make the defense line against Communism in those seven nations. By being able to do this in this nation alone, we can hope to do that in the rest of the nations.

Being a strong Christian nation, God has blessed this nation for that purpose, so if we fail to do this here, we have no hope of restoring the rest of the world. We have to succeed in our mission here in the United States. But as we now see, the Christians in this country are rejecting us; so what our predecessors and the Christian martyrs have paid before must now be paid by us alone. We must expect more difficulties, and we have to pay a greater price than expected.

We can see that among those seven nations, Communism is the most formidable enemy of God's Will. In Korea, the Communists cause the most headaches. In Japan, also, as well as in England, Germany, Italy, France, and even the United States, the Communist problem is the most formidable one. What I am praying for is that God will bar the way, stop the Communists from infiltrating.

In France, President Pompidou has died, and his place, the new president is more on God's side; it is under God's will that all this happened. In Germany, too, because of Communist espionage agents, Prime Minister Brandt has resigned and a new president has been designated. All those things are happening under God's will. In the providence of God, Korea and Japan are becoming one with our ideology. The final target of Communism is to cause the United States to collapse by undermining it, bringing it to its knees before their ideology.

As I said before, the year 1977 (or very possibly 1978) will be crucial years. If by that time we fail to lay the foundation in this nation on which to fight against the Satanic power of Communism, things will be very difficult. Knowing that providential significance, I am so agonized and so desperate to win over Communism within that period of time. You must join me in this all-out effort.

During these 21 years, many historical events are apt to happen. Great changes will come about, even in the democratic world, the Communist world, and in the religious world, too. Communism will prosper up to its 60th year. The democratic world, too, is allowed to prosper to its 60th year. In the

Christian world, too, the same thing applies. But some 14 years ago the Christian world began to decline, and before the 60th year in the Communist world and in the democratic world is over, the same thing will come. Only the Unification Church will grow and grow. It is only too natural that in the providence of God our group has grown so big, and in two or less years, my name has been known throughout this nation. We are now in 1974, but in the coming six years, we must work hard to cross over 1980. Then by that time we must be known throughout the world.

Can we do that by just sitting idle? (No.) We must be resolved to pay the price our predecessors have hitherto paid by our all-out efforts during these six to seven years. If we work desperately hard, then we can win the goal by 1980. If we fail to do so within that period of time, it may have to be prolonged as long as the period. Then during that period, we will have to pay a greater price and sacrifice more.

In Christianity, we have paid with many martyrs. In our movement we will likewise have to pay that great a price if we cannot win the goal by that time. Maybe Communism will take over the sovereignty of the world. Then we are going to be the first martyrs in their hands. We must realize that. Untold miseries will come about in this world. So we must be ready to invest our whole beings into this project, in this interval of time; that is the price we are going to pay for the Divine Will.

If we, the Unification Church, have restored a whole nation as a base, then the whole nation can play this role and pay this price; it will be easier to restore the rest of the world because we can reap by nations, not individuals. Now we are on the stage of paying the price as a church. But we must go beyond the level of the church as a group and lay the foundation as a nation. Our next seven-year course will be the contracted form of the 6,000 years of providential history, so we must be resolved to pay all the sacrifice we can afford to pay during that interval of time. By doing that, we can build our own personalities in such a way that we will be qualified enough to cover the whole world and restore it back to God's bosom. We must be resolved and be prepared for that. Do you understand?

If we go the usual way, we cannot let our name be known; so let our name be known to the world. That's why I had the speaking tour; but when we go across the year 1974, within that year, I have to have the biggest project of the Madison Square Garden speaking campaign, and it is for me to influence the whole of the nation of the United States, so that it influences the whole world. And in so doing, I can make your work easier to reach out to the rest of the world. Therefore, we must put out our whole energy, our whole beings into the Madison Square Garden campaign this fall.

You know that the first speech was given last year, but the second speech, and the prolonged speaking tour to 32 cities has been carried out in this year. The Madison Square Garden speech will be given in this year, too; the year 1974 is very significant. We have to let the people know Our Master's name. Is his presence felt in every corner of the United States by now? No, we still have a long way to go. The rumor has been spreading, but you must reach out to every individual. Now that I have organized ten international mobile units, and one mobile unit in every state, and under them so many centers in every state, we are now beginning to make our name known to every corner.

And on the other hand, the Sun Myung Moon Christian Crusade is doing a fine job. It is because we are responsible to have the people know at least about our movement. During the coming three years, up through 1977, your responsibility is to let people know of our movement: the three ones motto. That is our responsibility. If and when the nation does not receive God's will, after we have carried out our responsibility, that's not our responsibility. Then we will never perish in that way, but we have other ways to go. I will focus on and concentrate the work on this base of the United States up to 1977. If the United States will not respond to my call and lay a certain foundation by that time, I will shift my mission to another nation. They will be awakened to the fact later on.

God has been preparing this nation for 200 years. Before long they will celebrate their bicentennial. By that time we have to awaken this nation under God's will. So we must concentrate our whole effort

in this nation on this project in the shortest possible three years. Therefore, you must feel the pressure and the flurry of our mission.

I sometimes feel bad and have sympathy with your having to labor so much and struggle so hard in this nation. But you must realize that you are not here to do the job for this nation alone, but for the whole of mankind and for the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. What you will have done here will be claimed by you alone, and you will be long remembered in human history for doing this. There are many, many things I have to do through you within this period of time.

In doing our job here, we make a connection with the Asian world, too. Although you don't know it, even though I am here in the United States, I am working on the project with the Japanese members. I have our PR members get in touch with the presidents of so many Japanese companies here. I am aiming at a cubic effect, a vertical effect.

Next year we are going to hold the Unified Science Conference here in New York; we are going to make it a historical event. And then through scholars, Master's name will be known to the end of the world. It was I who initiated all those things, and I can do it without your cooperation. But you must join me in the effort for your own sake.

The significance of my having brought the members from other nations is to have them work for this nation, so this nation's attention will be aroused by you. It is for me to lay the foundation in this nation and awaken people by showing the example of the members from other nations working for this nation. I can say to them, "Look at those members from other nations. They are working so hard for your nation. And can you sit still without doing anything for your own nation?" Here, too, I must perhaps train the American members more severely and harshly than the members from other nations; so you cannot complain. The American Unification members can never complain.

Up to the present, you have been enjoying material wealth and abundance in many ways; I may have to reverse your way and have you go through more difficulties. You American members must know how to criticize and analyze the declining, decadent things taking place in the world, especially in the realm of

the youth of this country. You must not be homesick for that way of life. If you go on like that, the white race is doomed to perish; and the black and yellow races must not follow their example. When they streak on the university campuses, they are sort of digging their own graveyard. We must not follow the example.

I feel it is fortunate that the black race has not yet followed the example; the yellow and black races must not follow the example. Then where are they headed for? We must not leave them alone, but have them return to the original track of life. The white race has a lot of things to correct. God has been blessing the white race, because there is providential significance to that, but if you go on like that, being decadent and being corrupted, God will not leave you alone. You need Reverend Moon here in order to stop this from prevailing—all sorts of corruption can be corrected by our movement here.

The gigantic nation of the United States will be declining very rapidly. I have to stop it from going downward and lift this huge nation upward. Nobody else can do that but myself and our group. Do you really feel the responsibility? There are college students overflowing in this country, but if they concentrate on the material side of things and satisfy their animal instincts, they cannot but perish. We are here to correct the mistakes being made by youth in this country, and lift them up to the original position of God's intention. We will try our very best and then if that project is not done, we will leave everything else in God's hands, and He will help us out. But first of all we will do our best. We have got to do that.

We have quite a few Negro members here. You must realize that up to the present, you have been the enemy of the white race. But our black members must not be critical about the white race. When Jesus was going up to Calvary bearing the cross, the person who bore the cross in place of Jesus was a black man. What do you call his name? Simon of Cyrene. If the black man bears the cross to the end, he will be blessed in place of the white man. The time will come. If you complain and fight against the white race and are critical of everything being done by the white people, you don't deserve that prize. You must realize that you are bearing the cross in place of Jesus.

or in place of the white race, and if you go on, never complaining, bearing the cross to the end, then blessed things will be yours. God will help you out, and human rights will be equal between black and white. You are in the stage of bearing the cross; but your time will come before long. Do you understand, you black members?

In that way alone, by bearing the most difficult cross, when you win the goal you are going to be lifted up, and God will come down to meet you and reward you. It is in God's providence that in this great nation of Christianity, the Negro people are treated that way. There is some association with a Negro man bearing the cross in place of Jesus. You were brought to this continent and are bearing the cross for the white race. I know that it has been done in the providence of God, having the black race go through difficulties for the sake of the white race, and your time will not be too long. If the white race is not grateful for that, they are doomed to perish. If you go hand in hand with each other, with balance of power and equal human rights, then both of you will be blessed.

I want you black members to bear the cross a little longer until you have born it enough. Then you must not be critical of the white race, but go back to their position and lift them up, help them out, and bring them to the original position of God's intention.

If the white race goes on rejecting us and fighting against our movement and myself, then the whole of the black race will come under me; I am sure of that. That's most logical, and that will take place. So I want you black members to be really one with the Divine Will. By the year 1977, I am going to make a black church, and concentrate on the black race. So the white race must be awakened to the fact, and the black race must be unified into one. Before long, the Unification Church will be the hope of the black race. And the colored race, the yellow race too, will be easily united with the blacks. It is easy for the yellow race to reconcile black and white. That's why I mobilized PR members from the yellow race to go about from place to place, getting in touch with the firms and companies here in New York.

Everything taking place in our movement is for the sake of restoration through indemnity, like the

case of the black race, bearing the cross for Jesus and the white race. So I want you black members not to complain a word against anything happening to you. If the white race goes on rejecting our movement, then before long the day will come in which the black race will be strongly united with our movement, take the lead over the white race. So in our movement, both the white race and the black must do your best for the will of God. The time may come when I may have to order the white members to bear the cross in place of the black members. If the white race rejects our movement, that day will come. If you come to your knees before Communism, things more horrible will come about.

We are at the stage where we must pay the price for the Will of God, and we must feel the urgency of time. We are half way through the year; we are now in the second week of June, and we must feel the imminence of time and the urgency of time. We must be ready to pay whatever price is demanded of us for the will of God, and we must feel that we cannot afford to lose any moment of time, for the sake of the whole nation and the world.

In providential history, the yellow race is in the position of the eldest son in Noah's family. Shem was the source of the yellow race. Ham was the source of the black race, and Japheth was the source of the white race. History shows that the white race, ever since the Vikings (pirates), has been blessed, because there is a providential significance. The third son was blessed. We are now in the age in which the three races must be united into one.

The white race as a whole is the third son, in the position of the third son, while the black race is in the position of the second son, and the yellow race is in the position of the eldest son. Population-wise, too, the white race is the smallest in number, because it was born the latest. The second and third brothers are fighting with each other, and the eldest son must come reconciling the two. It has been because God blessed the white race that they have hitherto enjoyed material wealth; but they exploited the black race and the yellow race. Without God's blessing, you could not have flourished like that, so you must be grateful to God; you must find out the significance of God's having blessed you. You have a mission to accom-

plish, and without God's help, you have nothing to be proud of. You have not been prosperous with your own power, but because of the blessing of God. You must not forget.

If you are too proud of yourselves, you, the white race will be doomed to peril. Here we are, black and yellow together, and we are striving hard to become one in harmony. Now we are in the age in which the people of the Western world must listen carefully to what the Easterners have to say. You must be directed by Orientals to the spiritual civilization.

There is no such thing as an accident or coincidence. Everything taking place is done under God's Will. God's Will is working behind human sins, so we must come back to God's Will and do it over again, beginning on the individual, family, national, and worldwide level. For this we are striving hard. And to win the goal we have to pay the price.

Back in ancient times, there had been stratas or classes in human society; in some countries this has continued up until the present moment. But we have to demolish and annihilate all those classes and strata in human society. We must enjoy equal human rights. Suppose the black race pays a greater price for the Will of God. They will be more blessed by God. Suppose the yellow race does the same, and they will obtain more glory and blessing. You, the white race, must strive hard for that goal.

In the Second World War, the United States won over Germany and Japan; that, too, was done in God's providence. So you must lift up God's Will from that point on, never coming down. It just happened to be that we have mobilized more members from Germany and Japan. Male and female members together, the Americans must work harder than the Japanese members and German members here. How many American members do we have? Hold up your hands, please. You must be determined to work harder than those people coming from other countries. Otherwise, you cannot keep your dignity. You will hurt the dignity even of God, because He has been blessing this nation for a special purpose.

After three years, I will leave everything in the hands of the American members; you must be prepared for that. Can you do that? (*Yes.*) Don't ever be beaten by the Japanese members and German members. You said "Yes," and I will trust you; and I have to make you be that way. And what you have to do is not to complain. With the youth you see in the outside world, you cannot save this nation and the world. With the families you have now, you cannot save this nation and the world. With the nation as a whole as you see it, you cannot save the world. So our hands must be extended to them, to reach out to every individual, every family, every society, the nation as a whole, and the whole world. Do you understand me?

So you American members are destined to pay so many times greater a price than other people would pay. If the white Americans cannot do the job, I will raise the black members, and shame you white members. We must be able to have the American people discard the old ways of life and not to be self-content, not to enjoy material abundance on their own, for themselves, but for the sake of the whole world. Otherwise, this nation is doomed to perish. We must stop it from happening. With this knowledge, you American members, especially you white members, must strive harder than the rest of the Americans: I want you to be resolved to carry out the job, and I hope you have really understood what I meant.

You American members must separate yourself, or cut yourself from the old ties to the world, the old way of thinking, and old way of living, and be responsible for the salvation of this nation by stopping the outside world from going the same old way. Do you understand what I mean? We all must be ready to pay the price for the Will of God.

For the sake of this nation and for the sake of the whole world, we must cross over the point where Jesus prayed at Gethsemane: "Nevertheless, not my will, but thy will be done." We must pay whatever price is demanded of us by God for the Divine Will. I want you to be really resolved for that.

218. "Address to Prayer and Fast Participants (I)," (translated by David S. C. Kim), Master Speaks, dated July 29, 1974

BARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-JULY 29, 1974
MASTER SPEAKS

ADDRESS TO PRAYER AND FAST PARTICIPANTS (I)
(Translated by Mr. David S.C. Kim)

I am very, very glad to see you. You are healthy. You are full of vitality. Actually, Father planned to spend two days with you, since you arrived with victory, but he changed his mind. While you are listening to Principle lectures, he wanted to be on the sea to catch fish for you. In order to feed 600 people, it is not an easy job for him to catch enough fish in only two days. The first day he did not have much success because of the weather. So he took a drastic measure, as he always does, and for 24 hours he battled on the ship and on the sea in his heavenly boat. On the second day he made a record—162 bluefish for you.

On the first day he caught 47 tuna, which are very hard to catch, because this is a very tricky fish. But now there is a total of 202 fish waiting for you. You may not understand the significance of catching fish like our Father does, but there are two parallel events going on. The first is catching fish in the ocean, and the second is your study of the truth of life and resurrection, the words of life. The problem is that the Western and the Oriental ways of reasoning are opposite. Usually, Oriental women are not in favor of going out to sea. If he adopts the opposite way of reasoning, 'I don't know whether American women would be in favor of his going out to the sea or not. (Yes.) Then his theory is proven. I understand those who are shouting with enthusiasm are from the girls' circle. You have no experience at all in fishing.

He analyzed, observed all men of the crew who were with him for a few days. Now I see they are hesitant to go out if he calls them again to come with him. You are young people, so for the future's sake, you have to learn many things. You have to experience many, many things. It is still mysterious for you, all of you; you have a treasure, a heavenly treasure in

which we have a new philosophy, a new thought. We have some material with which we can build a new culture, a new civilization for the world. For those who are not academically oriented people, this material seems very simple when you listen to the Principle and the lectures on Unification Thought. But for those who are academically advanced, those who really are educated people, they will be fascinated by this content—really more than they have searched for—it is really a heavenly treasure. They will value it.

It is an amazing thing. Through the Divine Principle, all areas of thought, even Christianity, which has never touched the core of God's providence, can easily be understood. A distinct, clear picture will be grasped through the lectures in a short period of time. It is mysterious, a mystery.

In this gigantic scheme of new thought, new philosophy, a new explanation of the universe is emerging. This means that God is behind it. We are not just guessing. We are presenting the truth, not just based on imagination or guesswork. It is fact. Who made all this? God made, revealed all this. Also, this fact is verified, confirmed, and systematically, scientifically proven. Does this kind of truth emerge accidentally? No. This appearance of new truth in the Divine Principle is a miracle of miracles in the 20th century, because things of the past, which all philosophers and thinkers have been searching for for thousands of years have never touched the core of this issue. Now it has appeared while you are on earth. This is a decisive fact, that through the Principle, an explanation of the heavenly kingdom and earthly kingdom is given which shows that there is a connection between heaven and earth.

There is only one hope for mankind, which is

fallen. It is through this message. Let me give an example. There are many ways to reach Washington, D.C. There are highways, minor roads in the city, small towns to go through, avenues and lanes—many ways, roads through which you can reach the destination. If anyone discovers a shortcut to Washington, D.C., many people will seek it. Even those who are guides, might show you the wrong road, even though they are trying to force you in their way, you will never listen to them, because you know the shortcut and go the way of salvation. Then you will criticize them, "You don't know the truth. You don't know the world. You don't have the knowledge I have."

Then through whom does this kind of wonderful message for the new age, for mankind come? Through our Father, Reverend Moon, it has appeared on earth. As you study, you learn from Adam's family, through Noah, Abraham, and Jesus that this period was a 4,000-year long dispensational course. It is systematically and very clearly explained, crystal clear in explaining the dispensational course. This message doesn't come from someone's imagination. Truth is beyond imagination. Truth must be factual. Fact should be based on substantial evidence. Based on its accomplishments or achievements, Christianity has no foundation. The only substantial foundation on earth from God is our Father. But this kind of accomplishment does not come without labor. Experiences and effort on his part led him to this important discovery.

Now, not only he is bringing it out but he is also practicing this truth on earth in physical ways and he is pursuing the realization of truth right now in his daily life. He ranks among other saints and philosophers. In his one generation he set up this, all this by himself, and is practicing and realizing his truth in a material sense in daily life. No other person in the past ever reached that level of thinking or reasoning. But he is doing it right now.

Let's look at Jesus. He confined himself to the Jewish people in that nation. Confucius confined himself to China. Buddhism started from India and reached only to the Far East. Mohammed was in the Middle East and African area. Beyond his nationality and tribe, he is influencing young people like you throughout the world, and he is influencing the

Western world. This is the first time in history that both the Eastern world and Western world are being influenced.

This is an amazing fact, that 2,000 years of historical Christianity is far behind us. Also, they are looking at us, because of our tremendous advance in many areas which they may never have thought about. Within less than two years, the work he is doing in this world, and especially in America, has caused a tremendous anxiety and a dreadful feeling in the fundamental Christian world. They are beginning to realize this. But even if a partial segment of Christianity does oppose us, since they have no truth, they will be defeated; we are the victors. You have to have confidence in yourself and your ability. Your accomplishments count in every field. Let them oppose by all means, by drastic measure or whatever, we will multiply; they will decrease.

In the past twenty years, they have been persecuting me in every way, in Korea and in other places, but I have completely ignored them. Now as time gradually goes by, they are at the bottom, down, down, down, and they can't even compete with us. But Father does not feel happy when he looks at this process. Also, he has to save those who oppose him, so he is even thinking, of some measure through which his ex-opponents can be saved in the future. You should be that kind of person, so open-minded and open-hearted to embrace even your enemy. Would you like to be that kind of open-minded person? In every way, I want you to be broad-minded, open-minded and a person of tolerance.

Those who have enough tolerance can be available when an emergency arises, so I want you to be a person of tolerance, embracing everything, totally; any day. Even though you are on the verge of dying, you will not be influenced; you will be ready to overcome that situation. If a man of no confidence will become anxious, he will get into trouble.

The purpose of teaching the Divine Principle is to educate, train, and discipline the people to have confidence under any other circumstances, any hardships. Can you understand? Would you like to be that kind of a person? This Principle covers everything, heaven and earth, but it has to go beyond that. To become confident in everything, you should know the

truth. You should be knowledgeable of everything. And that has to be followed by action, not just talking. Through the doors, you will be building accomplishments. Confidence, accomplishment, and achievement will bring the victory over all things. Those who have this kind of qualification will never receive any word of defeat.

Now, Father has accomplished so much within a short period of time, but he followed this formula: confidence and then achievement. Then you should practice his realization in your daily life. It is very puzzling for you, how he could realize or observe this gigantic content, or how did he do it? This is a curious point. If you are going to understand a sorrowful person, you must have experienced the same sorrowful situation, or you don't understand it. Just thinking or reasoning about the sorrowful condition does not work, unless you have some practical experience. Have you ever experienced sorrow and real pain? This sorrow extends from the individual and through the family, to the whole world. How much sorrow have you experienced for your own self? Not myself—daily needs, daily sustenance—but the deep problems of life have to be connected with my sorrowful feelings.

Have you ever thought about this feeling, extended to the family situation—yours or others? Through the Bible we know that all things are groaning under Satan's control. Have you ever plunged into yourself the universal feeling of sorrow and pain on the national, and world level? Have you ever tasted this true kind of meaning of sorrow and pain?

Beyond fasting one day, or one week, have you risked the problem of life and death? Have you ever really plunged yourself into the real issue of sorrow and pain? That's why you don't know the real heart of a sorrowful person. Human life is the road of pain and sorrow. Without knowing that, you don't understand what human life is. A person is great when, beyond the individual level, he senses and plunges himself into the experience of this kind of world and universal pain and sorrow. This person will be regarded as a great man.

Beyond sorrow, you have to experience pain in order to be a person of accomplishments. Have you ever experienced pain?

The third experience will be resentment. You are unreasonably building up a grudge or resentment, influenced by others. You have to think of that area.

When you look at this world from this aspect, this world is not a happy world; it is not a world of freedom, it is not based on the happiness for the whole world.

Then, seriously, we have to think what percent of this world, population, has been feeling happiness. Even though you Americans are leaders of the free nations and are more advanced, and even though to other nations you are very wealthy and look like happy persons, Master cannot see any very happy person in America. Are you happy now? Because you are a member of the Unification Church you are happy. Even though she is the target of envy of all nations, America is not a happy nation. The happy people of America may confront the terrible misery of sorrow and pain very soon. Don't you think that Americans cannot escape this kind of direction?

Now America is declining from the top to the bottom right now. This is just like an ocean wave, with ups and downs. Then who will be the friend of such a troubled world? Shall we say, "Let them suffer with sorrow and pain. I don't care about it"? Shall we say, "You live in hell. I don't care about it. I will live in the kingdom." We cannot do that. Those who avoid this aren't facing reality and may be the first victims of the pain and sorrow.

Now, America has been helping Korea in many substantial ways, through the military and economic aid. The land of Korea may not necessarily be below America all the time. The position may be turned around. Nobody wants to be doomed to destruction. Nobody in this world wants to be defeated or destroyed. But, we know the world is on the verge of perishing. Under these circumstances, when you look at this world, who is going to be responsible for this world of peril, destruction, pain, and sorrow? From the worldly sense, nobody even dares to think of saving them.

Some in political circles or authority may say, "We don't care about the Middle East. We don't care about Asia. Pan Americanism, isolationism may be fitting to us, the big nation of America." They might think that way. America and other nations, especially

of the free world, have had a fantastic experience through the energy crisis and gasoline shortage. This is a good lesson. This is symbolic of the tendency or direction of this world—shortage of gas, a shortage of conscience.

Again, when you look at this world of pain and sorrow and despair, who is there to declare responsibility for saving this whole world? Even if there is one person who will save this kind of problem world it will be fantastic. The great American nation never even thinks along this line that he is presenting to you. There is no hope from a worldly sense. Have you ever thought to save the whole world, with all its troubles? If one or any group even dares to save this problem world, it will be fantastic. It will be an epoch-making history for the whole world. If such a person appears, he will not do this kind of work to bring the results. All the history to come will consider him a great man. If this person appears and realizes it, the generations to come which taste his happiness, will even pull these people to their side to verify what this person has done for them and for the whole world.

We can conclude that this kind of a person, with this reasoning for the whole of mankind, will be the greatest of the great men. There is a vast difference between heaven and earth. There are power-hungry persons utilizing their power to become extreme dictators. There is a vast difference between the heaven and earth, between the two persons. Then the issue will be, "Where can we find a true person?" Some might say, "Let's look for this category of person from another culturally developed area than America." Can you find this kind of person walking this cultural circle? You cannot find this kind of person in the cultural circle. We cannot find this category of person in this contemporary world.

A good person and a true person will appear, someone who is willing to sacrifice and taste the same sorrow and pain in the midst of the problem world. This is the way we have to look at the world. Who is the happiest or greatest person? Those who are trying to lead to a happier world, or those who are willing to sacrifice themselves in the midst of sorrow? Those who sacrifice. If the American people had sacrificed all of their fortune from heaven, and given it to the whole world, to save their problem of pain and sor-

rowful despair, they would have become the great people. But they did not. If somebody in this nation practiced it some time ago even though the nation may have perished the spirit of this kind of thought should remain forever.

It is logical that all of the ideal world will be occupied by the kind of person he described. Ordinary people may think, "What can we do? I have nothing to do with the pain of the family, group, nation, or world. I don't care about it." Then if he plunges into that world, to make the sorrowful and painful world into a happy and joyful world, he's got both worlds right there.

If America sacrifices for the world and the receiving nations that will make a harmonious trip. We can have it together. You should know that Father initiated this work up to this present time. You have to seriously think how he made it. What is our destination?

If there is a God, when He looks down at this earth, which side will He take: that of those who selfishly love themselves alone, that of those who care or the people who want to be at the front in sacrificing to save the world in the midst of its pain and sorrow? God will naturally take the side of the second. He is the Lord of this kind of category. The Lord and master will suffer first, so Heavenly Father will take the side of the second category of people who are sacrificing. So he set up the concept: "God is a God of pain and sorrow." He set up that theory and because of this, He can be God.

The conclusion will be that those who are God's people should take care of the pain and sorrow in the troubled world. If He does not take care of this category, He may not be God. Through history, all the sages, saints and prophets from heaven especially practiced this way. They realized this concept that Father set up. So he found out that is why God is existing. All the saints and prophets chose and explored this kind of road and destination. Even though those people suffered, were persecuted at that age and abandoned by that generation, because of God behind them, their names remain eternally. Do you believe that when he was young he was reasoning along this line? So, he has been thinking along this line.

Then what will happen when you sympathize

with a man of pain and sorrow? What kind of person will you be? If you win these people troubled with sorrow and pain, once you try to give everything, then that person will qualify. If the person of sorrow and pain receives something beyond his pain and sorrow, he will be satisfied. The problem is that because of the fall, we have no real family, no true parents, no real father and mother, no real brothers and sisters—everything fell. That's the problem right there, the fall.

When you look at the aspects of sorrow, what are they? It's very simple. Because of the parents, the children are sorrowful. Sometimes sorrow comes through the relationship of a husband and wife. This is a family pain. Also, it expands to national pain and sorrow, and then world sorrow. We can put some of the universal, cosmic sorrow there. The sorrowful man receives the whole cosmos and whole world, the good nation, good tribe, good family, good parents, good wife or husband, and good children. It's all. That's the answer there.

If the real individual, family, and world are given to the person of sorrow and pain, what will happen? The solution will be right there. Then naturally, unnecessary sorrows and pain shall go away. Then if we are given all this kind of "real" thing, everything has a solution. Then if this person with sorrow and pain has real ones, does he feel sorrowful or painful? No, even in the midst of a painful situation he will not feel pain; he will feel happiness and joy. Even if his neck is cut, he will feel happy.

Because he can be a real individual, real husband, real father of his family, real leader of the nation, and whole world, he can feel sorrowful and painful. Even in the midst of that, he will overcome that situation. If you die even in the midst of sorrowful tears, that is not pain or sorrow. That's a glorious thing. We have never experienced such real tears of sorrow of real parents, real father and mother, and real leader. If we experience that, we will be beyond pain and sorrow.

Everybody has the desire, when dying to die surrounded by his or her real husband or wife or real sweetheart. That is the human feeling of real love. So, even if you die in the midst of sorrow and pain,

that's not sorrow; that's joy and satisfaction.

I have sought this heavenly research. This is the only remedy, formula, recipe for overcoming sorrow. This is the beginning of the appearance of the Unification Church. This is just a beginning. If we give this kind of heavenly formula to mankind and the whole world for overcoming sorrow and pain, we will have a fantastic message. Even our Heavenly Father will be in the midst of this formula. If Father comes down here, the Heavenly Father comes down: that's not an unhappy situation. If the real individual, family, tribe, nation and world were formed centering on God, there would have never even been a terminology of sorrow and pain.

The only universal key to solving the problem, centering on God is the real individual, restored individual, real family, tribe, and nation. If it's given to the whole world, that is the only one left. This is the real issue to put into practice. This is a gigantic task to put this into a practical setting—not necessarily a blueprint—through which this new concept of the ideal can be realized in this world.

God wants to eradicate this unhappy and evil world with pain and sorrow. The problem is, what kind of relationship exists between the individual and God? That's the main issue: God and you, the individual.

We can look at the relationship between God and man from several points of view. What are they? One possible relationship between God and man is the master-servant relationship. So, when it develops a little then there will be some possibility for the relationship between God and man to be on the adopted sons and daughters level. Some may think that there is a possibility for a relationship between God and man, as true son (not adopted) and daughter relationship. If there is a God, how are we going to realize this relationship? He just described three kinds of relationships. If God is evil, He will use man as a servant eternally. But God is a good God and He will use discipline and training, to raise the standard beyond that of the master-servant relationship.

Because He is a God of goodness, and not of evil, God will maintain the relationship of master, but He will first come down to serve on the level of servants. So, if the servant does not know how to

serve as a servant, God will tell him the qualifications of service as a servant.

For the second level of relationship, God may pick up the good servant and elevate him to the level of adopted son or daughter. God is a good God and so wants to have His own children. So from the adopted children, He will pick up and choose His real sons and daughters. God naturally uses the selection process, because He cannot trust all of them. Even among the servants, He will pick up some of them, testing them. Sometimes He gives a test. Sometimes He gives the pain and sorrow intentionally, to try out whether he can be selected for raising up to a higher level.

From the early days, before he read the Bible, Father was thinking along this line which he is giving to you. He thought about this gigantic scheme from God's point of view. When master looks at this kind of selection, from God's point of existence there is definitely a God existing. God exists. So, with this concept, he searched the Bible and found a similar thought in the Bible, which to him is a great book. In this way, human history has developed and evolved.

Now, this concept is just fitting to the Divine Principle. The Old Testament age was the age of the master-servant relationship of man with God; the New Testament age is the adopted son and daughter stage, and the Completed Testament age is the true son and daughter relationship. The role of substantially raising this on earth, from God's point of view, has been taken by Christianity for 2,000 years. Christianity is the religion which sympathizes with the man of sorrow and pain. Christianity developed in the midst of death, right in the dungeon of death, where they comforted the dying person. They sympathized or comforted the dead and dying. That's how God is a God of human history.

Also, God is a God of practicality. He is not just guessing. Through all kinds of symbolism, He practices this theory. So, we have to meet God in the reality of this world. We have to know what God is doing right now. In the future, what is His plan? If this formula fits together, you don't have to look for God; God will be right there with you. Not only theoretically but in a practical sense, our God is in the midst of us, in our history.

So, in order to initiate this kind of work, you

have to proclaim, "I am going to do this kind thing." What kind of a person can you as an individual be in the presence of God? Would you like to be a servant? An adopted child? Real son and daughter of God? Even among real sons and daughters some are pious sons, sometimes good, sometimes naughty, sometimes very good. There are three kind of real children: the more loyal and pious, the ordinary and the opposite—A class, B class, and C class children. I want you to be the pious, A class, children of God. So, if you want to become the A class children—pious, good children—you are supposed to compete with God.

Any father wants his son or daughter to be superior to the parents, so God wants anybody to compete with Him. He will welcome it. Later, you will get the blessing and as husband and wife, you will have children. You become parents at that time. No parent likes to have children inferior to himself. Isn't that so? Everybody wants to have his children superior to himself. (Yes.) Likewise, God wants you to be superior. Then you have even to compete with His strategy, to be better than Him. If Father says, "You do it," you say, "No problem at all. I will do more than that."

First of all, you've got to have no more suspicion or doubt than past saints, sages, and prophets had concerning God's will. You should be more loyal, without even the slightest part of doubt toward God and truth—that's important. Not the slightest doubt—that is the first qualification. Even if the parents are the cruelest parents, picking on you and persecuting you, you will say, "I have no doubt at all." You should be that kind of children. God will welcome this kind of children.

In that sense, Father does not accept Jesus' Gethsemane prayer, and the prayer of Jesus Christ on the cross, "Father, why has thou forsaken me?" He does not buy that kind of terrible statement. It should be more than that. He should have stated more than that phrase. Under any circumstances, individuals should have no complaint at all, even under the cross. Even if under those circumstances you die, you will remain so. Heavenly Father is far above fallen mankind. Even in the worldly sense, parents will admire this kind of son, how much more the Heavenly

Father. If you make this kind of statement, He will be with you, in the same sorrow and pain. He will be in the midst of you. You have to be the person to stimulate the Heavenly Father in an intensive way.

You will want to be the only one to influence the Heavenly Father in this way, being good children of God. Father had such a determination in the early days. So since that time, Father has not had the slightest complaint to the Heavenly Father—spiritual storm, hurricane, and persecution—under any circumstances he continued the statement he made. With this concept and practice, he explored the spiritual world, and now he has set up the tradition with all this truth. You must not think this is an easy job; you must not think this is the new tradition. But with this concept and practice, he explored the spiritual world, and now he has set up the tradition with all this truth. You must not think this is an easy job; by himself, without unity in the spirit world, he cannot begin his work of ministering on earth. That is not an easy job. You may think, "How in the world did he do it in a short period of time?" You may think this is very easy but he had to explore a tremendous job.

Unification in the spirit world and the Unification Church on earth—this is the tradition he has set up, up to now. Because he is proclaiming, "I am thy son," since that time there is nothing to be dreaded or worried about. It was his duty, because God has been suffering with sorrow and pain for so many thousands of years, as His son, to visit first to the dungeon of hell with sorrow and pain. He traveled to that place. That means he did any kind of job, any kind of occupation, everything in the world. As of now he is doing the same thing.

Unless you have practical experience as a leader, you are not a real leader. Father never prayed for himself. He never said, "Please do something for me." Instead, he prayed, "Centering on God's will, I will save the whole world. I don't care too much about my family (Mother is not here) because Heavenly Father and the spirit world will take care of her better than me, so why am I serious?" His only concern is the will of God. We are carrying the will of God. Let's go into the hurricane and typhoon; let's have that kind of attitude. Any kind of a hindrance

will be smashed away.

Do you think it is an easy job for an Oriental to come here and do this kind of work in America? Is it an easy job, or a difficult job? It is most difficult job. Compared with you Americans, how much harder is it for him to accomplish all these things. The harder the better for him, because when he gets into trouble, he will bring the victory. If I like to, I can use these people 24 hours without sleeping. I will do it far better than them. You say, "Twelve o'clock is time to go to bed." You are thinking, "It is time to have lunch." The main point is that even the sleeping and eating time should be good all the time. If you sleep for the sake of sleeping, it is not good. If you sleep for God, it becomes good. If you think, "Because I have many things to take care of, because of physical limitations, I'm sleeping"—then that's good. If it is centered on you, that's not good. Good is the eternal element, so 24 hours should be centered on God on a continual basis. Now if you say that out of 24 hours, just the morning is good and then the rest of the afternoon is not good, not God's will, your activity is of no use—cut it off. There is no continuation there. A continual basis, centering on God's will, is important. Wherever you are, whatever you do—sleeping, eating, working, witnessing, and so forth—if it is centered totally on the will of God, it becomes good. Are you that way? Not yet, huh? In the process . . . you just have lots of complaints. Instead of being totally dedicated, you are one-sided all the time. Instead of using both hands, you use just one. Instead of both legs, you use just one. That's the partial will of God.

When he came to America, and saw the members doing this kind of half dedicated work, half centered on the will of God, he became furious. Because of one person's attitude, he thought, 20 million Americans are dying. It's a serious question. As for statistics, 360 thousand of the total population are dying away from this group every day because they know nothing about the new message. One hundred percent of the population is dying and 200 million people are dying, going to hell, not knowing the truth.

So Heavenly Father will be painful in His heart. This is the only message through which salvation comes. Because you are tired, because you are not

doing this kind of job for the dying souls of mankind, you have to get up. Even when you die, centering on God's will, with left-over business, you have to fulfill. He thinks you have never yet reached that stage of total dedication. If Father gives you a little pressure, you are frightened and you just become vegetables. God cannot pick up the really good children from among this kind of people. Maybe that kind of people will come under the servant category, or at the most, adopted children of God, but not real children.

In his early life of faith, he never tasted persecution. Why didn't he? Even in the dungeon of hell, near to death, he never felt that persecution. Even though he bled, he never prayed for himself for God to help him. Near to his death, he picked up his blood and raised hand, praying for all mankind, "Father, accept this blood." That kind of prayer he offered to God, not "Help me, God". He never said that. That means Heavenly Father loves our Master, Reverend Moon, our Messiah. Why does he give you this kind of story? Because you don't know the true history of the Unification Church, you don't yet know the real heart of the Heavenly Father and the heart of our True Parents. If you reach that state, to touch the heart of the Heavenly Father, heart of the True Parents, a spiritual connection will be automatically formed right there. Because the world of heart is the essence of the unity of the whole cosmos, you will automatically be connected to him. Those who frequently or every day see the True Parents in dreams or visions, raise hands. Those who see our True Parents in visions or dreams raise your hands, please. All Unification members should reach the stage in which even in dreams you can see the True Parents. In the higher level of the world of heart, even if our True Parents are not with you physically, they will always guide you in spirit, and you will see our True Parents appearing to you.

This is the real characteristic of the Unification Church. No other religion or group has this. In the Christian world, it is very hard even to see a vision of Jesus Christ. But contrary to that, if you come to the Unification Church, totally dedicated, exploring the world of the heart, even within a week you can be guided in your dream or visions to see our Master. All those IOWC Commanders and directors think they

know the Principle well, but to him, they have a long way to go and they are many years behind what he originally expected.

The Divine Principle covers up to Jesus Christ's ministry, the dispensation centering on Jesus Christ. Nothing is mentioned in the Divine Principle about our Master and our True Parents yet. You should understand how the dispensation of God's restoration providence is being fulfilled right now, not 2,000 years ago. You will lag far behind if you don't listen to what he is saying, teaching, and preaching—his special message to you. Unless you study, you will be far behind, because the Divine Principle never described it. Are you curious to know all what is going on?

Have you ever thought about what would happen if the True Parents were given a nation by somebody. Have you every thought about that? What would happen if our True Parents got the whole world? What is he going to do? Do you even dare to think, "If I could provide our True Parents, freely, without any interference for his ideal family, can I do it?" Have you ever thought about that kind of thing. You should see what his ideal world, ideal family looks like before you die. So, we have to realize before our physical deaths. We have to realize what the ideal family life can be like.

Father is going to approach you, to teach you what the ideal family looks like. You have to realize this before you go to spirit world. Don't you want to do that? So, in order to be in this category, you have to have a solid foundation within you. Then on a solid foundation you can build up the house. In order to build it, you've got to have good building materials and a screening process. Some kinds of dust have to go out. All the secular dust or dirt has to be taken away. This period is really a drastic changing period. Change will take place.

He is offering a variety of activities to you, sometimes giving you the chance to witness; suddenly you go raising funds, suddenly you go to a three-day fast, then suddenly you go to a demonstration. Such a variety of activities will come to you as a screening process. This screening means the formation of your foundation for yourself. Sometimes you have to hammer and punch, all kinds of construction

activity is going on. Sometimes you complain, "I am an old-timer. Why did they put me on this sort of lower job, manual job?" Some may complain about it. Father senses everything that you think and do. Then this means that the total concept of centering on God does not fit. This means that the person will be egotistically oriented, not God's material; you want to be your own material. That's egotistic.

His idea is to build a beautiful heavenly building in which you can enjoy the ideal family life. So, the interior decoration should be well done. Practically, he supervises and gives some idea, but he wants to improve it more. So, do you think it is a very easy job to do all those things? This is a hard job, but you have to think as that; the person who initiates all this should work harder than you people. The chief contractor of a big building usually worries about it all the time, day and night, and even after work.

But you are builders or carpenters in whatever section you may be assigned. You do your part, but the chief contractor has to think of the total. Master is doing that. So, you should understand a different dimension than what you have been thinking of. You want to be your own kind of material, but Father wants you to be another material to fit the record or third dimensional building of the kingdom. So, his idea is different. Do you prefer this new tradition to build it in a nice way, would you prefer a poor way? Even at the sacrifice of ten thousand or a hundred thousand people, he is in the position to carry out the eternal building of the heavenly kingdom.

Americans of the next generation will want the permanently built kingdom for them, not temporarily. I don't want you to be a temporary spectator; I want you to be a participant. You will be the master of the building of the kingdom. Would you like that? Two categories of people will appear; one is those who just work hard but go away as a spectator. The second is the lord of the building of the kingdom of heaven. Would you like to be the lord of the whole thing, or would you like to be the servant of the program? A servant is not responsible for anything. An irresponsible person is a servant. He is concerned about the money, the reward. He is not concerned about the work to be done.

Those who come to this Unification Church be-

cause of friends or the excitement, and so forth, will, can very easily be in the category of spectators and visitors, just going away. Those who regard the Divine Principle as just an ordinary book, will be among those who will go away very soon. If the Divine Principle is the only book left in this world, what would you do with it? When he wrote the original text of the Divine Principle, he thought: "This is the only one of value." What if this original manuscript disappeared? Our True Parents thought, "If I died, what would have happened?" The world will come and go; there will be no hope in the world. Have you ever thought with this seriousness about the Divine Principle? You have to think seriously of this Divine Principle textbook. It is the source to which the individual, nation, tribe, and whole world, will be fatally related: heaven and earth depends upon this one book.

Those who don't recognize the value of the Divine Principle, how can they develop their spirituality to the level of connection to the world of heart? It is impossible. The best way to overcome the situation is to become childlike, just as Jesus said.

In the early days, Master realized that the Heavenly Father loved him most. It is definitely true. Then with this concept, "I belong to Him; I am His son," all problems are solved. The Heavenly Father put him in the worst situation in this world, but he knew that God loves our True Parents. Eventually the Heavenly Father led him through the path of turmoil and gave him the final stage of perfection and comfort and a safe place. Because of God's love toward him, Master realized why He put him in such a dungeon of hell, because God wanted to give more love to him. This is the formula; he got it in the early days. Do you understand the testimony he is giving?

This is a different part of the connection between the Heavenly Father and him. He knows God loves him most, but in practice, God put him in the opposite position. Most of the time it looked like He didn't love him. This is the problem. So, he had to go through persecution and a hard, painful, and sorrowful path, in which he may think God did not love him. After all this tribulation given by God he felt this way temporarily, but in the long run, he knows that God loves him, so he interpreted it as, "He wanted to train me in order to give more of His love. That's why He

put me there." So, he solved the problem.

Those who complain in the life of faith have great difficulty in getting total salvation. Even if the other members of the family do not recognize you, it doesn't matter, if you really are centered on His will. The problem is how you, the individual, will fulfill your responsible part. I understand that during your four or five days training session, many inconveniences may have appeared, or are appearing to you, before you go back to your own states. He understands that hardship. From the Western point of view, this kind of seating arrangement looks oriental; it is incredible, they cannot understand all this. So, he sympathizes with you in this part, but you have to overcome it. Sometimes your legs are accustomed, sometimes your hips will be a little uncomfortable. Now you are managing very well. Because of all this, I love you more, and I appreciate you for all of this. Thank you.

The world of heart is being initiated in relationships like this between him and you right now. Sometimes the world of heart is not necessarily the happiest occasion. Sometimes it is sorrowful and painful. If, centering on his will, it is more sorrowful and painful causing a deeper relationship, more love comes from above. This is the secret.

Father has experienced many, many things which you cannot even imagine. Occasionally, he goes to New York City, and happens to see your fund-raising team. Even at a distance, he thinks of you people, who are working hard in downtown New York City. He saw many kinds of people responding to you, in different ways—sometimes complete rejection, sometimes half responding, half ignoring. But you accept all this. Under these circumstances, if you are rejected by the satanic people, you have to remember the connected world of heart, the Heavenly Father and True Parents. He is connected with you, and you are loved all the time you are with him.

If you feel that God is giving you this chance to be more elevated spiritually under these circumstances, you may think, "Oh, Heavenly Father is giving this chance to offer me a higher, more responsible position," then this prayer will directly infiltrate the heart of the Heavenly Father. When Father looks at this kind of thing on the street when His children

are receiving rejection, he feels he is receiving rejection the same as you people receive it. So, he feels oneness with you.

Sometimes, Father walks among the pedestrians and the fund-raising team greets him. Then he feels guilty, because he lets these people do this kind of work. Always, when he looks at the girls who are not well dressed, he thinks, "You wait for a while. I will give you the best dress." He thinks the same thing of the men. So, he feels this way whenever those who are working hard pass by. Then Father feels, "By all means I will be the victor over the whole world." So, victory will go to you people. This is the heart of God, the feeling of the Heavenly Father.

If on the street you complain, what will happen? Nothing is accomplished. If you carry this kind of heart under any other circumstances, you are in good shape. When you look at him making all these gigantic accomplishments in his short life time, you have to think, "he is able to do any thing he feels or wishes. So, I want you to be like-minded to him." While you are young, you need training and discipline. That's why he invests this program, for your sake.

During this period of training, you have to know who our True Parents are. Your main purpose is not for yourself, but how you are going to sacrifice yourself for the world, to eliminate sorrow and pain in this world. His wish is for you to keep this in mind: you are sacrificing yourself to bring the Heavenly Father to the man of sorrow, pain. You are working for an ideal, real family, and nation, and the whole world. Your mission is concentrated on this matter.

Under any circumstances to come in the future, if you complain about something, you will be left out. Even though you feel you are incapable, you have to adjust yourself. Even with your limited capacity, you have to try hard to fit into this gigantic program scheme. He is thinking of his chosen elite—the best of the True Parents as being nearly 360 people from 120 nations. From these three people will become members—the 360 genuine—best elite of our True Parents. He wants to compete with them, of the hardship and suffering he can give them, they can survive and accomplish with him.

In the heavenly boat, until 12:00 a.m., Father did by himself everything, fishing and arranging ev-

everything. Then after twelve o'clock, he went to the back and just gave the new instructions what to do. Then when we caught lots of fish and were very busy, he intentionally ignored that busy time. He just lay back, and mended the net. It looked like he was not conforming to the situation. If from early evening Father sat in the back, it might cause complaint, but half way through, he sat back, so there is no room for complaining to him. If he did it the other way, they would be curious why Father suddenly did this. Very soon he has to transfer all this responsibility to his children. Everything he set up, he will transfer to you people.

Father has been planning a gigantic, worldwide scheme. He will choose his elite from special persons and special nations. So, he wants you to have a great hope, and not stand still in your present situation. You have to advance all the time, through hard work and serious training and discipline.

In the past, future, and present, our True Parents are the only persons who can do all this. Do you believe it? There is nobody like him in the past, present, and of course, in the future. He has both idealistic and practical qualities. Without these qualities, you cannot be a world leader. If he goes out on the sea, nobody knows he is the founder of the Unification Church International, Reverend Moon. That's a false Reverend Moon." This is really fantastic.

So, you have to realize that meeting him is more than a coincidence. You have to know whether a good university or college has discipline and stricter rules and regulations. The same thing applies to the heavenly kingdom. You are so happy to know that. Throughout the world, millions and millions of people are desirous to have him, now and in the future. All the ideal goals of each religion and their founders, prophets, and saints are being fulfilled centering on him right now. All the martyred spirits from the 400 year period after Jesus during the Roman Empire, had a real ideal in their hope, but they did not see it. The time has come; you have it. They longed for it but they never even dared to see it. They are longing for you, because the resentment of these martyred spirits will be fulfilled centering on you. So, this is the place where such people put their hope for their liberation.

You have to understand that all the celibate life

of the nuns and priests for so many long years was to meet this glorious day of hope for restoration. They had this realization in mind. Now you have it. Also, we know that the people of Israel, even though they were chosen, because of their failure, would not have realized this kind of setting and this kind of hope for all mankind and for the whole world. Many, many billions of Christians throughout the world prayed for the time of hope which you are realizing here. This is where they are looking but you have it while they don't. This is the place which the past saints and sages longed for, to see this day of hope. Why had they suffered so much with sorrow and pain? They have suffered to see the realization of this glorious day, which you have right now.

The founding fathers 200 years ago worked hard. Why? They worked to realize this kind of setting, for the hope to come. This is the place they were longing to see. For 6,000 years since the fall, God has been directing history to realize this new civilization and new culture, centering on this glorious nation of America. Also, this is the place Jesus Christ hoped for; he who would have liked to have realized 2,000 years ago this scene with you here right now. You have to know that you must be superior to Jesus' 12 disciples 2,000 years ago, by all means.

You've got to have more zeal, more determination and more accomplishment than Jesus' disciples 2,000 years ago. You have to realize that from God's point of view, He has trodden the road for 6,000 years, looking for this time which we have. He has been longing for it. Now, this is the place where God meets our True Parents and meets you people, the restored children of God. How much our Father has been longing for this time, to form this kind of trinity, centering on the Heavenly Father, our True Parents and you, to eliminate sorrow and pain in this world, to form the real individual, family, nation, and entire world. This place is more valuable than any historical relics to which many people have paid tribute, and lots of merit. This is far superior to any historical remains.

The entire Unification Church family has a heavenly mission to introduce our True Parents' face and name to the whole world. If you cannot introduce

our True Parents to the people physically even through his photograph, they have to set up the condition of having met our True Parents. Otherwise, they will be in trouble in spirit world after death. Even if they did not see our True Parents physically, if they are shown the picture and asked, "Do you know this person?" and if they say, "I know him very well," that word itself will be the greater condition. For a billion, million dollars, you cannot buy this historical fact that you have met him, and further that you have been instructed and trained and disciplined by him. This is a most glorious, historical fact for you. You have to think that this kind of setting is serious.

This is really a heavenly puzzle. You have come here—consciously or unconsciously and then you are working with him to do all the heavenly tasks with heavenly responsibility centering on his will. This is a fantastic fact. Your physical condition is awkward and inconvenient, but spiritually this is a magnificent setting. You have to remember that. You have participated in a three-day fast for the nation and the whole world. It is a great condition, with symbolic and physical meaning. Father asked of the nearly 600 people a few of you must have complained within your heart. Did you? (No.) Then if nobody complained, that will be a fascinating, fantastic thing.

If you really appreciated this past three-day fast, you will never be defeated in your life of faith. This is your defense line. This is the protective shield for you in your life. You will claim, "I did it to save this nation of America." Also, you are in a position of doing it for God and for heaven. You did the three-day fast for the True Parents. Then you will be officially recognized for doing it. The True Parents and the Heavenly Father will give you new direction and have new expectation of you. Because of this accomplishment, performance, I began this conference. That's why he initiated this kind of five-day conference, after the three-day fast. Father thinks that through this kind of special training you will set up a new zeal, a new tradition, and also a new foundation for your life. You will be the model of the whole movement in the United States. Can you determine yourselves during this period?

When you listen to the Divine Principle lectures, depending on the lecturer, there is some different

flavor or presentation. It has the same contents, but if there is a different way of presenting it, it will be different. The depth of the words will be endless. The depth of truth is wide and deep, because you don't know the world of heart; you know nothing about it. Eventually, you have to reach to the realm of the real heart of God; so, I want you to have a trip to that kind of state.

What is the fall, originally? It originated from selfishness. This time, restoration means sacrifice, instead of being self-centered. You have to be giving out, sacrificing yourself for others: it's very simple. His three-year ministry, 1972, 1973, 1974, is now passing by, so he is descending. Instead of staying on a high, climactic peak, now he is descending. That means that from now on, the American family should take over certain areas by itself. That's why he has a new system set up, giving the American family a chance to fast by itself.

Up to the present, all financial support has come from the overseas family, especially the Japanese brothers and sisters. Also, the spiritual aspect has been guided by the overseas family. Soon, the American family should be self-supporting and independent. Which do you think is easier: to restore a small nation of Japan and Korea combined, or a gigantic, nation, territorially? Which is easier to restore: one nation, America, or Japan and Korea? America. Why is it difficult? America is a multi-racial combination, a melting pot, so various cultural and racial backgrounds make the restoration more difficult. A simple, single nation like Korea or Japan, even now, is mono-racial. A mono-racial nation is easy to control. So, in this country there are too many races, too many things coming up, too much freedom, and too many debates. It is quite a difficult job to synthesize all these differences.

Father has been thinking, he has to train you more harshly than the mono-racial nationalities—German or French. America should be more trained, more disciplined. If you say yes, would you like to be defeated by Japanese brothers and sisters? We need a strong spirit; intensive training is needed. The Unification Church movement will fail if it starts wrong from the beginning. We have to start right and strong. It is proper to strengthen the system, and give

intensive training and discipline before beginning the right dispensation centering on this nation. Logically or theoretically, is it true?

So, you have no room for complaint because all the Japanese brothers and sisters and German brothers and sisters never had complaints. If you have complaints, you should complain why you were not given more jobs, hard training. That kind of complaining is fine. You have to resolve yourself to be that kind of a responsible person. The reason why he especially trained you this time is to indoctrinate this kind of spirit from him in your heart. There will be a correlative standard between you and him, because you can pick up all these things free of charge. Without much suffering and hard work, all is given you. Your position is to do a better job, and accomplish ten times more than our True Parents and our Heavenly Father did. Do you understand me?

So, we have to determine ourselves to be that kind of people. His eight-city Day of Hope tour will begin in the month of September, and this is the last dispensation centering on this nation. He wants you to have a oneness with him during this eight-city Day of Hope tour. You have to accomplish quite a lot, because this is of such tremendous significance for this nation and for the whole world. You will set up the accomplishment with a new tradition.

Before you go back to your states and work on your local level, even though you had in your mind some kind of complaining elements, he wants you to forget them. From now on you have to determine yourself to head in a new direction, and you have to be proud of yourself as a special heavenly army task force in your area to bring success and pick up this heart of the True Parents and the Heavenly Father. He wants you to be victors. You have to save this nation of its sorrow and pain. You have to sacrifice yourself, giving real value to this nation. This is a short-cut to saving the whole world. You are responsible for this nation, for your local level. You are the sacrificing spirit, plunging into the sorrowful and painful situation. Only by doing so will you be able to save the whole world with its sorrow and pain. This is the only way left for our True Parents, Heavenly Father. So, by taking responsibility for taking over the world's sorrow and pain, you have to become a real champion

and victor. So, he wants you to be this kind of a person with a new resolution, a new determination, in this special seminar and training.

Father does not want to be beaten by the Heavenly Father. The same thing applies to you. You don't want to be defeated by me. Why don't you be a superior group commander in every way? If you do it, you will receive more love from our True Parents.

You have to do your job beforehand before our Father's commandment of instruction. Will you do it? He is asking a general question: do you think this three-day or four-day training session is fantastic, or wonderful? (Yes.) Father has information that the majority of the people expressed a desire to continue one more day. I'd like to verify it. Is it true that you wanted to stay one more day? Unfortunately, we cannot survive without water. But what can we do about it? So, he will officially give you permission to stay one more day here at the Barrytown university.

Now, the ten International One World Crusade field commanders are here, and the directors are here. Father instructed them to join with you one more day. Then they will talk to you people, and a comprehensive report will be given to Father sometime tomorrow. Today is the 29th of July. Sometime when Mr. Sudo's lectures are over, Father will be ready to listen to the ten IOWC commanders' comprehensive reports.

Now you American field troops will be going away at least the day after tomorrow, in the morning. Then Father officially invites the honorable IOWC commanders to Prince Kook-Jin's birthday on August 1, 1974. You will stay at Belvedere. The ten commanders will stay overnight to be at the celebration.

On August 2, Miss Glenda Moody's track team will bring 40 black college students to visit in Barrytown. So, there will be a chance for all the IOWC commanders to see these people. Then on August 3, all the honorable IOWC commanders are invited to Father's boat, "New Hope, New York" and you will leave for the field on August 4th.

So, since you Americans took over as self-supporting, you should not be defeated by your excellent Japanese brothers and sisters on the fund-raising team. Can you do it? (Yes.) We will wait and see. This

time is a time of special grace for you. Are there any questions from the audience? Then Father will ask one question to all the audience. Please, all who had a hippie experience, raise your hands. (Mr. Kim: They are heavenly hippies, all of them! terrible! terrible!) We have to save hippies first. You are the older generation.

A second question from Father; those who have been drug addicts, or have had drug experience, marijuana or whatever, raise your hands. (Mr. Kim: More than that, you are ex-convicts, wow! Corrupted American society!) So, we have to save all drug addicts, too.

Please research on the topic, how to restore the hippies and drug addicts. Already this program is going on, centering on Washington, D.C. Father has already established already some new moral association. So, this organization will deal with this area. According to his new thinking: the corrupted hippies and drug addicts coming is a sign this nation's corruption and destiny of destruction. If many black people got together and made a big demonstration to awaken white hippies and drug addicts, a national movement can be launched. Then black people will use the slogan, "You white hippies are doomed to quickly destroy yourself with this trash. However, we black people are not going to follow that pattern." So, we might initiate that kind of a movement to awaken the public. Then through this we can disparage that kind of pattern; young people, especially black people, don't have to accept it. Then white people will be frightened or awakened, and receive the warning to correct this situation. Then with this kind of movement, of not following the white people's tradition of drugs and hippies, we may get international attention.

So, in a sense, this kind of track team of black people under the leadership of Miss Moody might be helpful in certain periods of time. Through the black people, something has to be done for the nation, especially for the white people. With this future perspective, Glenda Moody, our sister, is becoming famous throughout the nation right now. As time goes by, the Unification Church will have separate black congregations on the state and local level. Then Father will directly guide, supervise and teach the black people a true pattern of life. So, I will put a

heavenly competition between the white Unification Church members and black Unification Church members.

Father has approved the 40 young black people coming here with Glenda Moody. So, the black people of our church should have a great hope for the future and be determined to do his will. White people are clapping, while the black people are quiet, but this commendation goes to the black people. But you are black and white combined, anyway. You are the same; that's why applause comes from all the whites.

Please simplify yourself, carry very simple luggage. Your gear should be ready to go any time. So, be ready under any circumstances. Keep a simple physical environment.

Father is seriously launching this movement to save hippies and drug addicts. So, very quickly this movement will be launched. You have to be aware of this, pray for it, and be ready. A national campaign will be initiated when we have accumulated lots of research through your people: why is it bad, what kind of phenomena happen, after effects, and so forth. So, a pamphlet will be published before launching this kind of campaign. We should have more publications on this matter than any other social agency dealing with this matter. This is a good chance to mobilize, and influence the public through this project.

Please, those of you who are here at the moment who are in a leadership position on the local level, collect all material available in your locality, in your state, and synthesize it. Forward it to the national headquarters for further consideration.

By March 1975, national headquarters should be ready with all the publications. So, pay this attention on this issue. Because this area is good room for Communist infiltration, we have to take initiative. This is a very urgent project. When you go back, follow what he has said.

Third question: Those who have a Christian background, raise your hands, please. Those who have no Christian background, raise hands. Are all of you Jewish people? Most of them. We have to save Christians. When you go back, you have to initiate how to bring Christians to the perfection state.

Question: In January of 1970, I was spiritually

given a plan about the same thing he was just talking about, how to raise up the black folks and how it would cause national concern. In June of 1972, I actually heard the Principle, and I joined. I was led to come and actually present this plan to you and see how you think.

Answer: Father thinks about the three races, yellow, black, and white. Orientals can contribute in the spiritual aspect, white people can contribute in the analytical, scientific area, while black people can contribute in the physical area—physical educational development of physical fitness, the area of health. That's one of the reasons Glenda Moody's project with black young people is very fantastic. From now on, two thirds of the athletes may come from black people. Even basketball games have a dominant population of black people. The talented area of black people is in this physical aspect. So, the short cut for black peoples' achievement in this world is the physical area. So, Father has a special concern in this area.

Question: Will you make a movie on the mission of Jesus, as you said, some time in the future?

Answer: Yes, in the future, if the manuscript is favorable. Even a movie company is being formed right now in Japan. So, we have a contract to make that kind of movie, not only about the life of Jesus. So, we have a higher level connection in the movie industry in Japan.

Question: You talked a lot about the American family. I don't know what to do, ever since I joined the family.

Answer: You have to consult with the state representative or the IOWC commander, who will give you some direction. If you do a good job in your present environment, you will be picked up; you will have a new direction. Then see how many people you can bring to the movement. You have relatives? You have to convert them. Then if you have this kind of foundation, gradually your position will be developed on a higher level, and you will be regarded on the state level. Automatically you will contribute more to the state level or national level.

Question: Father, what do you think will happen with President Nixon in light of the new development?

Answer: Even if many people label somebody as

dying, not all of them will die. If this dying person, Nixon, is revived, then Reverend Moon's name will be more popular and famous, right? He may plan one more fasting campaign during the final stage of impeachment proceedings, at the Senators' level. Now the proceedings are in the judiciary committee.

Father's past strategy has been based on contacting many Senators. In the Senate forum, if they cannot get more than two-thirds of the vote, impeachment will be automatically cancelled. So, he is exploring this area right now.

(Inaudible question.)

The criterion is how seriously you love the soul or the person. Then that will give room for reaching out to be with him. Have you ever thought you would die for one person? You have never experienced that? Your degree of loving others is the barometer of the heart of God. What degree of loving others is the barometer of the heart of God. What a magnificent thing it is to save souls, to give life! Giving life—that is salvation. If you love somebody, giving them life, that means you are a sacrifice.

Then if you expand to the wider scope, practicing it, you will then automatically reach the heart of God and the heart of the True Parents, then become in oneness with them. That's the only thing: practice loving other people. So if you complain that you dislike something you should do, that is the enemy right there. You have to do it willingly, with appreciation and thanksgiving. You have to blame yourself; "I am not loving others so seriously." If you have no thanksgiving, you have to blame yourself. To love other persons, you have to sacrifice yourself. Can you understand?

(Question from a member from India.)

Most of the Indians are communicating with the spirit world. Those people who receive that they have to unite with Reverend Moon will be easily united. There's a lecture there on the principle of resurrection. Father says that through prayer you can easily have access to these people. You have to realize that in the early days, the Unification Church started not from witnessing, but people received instructions from spirit world, and came to the Unification Church headquarters. Those who came to this group had been prepared by God to meet him for fifteen or twenty

years.

He has heard the story that during your three-day fast, some spiritual phenomena happened. Is it true that some man from Munich, Germany received something and is participating here? Is it true? *(Yes, but he's not here at Barrytown. He had to go back. Initially, he received that America is prepared to establish the kingdom of heaven. Then he wanted to talk.)*

This kind of vertical aspect, spiritual, psychic phenomena, is happening throughout the world. We have amazing testimonies. The reason why we don't emphasize this too much is that the public does not understand spiritual phenomena. They think we are crazy or something like that. That's the reason why we don't emphasize this so much. But this is a factual phenomenon.

219. "Address to Prayer and Fast Participants (II)," (translated by David S. C. Kim), Master Speaks, dated July 31, 1974

BARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-JULY 31, 1974
MASTER SPEAKS

ADDRESS TO PRAYER AND FAST PARTICIPANTS (II)
(Translated by Mr. David S.C. Kim)

Father expressed his thanks to you especially in these inconvenient circumstances and very crowded space. You have completed safely the several-day special training session. This is a history-making scene you have set up in America.

You pure American citizens received training by the tiny Japanese lecturer, Mr. Sudo. He also understands that Mr. Sudo's Japanese-style English sometimes gives you great difficulty in understanding, so your ears have to be very busy in order to understand him. But Father feels that you have a spiritual attraction for Mr. Sudo.

Also, Father is very proud to know that the distinguished president of our Unification Church of America, Neil Salonen, attended this training. At the same time Father's distinguished, honorable right-arm general commanders of the International One World Crusade in the field are attending here. He is very proud to have all these people attending.

This is an historic, epoch-making event, beginning a new history of America. We are united in oneness with all these different nationalities. Americans and their leaders got together to direct themselves towards one goal for God. When we analyze the situation, all these nations used to be the enemies—Germany, Japan, France, and Italy. Now they have become one at this moment, or forever. How is it possible? It is possible because we are centering on God's will through Father. If Father continues this pattern of success in certain projects he set up, there is a crystal-clear view that this country, centering on us, can influence the whole world—Middle Eastern and European countries, Far Eastern countries, for example. We can influence and control many other areas. We can even influence the tremendous Congress of the United States. Centering

on Father we are able to do this. This is a tremendous impact on the whole world, not only this nation.

This is the spiritual significance of Father's inviting these IOWC commanders to participate in this great event in Barrytown. Even though the relationship between Japan and America may deteriorate in the future, we have proven that we can make a smooth and good relationship, because we have proven our ability to work together and influence other work. Because we have accomplished the influence of Congress—the Senators and House of Representatives—all the Japanese Unification Church brothers and sisters are working very hard. The core movement in the United States greatly interests Japanese government as well as social leaders. They are greatly concerned how such a thing is possible. One of the reasons why Father plans to put all the energy of the Japanese brothers and sisters into the Madison Square Garden crusade is to make a great international impact. So Father is even planning to call all the Japanese brothers and sisters working in the field to New York state and New York City.

You are curious to know about Father's strategy in all these detailed plans. But if he reveals them, there will be side effects, so he cannot tell you everything. But you should have faith in him, seeing what has been accomplished in the past few years. Just follow blindly and believe him and wait for two or three years. Just follow him, will you? Why? Because everywhere we go, when Father does something, Satan and his devils, all of our enemies, come along. So we cannot say everything.

Because of your fast, you have already become internationally known. Your faces are in color or black and white in *Time* magazine and *Newsweek*. Seven million copies are sold throughout the world.

You are famous right now. This significance is not on the national level; it is on the international and worldwide level; it is a cosmic event.

So by now you don't feel any hungry feelings do you? By now do you know how precious bread and rice and daily food is to you? You know the value of it. If you experience a piece of bread or a loaf of bread being so valuable for you, because of your fasting experience and prayer, you can experience the real sense of taste. Then if you apply this in your daily life you will be spiritually lifted up. You will do wonderful work, even more than you expect.

So far, our Unification Church has had two international-level projects: one is the Watergate proclamation by Father for which we fasted one day. This is a three-day fast, on the second time. Formation, growth, perfection—what kind of stage are we on? We have finished two—the formation stage is one day, and now one more. Would you be willing to participate? Father is changing plans, so that you Americans will not participate. Do you protest? Principally speaking, you have to make separate conditions. But Americans do their own conditions—Old Testament, New Testament, Completed Testament.

Would you like to participate? Principally speaking, if you never change but are steadfast and steadily leaping forward with the same faith, you can be included in the third stage. Do you still want to participate in that one? You may. But some of you might complain, "We are not here solely for fasting and prayer." Then if we enforce this plan, the third stage of fasting and prayer for this nation or for the whole world, how many days shall it be? Seven days is just a common occurrence in our Unification Church. But some of you will be crawling because there is no way to survive.

This is a contrast with the Communists who are trying to conquer the whole world through violent protests; as heavenly soldiers centering on our Father, we will do it through the prayer and fasting. It will be of great significance, dispensationally. Then to close 1974 successfully, Father's second seven-year course, it will be significant to initiate a special fast and prayer to consummate something.

Now Nixon is in trouble. He is cornered; there is no way to survive now. So Father is planning a final

strategy before the impeachment proceedings in the Senate. We will have to enforce this fasting and prayer with 1200 members at least. You should know that already. We prepared a long time ago through the PR team, making a friendly relationship with Senators, beginning already a few years ago. Why? This has been done to prevent a two-thirds vote against Nixon, to save Nixon and this nation. So Father has been preparing for this already.

Everybody in this country and the whole world knows that Nixon has no other way. Now, there is a deadlock; he is almost going to resign. But Father steps in and makes the way for him. Everyone knows that through this kind of project and such heavenly strategy Reverend Moon has saved Nixon and America.

From now on, you have to pray to save Nixon and this nation, because God is on our side, and our Father is working with us. Even though 220 million people may oppose you, you have to stand up for them to save this nation.

If something happened—it may not happen, of course—but if at the last minute Father switches the course and Nixon is saved, then the world will know that he is the savior.

The international families throughout the world will participate in this, so even if he does not bring this kind of success we will have set up this one direction centering on God. We did our best to save this nation. This will be the good chance for you to explain from your heart why you did it and what you experienced during the fasting and prayer. You can appeal to this nation and the whole world. The public will be persuaded when you explain, "Without Reverend Moon, our Master, what would have happened to this nation or to the whole world?" You will have lots of stories about him to tell the whole world. Even if the result may not come immediately, it will have future spiritual impact: there is a tremendous blessing to come.

Your seven-day fast will have great significance and be a great sensation among the people. For instance, any father will want his daughter to have a husband like you, who did this kind of seven-day fast, because of your conviction for the nation and for the world. And vice versa, a father of a son will want to

have a daughter-in-law just like you, with conviction and deep faith, even sacrificing a seven-day fast for the nation and for the whole world. They would like to have you. You will suddenly become famous. Then fathers-in-law of you people will make a big issue and stir up public interest and propaganda: "My daughter-in-law or my son-in-law, did a wonderful job for this nation and for the whole world." They will be so proud of you. So a new tradition will be set up based on your activity, your behavior, and your accomplishments. This will be a great influence upon the public of the United States. This is a great event to come.

We've got to have hope. We are creating with hope for the new age. You are the real person to make new tradition. Be proud of yourself, will you? From now on, you have to be proud of yourself, and you have to make publicity for yourself, and feel good about yourself. You are something.

Lots of you used to be hippies. He saw the statistics. Now instead of garbage, you are really precious jewels to God. Keep in mind that you should have confidence and heavenly pride. Up to now, most young people have thought of themselves as nothing. Now you are precious. Even on your shoulders, God's hope is on your shoulders, as an individual, family, nation, and world. You are so precious. If you fail, you as an individual and your family and nation, as well as God's plan and ideal pattern will be destroyed. So you are a precious, special, and important person. You are so valuable to God.

The President of this nation should be thinking along this line. He has to decide something. He has to be serious, as the head of the nation. The head of the nation should think seriously along this line. If he does go away in a zig-zag manner, the whole nation and the whole world will zig-zag. So he has to understand his mission. God's whole providence will then be thwarted. So you are something, when you think along this line.

Your thinking, your posture, and your eyes should go straight forward. When Jesus or God or Father leads you, you are not supposed to give the burden to them. You have to do it by yourself. That is your individual and family position right there. Why are you so valuable? What is the purpose of all the

past saints? We are looking for the real individual, real families and real world. When we study Divine Principle, we know this is fact; we are looking for the real thing.

Heavenly Father's dispensation for 6,000 years has been to find His real son, one real Adam, not the fallen Adam. He has been sacrificing everything, even the first Adam, the first Messiah, and the second Messiah. Up to the present, he did not find it. Principally speaking, the Messiah, God's true son, should not encounter any objections or obstacles. Even Jesus as the Messiah worked upon principle. But even the one nation of Israel was unable to accept Jesus as the Messiah. Not one person accepted Jesus at that time.

For 2,000 years God has waited and sacrificed, setting up the Christianity as the second Israel. He has promised to send the second Messiah. Since Jesus' crucifixion, our Heavenly Father has set up the providence through Christianity, to set up in advance one nation which will be ready to receive the Lord of the Second Coming, on the world-wide foundation of Christianity. By so doing, the Heavenly Father will be fulfilling His will and the unfulfilled part of Jesus' mission will be completed.

Christianity has the responsibility to get the nation to stick to the Lord of the Second Coming. This is God's project. Until the present, behind the scenes, many, many of God's people have been martyred in order to bring this glorious day of the Second Coming. Many, many young people like you have died in the past. Many, many people were sacrificed: they represent your parents and relatives, before you.

To set up this ideal goal, centering on the Lord of the Second Coming, so many sacrifices have been paid as an indemnity condition. Why? They have been paid to bring the consummation of this glorious day, centering on the Lord of the Second Coming, spreading throughout the whole world, centering on him. Principally speaking, the Lord of the Second Coming is more than an individual, more than a nation, even more than the whole world. All systems existing at his coming have to be united: they are not supposed to object to him, but be completely and absolutely united with him. That's his will.

When Father initiated all this dispensation centering on the Unification Church, if the established

churches had accepted him, and all the family had accepted him, and all the democratic nations had accepted him, his dispensation would have been speeded up, in order to bring a quicker realization of God's will on earth. If his acceptance had come right after the Second World War, then the Communist bloc would not have appeared. Naturally, the leaders of the free nations, such as America, would not have had this kind of turmoil if they had accepted the Lord of the Second Advent, our Father. You have to know that because established Christianity did not follow him, unexpected obstacles have been appearing in front of him and God.

Our Heavenly Father or heaven does not expect our Father to be persecuted on earth—never. Father knows all the details of God's plan. He knows well that, even though they opposed him, because of God and Jesus and his past mission, in order not to nullify His original ideal he cannot reject his enemies, because of our Heavenly Father. Also, he has to think of all the saints and ancestors in the past who had succeeded in accumulating the conditions to bring this time, so he cannot, even though they oppose him, completely ignore or reject them.

Our Master is the one to bear this kind of burden, accumulated in the past. He must bear it, instead of rejecting it, in order to fulfill the unfinished task of our ancestors. So our Father even comforted the Heavenly Father, "I am not defeated yet. I am your son, so I will bear your burden. I will not discourage you or disappoint you." So, when opposition comes, he is willing to show our Heavenly Father's will and love, to even show them which is better. He even shows the enemy and Satan the things Jesus did not accomplish, and proves he is accomplishing far more than Jesus did.

All God's people—the saints and the prophets—shed their blood. They died. But this time, Father says that without bloodshed, "I will accomplish the things the sages and saints left undone in the past." This is the answer. With this kind of determination, our Father has been fulfilling God's dispensation up to the present. He has already been thinking that he should be above the past saints, the first Messiah, and anyone else in the past in the course of the dispensation. He should go even beyond God's

dispensation. He felt, "If I am tired, the whole universe will be tired and all the passed away in spirit world." So he is thinking seriously of his behavior and action. "If I am despairing and disappointed, who will be responsible for the 6,000 years turmoil and all the past saints and sages?" Even though he was exhausted in a physical sense, he pretended not to be exhausted. Even in the dungeon of the death, on the verge of death, he was not going to die; he felt life.

Sometimes Father is proud of himself, because in his lifetime he can see Satan on the individual level, family level, world level, just as God sees His enemy on the different levels. So he is proud of himself and this chance to see every level of this world and spirit world, and even the Devil's existence. Master manages it, sees it, and observes it. He has believed that. He saw all this operation on every level, within his lifetime. "I can conquer them. I can crush them," he says. Even though Father has been taking 6,000 years, He has seen nothing. But Master says, "In my lifetime, I will do something about it." He is proud of himself.

Then in one sense, Father, Heavenly Father will say, "Reverend Moon is far better than me, the Heavenly Father." In a short period of time, he will synthesize, he will crush the enemy and let them surrender. Our Master senses this kind of feeling of the Heavenly Father. Also, he is proud of himself, and appreciates that Jesus Christ's unfinished job of 6,000 years has been completed by him in his lifetime. Also, he knows that the people of Israel did not accept Jesus. A substitute operation through the Unification Church International has to be done, so that all the saints of Jesus' day, 2,000 years ago, can be there and have their wishes fulfilled through them.

Also, even though Christianity did not cooperate with him, he has set up the foundation on which the unfinished job on the individual, family, tribe, and nation, and worldwide level will be accomplished in another way. We will give this great benefit to the spirit world and the martyred Christians. We will be very glad that this will be fulfilled by him in his lifetime.

Everything God expected of him, dispensationally, has been finished. So he is free to do whatever he wants to do. In our lifetime, we have one more higher

stage to finish through which we can liberate all the past saints and all mankind, even the generations to be born. We have to be proud of ourselves. Each of us has this kind of heavenly responsibility on our shoulders.

If you do wrong, our Father will be blamed. If you do a good job, all credit goes to you. I don't care about personal persecution received from others, but if we fail, we must assume the blame of the generations before us. Who is going to explain this? Who is going to assume this responsibility? Even a small segment of the people throughout the world should take his side, absolutely blindly. And still, we have our enemies, our opponents. As long as opponents and enemies exist, God's absolute ideal and plan cannot be fulfilled. The problem is how can we hasten His dispensation, or by all means shorten the time period? How much can we narrow down the time period—on the spot, right now, instantly? We don't know what could happen any time, any place. Our situation is very imminent, spiritually and physically. So Father feels very, very urgent. The time is very imminent and very urgent. He has a problem, how to tune all this dispensationally, to make it all fit together and go smoothly.

So Father cannot run his own life. He cannot think of himself. Father cannot influence the whole world through his one mouth and his two hands. It is impossible to influence the whole world. His two eyes cannot cover everything. How can he, even though he is the son of God, heal all sick persons throughout the world, spiritually, with his two hands? You have to be his substitute ears, eyes, arms, and feet; so you should assume the responsibility of saving the whole world.

You should be proud of yourselves. You are representatives of our Father and God, and all your ancestors, all the sages and all the saints. You are the spokesmen. The person totally responsible is the Messiah. In one sense you have to assume a messianic role individually on behalf of him. Do you understand? Can you assume the messiahship all on behalf of our Father? Even though you pledge, raising your hands, to say yes will be easy, but hard to practice. There are many, many members of the Unification Church, but very few, almost none, know our

Father's heart.

If you are really attuned to his heart, you should suddenly cry whenever he tunes in to you. You should be that sensitive. You should know that Father has long patience in finding somebody who will know his heart. This is the heart of our Father and also the heart of our Heavenly Father. Nobody knows his real heart. So please keep in mind these things. Please accept yourself as such a precious being on behalf of him and the Heavenly Father.

Eventually, you have to go back to your battlefield. You come here by your own will, and also chosen by somebody. But when you go back, from now on, you are no longer you; you are centering on our True Parents; you are centering on the Heavenly Father. Your total physical body—your eyes, your ears, your feet, your arms—will be God's and our True Parent's, and Jesus' and all your ancestors', sages' and saints'. You are no longer you. All historical components are on you. You are the champion who will represent the whole heavenly heart accumulated for 6,000 years; many, many things are represented in your individual body.

Can you be that way, from now on? Then if you are that way, you are equipped with all these things. When you go back, you will be the Messiah in your city, in your state, in your region. The place you are going will be later called Canaan—a lucky, happy land—by your next generation. Please, you have to think you are real, restored children of God, and you should be proud of it.

Even Jesus Christ, as the son of God, had to bear the cross in order to be the son of God. Our True Parent even did the same thing in order to be the son of God. He has been bearing a serious cross in himself. Heavenly Father, behind all these things, is more serious, and more greatly concerned about us. All the past course of God's dispensation is culminated in you, because you are an individual to be restored. God, our Heavenly Father, wants you to be real children of God—that's His purpose. God purchased you by the price of the blood. Ransom money is paid for you. To buy an individual—you—God suffered, Jesus suffered, all Christianity suffered, and our True Parents suffered because of you—to bring you to God, to return you to God.

So, because you are purchased by all the indemnity prices, throughout the past history, you should be far better than anyone else. You can be less than no one. Right? That's why the motto says we should be superior to Jesus Christ 2,000 years ago. He did not have a nation for God; we shall have our nation as God's nation. Jesus Christ was unable to be the chief of the heavenly tribe. You will be the chief of the tribe. We've got to have a real family. We've got to be real parents to the next generation. Jesus Christ did not have it. We should be the children of the heavenly family and take responsibility for the whole world to make it one family under God. That's your responsibility.

So in order to be the children of God and reach this stage, we have to pay the indemnity price. It does not come without effort. You have to restore the individual level, family level, tribal level, national level, and world level, which are completely dead. You have to return it; that's not easy.

When you look at the history of the dispensation, you see that God has been working to find one Adam, then one Messiah. Jesus Christ was to establish the family, and so forth. Now in this age, we are going to comprehensively synthesize everything, restore everything at one time, centering on him. So we have to pay lots of indemnity as a sacrifice. We have to reach this stage by any cost, sacrificing even many, many things. We have to obtain his. What kind of price do we have to pay? Instead of establishing a fragmentary dispensational period, we have to synthesize. We are going to pay something to consummate all the undone things accumulated in the past.

With what are you going to purchase all this? Two things—life and love. With two elements, with life and divine love, we can buy that. With your life and your divine love totally dedicated to God, then you will be investing a tremendous price. What can you offer as a sacrifice? "I will give my life. I will dedicate my love to you." Love should have a relative position. But relative to whom? To God? You say, "Because I love God, I give my life. Because I love God, the Heavenly Father, I give my life to Him." The wife or the husband is not the problem with being this kind of person with total dedication. The problem is within you. Without devoting these

two elements, you cannot pass this kind of indemnity and pay the indemnity price. You cannot pass that test.

Do you have love in your body, in your mind? Do you have love in you, not in your body? To whom are you going to give your love? Because you are in the satanic, fallen world, you give your love to others, it becomes not love, but dirt. So you have to offer your love to God. Can the Heavenly Father accept your love? In what place can you offer your love? When you realize you are the center of love, you can give love to Him from that position, on behalf of the whole of mankind. When you stand at that point, your love will be acceptable to Him. Also, love should be given to God from the position of the Messiah. The Messiah is the person who sacrificed his life for mankind.

In this critical juncture, as an individual, what can you offer to God? God needs your total love. The first commandment is, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind." But that's not the love you are thinking of. At the moment, your position is a fallen position. When you realize your value on behalf of the total dispensational course of all the saints and sages, then your love can be accepted by God. Then, at the same time, your love and life will be given to Him.

So we, in this time, can do nothing but think of God's will. God is an absolute being, and an absolute being needs absolute love, not partial love. Even in the fallen world, when people experience secular love, they want to have total love. "Love me completely and totally!" That's their feeling there, isn't it? So if your sweetheart loved another person, you got mad; you just couldn't accept it. So our Heavenly Father is more jealous, and He wants more absolute love. Do you understand what he means?

Even after God is looking for love from you, you still find yourself like fallen garbage, trash can, clay and dirt. So the Heavenly Father is miserable, looking for love from you, a garbage can. If you feel the real sense of this statement, you don't have to pray. God will instantly be with you right there. So have you ever thought, "I must not be filthy. I must not defile this temple of God." You have to think of it.

the Heavenly Father, an absolute being, because I am nothing. I am the weakest one. I dedicate myself to you absolutely, totally." Then at that time, God will say, "I need you, I absolutely need you." He will tell you that. Then He will forgive your sins.

When you are forgiven, when your sins are forgiven, if you realize it, you will feel the greatness of the Heavenly Father. At the same time, you will immediately feel divine love from Him. Then you will sense the depth and breadth of divine love. You will know how great His love is. This is the greatest, the happiest moment—when you meet Father with love. Have you experienced this kind of state? Have you experienced that?

There can be no false pride; there can be no arrogance. When time goes by, as children of God, you become more humble, more meek. Then you will feel more wholesome, when God picks you to be used to save the nation and the world.

Then you will feel that Father is looking for children. He is a sad and sorrowful God. You have to experience the real depth of heart of God and the True Parents. So wherever you go today, back to your territory, the new bright blessing and light of God will be bestowed on you. If you have this kind of heart, you will be really resentful of the time passing. You will have no time to think of something other than His will.

Father wants you to make a new start in your life of faith, with all this instruction on your relationship to the heart of God and how to become one with Him. You are so precious when you carry this kind of a motto, "I work on behalf of the messianic role." Then you cannot be traded in for anything else in this world. Good or bad, you must be responsible for that. Good or bad—whatever you do—you have to be responsible. So you have to face the worst things and the best things. You have to confront both sides. It is not easy to be a small messiah, because it is related to God's life and God's love.

Though you used to pray always demanding something, if God was blessing you, what would happen to your garbage? It still becomes garbage. When you realize your real value, when you are restored from the dungeon, you know its value. From then on, you will spring out of this dungeon to reach

the higher level. When you really feel you are nothing—in the garbage can—in the view of the absolute God, the distance will decrease. You will become one with the Heavenly Father. You can pray this kind of prayer, "I am spoiled, like clay; but are you going to use me as you wish? Do you really need me with this kind of junk? Do you really need me?"

You cannot think that you will be accepted without any condition. When you realize that you are a most wicked person, weak, fallen, descendant of Adam and Eve, you know you are nothing. You know you are the weakest one. You say, "I am the most evil one. Because I feel I am the most wicked person. therefore, the weakest person. Therefore, I believe in

Then when you practice this way, divine love and new life will begin and expand wherever you go. When you have given your life and your love to God, you will have it in practice. Father believes that if you carry this kind of heart, you will become a real leader, a real individual, a real worker, wherever you go and whatever you do. When you go back, a new tradition and a new history will begin. All 66 books of the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, will be condensed on you, to be fulfilled for the kingdom and for the work in this nation. You will be the victorious one when you fulfill all 66 books; then in your locality, the kingdom of heaven on earth will be realized.

All of you, as restored children of God, have to think of the Old Testament as a foundation, the New Testament your working place, and the Completed Testament as the area for you to build the actual realization of the kingdom. So wherever you go, you are a representative on His behalf. All things, even including animals, will welcome you in what you are doing and planning in your locality when you go back. Because individuals go back, interwoven horizontally and vertically, expanding on this nation and to the whole world, the realization of God's kingdom on earth will be progressing. You have to know that you are the cornerstone of a new tradition, a new history for mankind and for the whole world.

You have to realize that if you fail, all the indignation from God, from heaven, from Jesus' days, and from all the generations to come will fall on you. If you fail, you are a greater failure than the first fall of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Also, you will

leave great indignation for the generation to come. If we fail, it is a dreadful thing. Since the fall of man, how many thousands of years have we suffered? If we, as a new brood of ancestors, fail, how many curses and indignations will we receive in the future? This is a dreadful fact. So you have to realize that you are the greatest center, and such a precious being in the universe. Do you understand me?

You have to go back with this kind of heavenly heart. So those who think they can be that way, please raise your hands. We can say that for you individuals, these few days are a revolutionary period. Isn't that right? With this yardstick of Father's talk on the feeling of heart, we can evaluate the individual. If you fit this standard, you will remain. If it does not fit, heavenly punishment will come upon you. Your present position is the result of a historical struggle to find you. God is related to you. Can one individual be exchanged for the nation of America? Can our Unification Church family be exchanged for the nation of America? You cannot exchange it. Your value is more than that of the nation of America.

As restored individuals and God's children, you cannot be exchanged for the fallen world. You are qualified persons. If you see Jesus, Confucius, or Buddha, question them, "Do you know what Father said to us today?" They will say, "We don't know anything about it." You can say, "I know it from our True Parents long before you know it. I can teach you, Confucius, Buddha, and Jesus." You know far more than the saints including Jesus Christ. So you've got to have heavenly pride—not false pride, but heavenly pride. You are so valuable to God. Do you understand? Do you believe it?

This body should be purified; it should be very innocent and pure, the very temple of God. It cannot be dirtied and soiled and destroyed by something filthy. You have to feel resentment: "I am defiled by Satan's influence in my body." From now on you have to resent that. You have to be a temple of God, purified and innocent, from now on. Resolve: "I have to purify my body." You've got to have that kind of pride. With your innocent, pure, and unspoiled mind and body, look at the sunshine of His creation. Look at the moon and the stars in the skies. Then you will hear them spiritually praising you,

because you are restored. You will see all things in the universe praising you, bowing down to you, worshipping you. All things in the universe since the fall have been waiting for you, for the appearance of restored children of God like you. Think of all that when you walk around. Then all the grass and the trees will bow to you and welcome you.

We are the luckiest, happiest persons in the world; isn't that true? This is a heavenly privilege. If Adam and Eve had been perfected without falling, they would have had this kind of spiritual experience in relationship to all things in the universe. You, as individuals, restored, perfected men and women, will go everywhere. You will receive universal praise and love from all things God created. You are such a precious person as that. How precious—how tremendous! There is no other person of your invaluable, incredible value.

This is the core of God's direction and plan, for the past 6,000 years. Through Jesus, after 4,000 years, and now through the Lord of the Second Coming, God wants to set up this kind of condition through the Messiah. Because of this time, this glorious day of restoration, this day of hope. God has sacrificed all His past saints, including Jesus. Because of his crucifixion. Jesus did not have a counterpart, someone in Eve's position. Now, 2,000 years later, the time has come to even fulfill that kind of bride and bridegroom relationship.

If Adam and Eve had not fallen, God would have controlled them and also the whole world would automatically have come under their control. Then after you get the blessing, as perfect man and perfect woman replacing Adam and Eve before the fall, then God will control and supervise you directly. This is the basis of oneness of you couples with the Heavenly Father. This is the kingdom of heaven.

So the ideal of the Second Coming is the bride and bridegroom, the marriage of the Lamb. That can come to you as the individually restored children of God. This is the ideal God wanted to see happen on earth. After the blessing when you look at your wife to be or husband to be, you must not say, "This is my wife." You must not say that. You have to look at your wife as the ambassador and authority from God. She is the ambassador plenipotentiary. She is a spe-

cial envoy from God with love and life, not your wife. She is a special ambassador, an ambassador plenipotentiary, who brought divine love and life to you. She is not your wife. So this is the ideal thinking, instead of "my wife," you have to think, "Special ambassador."

Love does not belong to me. Love belongs to heaven. Ideal couple means you think, "I don't have to love her [love him], but I have to return the love, because it comes from heaven." To be in the scope of love, you have to return divine love; then you are in the scope of divine love.

The Unification Church is so precious to the whole world and the universe, because of this new concept of love, this relationship between perfected husband and wife. To reach this level of spirituality or this ideal pattern, you have no other place to go. Just come to the Unification Church International. Then in that situation, ideal husband and wife are special ambassadors from heaven.

Later, you find out that these ambassadors happened to be the true children of God, His sons and daughters. That's a glorious thing. So the Heavenly Father is king of kings and Lord of the whole universe. Then you will become Heavenly Father's daughter-in-law and son-in-law. Then if this situation happens, God will say, "Okay, everything is finished; everything is fulfilled." God's answer will be, "All right. Everything looks good, Go back to Genesis."

By now you know how precious you are individually, and how grateful you are to know the value of the real husband and wife, the real family. Jesus Christ never had this. You are more valuable than he. Even Jesus Christ, the Messiah, did not have it. You will have it. Are you happy? This is the road we call the heavenly blessing by our True Parents.

Would you like to be blessed? In order to be qualified to be blessed, you've got to be that kind of a person, okay? You should be better than Jesus Christ. He never had a family; he never had a tribe; he had no nation. But contrary to that, we should have a restored individual, a restored family, a restored tribe, and God's nation—a victorious family, victorious tribe, victorious nation. Also, more than that, we've got to have more than the nation; we've got to have

God's world, one world under God. Also, we will bring the spirit world under our control. We've got to have our Heavenly Father come down from heaven, to live within us, within our family. We've got to inherit the kingdom of heaven and earth; we have to win it on our shoulders.

There will be no national boundary; there will be no problems of visas, and passports. Only the heavenly family counts. Everywhere people would like to go, they will go. Only our Heavenly Father, the heavenly kingdom and the earthly kingdom, only the heavenly family exists—nothing else on earth. This is our road to go, our direction and destiny. So also all the saints, sages, and religious founders, even Jesus Christ long for it. By now you know what he is talking about.

He has one question for you. Shall our True Parents believe in you or not? Do you really mean it? Father's real feeling is this: he doesn't want to believe in the nation of America. He doesn't want to believe or trust the whole world. He wants to trust you and believe in you. I would like to trust you, believe in you. He says, "I will believe in you; I will trust in you. I will be concerned about your direction, your destiny, and your achievement." Do you have confidence in that? Will you raise hands, those who have confidence in this direction? You must be serious. more serious than Jesus Christ was before the crucifixion; at the Gethsemane prayer, he was so serious. You should be more than that. Because of this, he wants to trust you.

You should perform our responsibility with the same feeling as Jesus' Sermon on the Mount. You have to take this kind of feeling as your response. You have to practice it. He believes that when you go by this formula, you will bring the victory. You will bring the accomplishments and achievements in your locality. Before complaining in your heart, you have to think first how we are going to have God's nation. Before your physical exhaustion, you have to think more of how by your work you are going to inherit the kingdom of heaven on earth. You have to apply your effort not to burden your next generation to be born. but you have to take responsibility on your shoulders. You will finish your job in your lifetime. You have to finish it in your own lifetime, leaving nothing to

burden the generation to come.

To bring this stage of victory, we need members. We need Unification family members. We need one another. Those blessed couples have to place more emphasis on the church than on the individual family. In the past, through the sacrifices in the Old Testament, Jesus' Christ was set up as a living sacrifice. In the Completed Testament, to consummate the role of the church, you have to go up. By doing so, we have a connection with the whole world and with all nations. In different families, in our church, lots of tribes and nationalities are assembled. The perfection of church—the Unification Church, of course—is the mission of the Completed Testament age. The church should consist of perfected individual men and women, and perfected families. By doing so, the equalization of the peoples of the nations will come about. That means, when we are over the world, God can even come down and live with us on earth. Towards this point, God directed the Christian churches for 2,000 years.

When you look at the established church buildings, gigantic buildings, you should think, "The heavenly family and the individual restored children of God should be running those places; they should be filled." The church should be the place where prominent, renowned celebrities, or big, wonderful leaders of the nation should get together to meet one another. The ideal church should be the place which influences everywhere, even to the point of leading the nation. There, core people will be gathering to influence the nation and the whole world.

Then by that time, the ritual and ceremony of the church will be revised. That kind of church will no longer keep anything about repentance prayer, but cultural aspects centered on living the Principle in man's daily life with God. So fantastic programs will be going on all the time. Then instead of enjoying yourself in your family, you will be more inclined to want to come to the church activity, and meet many families. Plus, if you like to sing, you would rather think of singing songs in the church than in your home. This kind of age will come. Also, the time will come when all will bring potluck dinners or lunches from your homes, to eat together in the churches. This must be far better than eating as your family.

Also, you people feel more desire to be in the church even now at this stage, and you come more often to the church than your home. This is the preparation for the time to come. The church will have lots of activity, more than church ritual. Whenever there is a church activity going on, you will suddenly give up everything to come to the church. The nation should be composed of this kind of church people; God will want to have this kind of thing happen. God's people will be produced from this church. There will be no opposition if you are dancing in the church for 24 hours, with trumpet or orchestra or band. Nobody will even dare to say anything. Everybody in the neighborhood will be assembled there; nobody will be left to even oppose this ideal.

We have experienced in Korea, and in every other country, criticisms coming, "Oh, the Unification Church members never sleep, never eat, and are all the time in the church doing something there." That's the reason one of the persecutions started. So this is a preparation for this ideal church to appear. Your role is to be perfect, not only a perfect individual and family, but you are completing the church, which means you have gone farther than our Heavenly Father, farther than Jesus Christ. Amazing value—you have it!

You have to think, "I've got to have a heavenly family." Also think, "We've got to have a heavenly church." Without that, there can be no foundation for tribal restoration. Without a tribal foundation, Jesus had no way to go other than the cross. That's the reason why the individual quota of winning souls is 120 people within three years. That is the formula. If you cannot finish it within the three years, it is extended to the seven years. Because Jesus should have consideration for his partner to appear, the three years are doubled, to seven years. Three plus three, plus one for the sabbath day, makes it the number seven.

Then do you know your purpose of returning to your locality? Jesus' crucifixion on the cross, derived from the lack of unity among his 12 disciples; there was no oneness among 72 souls. So there are 84 in all: 12 plus 72. Eighty-four people should be united into Jesus' tribe. Then if he had 84 disciples united around him, he would have accomplished the tribal foundation. He would not have to go to the cross. One of the

missions or goals of Jesus was to find a perfect Eve. Then, his second goal was to make a perfect church. So, as you know, Jesus' Holy Spirit stimulates the Christian churches.

The Lord of the Second Coming should seek his bride within the Unification Church. By doing so, within the tribe, some kind of ceremony and feast can be fulfilled. Only two, a man and woman or a bride and bridegroom, is not enough. You've got to save relatives together. The heavenly feast of the Lamb means lots of people being together, centering on the bride and bridegroom.

One of the missions of the Unification Church is to restore and make indemnity for this area. You have to have the completion of the Unification Church. Within the 12 disciples a trinity was selected. Then centering on the three disciples, 12 disciples should come, and then 72. Eighty-four is the tribal level consummation. Then after that, each of the tribes should have developed 120 members, united around them. That is a worldwide foundation. So he has to do that. Spiritually that's the reason why when even 120 people gathered in the upper room, the Holy Spirit could descend, and Christianity started right there.

Twelve tribes also had 72 members. That was the predecessor of the formation of the nation of Israel. Because of the failure of Jesus, we have to restore this number. This means that one church should have 120 members, at least. One church unit should have 120. Even to bring an individual base, within a seven-year period we have to bring the 84 members. This means the formula must reach the one-one-one level: every member should bring one person during one month—the one-one-one formula. That's based on this mathematics. This number is not necessarily to have you win souls; we have to finish individually. We have to finish. This is not solely for winning; you have to fulfill this. Individually, each individual should fulfill seven years of public ministry.

Father is on the 21-year course. For whom? He is on this course for you people. So you have to tune to his course by seven years of public ministry. So already Father has given you all this formula, all these instructions, how to fulfill your seven-year public ministry. This is the reason why one of the qualifica-

tions to be blessed by him is to bring at least more than three people as permanent members. That means out of the number 12, you can easily bring three permanent members. The 12 people will come from the 72. Twelve to 72 means a ratio of one to six. This is the reason why the numbers six—six thousand, six hundred, or twelve hundred—should be indemnified and restored.

Now, your destiny is clear. The purpose of your destiny is clear now. If you don't fulfill this formula, you have to fulfill it in the spirit world, where it will be much harder. You'd better finish it here while you are on earth. So you've got to have set up a church of at least 120 people. Then a new tradition and tribe will appear right there.

You will be the victor when you accomplish this. You will be standing above the line that Jesus Christ did not finish. That's why you have to fulfill this number. That's up to you. Somebody who is able and a genius may fulfill this quota in seven months.

Father has attained this present victory with hardship and persecution. You are doing it without any trouble, because you have all the answers. You just have to finish your part. You Americans just have to do your part, that's all. It's very easy.

Father blessed three families, (just like Noah's family), 36 families, 72 families, 430 families, and 777 families. There is more to come. This is the heavenly formula he has been doing. He himself fulfilled all this. You just do your part. Sometimes he picks up the children of the enemy—it is very hard to bring them up. So Father had no chance to even preach this kind of a message to his relatives. There was no time. But even though he had access to it, he did not do it. If he did it, the Moon family will be restored very easily. This is a victorious foundation upon which you can convert even your parents, your mother and father, uncles and aunts, whatever. The door is open, because of his merit and accomplishment. You can even approach your parents and relatives with tears, and in three years you will have them come to this church. Don't you think it is possible? So you have to be proud that this heavenly time has come for you, and you have to enforce it. He wants you to be the victor over this.

Then you can dedicate yourself to God, to your

tribe, church, and family. This is the Unification members' duty and responsibility. Then God's will will be fulfilled. This is our road to go, our destiny. The kingdom of heaven in spirit world cannot be accommodated without this kind of consummated individual and family and church. Only those three categories of people can go into heaven.

This is the formula: I exist for the other party, and the family exists for the tribal restoration. The reason I follow the Unification Church is to be the family which will support the church. That's the formula. Then automatically, if everybody goes this way, God's nation will be restored. Our road, our destination, is the restoration of the individual, family, tribe, and church. That's our destiny. If Jesus could have had that kind of a church, he would have accomplished something. That means that every family that lives this way, the Messiah will visit. All the time, the Messiah will visit you and your family and your church—automatically everywhere. When you are there the Messiah will come. Then when the Messiah comes, God will naturally follow him; so together they will come to the church and to your family, and to the individual. So God will become the individual Lord, the family Lord, and the church Lord. There the master of the individual, tribe, family, and church, is the Lord of the church. Then automatically the nation will appear.

The family is not for the nation, but for the church. The church is for the nation. This means that only the church is able to save or form the nation. The Unification Church has a movement to form God's nation. Do you understand? His legitimate reason for the Unification Church—to form God's nation—has a legal right. So to reach this goal, all the Unification Church members will devote themselves for this purpose. Even more than 100 percent if possible we would like to mobilize 120 percent. There is no such thing as 120 percent in the world of mathematics. That means we have to bring people other than our members, in order to fill it to the 120 percent level.

So the movement for the nation should be enforced, because God expects us to do that kind of a job. When the time comes, we have to challenge and fight against Communism. We should do more work than ordinary religious organizations do. When we

engage in some kind of a support for a political campaign, we have to show a greater ability than any other political organizations have. Then if we exceed the others, everybody will follow us. Then if we fulfill that, automatically the kingdom of heart will come. So you have to realize our individual value, our incredible value.

Also, secondly, you have to know as blessed couples to be, or blessed couples, that the blessing centering on him is so valuable. Those churches backed by blessed couples have enormous value right there. So after you receive the blessing, you have to set up a new church before you leave for spirit world. If you do not finish that mission, you will get into trouble in spirit world, because you left everything for the next generation. This kind of heavenly fortune or opportunity is not given to other religious organizations; but it is given to the Unification Church from heaven. No other nation has this kind of heavenly privilege. This privilege is one of the best privileges on earth.

The time shall come when only the Unification Church will be able to do this kind of thing. The whole world and all mankind will bow to us, because if they associate with us and support us, they will lose nothing, because they know we have better things than they have.

Our family has an international flavor. Whenever somebody wants to go somewhere, go to Europe or overseas, one telegram is sent, and as soon as you descend from the aircraft, all the international family welcomes you right there. Also, that church is our church, the same Unification Church. You don't have to go to a hotel somewhere. So all the Unification Church members throughout the world should be proud to entertain or welcome all the overseas family, to have them come to visit their church and stay in their country. That should be the heavenly pride.

We are creating this situation by ourselves. If there is a God in heaven, He will be glad to see everything that's going on here. The Germans and Americans used to be enemies. Now, they got together. And Germans and British used to be enemies all the time. Now, it's gone. Only through unification centering on our True Parents is this possible, because instead of thinking of yourselves as Germans or

British, whenever you meet there is a stronger feeling: "We are Unification Church family members centering on our True Parents." That strong feeling comes first.

We have to abolish national boundaries in the world. All disturbed, scattered language should be united into one language—not necessarily by force but automatically. Naturally, this will come. But now, there is lots of inconvenience when you have multiple languages. We also have to eliminate and abolish discrimination of races. How wonderful it would be to see very soon a proclamation along these three lines announced, in the United States very soon! How wonderful it will be!

We have to know the heavenly mission, that the next, third seven-year course, centering on him, will be accomplishing in this area. So we have to make up our minds not to be behind in this dispensation. Together we have to fulfill by all means. Can you do it? If you have a faith in this, if you have confidence, he will do it with you. He will create some miracles. Then we, you and the True Parents will become one. This is an accomplishment of another dimension—a spiritual dimension—for pure American citizens to complete the three-day prayer and fast.

The IOWC commanders from overseas are just spectators at this time. If they don't like this statement, they can do the same thing in their own country. Then automatically the True Parents will be attracted to go to their country too, when America does not fulfill its job. Father is concentrating in case of no success in this nation centering on his will, a secondary nation. He is already meditating on this. In the worst case—if all America is doomed to be destroyed, although I don't believe it will be—Father

will pick you all up and go together somewhere. Then in that case, you Americans will become citizens of one of the European countries. You wouldn't like that to happen, would you?

There are so many obstacles in front of him. You have to take responsibility to get rid of all bad things, and to clear the way for him. You are responsible for it.

Father did not come to this country by invitation from you people—he came by himself, because God the Father sent him. That's why he came, because God's will remains in this country. If His will is finished, maybe Father may go back to his own country, but because of God the Father's will, he had to come. This is a historical tragedy facing America. No one else except our True Parents can save this condition. Through your hands and your bodies it is possible. Can you save all Americans? Do you have confidence? Really? I can never trust you. Do you want me to trust you? Would you like to pledge to this? I trust you.

With all this determination, new direction, and new instructions, you will march forward through the beautiful land of America, enjoy all the sunshine and atmosphere. You have a new field to work in, so you think: "I am the sun of the new hope, child of the new hope." You have to be proud of yourself to be the hopeful sun. You are the hopeful sunshine in the sky. With that hope, you have to set your mind. You have to clear all dark clouds or storms in the air, and spend all the time looking at the sunshine, coming from the sun. You will be stable; you will be marching forward. Can you do it? Will you do it? Raise your hands please, and stand up.

220. "A New Breed of People," (translated by Bo Hi Pak), Master Speaks, dated September 15, 1974

TARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-SEPTEMBER 15, 1974
MASTER SPEAKS

A NEW BREED OF PEOPLE
(Translated by Col. Bo Hi Pak)

Since I met with you last, there are newcomers among you from all parts of the world and from all parts of America. Those who have not seen me before would you please raise your hands? Thank you. From early in the morning you have been sitting on a cold stone floor for which I'm sorry. This is a strange type of sitting position in the Western world. We are in America, in the Western world, but the way of life we are following is not exactly the Western way of life. I'm sure you have already gotten rid of the concept that one should not sit on a floor. About five or six years ago, one American family member visited Korea. Of course, he did not know much about Korean customs. He was trying to do exactly the same as he did here in America. He gave me a very cordial greeting, and paid his respects, and then he wanted to sit down. He looked around the room but there was no chair to sit on. He could not sit up in the air without some support, so then he didn't know what to do. So, he just sat on the floor in a very awkward and clumsy way. He tried to be comfortable, but after a few moments, he could not sit in that position, and in a few moments he stretched out two legs in front of him. In a few moments, even in that stretched-out leg position, which is supposed to be very comfortable, he still felt uncomfortable. Then he began to lie down. In a few moments he was fully lying down facing toward me. According to our custom we usually sit down on the floor with the knees down and normally we never stretch our legs to the front; normally we never, never under any circumstances lie down on the floor. When I saw all this, I was surprised even though that person was not aware of the different custom in Korea. But I did feel that there was a great distance and a gap between the way of life of Heaven and Earth. That does not mean that I

came here to spread only the Oriental way of life. What I'm interested in is the Heavenly way of life. Even though I didn't say precisely what to do, you learn quickly to show respect in the proper manner. You all come from the Western cultural background, but we are here together not only as the Western culture and the Western people, but we are here together as a new brand, a new breed of people that is following, the one brand-new way of life. We have come from all different parts of the world, but you do not belong to one particular part of the world. We are creating a new brand of culture which is blending the Western and Oriental culture together. Furthermore, we are creating a new culture of the Heavenly way of life.

I'm very grateful to see that all the Unification Church members here are young people. Young people have new and different ideas, and they can more easily adjust to a new way of life much more quickly. But I do know, sitting on a floor like this is not necessarily the very best way of sitting. I know you are determined to stay in that position for the entire length of my talk. But after ten minutes, after twenty minutes, you become numb in your legs, and you get tired in your back, and you think, "Well, I hope Father's message is quickly over, because my legs can't stand it!" Later you might have some complaint and in your heart start "booing." So this morning, let's vote: would you like me to talk very briefly, or medium or long. (*Long!*) While you were saying "long," at the same time your long legs began to stretch out!

We have created a unique way of life—in other words, a super way of life. You Oriental people who are here, you must go beyond your Oriental concept of a way of life. Western people here you must learn

how to go beyond the Western way of life. Thus we meet in one pioneering super way of life. I can see what is happening, some are anxious and desires are brewing among our members. A curious thing too, some Western young people are thinking. "Well, eventually I'd like to have an Oriental mate as my wife or husband." And Oriental people might think that, "Well, it might be a good idea to have my mate from the Western culture." Young people seek excitement, something new. Let's say all the women have yellow shirts. You don't wear that yellow shirt all the time! Women have a desire to look fresh and different—you want to change your dress. All of you here must have gotten accustomed to listening to Western ministers and missionaries and evangelists in the past. And also many teachers. They didn't impress you much. Well, can you tell me? Am I from the Orient or the Western world? I'm sure I'm generating a great deal of curiosity in your hearts. We see that Western culture and civilization has come to a dead end. We need a break-through, a new threshold. The Western mind and Western eye is focused upon the Orient—to see something new in that mysterious world. It is true, externally. But is it more true in internal culture, or the spiritual culture? The mind of the Western world is focusing on the Orient, something new seeking something mysterious, something really breathtaking. I do believe that the Unification Church and the Unification Movement are surely the forerunners and the pioneers providing direction for Western culture. We are here providing direction for the Western culture. You are here discovering the Oriental culture. On the other hand, in the view of Oriental people, there has been no culture from the Orient that can really unite with the Western culture, except the Unification Church. This ideology, this way of life, can make sense to everyone on the face of the Earth. In other words, we are now creating a universal way of life. So East and West met. We not only met, but we are blending into one homogeneous, harmonious culture. Eastern culture and Western culture are meeting. We're not only meeting and blending, but we are joining forces. In other words, what we're creating is a totally new culture. We are not just meeting. There must be some binding force or pushing power. (Father: "Is it true?") (Yes!) So, how do

you like to be pushed? Slowly, or do you like to be pushed very intensively? (*Intensively!*) That is a good answer. That's because a new brand of people are assembled here in New York.

I heard so many reports that many American brothers and sisters came and are saying that they have been criticized. People are saying, "Why? Why do you follow that Reverend Moon? There are so many other leaders! Why choose him?" So, the many parents and the many critics are saying to you, probably, "There are thousands of churches in New York! Thousands of ministers, and many evangelists! Why are you like that. . . you know, why to that very person? Coming from Korea and the Orient?" And some of the critics, particularly mass media, don't like me simply because I'm not American. So, there are many Americans, very narrow-minded ones, who think that a Korean man and an Oriental person is here to create a commotion and they do not like us to be too successful. So, they are trying to adversely affect our movement in such a way that we could not grow. Therefore, I anticipate these rejections and some adverse situations.

There is great pressure from the side of the left. But on the other hand, there's another formidable power, pushing us from the right. This is the power of God. He is pushing us up toward a definite goal. So, do you think the Heavenly forces will be defeated, or be victorious? (*Victorious!*) There's one positive force, one negative force—one Heavenly force, one satanic force. The man standing right here, Reverend Moon, is in the middle of the battle. I am the focal point of the action. I'm in the middle as an individual, my family as a family, my tribe and nation—are all occupying that position in the middle. So, in order to have a solution, what we are seeking is not confrontation. What we are seeking is blending. That will make us one. Who will make this confrontation into one harmonious unity? Satanic forces and Heavenly forces are making a confrontation, a showdown. Who will make the showdown in harmonious unity? That's your job and our job. The stronger the confronting forces, the easier, better, and quicker it'll be to make them gladdening and harmonious forces. All you have to do is push them in such a way that both forces will blend together. In other words, use momentum.

Then we are not only making one blending force, we are making one half circle of harmony. Since formidable forces are in action, the little force will play a most important and vital role; to make the entire balance of power move in a positive direction. So that at a dramatic moment a showdown will determine the victorious moment. Is that good or bad? (*Good!*) Yes, that's good! We must take up the opportunity! We must not let it go! However, it is not easy. It is difficult.

We must commit ourselves totally. Single-minded devotion and dedication alone will make the show-down successful for our side. That ultimate, critical moment is determined by one man. We are in that serious moment. If there is such a man who can make the showdown happen, that man has a grave responsibility. Because that man will determine the outcome of the entire battle. Therefore, that person will put heart and soul and life into it. Do you want us to go that direction for the ultimate victory? (*Yes.*) Then, let us go. Really go forward! And go forcefully! Commit ourselves forcefully! Let us commit ourselves in single-minded devotion and dedication!

The positive and negative forces are making a confrontation. If any side relaxes too quickly, that side will begin to crumble. Are we relaxed? (*No!*) But, this may be the place—the very place you are sitting! Maybe if I give you a certain piece of paper, for example: maybe that's the moment you will determine the showdown in your life. You never know. But, I know. Some of you think, "Why should I wake up so early? Why should I come here? Why should I sit in such an uncomfortable way? At the very moment that you begin to reason that way you will find all kinds of reasons to justify why you shouldn't be here. But that may be the very moment that you are making our own showdown in your life. Maybe we set the schedule for ten o'clock, or nine o'clock. You try to be patient until that moment—then one second before the hour you crumble. That one second may be your vital second, your vital moment. You never know. To come to the point: we set a certain goal. There's one kind of person who will crumble before we reach the goal. There's another kind of person who is never relaxed in his mind, even after meeting that goal. We never know: this may be the place.

God intends us to bring both cultures—one from the Orient, one from the East and West to meet together to create a new step of His Kingdom. There should be no predominant culture. We should go toward a new culture. Not the West, not the East. Christianity is not yet the ultimate way of life. Reverend Moon brought you a new formula. If Reverend Moon failed to blend these two cultural forces, one from the Orient, one from the West, and to lead the Western civilization into a threshold of new hope, there would be no future ahead of us in Western culture. When I came to America, God ordered me to blend the world into one new way of life. You are summoned as a first pioneer in that movement. Then, what a historical and a dramatic place the movement must be.

We are meeting together for that one goal. We are in the campaign, we are in the battle, Madison Square Garden is the target. You'll see in the final part of our battle, that all of New York is divided into two parts. Do you feel that? (*Yes!*) You'll see. Whether there are more people who welcome you, or more people who laugh at you, that will be the problem. Would you like to have more on the negative side or more on the positive side? (*Positive!*) If there are many people participating in our cause, and we win the victory, then the reward of that victory should be divided equally among those participants. On the other hand, if everybody is nasty, and we are the only group, and still make the victory, then, that entire reward should go to the victor. So actually, there are many people who are running the same course. We do not call them champions. The champion is unexcelled by others. He is a singled-out person who gives his total effort to that one victorious task and wins. That's the champion. The greater the champion is, the more the champion is wishing that there would only be a single showdown, to determine the entire course of the battle. So, would you all like to be very lukewarm people, or would you like to be a champion? (*Champion!*) Are you already a champion, or on the way to become a champion? (*Already!*) (Father: "On the way. . .") Now, we are waging the war, against New York. And a portion of New York is our opponent. Are you still confident to become a champion in that battle? (*Yes!*) And if all of New York is coming

against us, then you as a champion must march toward New York, knocking down the port of New York every day, all the way to the goal. Do you want to become a champion? Then you must have that conviction, that even though all of New York comes against you as a rock, you would not move one step behind.

Any battle or war has two dimensions. You, the Unification Church members, are fighting the external battle. Then who is fighting the internal battle? That's Reverend Moon, that's Father, Heavenly Father. They're fighting the internal battle. There is a fierce battle being waged, invisible, yet a most fierce battle. Now we, as an expression of that inner battle, are the external forces, and we are marching toward that one glorious victorious day and glorious target, Madison Square Garden. Then, when you see the thousands and thousands coming, and pouring into the Madison Square Garden, and when you have a full house, then you will feel a certain deep satisfaction. Of course, after that, we have another battle to go. Then I shall bring the entire people to the side of God. When you come to Madison Square Garden, knowing your external battle is well done, with a full house and many thousands of people overflowing, I'm sure your eyes will be shining and glowing. Would you like to have all the people who come to Madison Square Garden be moved by Reverend Moon's message or be hostile to Reverend Moon? (*Moved!*) From the beginning to the end? (*Yes!*) But actually, I do not want that. I'm praying for a different kind of victory. I want to have some of the audience initially be very hostile. Let them stand up and try to say, "Move off! Get out, Reverend Moon!" Then, I will begin to talk. I will move their hearts. At the very end of the meeting, everyone will have tears of joy and repentance running out of their eyes. That is the kind of victory I want. Do you think, that if the audience is hostile I will retreat? (*No!*) I already had such experiences a year ago. I spoke in Berkeley, California. There was an organized hostile audience. They planned what to do to "boo" me out. Yet, I knew that, and what I did was really the history of that day. Those hostile young people were booing here and there, but after ten minutes they were calmed down like sheep and they listened to every word I

said. Do you believe I have the agility and a capability to do that? (*Yes!*) So, would you like to see that happen? (*Yes!*) That means, you want to have some anti-forces? (*Yes!*) I do not pray every day just to ask God to bring many people to Madison Square Garden and that they would just quietly listen. My topic of prayer has been to ask Father for His guidance and power to give me clearcut wisdom and courage and power. Then I can turn even a hostile audience into the Lamb of God. The battle that you are fighting is the external battle to bring many people. I am going to fight the internal battle and I want to win that battle dramatically for the glory of Heavenly Father.

When I see that very dramatic moment approaching, I can't see anything else. Even though I walk, even though I do something, I really do not see anything else. I only have my eyes focused upon that one moment of victory for God. The day and hour are getting closer to me now. My eyes are really sparkling and focusing upon that one target. Many of you know karate. There is a karate demonstration they do sometimes of breaking the board or sometimes a brick. The champion approaches that brick and is ready to strike down. Even though my brick is an invisible brick, my feeling is the same. Do you know how that champion can strike the brick and break it? If that person is aware of the brick he could never break the brick. He just strikes down as if through air. He does not see the brick! Just strikes down like air! Then the brick will break. By the same token, when the champion approaches that demonstration, he usually gives a very enthusiastic cry or shout. I'm asked how I could do this spiritually. I'm fully aware America is not an easy place to do anything. No, in order to become a champion, our strategy, our tactic must be very unusual and different from others.

As I already said, we have one hit record, putting up the posters in New York. This has never been duplicated in the history of New York, probably never in any other place in the world. One new tactic that other people would not do. Our members, are standing on every corner of Manhattan. At every road junction, every traffic light there are members. The people in New York cannot get by without passing one of you. But I know, in some cases, other people

are very negative and unfriendly. They spit at you, they kick you, they push you down, and they slap you. I'm sure in some cases that happens. But you keep smiling. Are you confident you can still keep smiling? (Yes!) You began the battle with smiles. You must finish the battle with a smile. That's the champion. You begin your battle with some person and smile. Then that person becomes very nasty, very negative, and you also get negative, very nasty, and there is a fierce battle, both with ugly looking faces, and when that person turns around, you curse him and you boo him. No. That is not the champion. He was already defeated in his battle. He couldn't finish the battle well. That's the moment that your real ability and real faith must come forward. That's the moment you will prove how good you are, how strong you are, how confident you are. If you treated New Yorkers that way in the last several weeks, even though you got many many nasty or negative responses do you know what? You are the winner already. You have won New York. Because there's no other way New Yorkers can come against and defeat you who have such a confident and beautiful personality and smile. Suppose there's a minister who hates me, Reverend Moon, hates Unification Church doctrine, hates the Divine Principle and he happened to meet one young girl who is our member. And he tried to convince that young lady, saying, "How bad your movement is, how awful Reverend Moon is" and so forth. But that woman treated him in such a loving and smiling way, and overpowered him with love. That person may be frantic and mad, but when he turns around, his heart is shattered by your loving force. You are the winner. After the confrontation with our constant and loving, serving members, when he turned around on his way, he could not raise his head. You know what he was doing? He was self-educating. He was making a sermon to himself saying, "When did I serve God like that young lady I met on the corner of New York? How can I be unselfish like that? How can I be confident like that in God and Christ? Oh, I'm truly miserable!" And she knows he was truly the shameful person. And that coming Sunday that particular minister goes to his own congregation, and without preparation he might say, "Well, I don't know about Reverend Moon. I still have a big question mark. But

I sure love his followers, young men and women. Oh. I envy them! They're truly angels of God!" He will say, to tens of thousands of his own congregation, "We mustn't be narrowminded. . . . those people, who may not necessarily agree with us, or may not live our doctrine. But we must not be persecuting those people."

If some other important or influential person from New York had seen the confrontation between one very beautiful young lady, with this minister, I'm sure the third person must be moved even more, and he will instantly be on your side. Therefore, your fine, unselfish deed, your beautiful action of love, not only puts your enemy in a miserable state, but also the witnesses come to be on our side. Your one deed is that important: your beautiful deed, your beautiful mind, which shows in your face, in your actions, in your daily life. And sooner or later the entire New York will give you great and heart-warming applause. (Father: Is it true?) (Yes!) Indeed, yes.

We are now approaching that ultimate and final moment of show-down, and the great victory. Shall we have full confidence, and be fully justified in the sight of God? Or shall we meet that day with some shameful, hidden agony in our heart? I know you want to be first. You want to be very confident and have no shame in the sight of God. You want to show yourself in front of Him with honor and great glory. So God is looking at you. What is your motive? What is your heart? Where are you? At the same time, what are you actually bringing for this great day? I know: you know yourself better than anybody else. I want you to be very righteous, and very open and shameless in the sight of God. In the meantime, I do not want you to curse anybody. I do not hate anyone. I don't want you to hate anyone because hatred will never win. Ask yourself if you feel "I'm not that type of righteous champion, my heart has not been right, my deed has not been right." Then today, with the few days of the battle ahead of us, we must clean up our hearts and make a new beginning. Actually, there are three more days to go. You have done the job well, and worked hard. But, do you know, the remaining three days will make up the final total record: whether you have been a plus to God's campaign or whether you have become a burden or minus. I hope.

this particular moment shall be a new beginning to make the final three days truly a momentous victory for Father.

Before I came here, I held my pledge service, and I talked to my own children. I told them, I'm Korean, I love Korea. Those who cannot love their own country could not love God, I told them. I also told them that the situation in Korea is very critical, and that we are passing through the most dramatic and dangerous moment in history. What is done in the next few days among the policy makers of Korea, Japan, and U.S. will determine the outcome. Korea is in the position of the Adam country, and Japan is in the position of Eve, and America has been in the position of Archangel. I already knew and received this inspiration concerning the forthcoming summit conference between Japan and U.S. Prime Minister Tanaka is coming to America to meet with President Ford. The Korean problem will be discussed. Yesterday, therefore, knowing all these forthcoming events, I ordered my organization to do certain things. I told the leaders that, because of this particular action maybe the Unification Church movement will suffer a setback. But, even though we suffer a setback, we must mobilize our forces to unite behind Korea in the critical moment. We must support the position of Korea. Without your knowledge, important actions have been taken that will influence the Korea-Japan situation and Japan-U.S. situation. We are exerting pressure and influence to make this thing go in the line of God. Do you know something? Today Korea is watching what Reverend Moon is doing because what Reverend Moon does will tremendously affect the cause of that nation. Not only Korea, but Japan, also is watching my actions. The U.S., also, has been watching what Reverend Moon is doing. I don't have to reveal all that has been happening and will happen, but I want you to know and trust me. In an invisible, but very notable way, important influence has been given. In this critical moment of the international situation we are marching forward to Madison Square Garden September 18, doing our full responsibility for America. God worries most about America, because America is in a vital role in the modern-day Heavenly dispensation. What America does will affect God's plan. The solu-

tion must come to America. That solution will solve the problem of Asia, for even though the problem is flaming up in Asia, that problem cannot be solved in Asia. It has to be solved here in America. Therefore, I am pushing America as hard as I can and Madison Square Garden is very important to that entire dispensation. Therefore, this morning, I told my children, even though they're little, that the next few days will be most critical. Not only for the American dispensation, but the destiny of our country Korea, and the Asian situation. In the early morning, driving down to meet you, I deeply and constantly prayed in my heart, "My Father, I am doing my very best, to win your victory here in Madison Square Garden in New York. Father, you take care of Asia." Each moment is breathtaking, we are moving toward a serious, monumental moment.

In Japan, our Unification Church members are holding a very important demonstration. The world is crumbling down in all different areas—not only Asia, but all different areas of the world. And this minority group, tired out, overworked, without sleep, without proper food, is the group God has His hand upon. In Japan, this minority group is trying to turn the entire, overwhelming forces upside down, by demonstrations. Externally, the world is in flames, and the world is on fire. Internally, that important critical moment of God's dispensation is being waged. That battle is being waged in New York. In this serious moment, we must awaken once again. We are climbing up the hill that will determine the outcome of the serious battle. Even if America, the long-time ally of Korea, deserts Korea, and if Japan, the nearest neighbor of Korea, deserts Korea, and if Korea becomes very mad and unfriendly to Japan and the U.S., still we would be the only force that can truly bring these nations together to avoid a disastrous outcome. The more hostile and unfriendly the outside world becomes to each other, we become even further united in love and harmony. There are Japanese and Americans and Koreans here. We have to transcend national prejudices. I'm sure that the Japanese members are humiliated when Japan makes a mistake. Also, Americans are ashamed if America somehow hurts Korea. But I'm going beyond that. I'll make one total unity to create an even greater victory for

everyone. In Unification Church, there's no national boundary. We have to go beyond and supercede the nationality. This is the time we can truly show that because of the unifying love within our movement, where Japan, the U.S., and Korea are united together into oneness with God, even though governments of Korea and Japan and U.S. make a terrible mistake, because of our cohesive forces, God will forgive them, and God will restore the situation. If no other solution exists in this world, God still has one hope in us. Through this movement, God will have hope, not only to unite the U.S., not only to unite Japan, the U.S. and Korea, but to unite the entire world. We are the internal force and we have already set the example of unity in an internal way. The external world is only a reflection of the inner results. Therefore, since we have already that victorious stand, the rest of the world will fall into the right place.

So, this group, this important and critical group is now gathered together to make our final preparations for Madison Square Garden, only three days away. And, by our victory, we can truly show to Asia, the rest of the world, and particularly show America what we stand for and what we can produce. When the *New York Times* reporter came to Mr. Pak and interviewed Mr. Pak, the reporter's attitude was very cold. She said, "I predict that Madison Square Garden will be a failure. I don't think you'll have 25,000 people. I don't think even 20,000. I don't think even half full." That was the prediction of the *New York Times*. Do you want to have that prediction be correct, or wrong? (*Wrong!*) Probably today or tomorrow the *New York Times* will have a special article on us. Do you know what they're thinking inside? "The *New York Times* is a formidable paper. When they print negative articles on the Unification Church, and Reverend Moon, New Yorkers will not come. They will all back down and Madison Square Garden will be empty." They think they can stop our movement! Now, we must prove how wrong the *New York Times* is and was!! I made a pledge to God over and over. Now I feel at this moment, like the entire world has come against me and is pushing me toward the execution stand. My conclusion is that this is the time I must prove myself. I believe in God more than any individual in human history. I trust in

God more than any man has ever done in history. I will demonstrate His power more than any other individual has demonstrated it in history. During this battle, even if I falter and I die, God will not be a failure. God will keep that victory, that stand, that heart, that commitment, that tradition I set, and move forward to the ultimate, universal victory for mankind! It is indeed a serious moment for me. Jesus died on the cross. That looked like a defeat. But that particular scene and dramatic moment was remembered in the heart of God. God pledged to Jesus that He would make his deed a glorious victory for eternity, and God has done it. This seriousness must prevail for the next three days.

In the Divine Principle, there's a teaching concerning a 3-day period. The number three is a critical number. Today, as you know, is September 15, but on a Lunar Calendar today is the final day of July. Tomorrow will be August 1 on the Lunar Calendar, and, as you know according to Divine Principle, number seven is completion and perfection. Also, the first seven day period was when certain things were done wrong, such as the fall of man. Number eight is a new beginning. Tomorrow will be August 1 on the Lunar Calendar, and number 8, is a new beginning, and number one is truly a new beginning. We would like to have the three days be the three days after the victory, not before the victory. So actually, the remaining three days are not the problem. The problem is *you*. Where are you? That is the problem. I want you to become a representative of the heart of God. So let us love New York. Even though New York mistreated you, it is our duty, in the heart of the Father to love New York. The clothes that you wear this morning shall become historical items, because that particular dress and suit participated in an historical moment. Your shoes, how humble they are. They are the first shoes God saw, in a welcoming way, because your shoes are going for God. And if your clothes happen to be ragged, and very humble and very austere, that is even more precious. If your shoes happen to be all ripped and in terrible shape, that shall be even more glorious in the sight of God, because, you have that mission. The person who wears that suit, who wears those particular shoes, is the embodiment of the heart of God. Maybe your face is very

pale. Maybe you are undernourished. Maybe you lost weight. That's the faith God has been looking for for 6,000 years, this universe and this Earth has been waiting to see you, because that faith represents the son of God, and that faith truly shows God's own heart. Under the worst situations, the worst health, the worst shape, instead of complaining, you humbly give your heart to God in gratitude, just praying that "Thy will be done." Then Heavenly Father's heart will go out to you totally. God wants to show someone as an example of the loyalty to God. What kind of person will God pick? Not the person in a mansion, not the person in a limousine, but the person who is so humble, so naked and so undernourished, but is still giving his utmost loyalty and faith to God. That's truly the example God is seeking as His champion. God picks His champions under the worst conditions. God seeks His champions in those areas, not in glorious areas. And God will let that person represent the entire glory of God.

There is only one Unification Church in the entire world. Is that true? (Yes!) In what way is that true? A bad way? (No!) If that is the truth, it is my hope too. If that is not true, then I have no reason to be here. I'd pack up my things, and go back to Korea. There are so many churches in America. There are thousands of churches and millions of Christians. But the churches and Christianity and the nation of America, itself, will find a solution from Reverend Moon. You'll see! We are here in some people's fine church. There are many cathedrals much greater than this, all over in America. But those Christian churches do not have a solution for America, for young people, for moral decay, for the American family. No. They are just wondering and do not have any solution! They have to look for a solution somewhere else. And they must look for that in Reverend Moon.

I do not want to build a great church. I'm looking all over the country and world for one person who under the worst kinds of conditions, can still truly hold the heart of God, and truly give his entire self. That is the real church, not the building. Here in America, the only place we can worship God in this fashion is in the Unification Church. This is where God can come and dwell. The cause in which we are

participating is the kind of cause to which we can give our lives and our entire selves, and still have no regrets, and still feel we are not doing enough. This is the kind of attitude the Unification Church must follow. Under any circumstances, we must give the heart of gratitude. We always offer thanksgiving to God, asking Father to be comforted, instead of asking of Him and giving Him all kinds of complaints. We are here creating a universal event that God has never seen before, humanity has never seen before. We are creating a universal event here in America. And, we are climbing up the most critical few steps before the final victory. Have you had this feeling? I do! God has been suffering so much. God has been giving up His own people for one day, on D-Day, one ultimate day of victory. Do you know that this ultimate day is just a few steps ahead of us? Jesus Christ who came as the Messiah two thousand years ago was so mistreated, so rejected by the people, that he went to the ultimate day, the Cross, with a grieving and agonizing heart. And who is going to liberate this heart, the stricken heart of God.

This is the morning. We are going toward that hill. We are to liberate the sorrowing and heart-broken heart of God and Jesus. Not only that, throughout history so many good people were sacrificed! They gave their blood and they suffered and were sacrificed simply because they were in the satanic world. They've been looking forward to one day of vindication. Do you know, this is the place that all those good spirits shall be vindicated in our deed? I'm sure you know, I'm giving my entire life, and heart and soul, to create that moment of vindication in which God's grieving heart can be liberated, Jesus' suffering heart can be liberated, and all the good people in history can be vindicated. Therefore, the Unification Church members did not come for comfort, did not come for the relaxation, did not come here for games. We are here to give ourselves, to be summoned for this cause of sacrifice, so that we shall be used on the altar of God, so that God might save this world. This is the place. God wants to have that one dramatic victory! Don't you think God wants to have one day in which his heart is really vindicated? Don't you think Jesus Christ was really looking forward to one day, that his heart was really comforted?

And good people, who innocently died and became a victim of evil, are looking forward to the one great day of vindication. Isn't that true? I gave my entire heart and soul, not for my own purpose, but for some important purpose. You know that purpose, the purpose of God. Don't you think I must have some dramatic day where my heart is truly comforted? Furthermore, all the Unification Church members all over the world, who truly have become that sacrificial force, totally giving yourselves up, and following the Master, don't you think you deserve one day of victory and vindication? If we can create that one day, in which all these things are comforted and satisfied, then that day indeed shall be a universal historical day. Therefore, God and Jesus, and all the saints, and all the members of the Unification Church and myself have been waiting for that one day. And that day is in the making, only a few days ahead of us, September 18. Madison Square Garden is that day. All historical suffering shall be satisfied, vindicated, and shall be comforted and liberated. Who is making that day? You. You are summoned to make that day victorious. The day of vindication is ahead of us, you have been making it, and you will finish it.

If you are victorious and truly create a successful event, then truly you are creating a new chapter of history. The most glorious chapter of the history of God will be written by you, your deed shall be re-

corded. When we express happiness or joy, we all raise our hand with our palms open. The Korean phonetic word "madison" implies the fist, not an open palm. So it is not a sign of happiness. The open palm is a sign of joy. So a tight fist is a sign of grievances and sins and the fallen world. Furthermore, when you have some decision to make, you don't make a decision with an open palm. You make it with a fist. Because it's a sign of strength and power. Even God and Christ, and everyone—makes a determination with a closed fist. So, when we truly make a victorious one, in the future, history will see that we are the force that changed the name of Madison Square Garden. I believe in thinking that far. Everything is hinged upon that one day of Madison Square Garden, the entire weight of history, the heart of God, and the grieving heart of the people. My entire life, and your entire commitment are all hinged upon that one battle. Throughout history all the important people in the dispensation of God failed to cross over the hill. Adam and Eve failed to go over the hill. When they disobeyed God, they failed. Cain and Abel also failed to cross over the hill, when the elder killed the younger. Abraham also failed. So did Moses, and so did John the Baptist. All those people, called upon in one dramatic moment, failed that dramatic moment.

221. "Where We Are Situated Now," (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated September 22, 1974

TARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-SEPTEMBER 22, 1974
MASTER SPEAKS

WHERE WE ARE SITUATED NOW (Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

This morning my topic is "Where We Are Situated Now." It is very important for you to know where you are situated. You are standing here but you don't know whether you are faced to the south, north or east. If you don't know the direction, you are not quite secure in your position. Those who have experience will know that when you are out on the ocean without knowing which way you are facing, when a storm comes and the ship rocks this way and that way, you don't know where you are drifting. Without the compass you won't know where you are drifting and your bearing is not steady.

You must first of all know where you are situated, and then the distance and the direction. Only by knowing that do you have any idea how far you are from the land.

In the providence of God, in the providence of restoration, you must know the direction first. It is critically important to know the situation, the position you are in in the providence of God. In the Old Testament Age, in order to know how much distance you have covered you must know the situation and direction. The same applies to the New Testament Age and the Completed Testament Age. Even in the Completed Testament Age you must first of all know where you are headed, what situation you are in, and then only can you know the goal. Seen from this point of view, it is very important for you to know where you are situated and in what direction you are going in order for you to be successful in your mission.

As you have been taught in the Divine Principle, we have to cover the formation stage and growth stage and then the final stage of completion. It looks very simple when you draw the diagram and it shows formation stage, growth stage and perfection stage.

In the total picture of restoration we can explain

that we are now situated in the last stage of the growth period, going over to the perfection period. And then we have learned that we are going through the process of restoration through indemnity, developing what has been on the vertical level, on the horizontal level.

In the Unification Movement our mission is to complete God's dispensation, so we have to stand on the foundation of formation and then the foundation of growth which our predecessors have laid. We have to inherit and connect the base of success for the formation and growth stages. Then alone can we successfully carry out our mission in the perfection stage. Then what was our formation stage like in the early stage of our movement? It was before 1960. The years after 1960 have been the growth stage. Basically the growth stage in the New Testament Age should have been trod by Jesus, by his having laid the foundation of his family. If he had not been crucified, he could have built his own family; and around his family the dispensation both on the spiritual level and physical level could have been realized. Then the kingdom of God could have been erected at that time both on the spiritual and physical levels around his family. But he was crucified. That means only the spiritual side of salvation was realized, while the physical side of salvation was left unrealized, unaccomplished.

Through Christianity, for 2,000 years after the death of Jesus Christ, the salvation on the individual level, family level, national level and worldwide level has been realized only in the spiritual realm. So Christianity is the course of spiritual salvation.

In Christianity we have only spiritual parents. The Holy Spirit is the mother spirit; and with Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit working together we cleanse our sins and are given rebirth on the spiritual

level. But Christianity has aimed to have people go through total salvation, both on the physical and spiritual levels. With Christianity as it now stands, however, we cannot be saved on both levels. That's why Jesus has to come again; and only around the mission of the Second Advent can we gain physical salvation, too.

So around the mission of the Second Advent we must accomplish the physical side of salvation, too. Without our being able to do that, completion of salvation cannot come about. This is why Jesus must come again.

In the year 1960 we started our mission around one core family. What we have as the foundational basis must be developed on a wider scale—from the family scale to the tribal, national and worldwide scale. If the whole Christian world is united with the central person, the whole Christian world will lay a foundation on the individual level. If the whole Christian population is united with the core family, they will have laid the foundation on the family level. If they unite with his tribe, they will have laid the tribal foundation, and then widening the scope, they will have laid the next foundation at the national level and worldwide level.

What we are doing in our movement, what is taking place in our movement, has to do with the worldwide level of the providence of God and salvation under His will. So, we must be careful in what we are doing because it will affect in a good way or bad way all sorts of levels of salvation. On the other hand, those opposed to our movement are doing something against God's will, not just against our movement, but against God's dispensation.

Originally our movement should have started from the growth stage, as I said before, on the foundation laid by our predecessors, inheriting what they have done; we should have started from there. Since Father is born of a Korean background, Korean Christianity represents the world Christianity, and whether they are for our movement or against our movement will greatly affect God's dispensation. If from the beginning of our movement, Korean Christian society had been cooperative with us, things must have been different. They were not only uncooperative with us but they opposed our movement, so not only

Korean Christianity but the Christianity of the whole world is now in the position where it must go through the course of indemnity. God's dispensation cannot be carried out where people are all against it, so I had to go through everything our predecessors have gone through, starting in Korea. The problem is how to handle the Korean government and the Korean Christian world in the dispensation.

What took place was something like the way the Jewish people, hand-in-hand with the government at that time, went against Jesus. The whole Christendom in Korea, in cooperation with the Korean government, came against our movement. That was in the year 1960, when their opposition was in its prime state. Then the government and the Christian world was against us, and that signifies that the whole world or the whole Christian population of the world were against us. The problem for them was how to eliminate the central personage of our movement. With opposition coming from all directions, I had to go through something like Jesus' crucifixion. I was not quite killed, of course, but on the 4th of July in the year 1955 I was jailed. If I had been sacrificed at that time, God's dispensation would have been greatly affected and something serious could have happened. But after 100 days, on the 4th of October, I was released as innocent, so the dispensation started from there all anew.

With the opposition of both the government and the Christian world in Korea, I was in the situation of having lost all things, including myself. So I had to locate all those things—myself and the foundation laid by my predecessors and I had to start right there. I myself had to create a foundation something like the Christian world has laid on the spiritual level. I had to gather a handful of members at that time, and the Unification Church started there. I had to set the condition of trying to unite with or win the favor of the government, and only by my doing that could I go on to the next stage. I had to do it all over again and lay the foundation of that level spiritually and then on that foundation I had to realize the same level of things in the physical respect; and the physical level of things came right after what I had attained on the spiritual level. It's something like the physical Second Advent of the Lord that will follow the spiritual

accomplishment of things. Even though we are small in number in the Unification Movement, we must be strong enough to resist the opposition or persecution coming from outside and win over them.

In our view of the providence, in order for an individual to be secure, he or she must have established the foundation of his family. In order for a family to be secure, it must have the foundation of the tribe. In order for a tribe to be secure and solid, it must have the foundation of the nation, and so forth. For instance, with the central figure as the core, the next level must be cooperative with him. With the family as the core, the next level must be cooperative with that. In order for us to succeed we must be cooperative with each other, bringing the larger level of things into cooperation with the smaller and more important level of things.

During the three years following 1960, I had to restore the foundation laid by my predecessors in the Old Testament Age, and at the beginning of the New Testament dispensation. In the face of opposition, I had to start the tribal or national level of dispensation or restoration, both on the spiritual and physical levels. There I had to lay the foundation of restoration both on the physical and spiritual levels, which was left unaccomplished by the Old Testament predecessors and New Testament ones. For instance, around the personage of Jesus Christ, by his choosing his 12 disciples and carrying out the dispensation around those people he had to accomplish what had been left unaccomplished by his predecessors in the Old Testament Age. Around three chief disciples, 12 disciples, 70 apostles, then 120 apostles, he had to lay that kind of foundation, and from then on he would have had to start his mission both on the spiritual and physical levels, if they had been able to carry that mission out in his lifetime. In other words, he had to build his own family on the physical level so that around his family the tribal level and national level and worldwide level of physical salvation could have been brought about.

So in our movement, around my family, I had to bless three core families first, and then 12 families, and then 32, 72, 120. I had to bless 36 couples—including 12—because in that way I had to connect Old Testament Age, New Testament Age, and the

Completed Testament Age, where we can begin the completion of the mission. By our doing this we could realize the tribal level of salvation which Jesus was to have done in his lifetime, and then proceed to the next stage, the national level of things. At that time we were in the situation where we had laid the foundation of the tribal level and were going beyond that level, going into the level of the nation. Even in our movement you are in the position of the Christian world and I am in the position of the dispensation around the Second Coming. Then your mission is to restore the whole nation, and on that foundation I can work. In my family I must go through the growth and beyond that, coming into the stage of perfection. Around my family I have to go through the completion stage in my first seven-year course. Do you know what I mean? This is the core of the Divine Principle. You must know that.

The human fall came about at the last stage of the growth period, and fallen man has to restore himself to that level first. Human beings have fallen down into the pit and must raise themselves up to the original level that they fell from. In Jesus' days he had to work on that level, making it possible for people to cover the completion level or perfection level, both in the physical and spiritual respects. But since he failed to do that, my mission is to go through those stages without failure centered around my family, and what you must be doing is laying the foundation for that by winning the favor of the government, and the favor of the Christian world, and the favor of the people of the nation. In my going through the seven-year course, I could not have gone by myself or with my family alone but leading the tribe and the nation. I was in the lead of others, so it is the course of the Parents to go through the first seven-year course leading the other people behind me. In the face of opposition from the Satanic world, I had to lay the foundation to be successful in going through that level. In that seven-year course I myself together with Mother had to disentangle everything in human history centered around the fall of man. During that seven-year course, I had to re-educate Eve because Eve fell by dominating Adam. So I had to reverse the order and have her be completely obedient to me. If I listened to what Eve said, it meant I was repeating the act of the

fall. I know only too well that by Adam's listening to what Eve had to say, he caused the human fall, so I had to educate Mother to be utterly obedient to me. Even at the sacrifice of her life, at the cost of anything she had, she had to obey me, and I think I was successful in that.

In the beginning Mother was raised from the position where she was almost ignorant of the Divine Principle, but I snatched her out of the Satanic world. Physically she was situated side by side with me, but on the spiritual level, she was far behind me, and from the worldly level of the satanic side, I had to educate her stage by stage. She was in this position to have to go through the three stages.

The first stage of formation had to be successfully passed by her, and then the second stage of growth, and then the third stage of perfection. And during that time, even though she was with me, I could not treat her as my wife. In other words, for us to be successful figures in God's dispensation, she had to grow by my fostering her stage by stage.

Only by her success through her own struggles and her own efforts going through those three levels, could she play the role of restored Eve. Can you understand? (Yes.) Even though she was blessed in holy marriage with me, she had to live separated from me for the first few months. After three years, by going through all those stages she could live with me as my wife. So the first seven-year course for me and for us all is the stage in which we have to lay the foundation around the central family.

The one who was in the position of the mother had to go through all those bitter struggles successfully and come to that position. After going through the first seven-year course, by the year 1968 I could set up God's Day on the first of January. By my proclaiming God's Day we completed the first seven-year course successfully. Without the human fall, the first day of the year could not only be God's Day but also Parents' Day, Children's Day, World Day and all. But in the course of restoration things came in reverse order and we had to first set up World Day, and Children's Day next, and then Parents' Day, and then God's Day. Originally there should not have been any such days set up. Just centering on the natural world, all things should serve as the sacrifice

or offering to God, all the children must rejoice in God, and the parents must be restored in God's hands. Up to the present moment in Christianity, those who were in parents' position have had to go through difficulties and hardships, for instance, Jesus and the Holy Ghost.

So in our movement, we must go the reverse way to reach the original position. By our setting up Children's Day and Parents' Day it means they have gone through the last stage of the growth period going into the perfection period. Originally Parents' Day should come first, and then Children's Day and World Day, but in the course of restoration I had to do things in the reverse order by setting up World Day first and then Children's Day and Parent's Day. When all those had been set up in a successful manner, I could connect all those to the final level, and then alone could I set up God's Day.

In the Garden of Eden the children had to be obedient to the parents, and centering on the parents they had to have dominion over all things; but all this was nullified, so we have to put it back into order. Of course those things should have been done centering on God. By our restoring all those things we are coming under the direct dominion by God. So by the end of the first seven years—that was the end of 1967—we completed the first seven-year course, and the next year, the first of January 1968, I set up God's Day. And in that there is the significance that the parents, the children and all things have become one with each other, and as a wholesome offering they will go back to God's bosom and be connected with Him. Then God's direct dominion over all those things could come about. By my being able to do those things in that year in the restoration process, with myself and my family in the core and our movement in the outer level—my family, blessed families and the whole Unification Movement all together—those are the levels of formation, growth and perfection. That is the symbolic core of the family of the Lord of Second Advent, the Christian world, and in the symbolic sense the whole world. And the whole world is, in that case, on the formation level, and the Christian world the growth level, and the Lord of the Second Advent and his family the perfection level. In that seven-year course in the Unification Movement,

we have paved the way to reach out to the ends of the world.

During the year 1965 I had to set up holy grounds in 48 nations, and then by the year 1969, by my blessing 43 couples all over the world, and in the year 1970 by my connecting all those blessed couples with 777 couples from ten nations, I laid the foundation to open up the world. On that foundation I could extend my blessing to the worldwide level.

In the year 1970 my mission was to connect all those things on the worldwide level, and the subsequent three years have been most important, beginning in 1972. Beginning in 1972 through 1973 and to 1974, I have to connect what I have accomplished with the worldwide level. When I left Korea in the year 1972 I had gone beyond the national level in Korea only in the spiritual respect. In a way both the government and the Christian population in Korea had to be on our side—they could not but recognize our movement. So I set the condition to have gone beyond the national level by my winning the favor of the government and of the Christian world, when in a way they were compelled to recognize our movement. So I had to leave Korea in that year. And by my coming to the United States, the leading nation of the world, the dispensation started for those three crucial years.

In the western world, America was in the position of Adam, while England was in the position of Eve and Germany was in the position of the Archangel, so in that year I had to make my public appearance in those three nations. It corresponds to what Jesus went through. In his day, with the cooperation of the Jewish faith, he had to subjugate the whole of the Roman Empire under his providence.

Then why in that year did I make my speaking appearances in seven cities in America? Since America was the leading nation of the world, I had to lay a wider foundation here and bequeath it to other nations by my having one speech each in England and Germany. Those things were done only on the spiritual level. In order for me to connect everything on the physical level I have to bring all the success back to Korea and totalize it there.

So right from the beginning when I was here in 1972 I mobilized the Japanese members—of course

American members, English members, and German members also. So we are now in the process of developing our movement with the United States as a base. What we are doing here by assembling all those members from so many nations is to lay the foundation on the worldwide level in the spiritual sense. You are still in the stage of laying the foundation on the spiritual level because I have done that on the spiritual level and you have to go through the same course. Do you know what I mean?

We are in our all-out mobilization to attack this nation. What you are going to do here is to attack the whole of the 50 states of America. In other words, all the members of the Unification Church in cooperation with me will attack the whole Christian population. If they can, they will at first come against us, of course, but if you are strong enough to go through the opposition, get over it and be victorious, then our mission will be a success. Meanwhile the Christian world is being corrupted and the nation itself is faced with danger. It's paralyzed, in a sense. On the other hand, there is revival taking place in our movement. We are reanimated. We are all alive to revive others.

That's the meaning of the great revival meetings in the years 1972 and 1973. Without knowing the meaning of all these dispensations, you have been following me. By doing this we have reached the next level by leaps and bounds. Then to what does our Madison Square Garden project correspond? Most people must have thought that only Billy Graham could fill up that hall. Billy Graham is in the position of John the Baptist in Jesus' days, so the one who is coming in the position of the Messiah must go beyond that level. So in our movement, at our public rallies and in our campaigns, we must surpass all those who have done the same things. But we have something different from all those people. When Billy Graham had his rally, all the people assembled without objection; they just flooded in. But we had to be faced with opposition. That's how we are different from other people. We were at the summit of opposition at Madison Square Garden this year.

Christians were in the position of the Israelites, and in the democratic world they are in the position of the Roman Empire. In Jesus' days the Jewish people in cooperation with Roman Empire went against

Jesus, and the same thing must take place in my days. When I saw people opposing me I thought that in the providence of Korea as Israel and the United States as the Roman Empire they must come hand-in-hand against us. It was not coincidence that the Korean ministers' group came against me with the cooperation of American Christians. At Madison Square Garden you saw someone screaming and yelling with his hands raised high; that was a Korean minister. And in unison with him all the American ministers shouted, too. But fortunately we are now in the democratic world and democracy is prevailing in the United States. They will persecute me, all right, but I cannot be killed by them. And outside you saw the Communists protesting against me, picketing. It was because the event was a worldwide event. They spiritually sensed it. We saw a contracted form of every possible persecution coming from them—Korean ministers, American Christian people, and Communist people. They all came in opposition to our movement. It's a worldwide event.

But however hard they may struggle against our movement, the dispensational tide is such that it will sweep them away. It was an historical event we had on the 18th of September 1972 at Madison Square Garden, New York, United States. It was the historical moment at which the Unification Church went over that level by defeating those people. We were victorious and triumphant over them, around me, of course, but with your cooperation. Do you follow me? But our opponents could not kill me or you; and together at that moment, we went through or went over that level to reach the worldwide level. But as I said before, we are going through all these things only on the spiritual level.

Then how to connect everything on the physical level is the problem. We must set the condition for the Korean government, the Korean nation, to become one with us on the worldwide level here in the United States. Then we will open up the toll gate to reach out to the worldwide level both in the physical and spiritual senses. From the 12th to the 18th of September 1974, all those things took place, in one week's time. Out in the political world, Korea, Japan and the United States came into turmoil. Great tension was there. All the political resignations brought

these nations to the danger point. If Japan and Korea are enemies to each other, that means Adam and Eve are in conflict. If conflict could come about between Korea and the United States, it would mean the rupture between Adam and the archangel. My helping Nixon in the United States is for me in Adam's position to help the Archangel. Former President Nixon is still in the position to think of Korea through me. He cannot forget me, so he cannot forget Korea. Well, President Nixon unfortunately had to resign, and the new President, Mr. Ford, at first did not have a good impression of Korea.

The Japanese Prime Minister, taking that chance, was going to be in good harmony with the United States, even though he had to discard Korea. But the United States fortunately was sensitive to the danger coming from the Asiatic world, and President Ford is struggling to make peace between Japan and Korea. At this moment Korea is badly in need of me. If the relationship between Korea and Japan were to be nullified or brought into conflict, then Korea and her government would lose the foundation in Japan. But they think that our movement alone can play the role of that foundation for the government.

In this world of chaos, the Korean government is more on our side, begging for our opinion and actions. However, Japan's attitude toward Korea is not quite normal because Japan was not cooperative in arresting that co-conspirator, the assassin of Mrs. Park, and Korea is now in a bad situation. From the point of view of President Park, he was strongly determined to reject Japan if it continued to be like that, but very fortunately, right on the same day, on the 19th of September, the Japanese government sent its former foreign minister to Korea to appease its government. In that the United States was cooperative, and we barely got over the tense situation. The Japanese Prime Minister visited the United States several days ago, and now President Ford is planning to visit Japan and very possibly Korea too. President Ford has decided, according to Mr. Kim, to stay overnight in Korea. In this way a very interesting thing is taking place. Korea is strongly on my side, the Korean government is in favor of our movement, and the Japanese government cannot discard Korea and come to its side, and then America hand-in-hand

with those two nations will be able to carry out what they can do in the dispensation of God without their knowing the significance of their actions.

On the 12th of September, the Korean government did something to connect with me, and without their having done that, the world situation could have been brought into turmoil and tension again. Centering on our Madison Square Garden project, all those things took place, but without your knowing it. Some of you may have known that in Washington, D.C. I had planned to have a demonstration and have you protest before the Korean Embassy and the Japanese Embassy to arouse the attention of the people of the United States, but we had to quit that. We were stopped 30 minutes before it was due to begin. In fact, we didn't have to do the demonstration. And in this way I myself and those nations starting from Korea could come together both on the spiritual and physical levels, and all together we could go over the level to reach out to the world. Do you follow me? Right at that moment we had the rally and the big revival meeting at Madison Square Garden. Do you understand? For the rest of the seven cities we will have no problem at all. Only by our showing people the pictures of what happened at Madison Square Garden, they will be overwhelmed and they will rush to the place to hear Father.

My having decided to have the public speeches in eight cities means our renewed start, because the number 8 is the coefficient number of re-starting. All those added up, the number of the cities I will have gone through, in which I have given speeches will be 70. By the time I complete the 70 speeches we will have gone through the point to reach out to the end of the world.

Even though in the seven remaining cities people may not fill up the halls, people will still think that we are successful; in their memories Madison Square Garden will be alive, vivid. We will complete the year 1974 in success, and when we go beyond this year into the next year of 1975 we will be standing on the worldwide level. Do you follow me? (Yes.)

We are at the historical moment. We must clear away the resentment of Jesus' death. Either we can start the liberation of all the sacrificed predecessors, or we can clear the resentment of God having sent His

son who was killed. It is our opening ceremony of the gates to the world, while the gate was tight shut until now. Up to now we have been the target of Communist threat and persecution, but by our cooperating with the Christian world we will be strong enough to win over them, and the triumph will be ours. We are at the breath-taking moment, whether or not we can be successful to pass through this situation with the people of the world watching us, and we are at the critical moment history has never seen before.

I have already laid the condition to have gone beyond this level. We are entering, by the end of this year, the third seven-year course. From the beginning of the third seven-year course you must do what I have done in Madison Square Garden on the individual level. You as individuals must be able to do that. On the physical level you have to go through what I have gone through during these three years. You must be in the leading position to reach out to the world, and that's why my project from now on is to organize the international team—IOWC, International One World Crusade. And we will sweep the whole world. At least we have to cover 120 nations of the world. It is because in Jesus' days his 12 apostles corresponded to 120 nations at the present day, and we have to go over that level. We have to send out our missionaries to at least 120 nations next year.

Until now when I sent out missionaries I sent only one—I could only send one to each nation, but from now on, three for each nation. Centering on Father, one Japanese member, one American member, and one German member. Three for each nation. With Father included, four. We are a new breed of people, transcendent of national boundaries.

What is the significance of my sending three persons for each nation? It is because we have already laid the foundation of the Adam nation, Eve nation and the Archangel nation, and then on that foundation we can go over that level and reach out to the world. Just imagine, three people for each nation. Our missionaries will be scattered all over the world in 120 nations. And I'm going to mobilize 3,000 IOWC team members. We can charter three jumbo planes. First of all we have to connect our foundation in seven important nations: the Archangel nation from the western hemisphere will go to Japan, the Eve nation;

and Korea; and then the Eastern Archangel nation will go to Free China, England, France and Germany. Seven. If we are successful in our campaigns in those seven great nations then there will be no problem for us to land in other countries. In smaller nations like Japan and Korea and Free China they will object if we are going to fund-raise, so in the meanwhile our members will be working in the United States to make money and support them financially. The latter half of 1975 I will need three million dollars a month. I must use three million a month. Do you understand me? (Yes.)

Then how to do it is the problem, and we must mobilize our all-out efforts and concentrate and focus on that project.

God blessed America to use her as the instrument to reach out to the world, so you are for the time being the custodians of the wealth, and this wealth must be used for the purpose of the whole world. Then the wealth under the custodianship of America is for God's children all over the world. So the people of the Archangel nation must, in obedience to God's will, make money and support the activities all over the world. Make money and serve God's children. It's the Archangel's responsibility. You must again realize that American people are only the custodians of the wealth to be used for the children of God, and your wealth, your military power and everything you possess must be used for the salvation of the world. Then salvation will come to you.

God blessed America with material and military strength and as the melting pot of all nationalities, all races. He did that to provide for the lost children to come back to His bosom by using America as His instrument. From the old world of Europe your forefathers came to America because of persecution in the religious world. And from Catholicism your forefathers came here and settled as Protestants. Without Christianity this nation could not have become one like this, and you would only have reproduced what you had gone through in the old world of Europe. They were all resolved to become better than the old religion of Catholicism. Your forefathers formed a nation and they struggled hard to have this nation prosper more than the European nations. In my plan, within 20 years' time the Unification Church

will form another civilization under God.

Between the years 1980 and 2000 we will have established a new culture, a new civilization under God. We are pioneers to create that civilization, and after we have created it, we are going to be citizens of that world. Do you understand me? (Yes.) We are now situated at the critical moment to see whether or not this nation can carry out its mission and accomplish God's will intended at the time He blessed this nation. We now see that this nation and the Christian churches together with the government in this nation are being corrupted, and before it gets worse we have to do something. We cannot sit still just looking on.

I've repeated so many times that the years 1977 and 1978 are going to be most crucial years of world history, not to speak of the nation of America. We must at all costs be able to stop Communism from prevailing. Do you understand me? (Yes.) Who can be relied on for this project? It must be done during those three critical years, and we are the only group who can carry out the mission. We are only a handful of people, not too many in number. In this leading nation in the leading city of New York the leading group will be the Unification Church members, though small in number. From here we must be able to influence the whole of the United States. We have got to reach a level beyond what Billy Graham has attained so far. Up to the present moment I have struggled hard to lay the foundation for you people. From now on it is your job to do the same. Do you understand me? (Yes.) Are you confident? (Yes.) Even without me? (Yes.) In these three years, starting from this very moment, we must be able to influence the whole Christian population of the United States and the whole Christian population of the world, and do greater works than what Billy Graham has done. I sometimes think how good it would be if we were to provide the audience and without my speaking to the audience we could invite Billy Graham to speak. Then that means the Christian world is on our side, and we will have won the favor of the Christian world and we can work hand-in-hand with them. If Billy Graham wouldn't listen to our invitation then I could do the job. I have to. You have heard Billy Graham so many times, but are there as serious contents in his speech? It's something like a rotten log. It looks big,

but it's all rotten—no contents, no life. We are like a budding new branch. Do you understand me? (Yes.)

My topic was "The Place Where We Are Situated Now." Do you understand that point? (Yes.) Exactly? (Yes.) You answer me "Yes." Is it true? (Yes.) Yes. (Mrs. Choi: He doesn't need an interpreter.) I don't speak in English because I'm afraid that I will forget the Korean language. In God's will, too, every moment I should be remembering Korea and the Korean people. Otherwise what we are doing here will not be connected with God's will. That's why. So even though I will be able to speak the language, I may have to use an interpreter. Secret things will be talked about in the Korean language, so you must learn the language, your mother tongue. You must learn Father's language.

This is the fourth day after Madison Square Garden and we must put back in order all the things and reorganize ourselves to start for the rest of the cities. Well, I want New York centers to play the role of the central mission. Would you like the idea? (Yes.) Do you really mean it? (Yes.)

Are there many newcomers? Can I trust them? (Yes.) When I first came to America in the year 1972 I said to some of the staff members, "After three years I will speak in Madison Square Garden," and they cocked their heads like this and were doubtful. Skeptical, very skeptical. But what I said at that time was realized. Isn't that true? (Yes.) I understand it was unbelievable for me to fill up Madison Square Garden with the audience, but from now on when I say I can stir up the whole of the United States, it will sound very possible, isn't this true? (Yes.) The whole city of New York is stirred up like this, and then New York City will stir up the whole nation of America, and then the whole nation of America can stir up the whole world. It's possible. It's possible.

Then who will get you started? Who can do that? [Father] (In English): No, no, no, *you*. I want you to do the job, and in that case you are greater than I. You must trust yourselves.

Starting from today for three years longer you must never complain in the face of any difficulty, any problem. You must feel that you can put the world upside down or inside out. All the New Yorkers are very much concerned with what Rev. Moon is doing.

Some lay Christians will come to their ministers and ask questions about what Rev. Moon says, but what would their answers be to this question; they will not be able to answer. They will lose face and lose dignity, and all the Christians will be on our side.

Then all the Christian ministers will have to answer, "I agree with what Rev. Moon had to say," because they have no alternative answer. You have, you know, swords in your hands and if you cannot fight against them and defeat them, you are going to be nothing. Do you follow me? Are you resolved and determined to fight? (Yes!!)

Well, look at your own hands and look into the mirror at your own eyes, nose, mouth and ears, and you must be resolved and determined to use those as instruments or weapons to fight against the evil power. If you are compelled you must dig the ground with your hands more than the moles do. Your two eyes must function more than periscopes would. Sometimes when you want to look at things in position you must have your eyes play the role of a microscope. You must have your mouth play the role of the speaker to reach to the end of the world. Yes? (Yes.) You can understand Korean, yes? Your whole body must play the role of bulldozers or tanks. Can you have your bodies play that role? Your feet must be in that case tank chains.

Do you understand? (Yes.) If we are so resolved as to win over all the evil power, the Communist threat will be no problem and will be conquered. Satan is very keen and sensitive about our power. That's why they come to protest against us. We are strongly resolved to make a new start at 8:00 o'clock on the 22nd of September 1974. I declare it. If you are for me, if you agree with me, will you please hold up both of your hands and pledge before God? You are pledging before God. From now on what is left is to act, to act it out. Until now I just left you alone, but from now on when I see you idling away the time on the street I will just kick you. You will never complain because you vowed before God. If you are going to be tearful and cry, don't cry the cry of failure but the cry of touched heart and deep inspiration. From now on, what we are going to do will remain for us, and will play the role of the foundation for you people, while what we have done up to the present

moment has been the indemnity course which you have gone through.

We are now entering the age in which your forefathers and all the ancestors will work for you and all the predecessors and passed-away saints will work for you, and all the spirit world will be mobilized in aid and work through you. Since the whole spiritual world is mobilized in cooperation with us, it will be easier for you to move the whole world on a physical level. So our project is how to develop our mission filed in 120 nations at the earliest possible date. If we mobilize 3,000 IOWC members, if we divide them into groups of 30, how many places can we send our members to? We can organize 100 teams. If those 30 strong members will work three months in each of the nations, it will be easier for them to get 50 or more members. If each of those nations will have 50 members, with them being active, they can restore their own nation. If we would divide 3,000 members into ten teams, it means we will have 300 in each team, and with that number we can restore the nations very easily. If those 300 members will work three months in each nation, we will easily sweep over the whole world. Then each nation can easily have 500 members, and in that case we can send 3,000 IOWC members into each nation and they can receive them on their own and feed them and house them and get them work, and sweep the whole nation. Then people will see we are doing what even the Communists cannot do, and people will come to our side and become in favor of us. By that time you will be all in wonderful uniforms and beautiful hairdos and then march the main streets of the capitol of each nation. Then we will be the topic of people's conversation and we will be the puzzle and riddle of the world.

All these things are going to be done, and done successfully on the foundation we will have laid in these three years' time, so we are at the critical moment, the historical moment, and this is the place we are situated now. Then let's put it in order.

In order for us to be able to do this would you prefer to sleep seven hours instead of six hours? (No.) We are used to sleeping, for instance, six hours. Would you prefer to sleep for seven hours or five hours? (Five.) Would you prefer to sleep four hours or five hours? (Four.) Would you prefer to go to work

without sleeping or sleeping? (Without sleeping.) I don't want you to die so I will let you sleep barely enough to sustain your life.

What I'm thinking is that although you get thin like ghosts, with big eyeballs, skinny all over and stooped down like this in walking, stuttering—but if by your doing that, by your being like that, we are successful in God's providence, I would prefer to have you do that. If you are all flushed with health but the providence is delayed in being realized, what would you prefer? Even though you become as skinny as ghosts, if you are successful it will be easy to put on the weight in a short interval of time. But if you are all healthy and plump and you are failures, then all your weight will be taken away by Satan, every ounce of your energy and every ounce of your flesh will be taken away forever.

So we have to wear our belts tight. That means we have to be prepared for hard work. So we will start right from this moment.

Next year we are going to make a contract with Yankee Stadium. In order for us to be able to do that we have to have five times as many members as we now have. Then after our success at Yankee Stadium, we have to mobilize 10,000 people and have another successful meeting by assembling half a million or more—700,000 people, in Washington, D.C. Then each one of the 10,000 members will hire a bus accommodating 60 people and be responsible for 60 people to come, and it will be no problem for us to fill the place, whatever the place may be. In order for us to be able to fill up the bus loads of people and bring them to the auditorium, you must make your utmost efforts to witness to the people and bring in more members. At least 70 people each in two years time. If you bring 70 members by that time, you can bring those people to the auditorium and you don't have to hire a bus for other people.

In my calculation there is a possibility—and I have a scientific way of thinking and scientific mind—in my calculations it's very possible. Don't you think so? (Yes.) That is our goal, and with that goal you must go rushing ahead like a bulldozer. If you were a bulldozer, would you prefer bumpy land to level out, or just a plain space? (Bumpy land.) So wherever you go, you must make noise. The stronger

the opposing power, the louder the noise you will make. Do you have that kind of power (*Yes.*) Strong power, resisting power—in that case you must realize that you are not working alone but God is working with you and through you.

So let us draw the conclusion: With this vast project ahead of us, are you resolved to bring in 70 members or more? If you are resolved to do that, hold up your hands. And down again. If you are resolved to be able to bring in 70, from now on I will be awfully busy. Around the city of New York I must have more than 3,000 members. When you distributed 800,000 tickets, you got the addresses from 400,000 people, and from now on you must get in touch with them through phone calls and visiting and have them become our members at all costs. For the Unification Church members every minute is going to be rush hour, and people will see the young people with the symbols of our church just rushing back and forth on the street. They will come out and ask, "What is happening here?" And they will know that we are from the Unification Church and you can say, "If you are willing to hear us, come to us."

Until now towards the Madison Square Garden project we have made a great noise in the city of New York, but from now on in order for us to bring in 70 members each we will make more noise. As it now stands, at least for the time being, the New Yorkers will miss us because we are seemingly all gone and we don't make much noise on the streets, but in a few days they will see you doing the same or more.

Some of the New Yorkers may ask you, "Why did you not return to your places after the success in Madison Square Garden?" and you will say, "We will not let the New Yorkers alone until all of them are restored into our movement." And they will open their eyes wide and look at you with more wondering eyes. You will say to them, "We will not stop until we save the last New Yorker," and then you can say, "If you don't want us to be so noisy, just come to us and we will stop doing our work if everyone of the New York citizens will be restored." "There is an alternative, though," you can say. "If you don't want to come to our side, leave this city. We will leave you alone. Wrap up your belongings and leave this city."

From now on you must walk as though you have springs on your feet. You must have confidence that you can grasp the whole city of New York in your hands. Do you feel good after having taken down all those posters overnight? (*Yes.*)

If I can mobilize 1,000 members—3,000 members—to clean up the city, I may announce through the radio at midnight that tomorrow morning before dawn the whole city will be all clean without any scribbling or remnants of the posters, and people will find it true in the morning. People will be moved and touched, and we won't have to fight our battle. That's possible. So there will be nothing impossible for us if I have 3,000 members in New York. I may announce that on a certain day at a certain hour you will be assembled at the Empire State Building to clean up the whole place because the Empire State Building is the face of the United States and we want it to be all clean. And people will see it done. You can even protest that this building is going to be ours in a few years, so we have to make it clean. There's nothing to laugh at there. I'm serious. God's providence will be shifted to the next stage and the next without your realizing it—sometimes overnight at an instant, so you won't realize when the deed to the Empire State Building will be placed in my pocket. Even without your knowing that, that kind of thing will happen. Do you want it that way? (*Yes.*) In order for you to make it possible, you must be driven harshly on the battlefield. Do you understand? Are you resolved to do that? (*Yes.*)

Our motto this time is for each of the fund-raising teams to earn \$12,000.00 a month, a high goal. For one person to raise \$3,000.00 a month will be no problem, so if I mobilize 3,000 members, how much will be our income per month? \$900,000. If I mobilize 1,000 members, each earning \$10,000.00, then we will make three million dollars a month, which is a usable sum. I will train the fund-raising team to make at least \$3,000.00. When I mobilize 10,000 members, it means \$30 million in a month. Then we can buy Pan American Airlines, and the Empire State Building. We shall buy the Ford Motor Company, not to speak of the Empire State Building. That's possible.

Though my fist is small, when I say something I

will carry it out. And if I am that confident, God has got to help me out. When I am resolved, you will be the same. Centering around me, God is one with me and you are supporting me and cooperating with me, and nothing is impossible. Would you want to do that? (Yes.) Then you must be convinced that you as an individual can either make your family or nation prosperous or have it perish, including your ancestors in the spirit world; your tribe, your nation will be affected by what you are doing. Every individual is in the position of John the Baptist on the national level. Centered around Father, you can carry out the job. It is true. It is not empty words. If you receive it and are resolved to realize it, you will find yourself different from what you were a minute ago, what you were yesterday. Do you find yourself different from what you were a few minutes ago, before hearing Father? (Yes.)

After the success of Madison Square Garden you are sort of exhausted and slumped down in relaxation, but this morning with the sword of words you are struck and you are reawakened and you are jumping up and getting on the spur to act again. We are going to reach things of different dimension. Would you prefer to descend like this, or go on the level ground, or ascend, or just shoot up? (Shoot up.) Then where do we reach after shooting up? (Heaven.) When the booster would shoot up the rocket, it shoots up like this vertically, and it will reach the moon. If you are going to shoot up like this on the vertical level, you must hold up your hands straight up like this and be in the motion to fly. To be in the motion of flying means to be happy, all afloat in your heart and kick yourself like a booster up and up. If you prefer not to kick yourself, I will kick at you and play the role of the booster. But your situation, your position must be on the booster in the right position, and then alone you are prepared to be shot up.

If your position is crooked just a little bit you will not reach the moon and you will come down, crash upon the earth. So what we are going to do is to shoot into the heart of God and be placed there.

Then God, who may be dozing off, will be awakened by the strike. And you can drag Him wherever you wish and tell Him, "How can you doze off while we are so busy?" If you drag Him around,

finally God will say, "Oh, don't, don't, let me alone," and then you can say your wish and He's got to have your wish realized. Because God is omnipotent, He can have your wish realized. Then our motto is to irritate and push God, don't let Him alone. Don't let God alone until we have our wish realized. We will not have our Father alone until our wish is realized.

Each one of you will assemble a vast audience and invite me, and the other person the next day will invite me over there, and over to another place, and I will be torn into pieces because I am invited there and here and everywhere, every other day, every day—every hour. Then, you know, you will never let me alone. I will be torn in pieces, and I will be delighted with the idea. But I am confident that even though you are going to tear me apart I will remain energetic. And will you please test me? And you will say to yourself, "Oh Father has endless energy. I will just exhaust him by inviting him every moment here and there." If you are resolved to do that, I will show that I am now going to be test-proof. Are you confident to do that, to make me that way? (Yes.)

Now I feel I am trust you. You westerners have bigger eyes, higher noses, big stature and broad shoulders for the male folks and bigger hips for the girls, and I feel I can well trust you. You can do bigger things because you have broader minds. So I can trust you more than I do other people. Before long you American members will say, "Go back home, you Japanese brothers and sisters, go back, Father; we can do it without you, on our own. With Father around we are sort of noisy. So we can do even without you. We will invite you when we will have done our work. You can come back when we have been successful." Then I have got to leave this country. Would you like that? (No. Yes.) If you would let me do that, in the meanwhile I can learn English and I can later speak to you directly in the language. (No.) Still you don't like the idea? Even though I may have to stay in the United States, would you drive me to hard work or let me be relaxed?

Whether you drive me hard or give me a vacation, the question is how to win the battle. What makes victory great is that however hard you may have worked for the victory, if you are successful in your mission, what you have gone through will be

glorified. Even though you have been beggars, even though you have been starving to death on the way, if your battle ends up in victory, what you have gone through will be glorified; and in proportion to the hardship you have gone through, the victory will be greater and more glorified. Isn't that true? (Yes.)

So in order for you to pave the way to victory, the more hardship you go through the more glory will come to you. History has witnessed so many people going through so many difficulties for lost causes, and they will be long recorded in human history and long glorified by their descendants. But if you have gone through the same thing for your own success and for the evil way of life, then people will turn away from you, never remembering you, and you will have lived your life in vain. With the picture of glory and victory at the goal, we are dashing forward on the battlefield. But right at this moment when we are about to start, we are miserable people and we must be ready and resolved to go through the obstacles and

difficulties. But you must prepare for the battle in deep prayer, and aid will come from God and you will not work alone, as I said before. And then in every moment of prayer you will dash forward on the road towards the goal. You are in the position to have the last bullet shot at the target, and you must be serious. And before doing that you must pray deeply and prepare yourself, set the goal, and with no thought about anything else, you must set your mind only on the target. And I want you to be successful at that. I want you to become one with the will of God, one with God Himself, and one with each other, and shoot yourself towards the target and get the success at the earliest possible date. And I want to trust you, and then I want to start the mission right at this moment, from this moment.

Joe Tully, you have to do more hard work from now on. All members, the same way.

Shall we pray?

222. "The Seven Day Fast," (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated October 20, 1974

BARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-OCTOBER 20, 1974
MASTER SPEAKS

THE SEVEN DAY FAST
(Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

*For those: don't speak -
political things*

*I was there
when Father
spoke this*

Those of you who are seeing me for the first time, will you please hold up your hands.

I sent out official letters so by now you must know why you are here. Except for the New York members, I think most of you have not gone through a seven-day fast. Those who have not yet gone through a seven-day fast, put up your hands.

In our movement every member should go through a seven-day fast, at least. You may think it strange. "Why do we have to starve ourselves to death while we have things to eat?" Those who have gone through the fast, please hold up your hands.

Through the Divine Principle we have been taught that we are now living in the world apart from the Principle of God's original creation. The world where we are now living in is the world of the fall. Since the human fall, men of the world have not been living on the things of nature which are under the control of God, but instead on natural things under the control of Satan. We have been living on the unnatural things. The nutriment taken from nature have not been those controlled by God but those under the

domination of Satan. All through human history you have been living that way. Seen from the viewpoint of the Principle, we at some point of time must come to be living by taking the natural things of God and by using things under the control of God, and by enjoying those things.

So we are bound for that point. From the traditional point, we are going over to God's side. As you know, God created man in six days' time, on the seventh day He took sabbath, and on the eighth every thing started its existence. Accordingly, in bringing ourselves back to the original status we have to go through, even conditionally, all those processes. By going through the number six we can take sabbath on the seventh day, and only then can we start our new life—new life on the eighth day.

The Principle teaches us that we must straighten up through indemnity what has been established on the vertical line. We must indemnify on the horizontal line what is on the vertical line. On the vertical level, human history has gone through 6,000 years. Upon entering 7,000 years, we will have God take sabbath.

7 DAY FAST IN PROGRESS



and at the 8,000 years level, we will have a real start. Six thousand years plus Jesus' millenium, makes 7,000 years, and then the 8,000 years will begin which is the new start of everything.

In the Bible 1,000 years denotes perfect restoration, a perfection of restoration through indemnity. That means we have to go through 7,000 years. All things happening within those 7,000 years on the vertical level must be indemnified on the horizontal level. By our going through 7,000 years—or the coefficient number of seven—alone, we can indemnify or restore through indemnity, ourselves on the individual level, family level, national level and worldwide level.

If there is any way possible, we want to go through all those things at once, and if any individual will go through a seven-day fast, that symbolizes 7,000 years, and we will start on the eighth day new life, symbolically. By our going through a seven-day fast on the individual level, we want to have a symbolically mean that we have gone through 7,000 years of fallen history by indemnifying ourselves. And that can also mean we have gone through seven years of indemnity.

In Biblical history, symbolical terms and conditional things are very important, and if you have not gone through a seven-day fast it means you are still remaining in the satanic world. Do you understand



me? (Yes.) Many of you may ask, "Well, if we go through those conditions in our movement, can we indemnify ourselves into such a position where we can dominate the whole world? Nature, at least? Can we?" My answer to that is yes. Why? Except for the human fall, men should have been under God's control, who is righteous. We should have been righteous children and true children to God, our Father, and the first human ancestors without sin. Then you can put yourself in the position where you have your True Parents and true brothers and sisters and true children. Is it true? (Yes.)

In our movement we must elevate ourselves to such a standard and in doing that we use holy salt to sanctify ourselves. And when was that holy salt created? The holy salt was produced on the day of my holy matrimony in 1960. In fact, with the coming of the True Parents all the old things should have been burned up and we must produce new things, brand-new things to be used by the children of God. It is not God's intention to have His children use things and eat things stained by satanic control. God would have burned up all those things and create or produce new

things to be used for His children. But since we cannot do it all at once, God permitted me to create holy salt to sanctify all those things, to bring them into the condition where they are pure enough to be used by His children. So whenever we buy anything from the grocery stores or any stores of the world, we bring them home and sanctify those things before using them, with our holy salt, of course. And that means we are going to use sanctified things and live in sanctified places—for instance, when we move into a new house we sanctify the whole place. So we are using sanctified things and eating sanctified things and living in a sanctified environment.

Those who are assembled here may not have known the importance and the value of the holy salt. From now on you must feel that you must always have holy salt with you. Up to the present you have not had such a notion, I'm afraid.

The value and significance of the holy salt is to eradicate or annihilate or exterminate what is satanic, and if you use the holy salt you are always sanctified. You must know the value of holy salt from now on.

Well, in the nearest possible future I'm going to





sanctify the whole place here, Barrytown.

From this viewpoint we can draw the conclusion that we cannot go back to God unless we can restore ourselves through indemnifying horizontally what was done on the vertical line of history. In doing that we have to use number seven, and you must be determined to go through that. Is that right? (Yes.) Even I myself have gone through a seven-day fast. By doing that, I put myself in the same position as you so that you can follow my example. So at this moment I want you to eliminate the fear of going through a seven-day fast. You may have thought, "Well, if I don't eat anything for seven days I may die." You must eradicate that thought.

I have been guiding the members, leading the members, for some 20 years including my life in North Korea, but I have never seen a single person die during the time of a seven-day fast, so be reassured. If you are going to die in the process of the fast, you are Satan; you are strongly possessed by Satan then. There have been many who have gone through three weeks' fast. That's an experience transcending scientific logic. That's what makes it important to have a

religious life of faith.

Here is one thing you must be really careful about, and I want you to be really strong. For instance, most of you will at first be floating in your minds and saying, "Well, it's nothing. I can go through a seven-day fast." But after two or three days you will, you know, become downcast. You will be energyless, and you will think down, down, down. You must not be like that.

Our fleshly side is the base for Satan to work on, so you must be very strong to keep Satan separated from you. You will feel every moment of your seven-day fast that Satan is coming to attack you. The Satanic weapons are food and things of everyday use, and you will be tempted with those things. Do you feel the strength of such temptations, how strong temptations will be? Three to four days will bring you to the peak of things, and after three days, upon entering the fourth day, you will immediately think of what you have left: "That means I have only three days left and three days later I can eat." So it is very likely that food, rice, bread, all those things will occupy your mind, and then you are going to be a

failure even though you will have gone through a seven-day fast.

After going through three days, on the fourth day you must go through the whole indemnity course. If you successfully go through the fourth day then the rest of the seven days will be no problem. Just have your mind blank, or meditate on something else.

On the seventh day towards midnight your heart will click and your pulsation will be excited to think that one minute after another is going away; and at that moment if you think only of food, you are going to be a failure. So those several minutes will be most important. You must be careful about how you find yourself. So you must be well determined and even fairly indignant about Satan's having invaded our ancestors. By going through the seven-day fast you must restore the True Parents, restore the true brothers and sisters, restore your own true children—later generations, of course—and true relationships. You are doing this not only on the individual level but for your family and the nation and the whole world. And if you realize you cannot fail, you can never fail. At the very moment of difficulty you must imagine you could go through even more-difficult things if you could save the world by doing that. Do you understand me? (Yes.) Those who have already gone through the fast without knowing the significance of the fast like this, then you must be grateful that you are going through it again, and in that case you must feel the importance all the more, more than other people.

When you go through a seven-day fast you must imagine yourself going through three weeks' fast and you must be grateful that you are going through only one week, with three weeks condensed into those seven days. After going through the seven-day fast with success, you will have confidence in everything. Wherever you are placed, whatever situation you are placed in, you will have no fear of anything coming to you.

According to common sense we cannot live by going through seven days without eating a fragment of anything. Back in Korea in a way a seven-day fast was a great training because in Korea you can never imagine—the situation is not like that in America. You don't have food just everywhere. So when our

members went out to the front line to witness to the people they sometimes had to starve, having no food to eat; and our members, having gone through the seven-day fast, could go through such difficulties and hard situations without shrinking back.

You Americans may think, "Well, how can you get hungry? If you are hungry there are crumbs of bread, at least." Bread just comes free of charge here at the tables in the restaurants. The problem is they don't have any crumbs of bread in those countries.

In the future, I'm going to send you out to remote places where there may be difficulties awaiting you. You may in the future be sent to the southern tip of Africa where people are starving to death, and you must be prepared for that. So this seven-day fast is the most important and valuable experience in your whole life.

Now, do you feel the significance of this seven-day fast? (Yes!) Yes? (Yes!!) Are you confident? (Yes!)

Now I'm going to explain why we are going to go through the fast in front of the U.N. Building, not elsewhere. You must know why we are going to fast in front of the U.N. Building, where they have their General Assembly, and why people from all over the world—our members from all over the world—have to fast before that U.N. Building on this occasion. We are going to create a great event. The event is going to be a providential one, an event in the providence of God, a great event.

If you have gone through the seven-day fast already, that has been for yourself and for indemnity on the individual level, but what you are going to go through is for America, for the whole world, and the significance is greater than that of those other fasts. You are sharing the experience for the whole of mankind, and the whole of America will watch over you and the United Nations and the whole world population will watch over you, including, of course, our members scattered all over the world, including the spiritual world. Myriads of saints and spirit men in the spirit world, and God Himself, and even Satan, are watching over what we are doing. Do you understand? (Yes.)

In the Principle we are taught that we restore ourselves through indemnity to the original condition.

lost at the time of the fall. If we ponder the cause of the thing, when we think of ourselves going back to the original state, we want to go back to the status of Adam's family, before the fall. Before our being able to save the whole world we must be able to save ourselves, and in doing that we must bring ourselves to the position of the brothers and sisters in Adam's family. In order for us to restore ourselves on the individual level we must bring ourselves to the position of Adam before the fall. That's the starting point, and without our being able to do that we cannot save our family, tribe, nation and the world.

So mankind in the fallen world, without being conscious of it, has been hoping to restore their positions back to Adam in perfection or without the fall. In the Bible we are taught the principle of bridegroom and bride. That means we have to have the True Father and Mother, fatherhood and motherhood without the fall, and that's what is meant by the holy Marriage of the Lamb. That's what God and all mankind would want to have. The whole world, all mankind, would want to have such central figures, leading figures. Though they had everything else, they would want to have those people, those personages, because without them we cannot be saved, and through them alone can we be brought back to the original position.

In America you seem to have everything. You have wealth, you have your own government. You have your own President, and everything you need. You have all material things.

You need guidance by the central figure sent by God according to the providence. Isn't that true? (Yes!) If it is true with America, it also applies to the rest of the world. If that central figure can guide you to restore yourself on the individual level and family level and national level and worldwide level, there's nothing for you to hope for elsewhere.

There has never been such a period of time in the human history where people longed for leadership like this, with the ardor they have today. The central figure or the leading figure is the Messiah. We are taught in the Principle of Restoration that we start by restoring ourselves into the position of servants, and then adopted children, and then true children. And true parents, where we reversely go in the course of

restoration.

In the world, roughly divided, there are two great ideologies, namely, democracy and Communism. And they are at war with each other. That's the struggle between Cain and Abel expanded to the worldwide level. That's the fight between brothers, so in order to reconcile the brothers' disharmony, there must come parents. No one else can do that. Among the brothers there's none that can reconcile those two. Among brothers you cannot distinguish what is right and what is wrong; only your parents can do that. Only with your parent intervening, can the problem be solved, and those in both the Cain position and the Abel position can say "yes" to the decision. Then that's the only way the problem will be solved and the reconciliation between the brothers can come about. Do you follow me? (Yes.)

We members of the Unification Church can protest that we are reborn, we have been given rebirth by the True Parents, and we are living in harmony between brothers and sisters. We are a new breed of people recreated or reborn, and with that we can proclaim to the world that we will be able to save the world, to make everyone like ourselves.

Then where are we bound, and what is our mission as Unification Church members? We are not here to idle away our time. Love affairs are not our concern. We are not here to fight for worldly causes. If we are going to fight at all, we are going to fight in order to bring peace on earth. We know that without expelling Satan from the world we cannot bring peace. That is why we have to fight against Satan. We must be able to distinguish evil on every level. We must know which is the strongest evil and the next strongest and so on; in order for us to be able to fight against them and fight the battle against them, we must know that and know how to distinguish the prince of evil.

We must be newly awakened to the fact that we have such a grave mission. At every moment we are fighting against Satan. At this very moment, too, you are fighting against satanic power. You are not only fighting those battles on the individual level, but also on the family level and on the church level, and as members of the Unification Church we are going to fight a fierce battle against Satan in these days.

Religion is the stronghold or fortress for God's battle, and if you find any Satan invading that fortress, that is the strongest Satan. You must recognize him. On reflecting, we find that Communism is our strongest enemy, so it is the strongest Satan.

Someone out of the religious world must come to fight against and win over Communism, which is the strongest and most evil power in the whole world. And if Communism cannot be overcome by a religious figure, no one else can do the job.

Before the day comes when all the world is invaded and undermined by Communist power, in our movement our members must be united into strong oneness to fight against that power and eradicate it.

On the outermost front line of our battlefield, we must fight against Communist power, and on the secondary line we must revive and reawaken the democratic world with the Christian ideology. Our having had speaking tours beginning in 1972, during those three successive years, is the preparation to fight against Communist power for the next stage. I may have been the first one to be attacked by Communist power in making a speech. I may have been the first one in the history to be attacked by the Communists. That's what happened at Madison Square Garden, and also in Washington, D.C. Thus, the democratic world, free world, is attacked by Communism and ultimately undermined by them. We Unification members are going to be the first target of the Communists.

With a strong ideology, we can lead the people on every other level. When we are armed with a certain ideology, that means our whole beings, including our spirits, will be manipulated by the ideology. You find yourself being dominated by your mind. Satan, knowing that only too well, would come to get hold of your mind when God is away from you, and by getting hold of your mind Satan will want to pour into yourself an evil ideology. While Communism gets hold of your mind and spirit by its ideology, we don't have, on the other hand, a strong ideology that can compete with it and win over it. We cannot do anything against Communism. Then the Unification ideology must be stronger than Communism. We must not be defeated on any level by

Communists.

Our system of education, our way of life and our way of training ourselves—all are going to be stronger than what Communism has, so you must be determined and expect something hard and difficult coming from me when I train you. You must not be less than the Communists, and be ready to do things at the risk of your life. We are training ourselves by going through this fast to have no fear before threats and before death. If we are going to be in competition with Communism in fasting, I'm sure we are going to defeat them. (Yes!)

We have already set the record of working all through the night without sleeping, and in competition with the Communists not to sleep and working the whole night for many successive days, we will win the battle. Our goal is different from theirs. They are doing what they do for Communism's sake alone, but we are doing what we do for the sake of the whole world. We are connecting the past history through the present to the future. And we are bound for unity with God, so we are doing all these things for God and His providence. For Communists there's nothing like past or future; they just live the present and they live only for themselves. In their eyes there is no such thing as God. So in light of the standard of goodness and righteousness, the Unification Church is the only group that can do the job.

There have been many great leaders, but on the individual level they have not been able to do anything against Communism. We are in the Communist world; they have a strong international organization. So it takes a great and vast number of people to fight against and defeat the Communist people. It is true that not only on the individual and family level, but after having solidified our foundation on the national level, we must unify the whole mankind—freedom-loving men—to go against Communism. In the Communist world they are unified strongly according to their own terms, but in our world we must be even more strongly unified into oneness, unified in such a way that no satanic power, no Communist power, can invade and tear us apart. Are you that strong in unity? (Yes!) The problem lies there.

We are already one, transcending national boundaries. If the way we are united is stronger than

the Communist way, and the way we act is stronger than their way, then God cannot but rely on our group. We must have faith and determination, and we must be proud of ourselves, not liable for the accusation of Satan, but entitled to the praise of God.

You are determined to go through the fast successfully, but if you feel downcast in the end, Satan will point at you, accusing you of being weak, and saying to God, "Look at your children. They vowed and pledged before the True Parents, but they failed." And Satan would laugh at you and accuse you of being weak.

We are in all-out efforts and battle against Satan to annihilate Communism, and if you are accused of being weaker than Communists, you cannot hold up your face before God. As God's children you must be stronger than those people. At the cost of your life, you must be strong in fighting against the satanic power which invaded your ancestry, invaded your past selves, and still is invading you; and as the children of God we will fight against that evil power at all costs. You must think of things in these terms: In ordinary circumstances you cannot become united, but with Satan going to invade you, you can be stronger among brothers and sisters and be united into ultimate oneness, absolute oneness. We have been tortured by Satan, and there have been many rebuffs; we must take the rebuffs as challenges, and we must be united all the stronger to fight against them. So in our Family there's never an impossibility of being united into oneness.

You have dedicated yourselves to God and you have taken pledges before God to live for the cause of the will of God so many times. Hundreds and thousands of times you have done that. Is it true? (Yes!) If the very persons who have done that complain on the way, if you are going to be frustrated and shrink back or collapse on the way, that's not what you should do. If you are going to complain at all, complain at yourself, asking, "Why, why can't I go on when I have already taken vows and pledges?" Then you will be able to gather strength and go ahead with renewed energy.

Our conclusion is that at all costs we have to annihilate Satan, exterminate him. God's purpose of using us is to exterminate Satan. God's intention and

purpose is not just to save you, as individuals. No. You don't have to struggle hard to save yourself if you go on fighting against and winning over Satan; then in the total salvation you are already included. We will go back to the end of the world to pursue Satan. If Satan is in the North Arctic, we will visit the North Arctic. If he flees to Antarctica, we will visit there, and we will fight until we exterminate the last of Satan.

As I see, America is the place where most of the satanic power is working. Don't you think so? (Yes.) Drug problems, free sex, adolescent crime problems, family disunity, all those things are the evidences of being undermined by satanic power. The reason why Satan concentrates his efforts and focuses his attention on America is that those things which I have already named are of satanic delight and not God's. God will be agonized over those facts, and Satan all joyous about them, and Satan comes here to undermine human minds all the more. Do you think God will take delight in hippie people? (No.) Do you think God will be glad of the drug users, drug addicts? (No.) Would God wish to have families disunited? (No.) Would God want to have the society going to pieces with individualism? If you closely examine, even the foreign policy of the United States is going to be a failure. Then the satanic power will win, and your system of government will always be cheated by them. Well, would God want to have you be like that? (No.)

You have been the leading nation of the world, in a way dominating the whole world, but you are retreating and you are shrinking back into nothing. While you are being diminished, the Communist power will grow and invade your territory. Would God want that? (No!) Now is the time, and before it's too late you must be united to do what you should do, and go to the ends of the earth to include everyone in the free world. Even among the religions in the United States, is there any group where they are strongly united to fight against those powers? (No.) If America were just a nation like any other nation, God wouldn't mind too much, but God has raised you and blessed you to be the leading nation of the world in His providence, so God's distress will be great if you fail. Even in the General Assembly of the United Nations,

the United States is more or less segregated by other nations. In that, you are influenced by Communist power and you are pursued and attacked, to be diminished like that.

Now the mission of America is to build a foundation on which you become once again revitalized in Christian spirit and become attentive to the voice of God. A group with those characteristics should come out of the religious world, but when you look around, there's no group like that other than our group. So we are going to ignite the people's minds to come back to the Christian ideology and accomplish the mission assigned by God. Ignite the minds of the people.

We are at the peak of something now, and the United Nations General Assembly this time is most important. We are passing over a historical junction by making our project this time a success. It is the Divine Principle that unless you restore yourself on the individual level, you cannot restore your family. Unless you can restore your family, you cannot restore your nation, and unless we can restore one nation we cannot restore the whole world.

Now we are at the stage of restoring a nation, which is God's purpose at this time in history, and by our being able to do that we can cross beyond that point to reach out to the world.

In the Bible we learned that there is Alpha and Omega. We must set the standard of Alpha on the individual level, family level, national level and worldwide level. Unless we can do that, we cannot conclude all those levels of things on the Omega. We must raise that standard of history beginning from Alpha, reaching to Omega, on every level of the things we are doing in the providence of God. If we are united in solid oneness on that level, no other power can tear it down. No satanic power can break it into pieces, even though they have already built the foundation of their nation and the world. They can never come and attack and tear that unity down. Even God Himself cannot put it asunder, tear it into pieces.

Then are we that strongly united in our movement? Unless we are that strongly united, we cannot restore ourselves back into the position of Adam and Eve without the fall, back to the position of Cain and Abel without the fall, back to the position of mankind without the fall. Our Unification Church members

must not have any ideology except God's. Your way of thinking, your way of saying things, and your way of acting must be in accordance with God's will. If you just think you know from your brain the will of God, and the will of God is above your idea, and you act in a different way, that's not the way you should be, what you should do. Why is it so?

We know that in the Garden of Eden Adam and Eve entertained other things in their minds other than what they were told by God, and in disobedience they sided with Satan. That's the cause of the fall, so we must come into utter obedience to God and think of nothing other than God's commandment, say and do nothing other than God's commandment. And that's the only way we can restore ourselves and the world back to God. Do you follow me? (Yes.) From that viewpoint, in America where individualism is prevailing, it is difficult to carry out God's will and realize it, don't you think so? (Yes.) Every individual will say, "I have my own idea, I have my own attitude toward life, my own way of life." We must root out those ideas.

America is now in the leading position in individualism, and in that way you are headed into pieces. It's only too natural that you are bound to be prey to Satan. When in America there are no individuals who will starve themselves almost to death in place of the starving people in Africa, if America as a nation cannot be sympathetic with underprivileged nations who are going through difficulties and hardships, we cannot set our hopes on this nation to save the world. So we must be like that, even if out of the whole nation we are the only ones. If the whole population of the United States, like ourselves in the Unification Church, would go through a seven-day fast for the starving people of the world, then it would be easy for this nation to save several nations at a time from the bonds of poverty and misery. If America went on doing things like that, America could not perish. Then there would be no nation in the whole world which would attack America or whose target would be America. But now in the United Nations many nations are siding with Communism to tear down the United States, and the threat is coming from every direction.

You must realize that it is the judgment by God.

and you must be reawakened to the fact, and you must come to Him in repentance. All the population of the United States must repent at this time of the providence. When God has lost all the righteous people whom He can use as His instruments, if we rise up like the dawn and in our group we are strongly united into oneness, then before Communism we are going to be like David before Goliath. God will be on our side, helping us and working for us, and we can win over the Communist power and over even any power greater than Communism.

Just as David threw a stone at the forehead of Goliath and Goliath had to collapse and die, likewise even a small number of our group—if we are united like a stone and throw ourselves against the United Nations at the time of historical importance—then the United Nations can collapse before us.

Now I want to put in order and speak about the importance of the United Nations in the providence of God. In the beginning, the first human family should have been one with God, united with God. If that had been the fact, there could never have been the rupture between Cain and Abel. The conflict was caused by Satan, not God. Satan robbed God of His children. Originally men were God's creation but God is now in the position to have to restore them from the bosom of Satan. So in the course of restoration the second-born must subjugate the first-born and, united into one, they must come back to their parents. By their doing that alone can they be restored. In a family the parents and children must be one with God, and only by three levels of things becoming one, can they go into the Heavenly Kingdom. The people on the Cain level have been multiplied and the people on the Abel level have been multiplied, creating on the one hand the Communist world, and on the other the democratic world.

The reason why Communism came about is that Satan knew only too well that the Creator was God, and sooner or later all mankind would go back to God's bosom. Then Satan would become powerless, so before that happened he wanted to deny God, and he planted that ideology into the minds of people. So he wants to have the sovereignty as long a time as possible. Even if people deny God and at the same time deny Satan, it's still better for Satan than recog-

nizing God and denying him. If possible, Satan's aim is to have people unable to expel Satan because they are still in the satanic world. The world of the fall is in itself the satanic world, and Satan will want to have the people remain in that world. Do you understand? (Yes.)

But on God's part, He is very, very desperate to expel satanic power from this world to restore His children, at all costs. Then in what way can God eliminate Satan? It can be done only by finding one family meeting the standard before the fall. If that one family can be expanded to a tribe, a nation, and then cover the whole population of the world, then the satanic bases will be annihilated and Satan cannot but be gone, be eliminated. Our conclusion is that the separation of Satan from us can be done centering on Adam's family.

Because of the human fall, between Cain and Abel there was rupture, and separation came about. What God wants is an Abel who is stronger than Cain, of course, and a stronger Abel on the family level, a stronger Abel on the national level. God has to prepare for that base. The nation of Israel were the people of God's choice at that point. We must know clearly that the nation of Israel was a nation in the position of Abel, and if they had become one with God there would have been nothing for them to fear, and they could have annihilated Satan. Do you understand? (Yes.)

For Satan, it is the most hateful thing to see that in God's world a nation is born, to be the solid foundation for God's providence to work from. But by order, Abel is in the position of younger brother to Cain as the elder brother. Satan first shattered Adam's family. When he struck Adam's family, he at the same time struck God. The threat and the striking of God and of Abel created the fall, so we, in order to restore ourselves and restore God's world, must be struck first, beaten first, and then restore ourselves. When you are beaten by Satan, in that difficulty if you are united with God, united with your Abel, then you will be stronger than the evil power invading you. That principle applies, and we know—we see that in the religious world that only when people are beaten and persecuted and put under difficulty do they mushroom and grow faster. In Judaism and in Christianity

we find that when people are persecuted, then God is on their side working through them, and then they become more powerful. If under such difficulties they are determined to become one with God, cling to Him, never letting him go, then history is witness that those groups are stronger and endure to be winners.

The human fall means spiritual death, so you start from the point of death. So if you are resolved and determined to kill yourself, deny yourself for the cause of God, then you will become strong enough to win the goal. Do you understand that point? (Yes.) On the worldwide level or on the national level, this kind of religious group and this kind of government are in the position of Abel and Cain. All religions have been beaten by the power of governments, which is in the satanic position or Cain position. In that manner history under Abel and under Cain has been developed. On each side they must come back to the vertical line to join Adam-level man in the providence of God. That's the point, to join the Adam-level man; by that I mean the Messiah, to join the Messiah, to become one with him, then that nation can become the Adam-level nation.

In the history of Israel, the people's wish was to have the day when they could meet the Messiah. Then when you are united with the Messiah and become completely one with him, then there comes about a crossing junction and those in Abel's position will come to the first-born position, having the birthright, and those in the position of Cain will come to the position of the second-born.

In the Principle of Creation, the second-born is not supposed to dominate the first-born. The first-born can only be dominated by his parents. Do you understand? (Yes.) The Principle is that the parents are supposed to dominate or be united with the first-born, then the first-born only by being united with his parents, can dominate and be united with his younger brother. Do you understand? (Yes.) So without your parents you cannot do anything. In the satanic world, Satan, in the position of the parents, has already become one with the Cain type of people so they have claim over their younger brothers. That's why those who are in Abel's position, especially those who are in the realm of religion, have been persecuted by the satanic people. In that case, God could not do any-

thing but just watch His people in Abel's position be beaten by satanic power. Do you understand it? (Yes.)

Up to the present you have been very skeptical about why God cannot just strike the whole satanic world in an instant, and leave them alone. God is a God of Principle, and He is going to apply the same Principle in restoring His people, so He could not strike the satanic world without Principle. Sooner or later in restoring His children back to His bosom, He must have the Principle be used in that project. Until the condition was created, many martyrs and persecuted people have passed away, but if in dying you just cling to God without letting Him go, even at the moment of death, then you are safe even in the spirit world. You must always be able to protest and claim yourself as being God's son. In Principle you have been born under God and lived with God and will die with Him, so it is natural for you to be persecuted by Satan, but you must not be defeated by Satan under persecution. That is why in the Bible we read seemingly paradoxical things: When you want to lose your life, you will gain it, but when you want to gain your life, you will lose it. Only by overcoming death can you come alive.

God's wish is to have His side become stronger than the satanic side. By paying untold indemnity and by leading His people for 4,000 years, He could send the Messiah. At that time the Messiah came as the central figure for his own family, for his own tribe and for his own nation. Only by the people's being united with the Messiah, could he have built his family, and only by the people's being united with his family, could the church have prospered, and only by the people's uniting with the church, could the whole nation have been united with God and have been a success in God's providence.

God sent the central figure as the Messiah to his family, the Messiah to his church, to his tribe, to his nation; and the people should have had him stand in that position. But when the people were not one with God, they were scattered into pieces, with only the Messiah on God's side. That's why the nation of Israel, the people of Israel were scattered all over the world, and that was done by Satan. At that time, if the people had become one with the Messiah, they, in the position of Abel, could have conquered and won over

the Roman Empire, in the position of Cain. In unity with the Roman Empire, they could have placed themselves in the Abel position to conquer the whole world in Cain's position, and finally have the whole world united into one.

Then it is the Principle that the Messiah should have had his own family, with the parents in the center. His family would have played the role of the central family in the nation, and the nation would have united with the Arab nations first; then the whole Semitic nation in Abel's position could have absorbed all the rest of the nations of the world.

All these things should have been done in Jesus' lifetime, but because of Jesus' crucifixion, after his death he had to work toward this for 400 years. So his disciples had to conquer Rome in 400 years' time because originally that was Jesus' mission; the Roman Empire should have been one with the Messiah in his lifetime. Thus it was his disciples' job to bring that about after his death. Then the prolongation of 400 years until the disciples conquered the Roman Empire under the Christian ideology came about because of Jesus' death; then the Christian world came into being as the instrument of God to absorb the rest of the world, centering on the Roman Empire. In the Roman Empire centering on the papacy, they tried to unite the whole world. Only by their uniting the Cain type of world to their side, could they play the role of Abel as a nation. If in the papacy they had come into strong and positive oneness with God, then theocracy could have prevailed, and through God they could have reigned over the whole world. They could never have failed. If that had been possible, no Communism could have come into being. But there was also division in that Christian world so in the 16th century the Renaissance came and humanism prevailed, in reaction to theocracy. Do you understand? (Yes.) On God's side, Luther's religious revolution came, and then the Wesley brothers came along with many types of revival, putting things in order. And then finally democracy was born again centering on America. In the Old World of Europe people under religious persecution fled to the new continent of America for the freedom of worship. On the other side, the French revolution came about with an Enlightenment orientation, and then Communism was

given birth.

If in the Christian world after the Messiah's death even on the spiritual level they had become one on the family level, and national level, then those two branches of things could not have come about. But because of the failure there, the rupture between the two, world division came into being. Those are the Abel sphere and Cain sphere on the worldwide level. If the Messiah had been born into that world, the Christian world with the people united into one, world unity could have come about at that time. But because of the split between the two worlds, now for the Messiah to unite the whole world he must work hard to put everything in order again.

In that type of world if the Messiah is to come at all, the nation of the coming will have the condensed form of the whole world, divided into two. Then we must locate a nation of that kind in the world, somewhere in the world. The nation of Israel left the position as the chosen nation to receive the Messiah, because they had already failed to receive him. Now the Christian world is in the position of the chosen nation at this time, and on that base the Messiah is coming. Then the Christian population is in the position of second Israel. But unlike the Israel in Jesus' days, the Christian world exists only on the spiritual level. It is not both physical and spiritual. So there must be one nation, a homogeneous nation, which can play the role of the nation of God's choice both on the spiritual and physical levels.

Christianity, which began centering on the personage of Jesus Christ in the Semitic world, is now spread through Europe. What caused that? It is because Jesus in his ancestral tree was one of the descendants from the line of Seth in Adam's family, the third brother. At the time of Noah, God was going to judge the world by the 40-day flood, but after the judgment because of the misbehavior of Ham, Japheth and his descendants were the line of God's blessing. The descendants from the lineage of the third son were the people of Israel.

Anthropologically speaking, the European people, the Western people, are born out of the lineage of Japheth. The Arab nations are the descendants of Ham. Asiatic people are the descendants of Shem. Asiatic people are in the position of the first-born,

while the Semitic people are in the position of the second brother, while the westerners are in the position of Japheth, the third son. At first those in Abel's position should have sovereignty over all, should be in the position to absorb those in the elder brother's position, so that's why in Jesus' time God used Jesus born out of the Semitic world to be the Messiah. And he had to cover the western world from there on. Do you understand? (Yes.)

The Christian civilization put together with the Western civilization must go back somewhere to search for, to locate and absorb those in the elder brother's position, all the brothers. Because of the failures of Ham, those nations representing Ham were deprived of the blessing, so the trend of Christian thought must come to include Asiatic nations first. Asiatic nations are from Shem's tribe, do you know? (Yes.) That's why the Western civilizations are destined to go back to the East and be influenced by the Orient. So Christianity prevailing in the Western world is centered on Israel, but only on the spiritual level, so they must have something both on the physical and spiritual levels ahead of them.

The Christian world failed to carry out its mission, producing two worlds, one of democracy and one of Communism, so it is once again a test by Satan. Therefore there is no completion or accomplishment of God's will. So God cannot accomplish His mission by having the Japheth type of people used as His instruments, and He must look for another people of His choice. What kind of people would God have in mind? Just as in the case of Adam's family and Noah's family, God is in search of the nation in the position of the first-born. Do you understand me? (Yes.) So in the world today the Orient is the question, not the Western world. In the history of the providence of God, we are now entering the period where God has found the nation He has been seeking in the oriental part of the world. In this period, sooner or later the western hemisphere and eastern hemisphere, with both cultures, must come together. And what nation can play the role of unifier?

We are inheriting God's providence from the Roman Empire, so God should choose a peninsular nation for that job, like Korea. That is Korea. Do you understand? (Yes.) A peninsula is the place where the

continent connects with the sea. The Western civilization came mainly from the sea. It began in an island country, Great Britain. The Western people, European people, are the descendants of seamen. They had the ambition of taking sovereignty over the ocean, and mostly they settled in the island of England. They began to occupy the continent of Europe and then Asia, extending their hegemony. In coming to Asia, Western civilization is now meeting with Japan. America, representing Western civilization, and Japan, representing Eastern civilization, are now meeting each other. God finds it impossible or difficult for Japan and America to become one, so God chose Korea, which was liberated and gained independence through America, to play the role. Korea is the only nation where free environment can be created to make Japan and America into one, East and West into one.

Even history can tell you that something great must come out of Korea to unify the whole world. What makes Korea great is that it has a 4,000-year or more history and has been attacked by so many nations surrounding it, yet it has not been stained by foreign power; it has kept its own race and culture. Korea has never attacked other nations. When it was occupied by other regimes and persecuted by them, it kept praising God, only thinking of things in terms of God. When America and Japan began to fight, the remote cause was Korea. American missionaries working in Korea were on the side of the Korean people to win independence from the occupying regime of Japan. In the Orient, Korea is the only nation that historically and culturally and religiously is appropriate to play the role.

During the time of the war between Japan and Soviet Russia, during the time of the war between Japan and China, and even now, Korea has been used as a bridge, and even now Soviet Russia and Red China are setting eyes on her. The center of world problems is now not Russia, not Red China, but Korea. Centered on Korea, Soviet Russia, Red China, America, and Japan are all connected. The solution of Korean problems will be the solution of the problems of the world. If the United States withdraws from Korea, it is doomed to peril.

The American people as a whole don't like Pres-

ident Park of Korea, but still they cannot withdraw from Korea, and they must continue to help Korea. They feel like doing that in the providence of God. God is making them do that. Who will save Korea, and who will play the role of the central figure in Korea, who will be the master in Korea? That's going to be the problem of the world. Surrounded by the nations of the Soviet Union, Red China, and more-or-less pro-Communist Japan, what will happen to Korea will be the focus of attention of the world. Korea is on the dividing line between Communism and democracy. Is it right? (Yes.) North Korea is occupied by a Communist regime, while South Korea is intact and democracy is still prevailing. Western civilization must revolve around to come to Korea, and Eastern and Western civilizations will meet there in Korea.

On the other hand, democracy and Communism will also meet there, so one part of Korea is strongly Communist while one part of Korea is strongly democratic, meeting with each other there and fighting against each other in that nation. The nation is not only the meeting point of Communism and democracy, but also the meeting point of God and Satan, and centering around Panmunjom area, the demilitarized zone, God and Satan face against each other. Do you understand me? (Yes.) While in the spirit world God and Satan are accusing each other, the same thing happens on the physical level with the Korean nation divided into two around Panmunjom. Panmunjom literally means "place of the wooden gate." We have got to make the place of the wooden gate, the place of the golden gate.

What is taking place in the world is never just an accident. Always God's will is working behind the scenes, and all civilizations and cultures and all the historical particulars are concentrated and condensed into one nation of God's choice in the latter days. Then in what position is America placed in God's providence? America is the nation born out of England, Britain. In the course of restoration, the person in the position of Adam must be born out of Eve. Is that right? (Yes.) England being an island nation, signifies or symbolizes the female, and out of that female which was once a prosperous Christian nation was born America, to create a new Christian world.

America is a male country, you know. Like a son born of a mother. Why is America such a big country starting from a small island. An island is like a woman. An island wants to see the land, an island wants and longs for the land. So therefore an island misses the continent. An island country can be likened to a woman, while a continent can be likened to a male. The reason why the continent of America could stand in the leading position of the cultural world is that she was born—not she, in this case—the United States was born out of the female nation, to be the master of the new world, as the male child. America in unity with England must be prepared to receive the Messiah.

Now you have learned that the Messiah should come from the nation in the position of Shem instead of that in the position of Japheth. That nation should be one of the Oriental countries. The nation where the Messiah is going to be born is the fatherland of every other nation. The nations in the position of Adam and Eve in the Christian culture, namely the United States and England, must come to the rescue of Korea, because Korea is the nation where the Messiah is to be born.

Up to a certain time, Korea had been under Japanese control. Japan was in the position of Eve, because it is an island country. In the Asiatic parts of the world, Japan is the only island country. And this island country is conspicuous in the world scene. Because Japan was in the position of Satan in the Oriental part of the world, it came against America with the ocean in between in the Second World War. Japan was the nation of Satan. As a satanic nation, their God was a goddess. With their goddess and with their geographical characteristic of being an island, Japan is in the position of Eve. Japanese people as a whole have more or less the characteristics of a woman. The people of the world know that even the Japanese men are more or less submissive to a stronger power, a male power. The women vacillate. Even the Japanese people can recognize this. Maybe not in the Unification Church, but in the eyes of the world, Japanese people as a whole are more or less feminine. Well, in the world of the fall Eve has been in the position to dominate Adam. So for a certain period of time Korea was something like Adam being

dominated by Eve.

In the meanwhile America was in the position of Adam according to the providence of God, and England is in the position of Eve.

Both America and England, in the position of Adam and Eve, came to rescue Korea, and fighting against Japan, defeated Japan and liberated Korea. And from now on Korea will be conspicuous in every field. If Korea is a little better off than Japan economically, then it can beat Japan, very easily. Both America and England are already Christian nations. In the latter days God is going to choose one nation out of the Orient to play the role of Adam, and if America and England receive that Adam nation and help God's providence to be accomplished as the leading nation of the world, then they will be able to make God's project a success.

The Christian world, as I have already said, is in the position of the second Israel or in the position of the Jewish faith, so in Korea the Christian population must in fact receive the Unification Church. Do you understand? (Yes.) If the Christians in Korea, while they are supposed to receive the Unification movement, reject it, the whole Christian world will become a failure and collapse. The Christians in the Oriental part of the world together with Western Christianity are collapsing and being shattered. Is it true? (Yes.) Why? Why is it so?

Believe it or not, Korean Christians, having persecuted the Unification movement, have in God's sight made a great mistake and are doomed to fail, to perish. Even America, which has hitherto been aiding Korea, is going to retreat. If in Korea the Christians had not persecuted the Unification Church, on the worldwide level not Japan but England would be in the position of Eve, while America would be in the position of the archangel to Korea as Adam.

In 200 short years God has blessed this land of America with great material abundance. You have been in the position of the archangel, so you have been only the custodian of heavenly wealth. What makes America be placed in the position of archangel? One of your characteristics here is that American men think highly of American women. Is it right? Unconsciously they know that the Messiah is coming as the bridegroom, so all the male people in

America are helping their females to receive their Bridegroom. Men in the fallen world can go to the Bridegroom only through their women, that's why. So up to now, American women have been more or less dominant over American men. There's no other nation in the whole world like this. They have been only doing this in the position of the archangel, to help the women to receive their Bridegrooms.

And one more thing which is very interesting is the question, why in America is free sex so prevalent? It is the duplication of the fallen act between Adam and Eve at the time of the fall. Unless you can turn that trend upside down, America is doomed to perish. If you go on like this, God's judgment will fall on you, first of all. The human fall was caused by the illicit love act between Adam and Eve—that means free sex as reproduced here—so America is going to be the first nation of many to perish. The human fall was planted in that way, so in the autumn of human history, in the latter days, the same thing will happen; it will bear fruit and be harvested by judgment. Satan will get hold of the people through the idea of free sex. So in the Unification movement it is our privilege and our duty to turn that idea upside down or annihilate the free sex idea. We must be alert to the fact that all material wealth will go under satanic dominion if we let it alone. We all exist for that purpose, to restore all things and all men to God.

From that viewpoint we cannot deny that America is in the position of the archangel and that in the latter days you must reap America for God's side. Do you follow me? (Yes.) There is no other group in the whole world where they will teach you this. These are not humanly fabricated words, and I have not gotten this idea out of my study, but it comes from God.

Because of the failures of the Korean Christians to be united with the Unification Movement, God has been looking for another nation in the position of the world Eve, which was to be England, and He located Japan for that position. Even after the defeat in the World War II, during 20 years' time God blessed Japan with material wealth. It is because 20 is the number of maturity, and when a woman is matured, she's going to be married to a man. She has to first be prepared with material things, equally with spirit and

things, before being married. Japan is something like a naked woman, and all the male beings around her will set eyes on her. Both the Soviet Union and Red China have the ambition to get hold of Japan, and they know if they get hold of Adam they can easily get hold of Eve, so the focus of their attention is on both Korea and Japan. And the same thing happens with America. America, too, has set her eyes on both Korea and Japan. The Korean Unification Church sets its eyes on Japan. Japan's only way is to come to Korea. That is, Korea or the Korean Unification Movement cannot afford to let Japan as a woman go to marry Red China, or marry the Soviet Union. We cannot let her do that. You must marry the Korean Unification Church.

In the position of Adam, I myself with the Unification Movement have the mission to win over North Korea, which is in the position of Cain; and win over Japan, which is in the position of Eve; and America, which is in the position of the archangel. Up to the present in the fallen world Eve has been dominating Adam, but reversely now in the course of restoration the nation in the position of, or the movement in the position of, Adam must dominate those in the position of Eve and the archangel. In that chosen nation of Korea, South Korea, the center of the Christian world is the Unification Movement. And in the democratic world the Unification Movement must absorb other ideologies, while in North Korea the Communist ideology is in the central position and is trying to unify the whole people under its ideology; and they just come against each other. Kim Il-sung is in the position of Adam in the satanic world. "Kim Il-sung" literally means "to form or create suns with gold," something like that. That name means "gold sun was accomplished." Do you understand me? "Make a golden sun," "make a sun with gold." Before the coming of the Messiah into South Korea, a pseudo-form of the Messianic mission happened in North Korea, and Kim Il-sung plays the role of Messiah in his own satanic nation. Kim Il-sung calls himself "father" to the people. In the satanic world the representative of the whole evil power is Satan, and he calls himself "father" to his people, while in the south the godly people assembled together to form

a family under God with their leader as their True Parents. In our Unification Family, too, we use the terminology "Father" for the True Parents, Father and Mother. Then there are two fathers. Then one must be the true one, and the other must be the pseudo-form of the True Father, so those two must fight against each other.

You know the story how President Park was attacked on Liberation Day, the 15th of August this year, but it is in God's providence for him not to die but instead his wife was victimized, because if the one in Adam's position should die, the providence would be nullified. You have learned how to restore through indemnity what is on the vertical line down on the horizontal line. In the nation where the people must carry out the mission of the chosen people, there must be one playing the role of the central figure on the internal level and one on the external level. From the year 1960, which was a providentially significant year, we have gone through three regimes, the regime under President Rhee, Syngman Rhee. The next regime was under President Pak, Pak Sun-chon, and in the third place comes President Park's regime.

The first one symbolizes Adam, while the next one symbolizes Eve, and the third symbolizing the archangel, finally. Well, the first regime, Adam, that was the founding or renewal of independence in our nation. In that way symbolically Adam began to have a solid foothold. And then the second regime was in the position of Eve, and in that regime the head of the political party was a woman. The Park regime came by coup-d'etat through military force, so it is in the position of the archangel. In the fallen world, in the world where Adam and Eve are fallen, the archangel seizes hegemony. The archangel is not in the position to marry to anyone, so it has come to be solitary. In three years' time from now, Korea can either become the leading nation of the world or be destroyed utterly. We are at the critical moment. Everything will be done in the Principle.

Kim Il-sung, hand-in-hand with Japan, could have attacked Korea and even America could have clasped hands with those two nations, but the critical moment has passed. In the providence of God I prayed hard for the Park regime and through many channels I reached him, advising him in such a way,

"Be strong," I said. "You must be stronger than Kim Il-sung. You must be stronger than Japan, and America." That's what I said. It is because unless he can do that, Korea cannot keep on playing the role of the Adam nation in the providence. I've never once met with President Park and I have never once received a penny from him. No aid is coming from him to me. I'm helping the regime because in the providence of God the regime must be strong. It just hurts me to hear American people say I am the puppet of the Park regime, and even of the CIA. The Communists say that I am a puppet of the KCIA. In the providence of God I'm not in any position to be manipulated by the Park regime. I am putting things in order in the chosen nation and helping the government go the same way.

Now we are situated in the urgent point of time where Korea as the Adam nation and Japan as the Eve nation and America as the archangelic nation must go hand in hand with each other in strong oneness to win the goal under God's providence. Nothing else is in our mind. From the viewpoint of Korea, Japan is in the position of Eve so Adam is going to save the nation of Eve. In the satanic regime of North Korea, the men who married Japanese women cheated them by bringing them to North Korea, and they are now ill-treated and persecuted under the regime; and we have got to restore those people back to their own nation. By my doing that in the position of Adam, to have saved those Japanese women out of the North Korean regime means to open the toll gate for doing the same to the people grabbed by the Communist side, and restore them back to their original position.

Now by our going through the fast and protesting against North Korea's cheating the Japanese wives, if we are successful it means that we are going to bring into light and make naked the evil reality of what they are doing in North Korea and in all the Communist regimes. Then our Master and Kim Il-sung will, you know, attack each other centering on United Nations. Symbolically, it is the taking of a woman, and the pseudo-Adam and the real Adam are fighting each other for her sake. By restoring Eve and by liberating Eve from the hands of the evil power, we can annihilate the Communist world. We can tread down upon the Communist powers. Then to the

worldwide scene the fact of the Communist world's having cheated its people will be brought to light. And all the people of the world will come to hate Communism. The master of the Unification Church, Reverend Moon, having known all the facts, has endeavored to expose them, and we are now at the culmination of our activities. We will reflect it in the U.N. Assembly, and we are going to bring it out on the scene of the whole world. I am not doing this as a politician with ambition, but I am doing this for humanitarian purposes under the will of God. That's all.

The next thing I'm going to do is to snatch back all those great political figures who are the target of Communist influence. We have succeeded in winning the favor of Professor Reischauer for this project and a Mr. Cohen (you know, he is a Harvard professor who was the first one to have visited North Korea) and Jack Anderson and another person by the name of Mr. Williams. With those people as the steering committee, I think they are going to influence Columbia University, which is more or less a center or a hotbed of Communism. We are going to win the people to our side, by winning 217 professors from that campus. And we are going to reflect this to the U.N. General Assembly, and there if we win the favor of many nations represented, it is going to become a world question.

Up-to-date there have been many nations cheated by Communist propaganda, and now we are bringing to light all the evil things that are taking place in the Communist world, people will have their eyes opened and come to a new recognition. Then they will be separated from the Communist influence.

Most of you may know of a columnist, Jack Anderson. He's a syndicated writer and he is going to write a good article for us. If he writes, some 900 newspapers will handle the articles, and without your knowing, I have already opened up channels to reach those people and they are all on our side. We have facts and material concerning the Kim Il-sung regime, and they are going to handle those in their articles. In the Congress centering on the Senators our PR members are encouraging them to write letters to Prime Minister Tanaka of Japan. In order to make this project a success, I planned and managed to go to the

Congress to speak before the Congressmen. My focus was on this point when I began my speech in Madison Square Garden, New York, Philadelphia, and Washington, D.C. By my making the speech here a success it will influence our schemes to be accepted. I feel as though if I pound on the earth, the earth will crumble, and if I turn the axis the whole world will revolve.

Well, around our project we find that October 24th will be U.N. Day. We are going to be in the midst of our fast. And it is no coincidence that it is going to be the 24th U.N. anniversary. This is going to be the very day we have so long waited for, and this is going to be the turning point from where we can open up the toll gate to reach out to the world, to bring it out on the political scene on the worldwide level. From next year on, we are going to send out our missionaries to 120 nations, and in that case those nations represented in the U.N. Assembly at this time will open up the channel for our missionaries. People of the world will know that Reverend Moon was the one who saved them from the threat of Communism and the fear of Communism.

Korea, Japan, America and many other nations are affected by Communist infiltration, and they are at a loss as to what to do; and at this point if our project is a success, then a new dimension of work will be ahead of us. Although the Communist regime of Kim Il-sung has set forth the bill for withdrawal of U.N. forces from Korea and it passed by a vote of 34 to 21, if the bill is passed it means that the North Korean regime will be liberated from the fact that they were already branded as the aggressor to South Korea. And on the other hand, the truce ending the Korean war was signed not between North Korea and South Korea but between North Korea and the U.N. Forces. So if the U.N. Forces are dismissed, then they don't have to keep the truce. No power in the whole world can restrain them from again invading South Korea. Kim Il-sung knows that at the dismissal of the United Nations Forces, the United States Army must naturally withdraw from Korea, and if North Korea comes down attacking South Korea, they can easily occupy South Korea without violating any international law. And even upon the aggression into South Korea, no U.N. forces, no United States Army, can come to aid

in a Korean war. Then it is easy for North Korea to occupy South Korea, and on the same offensive they are going to occupy Japan. This is what North Korea is winning at the vote of 34 to 21. She is at a loss what to do at this point.

In the providence of God I know only too well that Korea cannot be occupied by a Communist regime, so since I knew that bill is on the verge of being passed, I cannot sit still. I must mobilize my people to go against it and fight it through. So at all costs, at the cost even of our lives, we must fight through and win the victory. I'm not going to have you do that for the sake of the Korean nation but for the sake of the whole free world. If we win the victory in this project, Korea with Master as the center, and Japan and America will become one. That means three nations are becoming one under God's will.

With all this knowledge you must be strong to be united into one with God, and with God working through you, you must not shrink back in fasting. I want you to be really strong to win the victory. In the arena of the United Nations, we Unification Church members on the side of God will fight against the evil power of Communism, and we cannot afford to be defeated. We have got to win over them. By mobilizing mostly the Asian people and including all people from so many nations, centering on the United Nations during the time of 21st to 24th, if we cannot pass over the peak, we cannot make it a triumph. Before the 27th comes, we are going to be able to have ambassadors from so many nations to the U.N. participate in our project and come out and greet you, make remarks to you. Those who come out to greet you and make remarks to you will never in the future go back to the Communist side. It will harm the dignity of the United States if the U.N. Forces are dismissed. It will be a disgrace to America.

We have a collective mission to fulfill this and make it a triumph over the enemy evil power. We can almost think that this is going to be our final battle. Our motto for the last three years was the protection of the unified front. In this period we are going to prove to the world that we are standing on the side of God, winning victory for Him. This is going to be the peak of the providence of God. History has never seen the fact that 600 or more young people went

through a seven-day fast together. We are passing through the number six denoting 6,000 years of human history, of sin. By indemnifying the number six we are going to reach the number seven, meaning sabbath. You must deeply realize that this is going to be an event of utmost importance, and you must feel an intensity of mind and body. This is going to be the most critical event history has ever seen. If you concentrate in your meditation and prayer, you can mobilize your whole ancestry and the spirit world, and what you will have done will be long remembered by human history.

With heavenly authority and power and dignity, you must carry out your mission, and never for a moment must you be ashamed of yourself for doing that. People will watch over you with their eyes wide open, and they will be skeptical whether or not you are going through the fast in the real sense, and they will suspect you are going to eat something in secret, and if you are found to be doing that, all that we are doing will be nullified. If even a single person is found to be eating something, then it will be propagated all through the world and it will be misused in a very evil manner. Then people will call me an impostor, cheating people. Have you ever stopped to think of that? Especially Communist people will have their eyes wide open, always watching you, and if you are downcast, if you are complaining, then the very thing will be photographed by those people and be used as propaganda. Among the mass media people there are many Communist people, you must know that. So I want you to be strongly determined and pledge before God that you are not going to be a failure, and as sons and daughters of God to keep the dignity and grace of God, you must fight through and win the victory. You must be gratified that you are going through the seven-day fast in this manner while you have to go through sooner or later the same thing on the individual level, and you must be thankful for being able to do that now.

Especially for the Japanese members, you are doing that for your own country and for the world, and in doing that you must be really determined and successful, because you are representing the whole Japanese population. Do you understand? (Yes.) You must realize that you are participating in the providen-

tial history of God, and that your success or failure will determine whether or not God's project will be successful, so I want you to pledge before God and be really strong in carrying that out.

You must remember that you should not be saying anything in political terms. You must say, "We are not concerned about political things. We are not doing this for political reasons, but out of humanitarian motivation." Then this is the best chance for us to realize multiple goals. Perhaps one of the reporters would stick out the microphone and ask you if Reverend Moon said anything political to you to encourage you. Then you can clearly answer that Reverend Moon has always said things in terms of God's providence and that in the will of God we must do this and that, but never once has he said things in political terms. We are motivated to do things for religious reasons and for humanitarian reasons. That's why we are doing this. That is your answer.

Again, I must remind you of the fact that now we are standing in the historical moment of the providence of God, so I want you to make a pledge before God and go out in front of the U.N. building. If you pledge to God that you can carry out your mission with dignity of God, hold up your hands. I am going to trust you.

There may be some here who have never heard of such things, but by now I think you have understood that we are going to do this according to the providence of God, under His will, so I want you to gain the goal at this time with all your might. I'm anticipating a great event is happening. By your being the object to God, our project will be a success.

I will conclude my speech today by praying to God that he may help you and protect you.

David S.C. Kim—Let us pray together. Dearest Father; In this crucial juncture of your dispensation, we are chosen to do practical work to please You and to fulfill the deep meaning and significance of your providence. We have our True Parents behind us. We have received clear explanations of the satanic side, spiritual side and heavenly side. We have heard the implications of the complicated way of your hard first steps up to this point, where in New York from 21st through 27th we will finish all the battles of the past. We will bring the culmination and climax to

produce the total victory over Communism and Satan and their evil powers throughout the world. When we go out to work, we'll be surrounded by the spirit of power and truth. Wherever we go, whatever we do, whomever we may meet, we will be the incarnation of truth and love and Your spirit, so that any other person, even Satan's children, may realize we are from above, not necessarily politically oriented, but on the humanitarian basis to love all mankind, to save

this nation, the whole world, all mankind. With this determination we are ready to fight. We are ready to win the victory and bring You victory. Thank you, Father, for this time to receive detailed instructions from our True Parents. May each of us be able to really return joy and a total victory to You. We ask all this in the precious name of our beloved True Parents. Amen.

223. "Let Us Set the Tradition," (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated November 17, 1974

TARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-NOVEMBER 17, 1974
MASTER SPEAKS

LET US SET THE TRADITION
(Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

Good morning. "Let Us Set the Tradition" is my topic this morning.

We have members from many nations here. Americans have their own tradition. The Germans have their own tradition. The Frenchmen have their own tradition.

From God's viewpoint, the traditions they have so far set up are the traditions which draw the people far from God. In view of the Fall of man, this is only too natural. God must gather the people to His side by having them set up new traditions through which to come to Him.

God cannot change the traditions and culture of all the nations all at once. So, it has taken Him time to gradually change those things, in order to have His children come to His side.

Up to now, religions of the world have worked to bring traditions and cultures back to God. But we must find one very high religion which can lead people closer to God than any other religion.

Had it not been for the human fall, a God-centered tradition on the individual level would have been established by Adam and Eve and then they would have laid the family tradition, national tradition, and world tradition. The traditions laid after the Fall cannot be recognized or accepted by God because they have not been in accordance with God's will.

Throughout human history, God has sent His prophets and saints to clear away the old religions and set up a new tradition. But almost without exception, the people have not been prepared to receive their messages. God has to choose one of these religions to be the central religion of the world, to lead the way back to God.

God has lost all His children to the satanic

world. To restore them, He must elevate them step by step, from the stage of servant of servant, through the stages of adopted sonship and true sonship.

God has been sending His prophets to all nations, sometimes without being able to form the desired religion. Even in the primitive religions, these prophets have all talked about the coming of the Messiah. Sometimes the founder taught them that he was coming back, and upon his death, people would begin to expect that very person to return, as the Messiah. But God would send them a greater person than the first one who died without accomplishing the full mission.

In the latter days, when God's dispensation is coming close to His will, two kinds of phenomena occur. One is the corruption in the established religious world. The other is the emergence of the new religion which will lead the others. We are now in the age when this central, world-level religion should emerge, to unite religions even on the national level. It will be led by a central person. This is the messianic idea.

Then where is this religion? God is looking for one like that, with a world-wide messianic idea, and a central figure bound for God's bosom. This messianic hope is present today in both Judaism and Christianity, which have inherited the same tradition. But when we closely study the messianic idea of Judaism, we find that their messiah was exclusively for the Israelites. God's intention was to save all mankind, by working with and even sacrificing the Jewish people. But they did not understand that.

When you read the Book of Apostles, you will find there was great discrimination between the circumcised and non-circumcised people. Jews did not associate with Gentiles. They could not quite go

beyond the national level and this was the serious flaw of Judaism.

We set the tradition on the individual level, family level, tribal level, and then national level. But in order to shift to a higher level we must tear down or deny the preceding level. In building the tradition on the world-wide level, we must annihilate or deny the national level. If Judaism still expects to save the world as the chosen nation, or if it stands against Christianity which has already set the tradition on the world-wide level, it is doomed to perish. What kind of religion is God seeking as the central one, to be used to save the world?

The human fall was from God's bosom into the satanic world. From this fallen state, mankind is destined to come back to God in a reverse way. But in the latter days many religions become corrupted and are doomed to perish.

The central religion must teach us that we used to be God's children, and have us experience and feel that. And it must give us the full confidence that no evil power can put us asunder, keep us from being God's children. It must make us this kind of children of God.

When people of most religions are asked if they are children of God, they cannot answer with confidence, because they are not experiencing it. Christianity is the only religion which teaches that all mankind are the children of God. So it must be the closest to God of all the religions. No other religion has had its founder claim sonship to God, and Jesus said he was God's only son.

He was also unique because he taught his followers that he and they were bridegrooms. The Scriptures conclude that in the latter days the Bridegroom will come and the marriage of the Lamb will take place. Furthermore, Jesus was perhaps the only one to strongly proclaim the brotherhood of all men under God. This teaching was in accordance with God's will because it stressed brotherhood among God's children as a means of finding again the bosom of God, the original father of mankind. In order to restore the illicit love which caused the Fall, Jesus urged everyone to prepare to unite in love with a future central figure, as brides to this bridegroom.

Christianity has taught the brotherhood of man-

kind, but in the latter days when we are closer to God, we must have a higher concept or ideal than this. The highly Christian, leading nation of America has not realized the ideal of brotherhood of men because there is still discrimination against black people. Therefore, God cannot use America in the final days as a central nation to bring mankind back to Him.

Thus within Christianity, there must arise a religion which can unite people through a new messianic ideology. As you well know, in the Unification Church, we have this kind of centralized ideology which can bring people back to God. We not only claim the brotherhood of mankind, but we are also practicing it. In the Unification Church, we teach a new messianic ideology. It is "new" because we not only know how to get back to God, but we practice it and can lead other people there. To members of the Unification Church, there are no national boundaries. So if someone were to ask you, "What country are you from?" or "What nation are you from?"—what would your answer be? (*World!*)

You are citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven, Kingdom of God on Earth. But have we created the Kingdom of God on Earth yet? (*No!*) Then you are without a nation. You are citizens without a nation.

You Japanese members, don't you identify very closely with your country? (*No!*) But you are still speaking Japanese! And you sometimes wear Japanese clothing. Well, you're proud of your nation, and when people speak ill of the Japanese people, you are irritated or angered, isn't that true? (*Yes.*)

You Americans, if you are called names, if your national pride is hurt by people who are scornful of your country don't you get angry at them? (*Yes.*)

As long as you have the idea of your being Americans or being Japanese, and you are hurt when people revile you, we still have nationalism. If you Japanese members think, "If I'm going to die, I want to die back in Japan," and if Americans working in Japan would rather die back home in America, then you are still not out of the category of being Americans and being Japanese. Isn't that true? (*Yes.*) You are still in that stage, I'm afraid.

If you still have that kind of notion, you must change. Our most important problem, which must be changed at the earliest possible date, is the notion of

your being of a certain nationality. We must erase this idea; unless we do this, we cannot leap to the next level.

Even though you Americans may be proud of your tradition as a great nation of the world, this is not acceptable, and you must overcome it before you can enter God's world.

Then how to bring us to the mainstream is the problem. It may be easy for you to throw away what you have, but there must be an alternative, and we must know what it is.

We must be able to unreservedly throw away what we used to have. That's the first thing. But as you discard it, you must have the idea that you are the sons and daughters of God; and that you are connected to His lineage. After the human fall, man became the children of Satan. In order to regain our position as sons and daughters of God, we must first cut off our Satanic lineage. In order to be reborn into God's lineage, we must completely deny ourselves by paying the indemnity toll. Before being engrafted into the true tree of life, and entering into God's bosom, we must cut away our old selves. The human fall was caused by a process of self-discovery that was self-centered. As we discovered this forbidden self-knowledge, we lost God. To discover God, we must lose ourselves. And one important thing we must lose, to be reborn under God is our idea of having been born as Americans or as Japanese.

From that moment on, you lose everything belonging to the world, and then you will be brought back under God's lineage and under the tradition of God. Unless you do that, you can never cross over the transition or cross-junction to belong to God. Is that true with you? Have you done that?

We read in the Bible seemingly paradoxical things: Jesus said, when you want to lose your life, you will gain life, but when you want to gain your life, you will lose it. And when we know that we have to deny ourselves to get reborn in the new world under God, it's absolute truth.

You must re-examine yourself in an objective way. If you find that you still think and act like you used to, and if your goal is just to lead a happy life in the worldly sense, this is not right. Jesus said that when you want to gain your life, you will lose it.

Without your paying a certain indemnity toll, you can never dream of being led to the new world.

You may say to yourselves, "Well, the truth they are teaching in the Unification Church is very good, but I don't like the idea of having to pay the indemnity toll. Oh, I don't want it!" Can you say that? I want you to think of it in the reverse way: "Well, the truth they are teaching is all right, but I really think it's wonderful that we'll be able to pay a certain toll of indemnity to get into God's world. This makes sense, and it will increase my understanding." You must have this attitude. Without this kind of positive view to inspire you to reach Heaven, you cannot get there.

You will find it very strange, after you have already thrown away the old way of life, and denied your old friends and your family to start a new life here. But if you cannot go beyond that, and learn to deny yourselves to practice only God's will, you cannot dream of entering the Kingdom. You must first have the certainty that you are God's children. Only then, in exchange, can you throw everything away. Then the condition or standard of your action from now on must be that you do anything and everything for the sake of God's will, and for the restoration of mankind.

It is indispensable that you have in your mind that you are born for God's will and mankind, that you are living for them, and you are going to die for them. There have been many great people in the history of mankind. Some were great family men, or great tribal leaders, or even enlightened national leaders. But they have not been able to go beyond the national level. This boundary cannot be crossed unless you go beyond living for the sake of yourself, or even your nation, and live for the whole world and God.

For instance, if your parents were to try to stop you from being God's children and from doing God's will—what must you do? They would tell you to be their children, not God's. You must answer, "I'm the son of God before being your son." If they should cling to you, saying, "You are a member of this family, not of the Unified Family," you must say, "I want to be a member of the Unified Family, rather than of this small family."

Well, there will be a fight in your family over this. Then what will you do? You might say, "I'm going to be a citizen of the Kingdom erected by the Unification Church, and not of this nation of America." But do we have a nation? How can you be a citizen of the Kingdom if you have not erected it? Then what is your job?

In the Unification Church, we have been able to set up the tradition among the brothers and sisters, and the relationship between the True Parents and yourselves as a family, but we have not been able to set up the tradition as a nation or people. The problem is that we don't have a nation where we can set up a new tradition, leading the people of the world. So we have got to make one, and establish a national tradition under God's will.

America has her own constitution, but there are no articles in it which clearly indicate what Americans should do to live according to the founding ideology of the nation. Have you ever stopped to think of that? If any one nation were the household of God, its constitution would clearly indicate how to behave—as a family member, as a relative, and what to do as a national citizen or world citizen.

The standard of the family is the core and condition for everything else, so we must establish a solid foundation and tradition on that level. What is the fundamental principle of democracy? You claim the freedom of press, freedom of worship, freedom of so many things, but you have not touched the core of the matter. The fundamental thing is how to have the citizens free on the individual level, on the family level. That is the most important part. If that fundamental thing is sound and solid, the rest is easy.

The American way of life is vacillating every moment, changing all the time, and what is changing cannot be thought of as the standard. American youth have had the idea that human emotions and the emotional side of man has always changed. In their eyes, there is no tradition. Tradition is not important in their eyes. We cannot go on like this. Ideal or value lie not in what is changing, but in what is unchanging and eternal and unique. Americans should know that with American customs and habits, one cannot enter the Kingdom of God.

Once you realize that you are the children of

God, the next thing you must do is to work for God's will and for mankind, to establish the tradition in the Kingdom of God. Without doing that, you cannot claim to be the children of God. In the Unification Church, we do things for the sake of the whole world. We sleep, eat and do everything for the sake of God, and in doing that, we must accomplish more than we used to in our worldly life. That's the thing you should not forget.

Seven thousand years must be restored in the reverse way by our paying the indemnity toll. We have come on the reverse road, and are now at the threshold of the Kingdom. The greatest indemnity toll must be paid here. Would you want to enter the Kingdom after having paid the indemnity toll, or before?

It is logical to pay the indemnity toll in seven years time, condensing 7,000 years in it. We must know that the human fall was caused on the individual level. Six thousand years history plus one—representing a new beginning—makes seven. We must be able to restore ourselves through indemnity within at least six years. The seventh day is to enjoy what we have recovered.

In the Unification Church you must work hard for the will of God for at least three years, to be able to be blessed in the Holy Marriage. Jesus' public ministry of three years represented his mission for mankind. He tried to accomplish his mission of restoring the world by paying indemnity for the Jewish people, who represented the world. But by his death on the cross at that point, without fully restoring the world, it has become our destiny to accomplish what Jesus left unaccomplished.

The human fall was caused by the illicit love between Adam and Eve, so on the family level you must find and raise at least three spiritual children. And you must raise them at least to the standard of the three chief disciples of Jesus. They denied Jesus at the moment of Crucifixion, but you must raise them in such a wholesome way that they will die for you. This means you must have at least twelve disciples or spiritual children, out of which you choose the core three.

So after joining our movement, you can never be blessed unless you have three years of public ministry

and at least three spiritual children. But following this, you and your spouse must accomplish the rest of the mission. In Korea and Japan, the men of the 777 couples sent out their wives to the front line to witness, and win at least 12 or more spiritual children. The number seven will be the basic number: two people—based on the number three—makes six, plus the seventh day or year. But you can never say, "Well, if I join the movement, that's all I should be doing." There are many missions for you to accomplish based on the number seven in the Principle.

The desire of the individual is the family, but the desire of the family is restoration of the nation. But does everyone in the Unified Family all over the world know this formula and put it into practice? Haven't we set up the tradition for this? We must connect what we already have won on the family level to the tribal level and to the national level, but we have not had a clear and strong tradition for the national level. Well, when can we do that? We can lay the foundation after having won a nation under God. We cannot expect God to give us a nation. We must win it ourselves, because in the beginning, man fell by his own action.

The tradition to be laid on the national level is going to be a new one. What we have now is not the tradition yet. Unless we can lay a foundation of unchanging quality on the family level, we cannot think of being able to do that on the national level. We are in the process of doing this. But even if we have laid the foundation on the family level, unless we have a nation, we are always likely to be invaded by the Satanic power, because a nation has power over a family. So, until we create a nation in which we have that tradition, we cannot take the Sabbath, we cannot be reassured, we cannot enjoy life under the will of God.

So the nation we erect under our ideology must be the leading nation of the world, with all other nations coming under it. We have not created a nation as such. But with our spiritual power, we have to march forward beyond the level of a tribe, and nation. How to go beyond the level of the nation and reach out to the end of the world in the soonest possible date is our greatest problem.

Then what is my strategy at this point? I'm going

to form a nation in America transcending national boundaries and bring the people under the will of God by having them set up the tradition of God's will on the spiritual level. And then, gradually, we will expand the territory physically to every corner of the world.

I have brought here more Japanese and German members than from any other nation. Why did I do that? Because these two nations were enemy nations in World War II. We are demonstrating whether or not people from former enemy nations can be summoned here to be united into one family, as brothers and sisters, to work for America.

The question is whether or not they have become like that. Have the German members and Japanese members working here loved America more than the Americans, and have they been united into strong oneness, proving that they are children of God in the real sense? Conversely, have you Americans loved the German and Japanese brothers and sisters more than you would any other American youth? Have you done that? (Yes!) And you Japanese members, have you loved the Americans more than Americans would? (Yes!!) If you really mean it when you say "yes," then if I encourage you to have international marriages, you will be more than glad. (Yes.) Then God will be proud of you, being in love with each other. For instance, between the enemy nations of World War II, their members will build ideal families, so dearly loving each other. And that'll be wonderful, in God's sight.

You have come from Japan, Germany and other European nations to work for the nation of America. You came for the sake of America, but since our goal is also to be blessed in the Holy Matrimony, if you get your mates here from America, you will be doubly rewarded. Have you ever thought of the small Japanese girls being matched with tall American boys and the tall American girls being matched with small Japanese boys? The highest ideal is to have two people on the extreme ends to be united into one.

You will wonder why I'm talking about the same thing, when I already said it the last time. It is because marriage is the most important factor to set up a new tradition. If we are going to set up a new tradition of higher dimension, we must transcend national bound-

daries. And international marriage, alone, can lead us to the goal. We will set up a new tradition without national boundaries. In Judaism, they marry exclusively among Jews, and the scope of their tradition is narrow, without going beyond the national boundary. But we are advocating international marriage between all the peoples of the world. Only through this intermarriage, which will help to cleanse and restore each lineage can we set up a new tradition of higher dimensions under the will of God. It was for this discipline and training of lineages that God assembled in America, to live together, people from so many different nationalities.

Suppose I give a girl of small stature to a big giant? I had the experience of matching a German girl to an Englishman, even though they couldn't speak each other's language. They even had to use an interpreter in their courtship. That was a most wonderful thing to do. Just imagine: the baby of one American girl will have black, almond-shaped eyes, and the baby of one of the Japanese girls will have blue eyes. Isn't that wonderful? When an Oriental girl embraces her blue-eyed child, then it means she is embracing America, embracing the Western world. When an American girl embraces a baby with dark, Oriental eyes, it means she is embracing the whole Orient in her arms. And in this way, you cannot stand apart from the Western world, or apart from the Eastern world. This will be the proof that you have become one with the opposite world.

In that case, God cannot but recognize this unity, and then both Occidentals and Orientals, and even Satan, cannot but recognize it. Marriage in the Satanic world has been among one's own people, or at best within a certain ideology, but there have been many, many divorce cases and things like that. But in our Family, our Father will make international marriages where the love ties will be so great, with couples loving people of the West, the East, that they will just embrace all humanity in their arms. In our society, there will never be such a thing as divorce. Even Satan will recognize the greatness of it, because he will already be defeated. In this way, we will set up a new divine tradition, and people will admire us.

And only a religion of higher dimension can do the job. No political power, no authority, no physi-

cian, or any other thing can do it. Someone is destined to do the job, and we are the only people who can do it. International marriage will make it easier for you to love the world, and to set the highest tradition. If you have an international marriage, you will be famous in the history of the Unification Church. In the future, when I visit other nations, I will stay in the home of an international couple. These international families will be pioneering a new life, and naturally, for the first few years at least, they will have disharmony and difficulties. But after overcoming them, it will be a sublime form of the peaceful waters after a storm. I expect a new breed of children to be born out of these families, great people of genius who will lead the future world.

Sooner or later you will go to the Spirit World, where the vast majority there will associate with each other. But only through marriage of East and West can you travel freely among the people there.

What I'm teaching is not Korean culture or Oriental culture. There's nothing to be proud of in Korean culture. Ours will be like the culture of Greece, the nation from which all the Western culture was derived. Because Greece was the womb of culture and philosophy, even though externally the Roman Empire conquered Greece, Rome was eventually dominated spiritually by the Greek influence. Repeating this classic pattern, it is very natural that Unification ideology will rule the world. If you really want to study me and my teachings, you must learn to read the Divine Principle in its original language.

You can never be proud of speaking English, but only of speaking and reading the Korean language. In the future, those who do not speak the Korean language cannot become leaders. In order to set up one culture, we must unify the languages into one. I cannot force you to learn Korean now, you yourself must decide to learn it. In a few years, when I speak at a conference, I won't use an interpreter. It is against God's law, and it reminds me of the human fall, which caused the differentiation of languages. In the ideal world centered upon God, everyone will speak only Korean, so no interpreter will be necessary. Language barriers have been the enemy to oneness of the world, and all those different languages have created different cultures. So, in order to unite the

whole world into oneness, we have to unify the languages into one.

How old do you think I am? Soon I will be 55. Then how many more years do I have left, until the age of 70? God's providence is to have me conclude the restoration history in 70 years, with the 7,000 years contracted into 70. If I leave the world alone, can I set up that kind of tradition? Well, up to the age of 60, I've got to lay the tradition, so that I will complete it by the age of 70.

We must make our movement very conspicuous, and have people see that we will even overcome Communism, and bring the whole world into oneness by our ideology. Unless we confront the Communists, we cannot assess our power, or have the confidence to win over them.

Just think, America, the world's greatest nation, has the chronic headache of Communists, which the government itself cannot cure, but this Reverend Moon is on the stage proclaiming that we can win over Communism and annihilate this ideology. Who do you think the Communists would consider their fiercest enemy. President Ford or Reverend Moon? You must realize that I'm doing this at the risk of my life, and be determined to do the same.

As you remember, just last year on July 1, I proclaimed the Day of Resolution of Victory, and three months from that I began my speech tour, kicking it off at Carnegie Hall. And it is in barely one year and one month that we have accomplished this much, and every person in America knows my name. For me it was a long, long time. If upon my arrival the Christians of this nation had welcomed me, it could have taken only one month or so. But despite the opposition and persecution, we have done this much, and our job from now on is to arouse the United States and the whole world, and alert them to what we are doing.

It is not a simple job to have filled up Madison Square Garden, and our next project is still bigger. Since Madison Square Garden, as you well know, we have visited Philadelphia, Washington, D.C., Atlanta, and Chicago, where without exception we leased and filled to overflowing the biggest halls. There are only three cities left in this tour—so everyone knows these halls will also be full, and that

we just can't be stopped. Since we have reached the optimum by filling the largest indoor places, the meeting place for our next project must be somewhere outdoors, like Yankee Stadium. There's no other way possible.

We have already fixed the date. As a matter of fact, I was going to speak at Yankee Stadium in 1975, but the stadium is under construction until April of 1976, so my speech will be given then. And the following year, April 1977, I will give a speech in front of the Washington Monument, in Washington, D.C., so 500,000 or more people is our goal. With our experience, we will be able to carry it out. When I made my first appearance, in Lincoln Hall, those who were present never dreamed of our being so successful within such a short interval of time. Reverend Moon must win the fame or public recognition of having been able to fill up the biggest halls in the biggest cities of the United States. That is the tradition I have laid, and a tradition of even higher dimension must be laid with our hands.

In order to make our bearing a solid one, we must have our members go to other nations to make a similar stronghold, and I'm determined to send out our missionaries to 120 nations in the next year. Just in case we cannot fill up the mall of the Washington Monument with 500,000 people, we can bring our people from all those 120 nations. So it is more than clear that we can fill up the place. But if that happens, it will hurt the dignity of America, so let's do that exclusively with the members working in America. Just think, if I'm elevated like the sun in this manner, the name of Billy Graham is doomed to decline. But Father's name will rise as the sun and people will think that he has youth-power in this hands, and is stronger than anything else. The great accomplishments of Billy Graham will still be recognized, of course, but his fame will not last more than one generation, while my accomplishments will never be forgotten by the people of future generations.

I have to cry out to the people of the United States and the world what route to take, in order to restore this world as the original place of God's will. To do that, we must consolidate our base, and for this, we must lay the foundation. By the time we send out international mobile teams to other countries, it'll be

easy for them to win the people by just showing the film made concerning Madison Square Garden, and Yankee Stadium, and the Washington Monument. But we must be able to do that within 5 years, or even earlier than that. If we cannot do the job within 5 years, things will be more difficult.

Our project for next year is to send out 1,000 international mobile team members, visiting seven countries. By visiting so many nations, the whole world will know what we are doing. If we mobilize 1,000 members with 30 in each team, we can send them out to 33 nations. And if we mobilize 3,000 members with 30 in each team, we can send out 100 teams to 100 countries. If each of the 30 members in the team will bring one person to the Family, that would be 90, but at least 50 members will increase in three months time. So if we use 300 members in one nation we will bring in 500 members in three months. In a year, they can visit 40 countries, and in 3 years, 120. Then in five years, if each nation we visit will make 500 members, then we will mobilize 3,000 international mobile team members, and we can sweep away the whole world.

Our successes in Yankee Stadium and at the Washington Monument will serve to awaken the people, and will make it easy for our members to work in other nations. The question is how to make these projects a success.

I have ordered you to make 3,000 members by April next year, within the city of New York. At present we have some 500 members in New York City. This means I want every one of you to bring in 6 members. We have only six months left, so you have to bring in one person a month. I've assembled all the Japanese members to concentrate on this project in New York City. This will prove whether the Japanese are capable or not, and it will be the fruit of totalization of what they have done. Then the 3,000 members you will win by April 1974 will increase to 10,000 or more after one year. If you follow my instructions, you will without doubt be able to make that number. Then if each one of the 3,000 will bring in 6 members, it will make 18,000.

What you accomplish here in the city of New York will be the example to be followed by local churches in every state. Every year we can triple the

membership very easily. By the time of the Washington, D.C. project, we will have 30,000 people, and with that number we can do just anything and everything. If we can mobilize 10,000 for Washington, D.C. project, we are going to make it a success for sure.

Each bus can accommodate 62 people. Then the traffic will be paralyzed in Washington, D.C. and the neighboring cities. Then the buses will be stuck on the highway, they will be lined up parked on the highway. Just imagine, it'll become a world issue. Then in the future this will be good propaganda material. These are not just empty words, and since I have said it, I will bring it to pass, because I've decided to make it a success. I will drive you out, I will kick at you. . .

In the Madison Square Garden campaign, we could have done it exclusively with our membership in the United States, but we brought 250 Japanese members, and we had a hard time putting them in hotels. The same thing will happen in Washington. We could fill up the whole place with the membership already in the United States, but the members all over the world will be anxious to come, and when they do, it will be difficult to house them. We may have to sleep on the highway. So you must be ready to take 62 persons in one bus.

Capitol Hill will be the meeting place for our speech. Just imagine! If that happens, can the people of the world object to our movement? If possible, we want to shorten the period, and accomplish it sooner, to hasten the salvation and the restoration of the world.

The subject of your prayers must be these two mottos: "250,000 for Yankee Stadium," and "500,000 for Washington, D.C." You must put them up on your walls. By meeting the quota, you will be able to claim having been my co-worker in my lifetime.

After the success at the Washington Monument, we can have that kind of meeting every three months. Yes. But it's going to be your turn to speak before the people, not mine. All those projects accomplished, we can shake up the whole world. There is no other way possible for us to do it, except by doing this. So I want you to join me in the great project, and accom-

plish your mission. By that time, without a doubt, one nation will be solidly restored under our ideology. We are already at the stage where any one nation can be shaken up or stirred at any moment. The nation which is first to be awakened and restored will become the leading nation of the world.

Next year, I'm going to mobilize some 50 P.R. members to work in Washington, D.C. These people can work through the embassies of 120 nations, making it easier for my missionaries to work abroad. Mr. Kamiyama has had the P.R. members work to win the hearts of the ambassadors from these nations, so that when we send out our missionaries, the ambassadors can introduce them to the kings and presidents of these nations. When we bring back many brilliant new members from so many nations, they can influence their respective U.N. ambassadors, and thereby influence the government authorities of America. We plan to lease a suite in the best hotel in Washington, D.C. and serve ginseng tea there to the VIP's coming from other nations. We will serve as assistants or even employees of the Senators and Congressmen, or even be used by the President to receive and welcome the ambassadors and presidents and kings coming from other nations.

Finally, we will become VIP's ourselves, to be invited by the kings and presidents and ambassadors from all those nations when we visit them. Then we can open up the channels to reach those top-level people, and when the time comes, I can sweep the whole world, visiting all those kings and presidents in a year. I will invite them to come fishing with us, as my guests aboard the best yacht we can buy. And then, in the boat, we will converse with each other and I can enlighten them and bring them to our ideology. In this manner, I can form a new United Nations.

Before doing that, I have to assemble the most brilliant academic minds of the world. That's why I initiated the Unified Science Conference. At the soonest possible date, we must establish our own university where we will invite those brilliant professors. That's why I'm busy buying the land for the site of the university. I ordered the Korean residents in Japan to bring several hundred thousand dollars for buying the site for the university when they come for training. And they have done that, they brought the

money.

That's the most money we have borrowed from Japan. You must know that. We cannot afford to lose time, and I have to buy the land now, when it is for sale.

I'm planning and doing so many things without your knowing, and your job is just to witness to the people and bring one person per month. Time is urgent and I'm so desperate, and I'm working at the risk of my life. If you think of that, for you to bring in one member in one month is no problem at all. By our doing that, we will set up the tradition to move the whole world.

We will make my name known to the world for having created a world movement, a great university, and for having assembled the best academic minds, all in the shortest possible time. I'll be regarded as being most outstanding and capable, to have met the leaders of the world in the shortest possible time. We can tell people, "Reverend Moon has done this much in this short period of time." Can you not do it as a leader of this nation and of this organization?

In the providence of God, our Madison Square Garden project was the formation stage, Yankee Stadium is the growth stage one, and the Washington, D.C. project will be the perfection stage. This is our goal, and we have got to attain it to make our movement a success at home. Since I have confidence and zeal, the problem is you. If you have the confidence and enthusiasm, you can carry it out, and human history will be changed. There are three crucial years left in which we must accomplish our mission, and I want your all-out effort, for you to strive hard until you win. I want you to be the warriors and champions to set up the new tradition of the highest dimension in the world, so that others can follow.

Would you rather remain single and work hard for these crucial years, or get married in the Holy Matrimony and then struggle hard? I will let you decide on that. Even though you may marry, that's just marriage in name, and you have to work hard while just living as brothers and sisters. Without the experience your seniors have had, you can't know what it is like. They are married but have been living as brothers and sisters, and their problems have not been easy ones. You are mentally affected by having

NOTE!
30 of MINN.
PROFESSORS
222

NOTE

responsibility for your mate, and such spiritual complications will not let you remain simple and with a single-minded dedication. Well, those who are over 30 may still prefer to marry, even though it is as brothers and sisters. But those under 30 should want to remain single. Would you give me the privilege of deciding what to do? Then the best thing is for you to be prepared not to marry, and to accept marriage whenever it comes.

Time is urgent, and I have only ten more years left to accomplish the mission. At the risk of my life, I'm desperate to carry it out. Then on your part don't you sympathize with me, and feel compassion for me? I've spent the prime of my life in prison and working in the face of opposition and every difficulty, and you have only to follow my instructions and in three more years or at the longest ten more years, the world will be changed by your hands. Will you do the job?

Money is another serious matter. In order for us to establish a school we need some 300 million dollars. Just think of that and how hard it must be for me to solve all these problems. I have to mobilize some 12,000 people for fund-raising. Then 30 million dollars a month will be no problem. In a year's time, we will have 360 million dollars very easily. One person has to earn at least 3,000 dollars a month. Towards that goal, I'm going to train some of you. If we can raise that much money with our own hands, then through education in that university we can change the people of the world. If we can mobilize between 5,000 to 10,000 people for witnessing something great can be done. Heaven will help you if you follow me.

Believe me, if I cannot carry it out, God will do it for me and through me. First of all, you must have strong faith, then put it into practice, and dedicate

your life to that. In Japanese, "to desperately work" means to do so at the risk of one's life. "Let me carry out the job, or give me death,"—that must be your attitude. I am always determined like this. I have a great goal before me, and I strongly believe that I can do the job. I would rather die than not be able to succeed. My prayer is always like this: "Oh, God, if you really love me, when I fail to do the job, take my life. I cannot live on without a face to be lifted up towards you or to follow everything of Nature." So your prayer must be similar. If you have such faith that you try to succeed even at the cost of your life, and you still fail, then you can leave the rest of it in God's hands.

I always think that if I fail and live on, my successor cannot succeed, but if in the face of failure, I die, then my successor can undertake my mission and succeed. So I'm always desperate, and always willing to lose my life for what I'm doing. In the past three years, I've done my best and the proof is that God has helped me to succeed. With this attitude, every problem will be solved.

I want you to take the responsibility for witnessing. That's all I want you to do. After Madison Square Garden, I think our movement is known to everyone. It would be easy for you to witness, especially in New York City. If you are so serious that you are willing to die, you cannot fail to bring in one member a month. If you will not oblige me to even witness to the people, I cannot carry out other jobs, so I want you to take up the responsibility for yourself.

Don't forget, our goal is three thousand new members by next April. Then by using all those people, 10,000 members the next year will be no problem. Then let us advance forward to the goal. You will be responsible for setting the tradition.

224. "Speech on True Parents' Birthday," (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi), Master Speaks, dated February 16, 1975

TARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-FEBRUARY 16, 1975
MASTER SPEAKS

SPEECH ON TRUE PARENTS' BIRTHDAY
(Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

I can see many newcomers. So, those who see me for the first time, please hold up your hand. You have certainly seen my picture, and imagined in many ways how I am, what I look like, and things like that. But here I am, and you can see me and appreciate me.

Those of you who have just joined our movement may think that it is easy to be in the movement, but this is far from the truth, and you are going to go through a rough, difficult way.

As you know, I made a brief visit back to Korea, returning via Japan, and I arrived just the day before yesterday. Those of you staying in the United States may have waited and waited for me, but you cannot imagine how busy I was and how many difficult things there were for me to straighten up both in Japan and Korea.

The Japanese members here don't seem to understand, so I'm going to speak in Japanese. Back in Korea and Japan I was so busy, I had no time to even think about you waiting for me. But now that I'm here and look at your faces, so glad to see me, I feel very sorry I did not miss you!

As most of you know, my life is not a personal life, so I cannot take the easy way as most others do. My life is bumpy, and what makes it more difficult is that you must follow me. If my way zig-zags or is bumpy, it means there will be many sacrifices, and many people will fall away. So my job is to make the road straight and smooth, so that my followers can easily follow me. In the course of restoration, the mission of our predecessors, namely the prophets, saints and founders of religions, has been to make the way straight so that their followers can easily follow. So, their missions were great as well as difficult.

As you know, in the Old Testament Age centering on Jacob, the people of the chosen nation had to

follow his way, be it zig-zag, straight, or whatever. Jacob was the leader of God's chosen family, while Moses was the leader of the chosen tribe.

Entering the New Testament Age, Jesus and John the Baptist were supposed to form a nation of God's choice. Then the toll-gate to reach out to the ends of the world could have been opened. Had Jesus been successful in his mission, the Jewish people would not have had to be scattered around the world and persecuted. He would have formed his family, tribe, and nation, and then the Kingdom of God would have been realized. Jesus was the fruit or totalization of God's providence, and he could have inherited what his predecessors all through the Old Testament Age had done on the individual, family and tribal levels. Then he could have paved the highway for his followers and erected the Kingdom in his age. Had that happened, Jesus would not have had to come again.

Because he died on the cross, the physical side of his mission of salvation was not realized, but only the spiritual side. From this viewpoint, we can say that Christianity is only on the spiritual level, not the physical one. The problem is finding someone to lay the foundation for the physical side of salvation. That is the mission of the Lord of the Second Advent. When he comes, he must inherit what Jesus very successfully accomplished on the spiritual level, and upon that he must add his side of the mission, the physical level, to make it whole. Toward the end of the Old Testament Age, upon the accomplishments of 2,000 years, there was being formed from Israel the nation of God's will, both on the spiritual and physical levels.

This nation was formed amidst a great expectation of the Coming Messiah. But in the New

Testament Age, after Jesus, the Christian population was scattered all over world, without a physical foothold on Earth, and formed a nation on the spiritual level alone. In the Old Testament Age, there was a physical and spiritual foundation on the individual, family, tribal and national levels. The Christians in the New Testament Age accomplished at the level of the individual, family, tribe, and nation, but on the spiritual level alone. So the Christian world has not known where the Lord of the Second Advent would return. The physical level was not accomplished, so the mission of the Lord of the Second Advent is to accomplish and connect those things, both on the physical and spiritual levels.

In the ideal world we are going to build, we will live liberated from sin both on the physical and spiritual levels, under the actual guidance of God as our parent. The Lord must come again in the flesh to accomplish his mission of saving the physical world. If he comes on the clouds of Heaven, spiritually, he cannot accomplish his mission of restoring the whole world both on the spiritual and physical levels. It is more than clear. The problem is the sin and corruption of this world, and not of Heaven. That's why, when he left the Earth, Jesus left the key to the Kingdom with Peter, and said to him, "whatever you bind on Earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever you loose on Earth shall be loosed in Heaven." (Matt. 16:19)

I'm going to say something for the newcomers. God is unique, eternal, unchanging, and absolute. Therefore, God's will cannot vacillate, cannot change from morning to night. Once He has made a decision, it will never change. It will go through eternity. So the question is, what can we do to realize the will of God? God created man and created the whole world for men. So, He would have realized His world with only the aid and cooperation of Adam and Eve. In the same way, in the course of restoration, God can only carry out His mission to restore His world with the aid and cooperation of men.

But for the human fall, what would have happened? Without the human fall, do you think that God's will would have been realized, or not? No doubt but that it would have. Everything began with Adam and Eve, and would be realized with them.

Then would any third person be able to interfere? If Adam and Eve had become perfect without falling into sin, then their descendants would have just had to follow their example—that's all. Who caused the human fall? Adam did. Then whose job is it to restore it and accomplish the mission? It is God's plan to send a central figure in the place of Adam, to lead mankind in his mission of restoring a world without sin.

It is our conclusion that this central figure coming in place of Adam, must be able to restore the world representing Adam as a perfected person, and lay a tradition after having realized God's will. What God has done all through human history, since the fall of man, is to raise a series of progressively more perfect Adams. First, He sent a central figure on the kindergarten level, then one on the level of primary school, then junior high school, high school, university, and, finally, one on the level of the president of a university, maybe, and that person was the Messiah.

Well, the Messiah must have a license or patent or diploma or doctorate degree from both Heaven and Earth. This is recognition by God that he's a person completely united with God, in his life and his teaching. That is the Messiah, who comes in place of Adam. Jesus Christ came as the perfected Adam, without sin, and by realizing God's will he could have restored all mankind.

When Adam and Eve fell, they were barely in the last stage of the growth period. But the Messiah should begin his mission from that point, and go on through the stages of perfection. Can God change His will after the fall of Adam? It is God's dignity to have to realize His first intention, and after sending the person of His choice in the place of Adam, He would help him to perfect himself.

When Jesus was crucified on the cross, was God's will realized through him? No, that's why God's providence was prolonged upon the death of Jesus Christ. In First Corinthians 15:45 it is pointed out that the Messiah would come as the last Adam, which meant Jesus Christ. Since Jesus failed to carry out his whole mission, there must come the Lord of the Second Advent, as the third Adam. God's will once intended, does not change. So His will to have Adam and Eve realize the world of God's Kingdom must be realized by the second Adam or the third

Adam, at the latest. If not, it would harm the dignity of God. God is absolute, unchanging and eternal. So, even though Satan caused the fall of Adam, God did not change His will, and had the men of His choice come again and again to accomplish His mission.

At the time of the Second Advent, can the Messiah come on the clouds of Heaven? Strangely enough, Christians have believed that Jesus Christ would come the second time on the clouds like a ghost, a spiritual entity. If it were God's intention to send the Messiah on the clouds as a spiritual entity, He could have realized His will 2,000 years ago or even earlier. God would not have had to prolong His providence by preparing people again. So, you must make it clear that the Lord of the Second Advent is coming in the place of Jesus and Adam. What God could not accomplish in one generation should be accomplished in two generations, or at the latest, in the third generation. In line with this principle, the Unification Church members all believe that the Lord of the Second Advent should come in person, in the flesh.

In light of the truth, which is greater, the established Christian faith, or the Unification faith? The Unification faith. And furthermore, which is more heretical? Yes, the established churches. In this world of confusion and chaos, false people seem to be entitled to call true people false. What God is looking for is those who are ultimately and absolutely true.

The Christian population are only Adams on the spiritual level, but was it God's intention to have the world be like that? God's intention was to realize His world both on the spiritual and physical levels. But the Christian world has so far realized the spiritual level alone.

Christians are looking for God just in their thoughts, very vaguely, on the spiritual level alone. They cherish the hope of going to live in the Spirit World, and glorify it alone, without minding the physical world. Of course, the true kingdom of God on Earth will be both the spiritual and physical levels. When Jesus prayed at Gethsemane, he begged and begged God to let that cup pass from him, because he knew only too well that if he died on the cross, the will of God both on the spiritual and physical levels would be left unaccomplished. In the Old Testament

Age, when the Israelites chosen by God were preparing to receive the Messiah they formed a nation both on the spiritual and physical levels. But when Jesus came, he could accomplish his mission only on the spiritual level, so the physical level is left for the Lord of Second Advent to accomplish, in order to realize the Kingdom of God on Earth both on the spiritual and physical levels.

The question is, who is going to accomplish God's will on the physical level? It is natural that the Lord of Second Advent who will come in place of Jesus should accomplish that mission, just as Jesus came as the Messiah in place of Adam. Jesus was the second Adam, and the Lord of the Second Advent will be the third Adam. This Messiah must complete the mission of Jesus Christ, so he's going to do on the physical level what Jesus did on the spiritual level.

For two thousand years Christians have been taught to welcome the Lord of the Second Advent. In this way, God has been educating His people, the Christians. But the problem is, they have also been taught that the Lord of the Second Coming is coming on the clouds, as a spiritual entity. In the Old Testament Age, people thought that Jesus was coming on the clouds, and now Christians are persisting in this belief. They are ignorant of how Jesus is coming the second time, but we know that clearly in our movement.

If the Jewish faith had become one with Jesus Christ, he could have accomplished his mission on the individual, family, tribal and national levels in his day. In Korea, if the Christian population had become one with me, God's will could have been realized in seven years' time. But they failed to do so.

Unlike the time of Jesus, if Korean Christians had cooperated with me, we could have influenced the whole world, because Korea was under a military regime which was greatly influenced by the American government, so whatever the Korean government recognized could have been recognized by America and the rest of the world. Then Korea would not have been cut in two, and I wouldn't have had to come to the United States to carry out my mission. Because of my rejection by the Christians in Korea, I along with the Korean people had to go through misery, and our movement had to endure persecution and many dif-

faculties and hardships.

Only after having inherited what Jesus accomplished on the spiritual level could I start my mission. But because of the bitter persecution in Korea, I had to go through difficulties even to inherit what was accomplished by Jesus, and I had to undo that and begin all over again, starting from myself as the successor of Jesus. Because of his rejection by the Jewish faith, Jesus had to gather a handful of followers and raise them. When I was rejected by the Korean Christians, I gathered a handful of followers around me and began the Unification movement. I want you to clearly understand the Unification Movement's history, because in order for you to know where you stand, you must know where you are in the history of our movement.

Jesus failed his mission by dying on the cross at the age of 33. So our Master started his ordained mission at the age of 34, and during this seven year course until the age of 40, he could have laid a certain foundation. In fact, he should have begun his family at the age of 34, but because of his rejection by the people, it was delayed until he was 40, when he was blessed in the marriage in 1960. This began a 20-year conditional period in the history of God's providence, to restore 2,000 years through indemnity. Dividing 20 or 21 years into three, we get three periods of seven years: the first, second, and third seven year courses. These three seven year courses correspond to the Old Testament Age, the New Testament Age, and the Completed Testament Age.

God's will in the Old Testament Age was to erect His family. But this was done only on the spiritual level, so during our first seven years I had to restore the individual level and family level both on the physical and spiritual levels. The second seven year course corresponds to the period where Jesus had to unite 12 disciples, 70 apostles and 120 elders. So in the second seven year course I blessed in Holy Matrimony 36 couples, then 72, 124, 430 and 777 couples. The 36 couples represent 12 disciples, or three times twelve. This seven year course corresponds to the New Testament Age, where the spiritual and physical levels were separated. So, I came to the United States for three years to accomplish the world-wide mission on the spiritual level, from 1972

to 1975. Because I took the offensive and was victorious, I could bring back this spiritual victory to Korea and link it to the physical level and national level. Only then could I come back to the United States in the third seven year course to finish restoring through indemnity, from 1975 to 1978, the physical level of the world-wide scope. If we do this, then my mission will be accomplished. You should know this.

People may wonder why I came to America, and some Koreans have complained about my making public appearances in America, but none in Korea. The normal course for the Messiah is to start from the national level, then go toward the worldwide level. But because I had to go to the United States, I began on the worldwide spiritual level, since it was possible there. Returning to Korea to link my worldwide spiritual victory to the physical and national levels, last January 16, I made my first public appearance in Korea, and spoke at a banquet. I invited national leaders, many VIP's from many different fields, and spoke dynamically to them on the physical level. The banquet was a great success. I changed the minds of the people overnight, and this was no coincidence, but by God's plan that the history-making event occurred.

After hearing me, public opinion about Reverend Moon changed. They could see he is the hero of the world, and can change the whole world. People began saying that history has never seen such a great man in Korea, and that history will never again witness such a great man. On the 16th of January for the first time in the history of Korea the top-level people from all walks of life came to realize that Reverend Moon is the greatest leader in the world, and they were proud of my having been born in Korea. At the banquet I gave a testimony, and by the international mass wedding I showed that our ideal is to form ideal families, and people were just shocked and overwhelmed at what we are doing.

Koreans were stunned to know that if Reverend Moon wanted, many youths from some 20 nations would just come in a jumbo jet, land in Seoul, and stir up the whole city. They could feel my power.

I broke the record by wedding so many couples, and another record by matching 891 couples in eight and a half hours. During the space of 43 years I've

done many great works. In Korea, because of the banquet, people were surprised and shocked. Then, because of the mass wedding, they were flabbergasted. And in the third stage, the International One World Crusade will land in Korea, overwhelming them. I am testifying to our movement by these three stages. First, by the banquet on the individual level, and then by the mass wedding on the family level, and then by the IOWC working in Korea. The youth of the whole world will be there, turning the country upside down, so the Korean people will know that without our movement they cannot save their nation, nor can the whole world be saved. This is what they are going to be awakened to.

After leaving the Adam nation of Korea, I spoke in the Eve nation of Japan at the Budokan, the largest assembly hall, where almost 20 thousand were assembled, some standing in the aisles and in the rear. There I gave an explosive, dynamic speech. So, the "Heavenly bomb" exploded both in Korea and in Japan, and after these two victories, I have now landed on the continent of America.

Now what are we going to do? We must stop and rock America, starting with Yankee Stadium next year. In America, the formation stage was Madison Square Garden, the growth stage is going to be Yankee Stadium, and the final stage of perfection will be at the Washington Monument.

If in three more years we have succeeded in Yankee Stadium and at the Washington Conference, then the whole population of America, starting with Senators and Congressmen and including people from all walks of life, will be astounded. Do you feel like doing the job? If you do, I will feel like doing it. Well, let's be united into one and march toward the Yankee Stadium goal.

This being my birthday, I'm really awakened to the fact that I'm going to start my third seven-year course very soon. I expedited my coming back to America because on the physical level my mission on the worldwide scope has to start here, so I wanted to celebrate my birthday as the starting point here in America. I struggled hard and was barely able to connect the physical levels of what I accomplished in Korea and in Japan, and I brought them back to America to start the worldwide mission on the physi-

cal level here. And from now on, the next three years are most important, if our worldwide mission is going to be realized.

After our success in three years' time, the Christian world will be inherited by us, and they will come to us asking to be rescued. The elder generations of Christians, with their faith fading away, are like the Israelites who perished in the wilderness, and their youth are like the second generation of Israelites who will all belong to us, and re-animate the Christian world. And from now on, we will assimilate the Christian world by winning their youth, and then even the Papacy will be ours. It is in keeping with the Principle that we are gathering the youth as the second generation of the Israelites here, and this is what makes us a dynamic group.

I feel so good to see all your young faces full of zeal and energy. All the members of established churches are flabbergasted by you, and envious, and they think it's strange that we have such bright young people, and not too many older people. All the top-level people—for instance, the professors—will think, "Well, I've accomplished so much and I have been educating so many young people, but there are not too many who follow me. But this man Reverend Moon is from the East, he's a yellow man, and cannot talk without using his interpreter, yet still... still, there are so many young people gathering around him. How does he do it? What is his secret?" Reverend Moon is the object of much scrutiny. In three years time he just mobilized and stirred up the whole society of the United States. "What makes him so dynamic?" people are asking. If we've been able to do this much in the past three years, then using this youth power, what we are going to do in the next three years will be greater.

In 1972, when I started my mission in the United States, I had around 72 active dedicated members. If you are united in strong oneness, in the next three years we will recreate the society of the United States. Your confidence is what counts, so if you have confidence enough for that, the whole United States will be stirred up for sure. Politically and spiritually, this nation with a 200-year Christian history will either perish or be re-animated, depending on the attitude toward our movement. The next three years are the

most critical years. We'll be faced with many difficulties, of course, but if we are so strong as to become one bullet to explode among the people, their hearts will be ours, and we will make our projects a success. In the providence of God, these coming three years are most critical, and they will be unprecedented. Had the disciples around Jesus succeeded in their mission, they could have changed the world. Now, what you are doing is so important that you are either going to change the world into a better world, or if you fail, into the worst place.

You don't know your ancestry, but very possibly you are of a good one to have joined our movement. You are the totalization and fruit of your ancestors, and what you do in the next three years will enable your ancestors to be elevated to a higher standard. If you are asked which part of the history of your lineage will be the most important, your answer should be these coming three years, because they offer the greatest opportunity for your ancestors and your descendants to be influenced in a better way. Your descendants will all be proud of you, their ancestors, for having laid a foundation for them to work upon.

I was born in a remote village in the northern part of Korea, and at my birth nobody knew I would have such a great mission. And what I'm doing here is great and praised by the people. But I thank God, because through God's aid alone have I been able to do this much. When I was under persecution and many difficulties and hardships, I always had to thank God, because by only putting me under hardship could He cultivate and train me to be the leader of the world. Every time a blessing comes, I have to thank God, our Father. As I have repeatedly said, the coming three years are the most crucial in the providence of God, so I want you to be resolved to dedicate and sacrifice yourself and invest your whole being into our work, so that it will be a success and return glory to God, that you might be blessed by Him in return.

If three nations are strongly united as one—the Adam nation of Korea centering on the Master, the Eve nation of Japan centering on our members, and the archangelic nation of the United States—then God will cooperate with us and watch over us. He will be anxious to have us obtain the victory. So you will realize that God will always work with you and for

you, and that you are not alone. I want you to bear in mind that as we have worked these last three years on the worldwide scope on the spiritual level, the Japanese members have done the central mission. But from now on, on the physical level, I want the American members to play the major role.

If you are going to really celebrate the true significance of my birthday, I want you to sacrifice and invest yourselves both spiritually and physically for the great job ahead. And in that way alone you will in the true sense celebrate my birthday today. Are you confident of that? (*Yes!*) I'm going to believe you. Starting from New York, you will spread out to Washington and elsewhere throughout the country and work hard for that purpose.

We are the elite of the Heavenly soldiers, and you must be determined to win the victory in every battle in succession, with you as a bullet: whatever you pierce through will be either killed or remade. We must shatter into pieces the satanic world which has long dominated godly people, and when we win the battle, we will see God's children frolic. That's our resolution, and that's what I want you to accomplish.

This time our target is not Madison Square Garden, but Yankee Stadium, and you must attack it with explosive power. If you make Yankee Stadium project a success, there'll be no problem making the Washington Conference a success. There are going to be many difficult financial problems, and lack of manpower will be a problem. But despite all those things, because we believe in the living God, we are sure that He will help us out. We are emptyhanded, but with these hands we are going to make money and, as needed, we are going to bring members. In the next three years we are going to establish a foundation of victory which no other religion has ever made, and no revolutionary army has ever won, and we are going to lift high a lighthouse in the dark sea of life. I want every one of you to use your physical body as a bullet, and shoot at the hearts of the people. That's the only way we are going to succeed. Then even if I have to die at the end of these three years, I will be a victor, not a failure. We can make God a victor, and make the whole mankind triumphant, only by dedicating ourselves like bullets toward the hearts of the people.

In 1981, I'm going to be 61, which corresponds

to the 6,000 years of sinful history and restoring the world through indemnity into a sinless world. You have witnessed that in the last 21 years there has been confusion, chaos and tension in the world. You have seen the collapse of individuals, families, tribes, nations, and the religious world and political world, both democracy and Communism. Why has it been so? God is making our work easier. With the rest of the world collapsing, we will soar up and be conspicuous in the human scene. While in the outside world everything is collapsing on every level, we are erecting under God's will on the individual family, national, and world-wide levels. We must realize the blessedness of having been endowed with life in this age.

When we look at the world, we see that there are two major "isms" or philosophies left, democracy and Communism. But they are both destined to perish, and it is more than clear that we are going to be victorious over them. Our mission is a great one, because God has entrusted it to us. We are at the threshold of success, and if you retire or retreat, you are fools. You are all young people, your average age being between 20 and 25. I'm 55 today, and even though I'm victorious at this point, I feel a little sad to think that I'm already 55. I wish I had been victorious like this at your age. How happy you must be. If you had such a strong sense of mission as I have you would just dash forward on your mission without sleeping, without relaxing. With your youth, with your strong will-power, energy and zeal, you must excel me in many ways, leaving me to follow far behind you. Are you going to drag me along, or will I have to drag all of you? If the first is true, America will be victorious under our movement. If my single mission has done such great things in three years, if every one of you takes my place, how much greater will our work be in the next few years!

Americans know that I have brought many young people from all over the world. I have read that the immigration officials say I'm violating immigration laws. Americans don't realize that God has declared war against the satanic power, and that it is not I who have called the youth from all over the world to the United States to fight, but God. I am the commander and you are the volunteer army summoned

by God. If the American people don't realize this and persecute and obstruct you, they will be faced with perdition. If they go on persecuting us, I will call to them and shout out at the top of my voice: "I have not come here for money, for glory, for knowledge. Not for any such thing, but to save this nation." I'm here to maintain God's dignity in this nation. I'm not here to be helped by the United States, but to help her. I have youth power, knowledge, position, I have everything in abundance. But why am I here? Because I want to stand in the van of youth to command the soldiers to fight for the cause of God. And some day, when the immigration people know is, they will either be judged by God or have to repent.

If our youth are going to be driven out of this country without being allowed to stay longer, then back in their own countries they will decry this nation of freedom, and it will be faced with more difficulties. Upon arriving in this country this time in Seattle, I had a difficulty. I was not coming to this country to earn money, or to cause any trouble. I cannot reveal what they said to me, but it offended me. We must remember that we must have the efficiency, strength and deeds to show to the people, to clear away our resentment towards those people who persecuted us.

Spiritually the American members present here must decide on one thing: are you going to join me to save this nation, or join the people who are coming against our movement? If you are resolved to join me, you have no moment to lose. You cannot be relaxed. After having won the victory, then alone can you have the Sabbath. And we must dash forward until we attain the victory. There are still many things I cannot tell you. Consequently, I'm just desperate in struggling to win the victory in this nation. So, in cooperation with me, and in strong oneness with me, you must follow my instructions and commands to win the victory in the final battle in this nation. If I extend my arm here, this means you must cover the whole nation of America. Relay this to others, and just make bigger and bigger waves, to stir up the whole nation.

If America goes on like this any longer, then the youth will be ruined, and this nation will perish. Already, "America has no future," is the view of the people. If this nation is going to be saved at all, it is the youth who will do the job. But you look at the

acts; the young people in this country are being corrupted, moral decay prevails here and there is family disintegration. You have no notion of what our country means to you.

If this giant nation collapses, Heaven will be sad, and it cannot but collapse if you don't do anything about it. If you really want to save this nation, you must rise and mobilize your whole being to attack the enemy who corrupts this nation, and recover this nation for the providence of God. The Communists are anxious to have this nation collapse at their feet. With this knowledge, you must be like a surgeon who has decided to remove a malignant tumor, even though the patient may sue him for malpractice. You have been living in the old way of life, so you know only too well what it is like, and where it will get you. And if you know that so vast a number of young people die spiritually in that way, can you wait and let them die? If you remember your Puritan forefathers who erected this nation, and realize that all their work is being destroyed, then won't you mobilize yourself now to fight against the negative power and rebuild this nation?

After arriving in this nation, I have met many Senators and Congressmen, many businessmen, and many high-ranked officials in the Army. Why did I do that? I have been looking for a man among them who is really anxious to save this nation, who is a real patriot, mindful of this nation. I've never found any patriots among them—they have all been thinking only about their position, dignity, authority, and all those things. They think only of current national problems, and none has been thinking of the far-away future of this nation, with a worldwide scope.

Looking at them, I considered the fact that God is thinking of the future and of all mankind, and then I had to give up on these people and have nothing to do with them, because I haven't found any of them to be my comrade in this fight. I resolved that I alone would do the job, without their help. I decided I'm going to singlehandedly train and cultivate these youth into untiring and formidable soldiers, to fight against the evil power and bring about God's Kingdom. I want to create a group of young people who will come to the battlefield at the divine cry, and fight even at the sacrifice of their lives. The Senators and Congress-

men I have met so far have all been skeptical about my being able to serve the whole nation, and save the world. They just doubt it. If you are really awakened to the fact that we are going to carry out the mission to save the world, and are really determined and confident to do the job, hold up both hands in pledge before God. Thank you.

When you consider the national problems of the United States and think they are perplexing, how much more difficult it must be when I think of the world problems, and of restoring all mankind, down to the last blessed child of God. When our mission is going to be the cosmic restoration, of even the Spirit World, have we any moment to lose or to relax? Although I'm crying out to you here at Belvedere, I'm not imploring you alone, but the United States, the Western nations, the Eastern nations, and to every corner of the world. I want my voice to reach God. It is our mission to spread out the message to the ends of the world, so that even the remotest village in an underdeveloped land will hear the message.

We have no time to waste in spreading the message from America to other parts of the world. Why are we in such a hurry? Our calculation that one out of a hundred dies in one year means that every year 36 million people are dying away. Without being enlightened by our message, they are destined to Hell. If we can witness to all these people before they die, then it means we are saving 36 million spiritual lives each year. In ten years, we would save 360 million lives, or one and a half times the American population. With that in mind, we can realize how anxious we must be, to save mankind. Whether they listen to you or not, it is our mission, and we must be anxious to reach and at least do something for those people who are dying away without knowing the message.

In Japan, before returning to America this time, I assigned three members each to 130 nations—including the 50 where we already have missions. By the end of April, one Japanese brother, one German brother, and one American brother will leave for each of these 130 nations.

In the next three years, if we are not able to lay the foundation in this nation, this nation will be doomed. Why is it so? God blessed America because through America He wanted to save the rest of the

world. He did not bleed Americans for their own sake, but Americans have forgotten this. Someone, very possibly a religious personage, must proclaim to the world God's plan for saving mankind. But while the Christian world has no such leader, this is precisely the mission of our Unification Church, and we are going to save the world in accordance with God's will.

When each of our groups of three brothers reaches the 130 nations, they will struggle hard with all their might to save their assigned nation, and then America will support them financially and with prayers. By doing that alone, America will accomplish the mission of saving the world, through those people if not directly. The ultimate and absolute mission of young Americans, because you are blessed by God with material abundance, is to use the money for the salvation of all mankind. If you don't, you will be cursed, and you will perish. So, as we send out people to the unknown lands, if you pray hard for them, and use your own money to support them, you will carry out your mission, even indirectly. That's what I want you to do.

If our people go out to so many nations, then return to America with new members, these new people will turn the tables and begin assimilating and influencing the American people. America is the melting-pot of all the nationalities. If our missionaries go out and bring back the elite of so many nations, these new members will play the role of Abel to their compatriots already living in the United States. When those new immigrants come to build the Kingdom of God here, they will be like your forefathers, landing on this continent to create a new nation under God, and all Americans will be influenced by that. After World War II, even though Japan and Germany were defeated, they were blessed by God and could reconstruct their nations. They came to enjoy prosperity again, but they must realize their mission under God. This time, in sending out missionaries, there is significance in my having chosen one brother out of Japan, one out of Germany, and another out of America. I want you to realize the significance of this.

On both the spiritual and physical levels in the next three years, we are going to call forth our desper-

ate effort in winning the hearts of the people in this nation, while our missionaries to the 130 nations will do the same, establishing and expanding our territory throughout the world.

We have many vast projects to be carried out this year. This year we have to expand our U.N. campaign, work among all the Senators and Congressmen with our PR brothers and sisters, and we are going to establish a university. Another thing we are going to do is to start a newspaper plant. Another important thing is that we are going to establish an international bank. During my 40-day visit back to Korea and Japan, I spent more than seven million dollars.

We must be able to guide the academic world including professors, the communications world, and then the economic world. The missionaries being sent to 130 nations will first play the role of the reporter, they must assimilate the people of the academic world, and they will open avenues to commerce in those nations. Well, from the first of January this year, in Japan, we began the newspaper called *World Daily*. All the missionaries will play the role of correspondent-reporter, and after some experience, several will be summoned to Japan, retrained, and brought to America to start another newspaper. This will be an international paper, the same in every nation. While doing missionary work, each of our members in those nations will collect materials for the newspaper articles. Our newspaper will have no equal, and will excel any other paper in the whole world because of the wealth of material from so many nations. It will be more than UPI and AP, for the currentness of the news, and its abundance and depth. We haven't had a board of directors of universities throughout the world. Under the name of the Unified Science Conference, we are gathering many noted professors in every field of science.

On the economic front, we are going to earn money through our trade agencies in many nations, gather the money and make an international bank, so that the currency will be freely coming back and forth. This is our vision, and we have already put some of it into practice. Just envision our future ten years later!

With all these visions in mind, you can see that you will be more successful in the Unification move-

ment than elsewhere, whereas you might have struggled hard to be successful in a worldly career, you would not have become more successful than by struggling hard here. If you are exhausted and frustrated, and fall away from spiritual success here, then in ten years you will look back at our movement in repentance and say, "Oh, oh! Mr. Such and Such, who was just nothing then, is such a success, is now the president of such and such and such, a leading professor in the University, and things like that." And it will be too late for you to come back.

The problem is how strongly you are united into one: black hands, white hands, and yellow hands joined together. If you clasp your hands in strong oneness, you can win over just anything. History has never witnessed such strength in unity. There has been unity among whites alone, perhaps. You can envision the world to come: not only are your hands clasped together—black, yellow and white—but you

are interwoven by international and interracial marriage. How wonderful it is. When we come to outnumber the American population, what will happen to the world? From the needs of the world, at a single call from me, all these young people will come to the United States—at once. That is possible. So you can never idle away your time. Only after having saved the whole world, will we have our Sabbath. If you are so resolved as to struggle hard to save the whole world without relaxation and without rest until you win the final victory then the world will be changed into a different place.

Well, with that in mind, are you happy you have joined the movement or not? All your happiness lies ahead of you in the future, not now. You are only on the starting point towards the happiness. We are without doubt going to dash forward on the straight road to the promised happiness. May God bless you!

**225. "The Boundary Point of Victory," (translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi),
Master Speaks, dated February 23, 1975**

TARRYTOWN, NEW YORK-FEBRUARY 23, 1975
MASTER SPEAKS

THE BOUNDARY POINT OF VICTORY /
(Translated by Mrs. Won Pok Choi)

Good morning. "The Boundary Point of Victory" is my topic this morning. Man, without exception, wants to have success in life. Where you work, you want to be a successful person. Students hope to make the top grade in their university. It is a natural human desire to want to attain the top-level of success in any position, especially in one's life in faith. When you talk about being successful or victorious it means you overcome a situation and excel others in your position or in your work. When you are competing with other people you want to beat them so that you will be successful. In other words, you want to overwhelm the other person so that you will defeat that person or topple that person.

According to that principle, we set up this strategy for our fight in the United States these next three years. It is against common sense to dream of winning over people in this vast land of America, where people are already successful.

In an actual battle, what you have to do is to win over the enemy on the front line. We have to set up an overall strategy to reach persons in every field of endeavor in this vast nation. It is wonderful that a small group of people, Unification Movement, aims at victory over this nation. We are all besieged or surrounded by the satanic world, but we have to make a breakthrough, and win the victory. Seen from this viewpoint, common sense says that we are going to be defeated, that we will not be able to overcome. We don't have an overwhelmingly large quantity of weapons or ammunition. In that sense alone, it is more than natural that we are going to be defeated.

But we face the grave reality that we must fight on, whether or not we will win, because this is going to determine our destiny. Being a small group, our side must be determined and courageous, and each

one must have his own strategy to fight against the enemy and win over them. If we speak of the number of soldiers here, the opponent will think we are no threat at all. So, each one of us should start guerrilla warfare. The strategy of guerrilla fighters is not the common one. For instance, you want to attack the enemy where there is no stronghold. Those who are going to fight a guerrilla battle are not going to go the normal way. They are going to do things which are against common sense, which seem peculiar at times. Very often you may have to jump down from a very high place, or climb up on the roof, like a circus performer. So, we have to get trained in techniques where other people can never follow or imitate us. The guerrilla fighters' target is not a large group of people but an individual or two, where the vacuum is. As a guerrilla fighter you want to grab the commander in the other army and manipulate his people to come to our side. By applying normal strategies you can never win over the enemy.

More than anything else you have to have a courageous mind to overwhelm the commanders. You must have confidence that you can win over the enemies, though they are larger in number. Without that courage, you cannot fight a guerrilla battle. Being guerrilla fighters, you can never say anything is impossible to carry out. During the battle you must be trained in such a way that you will overcome any situation that might arise. For soldiers trained in guerrilla fighting, there can be no question of impossibility or difficulty. We cannot take into consideration the problems or questions which normal people would have to handle. In our concept, there is no such thing like normal 8 hours sleep, being clad in a gentlemanly way, and things like that. We must erase that kind of idea. Women must sometimes play the

role of men, while men play the role of women. Female members may think, "I have bigger breasts, bigger hips, how can I pretend to be a man?" But you can do the job if you are courageous. In many cases, you must study how to make your breasts and hips look smaller. The same thing applies to men: you must know how to make yourselves look like women. In order for you to be able to be guerrilla fighters you must never complain, and you must never think of the word impossible. More than anything else you must be courageous and be willing to do the job instead of being reluctant. "At all costs, I will carry out my mission." This must be your attitude. It only comes through good training.

I'm sure you have the impression that you are going to have a great battle with the Yankee Stadium campaign ahead and so many things to be straightened up after our Madison Square Garden campaign. Sometimes you might think that it is almost impossible. Only those who are trained in guerrilla fighting and who have courage enough for the job will come to the front and say, "I feel more challenged when the job is difficult." With that determination and courage you can go ahead for months and years without being frustrated. Without that kind of training we are apt to be defeated so what we are going to do is to be trained in guerrilla fighting.

Why? That's the question. The United States is going to be faced with peril in 10 years time. America is the main target of the Soviet Union, Red China, and North Korea. They're aiming at three areas: corrupting Christians; secondly, corrupting young people of the nation; and the third and last target of theirs is to cause rupture in the family. The Christian population is already in the condition where they can never rise again. If Christianity collapses, it means the leading ideology of this nation is collapsing. In other words, their vertical connection is crumbling. In American families there is already much disunity. In the state of California, the divorce rate is greater than the marriage rate. You have all seen this happening around you. We have already come to the conclusion that no religion nor any type of leadership can prevent it. Family disunity and rupture came about because the leading ideology of this nation, Christianity, crumbled. Even though the Christian ideology may be

collapsing on the vertical level and rupture in the family exists on the horizontal level, if the young people of this nation are stable and healthy, so that they can eradicate that corruption and re-animate this nation based on the ideology of Christianity and family unity, there's a way for this nation to be saved. But that is not very probable.

Instead, young people are being corrupted themselves by the use of LSD, heroin, and other drugs. According to a reliable source, Red China manufactures opium for export to other countries. They smuggled the opium into Vietnam, where American soldiers were fighting against Viet Cong. When the soldiers were discharged, they brought back drugs. Sold in the United States, the opium would have earned 10 times what they paid for it. At this point, we must be reminded of what happened when England exported opium to China to corrupt the Chinese youth. Now, Red China is using the same strategy to corrupt Western youth, including British youth, of course. American youth are involved in that strategy. They are being influenced. If you become an opium user, however hard you may struggle you cannot get rid of the habit. When you are a drug-user, you need money for that. You'll do anything to get the money, even steal. As you well know, you cannot walk on the street of New York after midnight, and this is a horrible fact. Compared to that, Korea is like a Kingdom of Heaven. We don't have that kind of anxiety. The other day I learned that almost 92% of the Unification Church members had been drug-users before they joined our movement. We can imagine that almost all young people including high school students, use drugs. In Germany you know, they killed 6 million Jewish people. But young people are being killed in larger quantities by drugs. It's a fearful fact. With time, they can almost kill all the youth. If we let it go on as it is, it will spread out to every person, it will corrupt the whole nation. The Communists working underground in this nation, are they using the drugs? No, they forbid their youth to use drugs. It is their weapon, it is Satan's weapon to use drugs to corrupt the young people of the free world. In America, the Mafia uses the same tactic.

America is proud of its traditions and its wealth and abundance in every way of life, but in ten years

you will be corrupt if you go on like this. I made my first trip to the United States in 1965, but when I compare the country at that time to what it is like now the difference is so vast that it may be compared to Heaven and Earth. Like a tide it will ebb away and come surging in again. In other words, America once was leading the whole world, now you are being influenced or led by other nations. You have been a failure; you have been helpless in the UN and in the fight against Communist nations. There are more Communists than there are people from the U.S. working in the United Nations. Most Americans at the United Nations are guards, secretaries and things like that, but the major jobs are occupied by Communists. What we must be most fearful of is that the Communists are going to work throughout this nation through the labor unions. Behind the scenes there are already Communist hands working.

When you think of the future of America, how many Senators and Congressmen are really serious about America's problems and are courageous enough or confident enough to take the responsibility on their shoulders? The policy-makers of this nation are in the position to prevent the rock from crumbling. Instead they float along on the current, and then they scream about changing the policy. That is impossible. They're flowing away on the tide of the time and in doing that they will just get nowhere. They can never come back to save this nation. That's the situation. There are not many such Senators and Congressmen who can stop this corruption from undermining the nation. I have so far met many Senators and Congressmen, but I've never found a single man who was really patriotic in such a way that he would think about the future of this nation without considering the opposition in power. On the contrary, each was thinking of how to remain in his position longer. Some of them, of course, are patriotic and think this nation is faced with peril. They are anxious to save this nation, but they think, "Well, I'm the only person who thinks like this; how can one person save this nation?" So they give up. Before it is too late, those who are really anxious about this nation must be mobilized and rise in a common effort to save this nation. The youth of this nation must gather the strength to do that. If God had been leading the

country towards corruption, we must even change God's mind and set the goal for Him.

Who can do the job? If God is with us, whom would He use as His instrument? American youth have been corrupted, they cannot do the job. If we are going to invest young manpower from other nations, an army, it would be natural to think, they are not willing to sacrifice themselves to save America. No such group except the Unification Movement could really do the job. Our first job is to stop this nation from being corrupted, to mend the dock so that it will not be broken. American members must remember that while Asiatic and European members are over here to work for this nation, their own countries are being weakened. American members must be strongly determined to send back the young people to Japan, Germany and elsewhere; you must be resolved to stand on your own to work for this nation. The Communists know too well that if we use young people from Japan and many European nations here, it means our movement will stop Communists from undermining this nation. So they are desperate to defeat this army of ours, so the American members must be determined to stand on your own and fight against the Communist power. If you as one individual are capable of fighting against hundreds and thousands of Communists, it is possible for you to win over them.

The Immigration Office is planning to send back the Unification Church members from other countries. Very possibly the Communists are behind this. They had all along been planning to influence the Immigration Office to drive these people out of the country. We just sent 360 of our young people to other countries. The Communist leadership is claiming credit for this to gain fame and confidence; they are becoming strongly united because of that. They think they have driven our youth out of this country, and they say their next target is to drive Reverend Moon out of this nation. They know that if it had not been for the strong work of Reverend Moon in this country by using dynamic young people, they could have laid a good foundation here, but their foundation is being crumbled by these strong young people. Their first target is to drive Reverend Moon out of the country. Being very cunning, they are going to send

their young people into our movement, pretending that they are strong members. You must be well armed with the Divine Principle and other ideologies stemming from the Divine Principle, so that you can persuade the young people away from the Communist line, and then we can win over the stronghold of Communism. You must be determined to become such a stronghold that you as an individual can excel or win over Communism and take responsibility for the future of this nation.

We know that the mass communications world is occupied by Communists. It is not an easy job for us to be able to reverse that to reverse the order of society. Individual members of ours must be able to singly fight against them and win over them, to topple them in every possible way. You have to have a strong sense of purpose, so that they will be convinced. You must be able to establish ideal homes which the Communists can never imitate. You must be strong and absolutely positive that you have power over young people, so that you can eradicate the habits of drug-users very easily, by applying your own experiences. If you are responsible over a village, for instance, you must be able to play the role of the central figure in that village, and lead the young people there.

We must be able to realize our ideal, what we have done with young people and the family, society, church, and the government, and bring all those in one line. If we connect all those in one line, which means have them united with our movement in such a way that no other power can stir them up or put them asunder, then people will know that our movement will shake the whole United States and the rest of the world. So far, we have put our efforts into expanding our movement. We have blessed many couples in the holy matrimony, and this is another stronghold. The members in this church must become one with the blessed couples as the core, and this church as a whole must be connected with other families in the society, and other churches and the government, and we must be able to open up the channels to reach out to the White House.

If you have used drugs yourselves and you are now in the movement, you know the dynamic power of the Divine Principle. If you are determined and

confident to save the young people who are having the same experience now, would you not go out to them and reverse them, change them into what you are now, and by doing that, change the whole nation? If you are capable of doing that, people in the outside world will rely on you, looking on us as a dynamic group who can really take over responsibility for this nation. Once you move you can stir up tens and hundreds of young people. That's the kind of confidence you must have. When you think of the big job ahead of you, can you ever say that you are exhausted or tired? You must realize that your being frustrated will influence other members of our group and in that way it will ripple and spread out, so your being frustrated or complaining is powerful. You must realize the fact that you are the material and you are the motivating power to save American youth. You yourself have had to make the breakthrough, and you had to overcome many obstacles to join this movement. So you must be strong enough to do the job of saving other people.

Where is the boundary of Satan? We must be able to re-animate the people of this nation, and at that point, we are going to please God, so our point of victory must be there. It is something like dragging a rope. You are pulling on this end, and whoever is on the other side will be dragged to the winning side as in a tug of war. On the other end will be presidents of famous companies and many famous political figures; behind each of them thousands of people will be connected. If you can pull to our side a college dean or university president, then behind them will be many more people of that level. You must fancy you have anchors to east, or hooks to east, so that you can be fishers of men. You will wind the winch and those on the other end of the rope will be dragged to your side. But the main thing is that you must be so strong as to never waver or vacillate. If you are to be the winch, both your hands must be used, both your legs, and if you have one rope, you must use your teeth to bite on it.

That is the boundary point of our victory. It is right here in front of us. There are many weak members here who can be persuaded and undermined by the opposition. When you are active, you seem to be strong, but at times you are defeated. Deep in your

heart, you compare yourselves to your old friends. Suppose you meet one of your old friends on the street and he looks nice and well-clad, as though he has been successful in his worldly career, and you are clad in rags and you look miserable, you lose courage at the moment. You are now selling peanuts, candy, or flowers on the street. In the past you had never dreamed of what you are doing now. Some of you may think, "There's not much difference is there between beggars and ourselves?" But Heaven knows. Wait until ten years later, and we will be far excelling those people. If we endure for ten more years, we will soar up and be conspicuous in the human scene, while other people will decline and be corrupted. In other words, we will win the game, and they will be defeated. You must be confident of that. I've had the same experience myself. I have been persecuted, I have been called names, and sometimes people would spit in my face. I've endured all those things. But at that time I deeply resolved to make them see my success in ten years' time, if not ten years, 20 years' time. "Just wait and see," I would scream and shout in my mind.

I took every rebuff as a challenge and because of the opposition coming from those people I had more courage to fight against them and win over them. I would sometimes feel like retreating, but because of the enemy, because of the opposition, I could never retire. More than anything else, the vow I took before God is always with me. When I took my oath before God, He was confident I could do the job. I took the vow when I was at the zenith of my zeal and enthusiasm.

I know God is there, helping me out, but even without God's help, I'm confident I'm going to carry out my mission. When I'm hungry I think of a situation in which I could be more hungry, and I can endure the hunger. When my dignity is offended, I imagine an occasion where I'm more offended and degraded. If what others can do in ten years' time can be realized by me in five years' time, I am resolved to double my efforts. I'm ready to have twice as many obstacles and twice as hard situations to go through. If you're going to shorten the period into one-fourth of what usually is imagined, then you must triple, quadruple the effort, that's all. In face of any difficul-

ties, you must be able to say, "Come what may, I can have my courage doubled and tripled in face of more difficulties." Youth is a dynamic power. If you have friends opposing you, you can cut the friendship away, and come and fight here. If your family's against you, you can cut them off; and if your relatives, neighbors, society, and nation are against you, you can cut them all off, and do the divine job.

My goal is to reach the boundary point where I can be triumphant, to the point where even God cannot follow me. That's my goal. Then the question comes, where to put our goal. Every moment of our lives, this is the question. For instance, we are supposed to be here by six o'clock. You may have thought "O-o-h-h-h I have to wake up at three o'clock and have the pledge ceremony at four, and it means I have to come here by five o'clock. How can I arrive so early?" Those who entertained that kind of thought would easily doze off here, because you feel like dozing off, thinking that you are here one hour earlier. If those people are situated where they have to fight through a fierce battle without sleep, it would mean defeat for them. So, right at this point, right here, there's the point where you will succeed or not. Victory means that you have more power over other people.

Every moment of our lives, where there's any event, you will determine for yourself whether you are going to be victorious or defeated. Whenever there's a new event in your nation, you must be resolved to participate in it and topple other people in doing the job. You must be able to win over other people, to be patient, and to be confident. You must throw away the old way of thinking: "Well, God is there, and if I pray hard, He will help me." Never would that happen. You must do your utmost best; for the part you cannot carry out, you can pray before God and God will help you. That's the way I pray before God. For instance, when I had to match 1,800 couples in such a short period of time, it was no easy job, but I was resolved to do it, though I might not be able to sleep. If I had to get sick because of my sleepless days, then I would say that it is my wish. Then the disease will be fearful of me, and it will never come close to me. After so many sleepless nights, my brain becomes brighter and brighter, and

whatever I think is so clear. I can have insight to pierce through the future. In that way, I can do my utmost, which is what other people never do.

From this viewpoint, can you really be resolved to take responsibility for this nation? (Yes!) You must beat against the nation, until the nation resounds and echoes to the call. Stir up the nation so that you rouse the Christians. I don't mean you should buy pistols and just shoot every enemy of yours. Not that. But shoot the hearts of the people with love.

The question is, where is the boundary point of our victory? Not far ahead of us, but right here at the present. If you are defeated every moment right now then there's no hope for you to gain victory in the future. What are you like, now? Are you confident? (Yes!) If you are as confident as that, and if a man of that confidence and a woman of that confidence were to be matched together in holy matrimony, they would have no equal as a family. When you are blessed in holy matrimony, you shouldn't think that your happiness as a family will be everything. For instance, in one couple I matched the man did not look so happy, but the woman was so happy that she would just scream, shout, and run about. This made the man come to dislike her more. It is the woman's way of life to feel happy deep in her heart after actually making her husband happy. Your job is to make your spouse happier than you, without his or her being conscious of it and then you can express your happiness. You may think, "Since I'm married, I have to be well dressed. I have to use earrings, rings, necklaces, and new clothes to decorate myself." Before you do that, you must be able to have your spouse glitter and shine; that's the way you should help each other.

In our ideology, when you are made into couples, you must become one. Then with the magnetic power of love operating in your family, you can attract other families and end the disunity in other families. You will win more and more families to our side. An ideal couple cannot be found when you enjoy material wealth, when you drive luxurious cars, eat nutritious food, wear glittering clothes and things like that. But when you live in poor conditions where you go through miseries and difficulties and still your family shines, then people will know that

you have an ideal family life. In the corrupted world, where families are disunited, your family must become the norm for corrupted families. Your family must be able to play the role of a lighthouse in the corruption and darkness of the outside world. You must never complain about your spouse, saying, "Oh, she's an Oriental girl, she's shorter, she's not beautiful, she's not smart," because God chose her. However ugly he or she may be, whatever defects he or she may have, in God's eyes he or she has a certain place. In your life, when you move about from place to place to live, there are not too many places where things are tidy and clean. When you're going to live in such dirty and ugly places, it is to your advantage to have an ugly girl-friend rather than a beautiful, tidy, girl who might not like the place. That's more practical.

The boundary point of triumph or victory is right there, in the family. If there's disunity, the family will be shattered into pieces; then you cannot influence the people around you. Next comes our church, as a whole. Our church is a unified family with couples of various types. Those who think it is easy to unite them are deceiving themselves. It is no easy job. You have different faces, you are of different dispositions and different backgrounds. We have Orientals and Occidentals, Negroes, and whites and yellows. There are vast differences between them. What is the secret to handle these groups? Money? Authority or power? Then what?

Love. What is love? Is love something with which you just stand here and call other people to come to your side? Love is the positive power to influence other people without your having to say anything to them. We are not here for knowledge, power or position. We are here to erect the world of God's will, which is the Heavenly Kingdom on Earth, and we are going to be citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, and make other people like us. You are going to become parents to other people. Our motto in the Unification movement is "To have Father's heart, go forth in a servant's shoes, and to shed tears for all mankind, blood for Heaven, and sweat for Earth." What does that really mean? It means you have to sacrifice yourself for the sake of other people. What do we mean by "sacrifice your-

self"? We can break it down into three points: You must work more than anyone else. In eating food and clothing yourself, you must use humbler things than other people. And third, as for shelter, you must live in a humbler place than any other man. If you behave like that, no one else could complain against you. Then all others will come to you and you will have heart-to-heart oneness. Other people around you will want to have you live in a better place, eat better things, and clothe yourselves better.

In our movement, many races and many nationalities are being melted together into strong oneness. If we are successful in this it means that we are going to be successful in making the world like that. The boundary point of our success or victory is the church. If we are successful in what we are doing, then we are going to be successful in doing the same thing in the outside world. If you have created oneness between your mind and body on the individual level, and husband and wife have unity on the family level, and then we make unity on the church level, and societal, national, and world-wide levels, there will be no human being on the face of the Earth who would object to our movement. If you can play the role of a central figure in our church, you are going to be one in society. Then you can influence the nation. In our movement, the first three stages are most important: individual, family, and church. If you cannot make those three into one, you can never be successful. In other families, even in the religious world, there are couples from many different religions. A husband may be Catholic and have a Methodist wife. That's wrong. It will be difficult for them to unite. Either one of them must give in to have one faith in the family.

In America, the Unification Church is the group in question. If we are strongly united into one, then people will be interested in our movement. In our Church, there will be no blacks, no yellows, no whites. A black member must think that he represents all the Negro race on the Earth, and a white member must think that he or she represents the whole race of the whites, and the yellow member should in the same way think that he or she represents the whole yellow race. You must think that our church is the extended form of Adam's family: Adam and Eve and their three

children and their spouses, eight. Noah's family also had eight members. In Noah's family, Shem represented the yellow race, Ham represented the black race, and Japheth represented the white race. It is in accordance with the Principle that the third son was more blessed than the others. But it was not for the sake of the third son alone that God blessed him. It was for the sake of the two other sons that God blessed the third one, and he was in the position to help his two brothers. Likewise, if the white race forgets about their mission of helping underprivileged people of other races, their blessing will be taken away. In order for you to return to God, you must be reconciled with those races. After being united into one, you can go back to God and to our Parents.

In the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve fell when they went against God's will. In Adam's family, Abel and Cain failed to carry out their mission when they were not able to unite and in Noah's family, too, when the three brothers were not united they went against God's will. In the course of restoration, we must be able to become one with all the races, with brothers and sisters in any group. There are three levels on the vertical line, and three on the horizontal level, too. If we are going to make a team of three in the Unification movement, I would have one black, one yellow, one white brother or sister be united into one, as a team on the horizontal level. If you are really united into one among black, white and yellow, and if you can say before God, "Here we are, completely united into one, we are beautiful, one team of brothers and sisters. Would you please accept us?" then God will be glad, and abide in you, and will be able to erect the Kingdom of God. If there is a God at all, God would want to have the whole world like that, consisting of families where all races are united into one. That is why I'm in the United States: all races and people from all nationalities are here. With that realized, all other problems will be solved: the problem of God, the relationship between God and Satan, the problem of the brotherhood of the world, and the problem of family life.

The passed-away saints, sages, and martyrs—all those people struggled hard for this one goal, and we are realizing it in our own age, right here in

our movement. We can well imagine that there are going to be obstacles and difficulties ahead of us, but we must be able to overcome those. The secret to overcoming the situation is, first, to understand each other; and secondly, to be patient until we attain the goal. In the core of our family life, husband and wife are united into one, despite many obstacles and difficulties. It is the symbol of our being able to unite the whole clan, society, nation, and the world. So you must concentrate your efforts on making your home a unified one, a beautiful stronghold of unity in love.

The Communist target is to cause rupture in this nation by fights between whites and the black people. They use the dialectic method to prove that the capitalistic society in which there are classes like this will collapse. But we will defend our ideal and prove to them that the world of love is possible because, in our movement, we are going to unite into one all races, all nationalities, and we are going to expand it to the world-wide scale. In the logic of Communism, there will be constant struggles as long as there are classes of people. But in our ideology, there are no class differences—only the relationship of parents and children, and there'll be no discrimination between parents and children. In order to fight against Communism, we must have the ideology which says that all human beings are one huge family under God as our parent, and they cannot shatter that ideology because it is already united into one with divine love as the binding force. Before your being blacks, whites and yellows, you are brothers and sisters under one common Parent. If we realize that ideology in our movement, then, before long, people will envy us and be interested in our movement. Our movement will become the norm to re-create the Christian society. By expanding our movement, we can be associated or connected with people in every field of life. If we can influence them and have them practice the same ideology in handling the people below them, then we can change the whole world.

Let us come to the conclusion now. Can we be victors on the individual level? Can we establish the norm on the family level? Can we establish it on the church level? Can we establish it and be recognized by the people on the societal level? If so, you are going to be recognized by the people of the whole

world, and by God too. Starting from the individual level through the levels of the family, nation and the world, if you are resolved to do the job without losing a moment at the present, right where you are, then you are going to be victors at every point. It is more difficult to have such a victory on the family level than on the individual level. It is more difficult to have victory on the church level than to have it on the family level. Society is more difficult than the church. You must not stop at the individual level, family level, or church level and be contented there. At every moment you must be thinking of the salvation of the whole world. Satan will test you on the individual level first, then on the family level, the church level, and the societal level. Satan tempted me on the individual level, family level, church level, and the national level in Korea. If any single member does something wrong it dreadfully influences me, and the outside world will revile me. If any one family or church does any wrong, the same thing happens. All are linked together. Can you stand on your own on the individual level, to be responsible for the nation of America? (Yes!) What about on the family level? (Yes!) It is not so simple as it may sound. It means that to be successful on the family level, you must double or triple your effort. Are you confident to make the church a success? (Yes!) Are you confident of remaking this society or re-creating the nation? (Yes!) In order for you to be able to influence society, you must be successful beforehand on the family level. To make your church a success, you must be able to make yourself a success on the family level. If you want to make your family a success, you must be able to make yourself a success on the individual level.

Every moment of our lives, every motion of ours, every expression of ours, every utterance of ours, that very moment is the boundary point of our victory. You must always remember that we are in the battlefield. We are a husband and wife ready for the battle in the unit of our family; our church is ready for the battle, our nation is ready for the battle, until we win the whole world. We are always in the battlefield. In order for us to be triumphant in battle we must more than anything else be united into one.

226. "Korea in the World," Keynote Address by Reverend Sun Myung Moon,
The World Rally for Korean Freedom, Master Speaks, dated June 7, 1975

KOREA IN THE WORLD

Keynote Address by Reverend Sun Myung Moon
The World Rally for Korean Freedom
June 7, 1975

Honorable and beloved brethren! And the world members of the Unification Church from 60 different countries! This May 16 Plaza is a historical place. I thank you very much from the bottom of my heart for your attending the World Rally for Korean Freedom to establish a new history at this historical plaza today.

Today, June 7, 1975 is the day of new historical declaration both for me and God. Already, at this very plaza, people have sent up a great roar that has shaken heaven and earth, blaming Kim Il Sung who is trying to invade the south, thus taking advantage of the Indochina situation. There have already been many rallies for the total unity of national security. However, this World Rally for Korean Freedom is the most unique historical convention in two senses.

First, today's rally is the only convention which blames Kim Il Sung not only in the name of the people and mankind, but also in the name of God. Secondly, this rally is a worldwide convention where not only our Korean people gather to resolve the defense for Korean freedom, but also some one thousand representatives from 60 countries of different languages and cultures gather together to resolve the protection of free Korea and the whole world.

This rally is a worldwide convention to manifest to the world the free peoples' resolution to protect the freedom of Korea. The purposes of this rally are to encourage our people to be totally united domestically in the face of our nation's crisis brought about by the communization of Vietnam and Cambodia and to show the direction and standpoint which the people of the world should follow. As a result this rally is significant in order to warn Kim Il Sung against conducting any rash action, miscalculating or provoking a war like the June 25 Korean War.

Ladies and gentlemen, what is Communism? We know very well that Communism began with the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917, engulfing more than half of the world within the last half century and inflicting its ruthless and savage action upon mankind. Communism is a dreadful, satanic philosophy, the action of which is horribly criminal and destructive. We Korean people who have experienced the savage action of Communism know better than any other people in the world the criminal behavior of the Communists. We are the people who have made a greater sacrifice than any other people in the world because of Communism. And at this very moment in North Korea our 14,000,000 brethren are still the victims of Communism. However, the criminal action of Communism does not stop here.

Today we can find the reason why we must oppose Communism and annihilate its criminal actions from the face of the earth. Communism is not only the enemy of mankind, but more significantly it is the enemy of God. Communism is not only an ideological system of politics and economics, but it is also a form of religion based on atheism. Communism completely controls human thinking, action and way of life, which is the unique force that only a religion can have. And Communism is a religion insisting that there is no God. Moreover the ideology itself takes the place of God in human thinking, action and way of life, making human beings into slaves and machines. Therefore Communism is an unforgivable enemy which opposes God. It is a satanic religion wanting to annihilate God from the face of the earth. For Communism to win victory on the earth is for God to be defeated completely on the earth. It is God's defeat before it is the defeat of democracy and the free world. Therefore Communism is God's

enemy even before it is the enemy of mankind.

However, omniscient and omnipotent God cannot be defeated. God will not merely watch Communism win victory over the whole world. Therefore, in today's rally we must realize that the Unification Church and other virtuous religions who believe in God will surely win victory over Communism, the satanic religion denying God. I sincerely declare that the Unification Church, who calls God our Father, and all the other religious people with their obedience and faith should defeat God's enemy, Communism, which is trying to kill God. Therefore we must realize that all religious people, especially Unification Church members, are God's warriors to be called to the frontline for victory over Communism and are vanguards and flagbearers in the battle between God and Satan. We can never defeat Communism depending only upon weapons. This is because we cannot destroy firm human belief with only weapons or an atomic bomb. It is through belief and ideology that we can defeat the false. The force that will win victory over Communism, the false ideology, is another spiritual belief and ideology of a higher dimension.

Today we must increase our national power. We must equip our armed forces. We must fortify our defense line. However, what is more important is to be armed with truth; that is to say, our spirit should be armed with faith and ideology. We should be armed with the ideology that there is a God and our spirit should be armed with the faith and resolution that we will fight at the cost of our lives to fulfill God's will. We can win victory over the Communists' false faith and ideology only through the true faith and ideology.

The completely false ideology can be defeated only by the true ideology which shows clearly that God actually exists. When the Communist ideology, standing on a false foundation, reveals its identity in the clear daylight, it will be smashed to pieces. This is the ultimate task for the Unification Church members and all the religious people to carry out. This is the way to root out and win the victory over Communism.

Today two ideologies are facing each other: one thinks there is a God and the other thinks there is no God. One world is centering on material and the other

world is centering on spirit. The world that thinks there is a God is on God's side, and the world that thinks there is no God is on Satan's side. When these two worlds encounter each other the result will determine God's existence.

Therefore the fight to defeat Communism is the fight for God. Now these two world powers are facing against each other here in Korea. Korea is the final battlefield of these two worldwide ideologies which are against each other. The protection of Korean freedom is not only for the sake of Korea, but for the sake of the whole free world, and for the defense of eternal freedom, and for bringing to God a final victory. This is the reason why all freedom-loving people of the world should rise up in order to defend Korean freedom.

For the people of the free world the problem of Korean freedom is their own affair. This problem is directly related to the free world's existence and accordingly, the free world's security is the security of God. Therefore, in the Korean War God sent soldiers from 16 different countries to protect the freedom of Korea, shedding their precious blood. If North Korea invades the South again, enthusiastic youths from 60 different countries are going to defend this country to the last, at the cost of their lives.

Today the world members of the Unification Church from 60 different countries are rising up and are totally united in the name of God and all people of the world to receive and carry out such a will in this meaningful plaza. The Unification Church has been fulfilling the role of flag bearer and bridgehead in the battle against Communism, standing in the frontline of the free world; with the belief that Communism is the final enemy of God.

The religion that manifests God clearly—this religion will let us perceive the truth, faith and ideology that can overcome Communism. The aim of all the religious people in Korea should be the city of Pyongyang. The North Korean people who became the slaves of Communism are waiting for their liberation by God. Kim Il Sung and his followers dug underground tunnels for the purpose of invading the South. We religious people should dig our own tunnel for free unification to the bottom of the city of Pyongyang with our higher dimensions and should have

the courage to liberate our brethren of the same love and heart.

✓ We must not only pray, but also fight in order to explode God's bomb of truth and love in the center of the city of Pyongyang. 14,000,000 North Korean brethren are waiting for God's hands. And our hands—these hands should be the very hands of God.

In the Old Testament nine-foot Goliath stood stately with a spear in his hand. Before him was the boy David with a stone in his hand. Today we should hear David's cry. He neither cried, "You, foe, receive my stone," nor "Though I am very small, I am very strong. Come and fight with me." David cried, "I am facing you in the name of Jehovah." David defeated the giant Goliath with God's power.

✓ We should defeat Kim Il Sung, smash Mao Tse Tung, and crush the Soviet Union in the name of God. We can gain victory only through faith. Let us fortify our defense line, completely and bravely. And let us fight to the last at the cost of our lives in the holy battle for God. The final victory will be ours at last. God is on our side.

Ladies and gentlemen! Today we must know the strategy of Communism. I who am standing here know Communism better than any other person. After liberation from Japan when I was in North Korea doing missionary work, I myself came through many death situations. The Communists captured me as their opponent and imprisoned me in Hung Nam Prison in 1948. This compulsory labor prison was an execution place where political and religious prisoners were dying slowly. I spent three years in this prison and was liberated by U.N. forces sent by God in 1950. I am a person who has tasted deeply the reality of Communism. I know too well its strategy and plot.

In 1931 one of the main staff members of the Central Committee of the Soviet Communist party, Dimitry Mauilsky, told the core partisans at the Lenin Political Strategy School about the strategy of Communism as follows: "Communism cannot coexist with capitalism. It is too early to attack (1931), our time will come in 20 or 30 years. We can gain victory only through surprise attack. Let the capitalist world eat well and sleep well by all means. The best way to do this is to initiate an absolute peace policy. Knowing

nothing, they will enjoy peace and will respond to peace negotiations. In this way the capitalist countries will stupidly cooperate in digging a trap for themselves. We pretend to be their friends and gain time. And while they are relaxing we will deliver a decisive fist of iron...."

This is the very strategy of the Soviet Union written by Lenin, this is the very strategy of Mao Tse Tung to govern mainland China, this is the very strategy of the North Vietnamese to control Vietnam, and they all succeeded. And this is the very strategy of Kim Il Sung, who was looking for the chance to invade the South. However, we will never be cheated by this strategy again. And we will never again allow Kim Il Sung to miscalculate. Today let us show Kim Il Sung our ability.

✓ Our 50,000,000 brethren who love our fatherland will defend this country at the cost of their lives. We will never allow even a foot of our territory to be trodden by Communism. We have our powerful allies. America is a powerful ally and Japan is a powerful ally. Heaven helps them who help themselves. When we blame Kim Il Sung in the name of God and when we defend this country in the name of God, this country cannot be a second Vietnam.

However, ladies and gentlemen, this is not all! Another force that Kim Il Sung must know of is manifesting in this World Rally for Korean Freedom at May 16 Plaza. There is another very big ally which Korea and Korean people should know about. It is the world members of the Unification Church who believe Korea is their religious fatherland. They are absolute anti-Communists and love Korea completely. To what degree do they love Korea? According to their religious belief Korea is their religious fatherland and their holy land. For a faithful religious person to invade this holy land is to invade his own body and home. This means that the world members of the Unification Church love Korea as their own physical bodies. Accordingly, to protect Korea, their religious fatherland, is the faith of the world members of the Unification Church.

Ladies and gentlemen! Some 1,000 representatives from 60 different countries who gather together here are the most intimate friends of Korea who will protect and defend this land with firm belief and their

lives.

These representatives who gather in this historical plaza will resolve that in case North Korea provokes a war against the South Korean people, they believe it is God's will to protect their religious fatherland to the last, to organize the Unification Crusade Army, and to take part in the war as a supporting force to defend both Korea and the free world.

✓ "Until the Eastern seas run dry, and the white top mountains fall, God will guide and shield our country for eternity." Since our liberation from Japan, we have been singing this as part of our national anthem. We have come to know that this national anthem is God's revelation to the Korean people. God revealed that "our country for eternity" can be accomplished only through His guidance and shielding. God loves the Republic of Korea best.

Since our forefather Dan Kun started the Korean nation and through various hard times being located in between larger nations, we have never once invaded a foreign country in our history. God helped us to steadfastly keep our tradition of one race! God brought the August 15 liberation to us who had lost our country! God mobilized the 16 countries during the Korean War to protect this country which would otherwise have fallen like South Vietnam! God set up a powerful new leader, the present president of this Korea, and the new order in our society when this country was confused and facing the crisis of Communist invasion from the North in 1961! God is helping us gain the final victory at the last battlefield between God and Satan, making North Korea, Red China, the Soviet Union, the Republic of Korea, Japan, and the United States involved in this battle, just like in both the first and the second World Wars! We should be courageous and rise up totally with God's special favor and protection. God loves Korea so much that He is going to establish a unified civilization of the whole world in this country. According to God's providence, human civilization has traveled around the world with its higher dimension, and now it is going to bear fruit.

Our ancient civilization was brought about on the continent. Human civilization was conceived beside the Nile River, changed into the peninsula civiliza-

tion of Greece, and formed the Mediterranean civilization on the Italian peninsula. This peninsula civilization moved into the island civilization. That is to say, it formed the Atlantic civilization centered on Great Britain. At last the island civilization of Great Britain crossed the Atlantic Ocean and landed on the American continent and formed the Pacific civilization, and the miracle of modern civilization. But the flow of human history does not stop here. I know very well that this civilization crossed the Pacific Ocean and formed a new island civilization of Japan in full bloom corresponding to that of Great Britain, and it is going to form a unified civilization here in Korea corresponding to that of the Roman Empire. The Republic of Korea is the beloved one in the new era, and the Korean people are the ones chosen by God. Korea is the cradle of the new civilization that God wants. Therefore Korea is the country where God will make an end of His work of providence in a unification of world civilization. This should be the pride of the Korean people, whom God loves.

A mother must unavoidably go through pains in order to bear a great son. Korea is now suffering from those pains. It is the very trial of our present day. God is testing our potential ability, bravery, and qualifications through this trial, and after these pains He is going to bring us the glory of a great son. Therefore each of the biggest powers on Satan's side are going to invade this country respectively. We should overcome this trial with God's love and with faith and hope. Our gaining the victory over Communism in spite of all difficulties means that Korea will take a leading role in establishing the unified world, which is God's will. In other words, Korea is the flag bearer of the whole world.

✓ In order to do this it is absolutely impossible without the true thought and ideology. This is the intention of the Unification Church. It is the Divine Principle which Korea gave birth to in order to unify all religions. It is the ideology of Victory Over Communism. It is the Unification Thought.

All the religions which take God as their Father should be united to face the Communists who deny God, but we should defeat them with truth and love. Let them recognize their errors. And finally we should embrace them as our brothers and sisters. The

ideology for victory over Communism based on this principle analyzes all philosophies and isms, and enables us to unite into one centering on God. This principle, ideology, and thought was brought about in Korea. This is God's ism. We will govern the country consulting with God and centering on God. There will be neither a party in power nor a party out of power. The time has come when all the religions and conscientious people should be united with our government and defeat Communism with God's ism and unify our territory and people. The time is now. Bliss comes after pain, and the new way comes out of difficulties. When the time comes, let us display the full potential of the Korean people who believe in God.

The famous Indian poet Tagore sang about Korea as follows: "Korea in early days, one of the bright lights in the golden days of Asia, when the light again becomes bright, you will be the brilliant light in the Orient. The place where there is no fear in mind, the head is high, The place where knowledge is free and not divided into pieces by small walls. The place where words spring up out of the depth of truth. The place where the two arms stretch out for the completion of endless effort. The place where the clear flow of intelligence is not astray on the sands of convention. The place where my mind is guided by the thought and action stretching out endlessly. To such a heavenly kingdom of freedom, may awake my fatherland."

My beloved brethren! Korea will be a bright light in the Orient illuminating the whole world in the near future. The day will surely come when all the people around the world will take Korea which is governed by God as their fatherland just like the poet Tagore. The time is already coming.

Ladies and gentlemen! The Unification Church from 120 different countries around the world, regarding Korea as their religious fatherland, and as brothers and sisters beyond language and culture, are united into one and will march together to defeat Kim Il Sung, God's enemy, and satanic Communism. My beloved brothers and sisters of Korea! The present day task, more than anything else, is to perceive that Communism is the enemy of God before it is the enemy of mankind. So today we accuse Kim Il Sung

in the name of God. I clearly declare that God will not allow Kim Il Sung to invade the South.

Let us fight at the cost of our lives to defeat Kim Il Sung and Communist countries in the name of the free world and Korea! Let us fight to the last! Let us fight until we win! God is with and protects the Republic of Korea!

My beloved brethren! We have nothing to fear. Be strong, be courageous, be totally united, and march on in the name of God. Until we restore North Korea, the land of God, and until we get back our brothers and sisters of the same blood, let us fight at the cost of our lives.

Let all democratic countries in the world completely liberate the Communist countries on Satan's side and accomplish the free unification of the world in the name of God. Since God is on our side the victory will surely be ours. Be strongly united in the name of God. Let us rise up totally! Let us march on all together! Let us go ahead all together! Thank you very much.

227. "Today in the Light of Dispensational History." (translated by Bo Hi Pak), dated February 23, 1977

REVERENED SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON TODAY IN THE LIGHT OF DISPENSATIONAL HISTORY

As you know, today is True Parents' birthday. The topic of the message this morning is "Today in the Light of Dispensational History." According to the Divine Principle, since the fall of Adam and Eve the responsibility of the fall has rested upon the fallen generations of humanity. If Adam and Eve had not fallen but had reached perfection, then not only they as the ancestors of mankind but also the entire universe would have been perfected.

It was God's original plan for Adam to reach perfection, followed by Eve. Then through them the first family of man would have been formed on earth, and the children of God would have multiplied, first forming one nation and then another. Finally the entire world would have been filled with Adam's lineage. God intended to have only one people, Adam's people; one race, Adam's race; one heart, Adam's heart. Then the center of this entire universe would have been God, and Adam and Eve. Since God is the center of all living creation, everyday life would have been centered upon one God, and that God would have had dominion over all the things of creation and all mankind.

God would have been the source of all mankind's tradition, history and entire way of life. All mankind was to live in one tradition centered upon and related to the love of God. In such a perfected world, man would have been incapable of separating from the love of God. It would have been impossible to do.

Here on this earth, children have the human tendency to long for their parents even when they are separated for only a few days. This human tendency comes from the original nature of men; we are longing for that one parent of mankind, God. This inseparable relationship must be re-established because men cannot bear the loneliness of being separated from God.

When you consider this, man has something to be proud of. What would that be? The supreme pride of man in the world of perfection is to have God as father. To be able to say, "God is my father; Almighty God is my father!" is the greatest pride of men. Man's second most supreme source of pride is that he can say, "I can possess the love of God; I can monopolize the love of God." And man's third source of pride in

the world of perfection is that he can say, "I can inherit God's kingdom. I can inherit everything that my father has." Isn't that truly something to be proud of? In our world, people are proud of so many social positions. They say, "You know, my father is a Ph.D., a doctor at Harvard, a prime minister; I come from the royal family." These positions become a source of great pride. Think of it—you can say, "My father is God."

Many people in our society are proud of being a son of so and so, but in many cases they have no knowledge of a loving relationship. When you say, "God is my father," however, you are already saying, "The love of God is mine." Without having a relationship with the love of God, you are not His son. Let's say you are a child of a lord and are living in his house. All the servants know that eventually you are going to be the master of the house, elevated to the throne of the house. Therefore all those servants have to pay respect to you. By the same token, in the entire kingdom of God, everybody knows that you are the son of God. Therefore, all creation, including the angels, must pay respect to you.

God intended a history where He and man would dwell as father and son, and He would dwell together with His son's family. The Kingdom of God is inhabited by the children of God. A God-centered culture and tradition would be born, so that the history of God would last through eternity. That was the original ideal of God.

Today, where are mankind's desire, ambition and hope concentrated? Mankind's supreme desire is to become the sons and daughters of God. Secondly, men desire to possess the love of God, and thirdly, to inherit God's kingdom, everything that God has. There is no greater hope for men than to fulfill these three desires.

In order to become sons and daughters of God, we must come into God's own lineage. Our bloodline must become connected to God. What if there had been no fall of man? In the first place, we would automatically be born as children of God. The fall of man was the severing of man from God. Illicit love brought about the fallen lineage. Instead of Adam and Eve uniting under God, Eve and the archangel united. The archangel servant took God's position and subju-

gated all mankind, and all mankind came under the servant instead of under God.

Ever since the fall, all mankind has been born, not into the direct lineage of God, but into the lineage of Satan. Mankind is part of the bloodline of Satan. Once the fall became a reality, no matter how much we called God "my father," it was devoid of meaning. The fallen world is selfish; "myself" became the center of everything, disregarding God and everything else. No matter how hard people tried to concentrate on God, it was virtually impossible because the master of the world was not God but Satan.

Contradiction, struggle and destruction have filled the chapters of the history of fallen mankind. Fallen humanity came under satanic culture which centers on struggle and division, contrary to God's history which seeks for unity and harmony. Even in the fallen world, however, all men and women have innate, original human desire. The conscience always tries to lead one back to the original center, God. To return to God one must be saved from the satanic surroundings. That's why those who are heading toward the original God-centered point have gone through tremendous struggles.

The entire history of man can be described as a tug of war. Man has been pulled by both powers. It has been a struggle to determine which side to belong to. This is the agony of man. This struggle started with the individual, then the family and tribe, nation and world. All have been pulled from pole to pole, toward evil and toward goodness.

History has been a war between good and evil. Each battle was a severe struggle, but eventually the ultimate winner was always good. God's side won each level, expanding God's territory. In war, there is so much killing and destruction on both sides. It is a chaotic and confusing situation. How can you tell which side is good and which side is evil? The sign of evil is the attack; the side which initiates the attack is the evil one. In a school classroom if two boys with bloody faces are fighting, the first question the teacher will ask is, "Who started it?" Which side will the teacher take? Not the side of the attacker, but of the defender. Is that not true?

Let's say there is a classroom with dozens of students, and one boy is a rascal. He does not study

and is always a troublemaker, but one day he happened to be sitting quietly, and all of a sudden some other person attacked him. No matter how bad a rascal he may be, on that particular day he would get the sympathy of the teacher.

Evil always takes the initiative; it always attacks first. Throughout history, God has been like a school teacher, looking down on the struggle, watching those being attacked. God is on the side of the defenders. Therefore, the history of war is such that the attacker initiates, but always loses in the end. The universal teacher, God, is on the side of the weaker ones being attacked.

Why is the attacker evil? Think of human history. In the beginning evil took the initiative and brought about the fall. God and man, Adam and Eve, were infiltrated and attacked. That is the original characteristic of evil. The attacker may inflict certain harm or destruction, but it is a universal law that eventually that person will have to not only restore the damage but pay a penalty as well.

God knows this universal principle. Do you think He is always initiating war? No, God does not initiate the attacks. What about the people who are on the side of God? Can they say, "God, you are too good. You sit up there, we will fight"? God's true people will never initiate an attack. An aggressive action will never be taken by God's people.

God's people are always being attacked, but they endure, persist, and move on. That's the characteristic of God's people. Always under attack, they take the beating but never give up. It is a universal law that you become a winner by being attacked. The aggressor has to pay the damage plus a penalty. So you must endure and survive the attack on the individual level, then on the family level, national level and the worldwide level. You must withstand, survive and persevere. In the end, you will receive the entire universe because Satan and evil have to pay you the damage plus the penalty. That's how God's side will win.

The entire universe attacks you even though righteousness and justice are on your side. As long as you withstand, you can survive and the entire universe will come to you. Beyond the universe there is no higher level. Satan is the forefather and the king of

aggressors. God is the king of the defenders.

The attacker may seem to annihilate the good, but God will raise up additional strength and power, and the attacker will eventually lose. On the individual level there are good and evil men. The evil man may attack the good, and that good man may be destroyed. But that is not the end of it. God will raise up another even stronger champion until He finds a person, tribe and nation to withstand the attack and survive. God will never give up.

Let's say that in a struggle of good and evil the good man was killed. The struggle does not end there. It will go on. After all, the ultimate defender is God. As long as God is alive, good is never finished and never gives up. From God's point of view the battle of good and evil has not even started. The start has always been delayed and extended. The Principle teaches that God can prolong restoration history if certain expectations do not occur right on schedule.

This is the most important pattern of human history: Satan always attacks and loses, and God is always being attacked and gains. Look at the example of World War I. Germany started that war but was not the winner. Why? This is the Principle. At that time the Germans thought they could win the war. If this were not so they would not have started it. Satan always thinks he can win; that is why his forces start wars. But no one can violate heavenly law. Germany and Japan attacked in World War I, but they also lost. God, the supreme judge, was looking down and said, "You violated the universal law."

Right now the communist world and the free world are confronting each other. Which side is more aggressive and destructive? Which side is taking the initiative? According to the universal law of the Principle, are the communists going to be the final victors?

How far can Satan advance? This is of great interest to us. Communism cannot take over more than two thirds of the world. In both World Wars you can see that the attackers were successful until gaining two thirds of world domination. As they gained this ground, they thought they were winning completely. In World War II the German army just swept over most of Europe, and the Japanese forces took almost the entire Pacific area from Pearl Harbor west.

But Satan could not take the final one third.

This is because the fall of man came during the growth stage and therefore affected only the formation and growth levels, or two thirds. Satan could not infiltrate the perfection level. Therefore, Satan can claim only two thirds of anything, not the final one third. This is the formula through which human history has evolved. Therefore, throughout human history, there has always been one level that has remained intact. One incomprehensible group always emerged with a common set of goals—a religious group. Religious people are always a problem to those in power.

God is always their goal. Therefore, they can go beyond national boundaries, racial boundaries and cultural boundaries. They are just impossible people to deal with because the accepted sense of judgment does not apply to them. Throughout history, sovereignties have always felt threatened by religious groups. They are such difficult people to deal with because they cannot be controlled. To say, "We will kill you!" is not a threat to them. They answer, "Go ahead; do it!"

Therefore, as new religions emerged throughout history, governments usually opposed them. They always wanted to liquidate the religions before they got too big. A sovereign nation worries only about the integrity of its own territory, but religious people go beyond the boundary of the nation. Religious people don't care if an enemy is next door. They might even open the door to the enemy camp. This worries the governing people.

Rulers of the nation have always looked at religious people as a very sticky problem. They try to oppress them and accuse them of all kinds of sins, "You spied; you caused violence; you caused disorderly conduct." Then which is the good side? Which one is the aggressor, the government or the religious people? Which is evil then, the rulers or the religious people?

The religious people and religious crusades are constantly utilizing God's principle. When Christians arrived in Rome they had no weapons. The Roman Empire had everything including a trained, disciplined army, and the Romans attacked the Christians over and over. The Christians just withstood the beat-

ing and pressed on. Though many were martyred, they continued, and after 400 years the Roman Empire finally surrendered.

Without knowing this principle many people cry out, "Why did supreme, Almighty God let His people suffer?" Many people try to say there is no God, or if there is a God that He is helpless. But when you know the Principle, you know where God is.

From the point of view of this Principle formula, we can determine which is the period of the last days. You can determine the last days by observing the world situation. First of all an adamant, new religious movement will spring up, and the entire world will try to suppress it. Not just one ruler, not just one government, but the entire world together will try to strike that particular religion and demolish it. When you see this sign, you can know for certain that these are the last days.

In the last days there will be one lonely group of people with the highest possible goal, and they will be attacked not just by white people, but by black and yellow people, too. They will be accused not just by white governments, but by black and yellow governments. The entire universe will try to stop them. Even the established religions will try to suppress that group. Isn't that exciting? To which side would you like to belong?

History is not made at random. History is made according to a definite principle, and it never deviates from that principle. In light of this principle, we can so clearly see our position in this world as a lonely group, yet with the highest, most noble ideals. Nevertheless, the rest of the world is trying to condemn us. It is with pride and great honor that we belong to this group.

You know the Principle. You know the entire knowledge of God, the secrets of God. If God sends one champion in the last days, that champion is going to organize a strategy so that he can emerge as a lightning rod with the rest of the world trying to strike him. He will not try to avoid such a task, but will work according to God's strategy.

In accordance with God's principle, this is really the wisest, quickest strategy to take over the rest of the world. We must become good lightning rods so the rest of the world is inevitably drawn to come and

strike us. To have that happen, we have to irritate the world. How should we do that? What's the best way to irritate the rest of the world? To take their money? They don't really care; they can share some money with us. To take away their power? Again, they don't care. But if you touch their loved ones, then everybody gets excited!

Who are those loved ones? You are! You are their wives, husbands, daughters and sons. These relationships are very sensitive, so if anybody touches them the families react immediately. In all the history of religion, we have never seen anything like a parents' movement organized to search for their own children. In history no such organization of parents has ever existed. This is the first time in history that parents have tried to kidnap their own children. Usually a child is kidnapped away from his parents, but this time your parents are coming to kidnap you.

This unique, extraordinary situation is happening because God has initiated extraordinary things here on earth. The final showdown of good and evil is being waged. That's why we see this extraordinary situation. Is this of my making, or of God's making? God is fulfilling His Principle at this time. Today, even Judaism has come against us. Jews say we are anti-Semitic, and Christianity has come against us, as well as communism. The American government has not exactly put out a red carpet for us. This amazing situation is happening all over the world. To make the situation worse, I sent out missionaries to 120 nations, which created more upheavals and commotion everywhere.

So we can see that wherever we are, the Unification Church is a very lonely group and the rest of the world, including every government and every kind of religion, is trying to liquidate us. Then where am I going? Am I so naive that I do not know about all the opposition outside? How can I sleep at night? Some people say, "Reverend Moon, your ideology is so superb, but why not be diplomatic? Why don't you talk nicely to the *New York Times* and the *Washington Post*?"

Should I be diplomatic, or should we go out and shake the world? Let's get the attention of the world focused upon us. Let them hit me; let them hit us. Let them do it! By doing so, they owe us a debt. The

important thing is this: Today I am indeed a focal point here in America, in Korea, Japan, Africa, South America everywhere, but while the rest of the world is banded together trying to stop me, what do I represent? Do I represent the ideal of God or the ideal of Satan? That's the main question.

You say I represent God, but maybe the rest of the world will say I represent Satan. In the democratic world majority rule stands. In my case only a minority is saying that I am on the side of God. The majority says, "No, he is on the side of Satan." Which side can we trust? We must learn a new democratic rule: A minority plus God is the majority! We represent the supreme ideal given by God. As long as God is on our side, we are the majority.

You must know my secret, the secret of the Unification Church. From the very beginning of my ministry I was attacked and attacked and attacked, but I never faltered, never completely gave up, and in the end I always won and prospered. This has been the history of God and the history of the Unification Church. The Bible says that the ones who are patient to the last shall be victorious. Not just one person came against me; not just one nation came against me, and not just this world came against me. In the course of my ministry, the entire spirit world has come against me, and at one point even God came against me and said, "I don't know you."

Even God tested me, but I withstood to the last, surviving even the test of God. Then God surrendered and said, "This is my son to whom I can leave my entire kingdom." God and I made a covenant. God said, "You are the son I have been seeking, the one who can begin my eternal history. Now you are here." And I said, "I have been searching for you, and finally I can know that you are my father in heaven, and I am your own son." Our covenant as father and son was made.

God does not easily give the title: "Son of God." First that person must become the victor over all human history. He must be in a position to pay all the debts of history. He is a rare individual. God took several thousand years to find that one man, and finally He has found him. I have nothing to be proud of, except that I know that God is my father, and I am His son. I am proud that I am entitled to receive the

entire love of God, and that I have become a channel of that love. Finally I can be proud to be entitled to inherit God's Kingdom.

The first great human desires that Adam and Eve were supposed to fulfill in the garden of Eden were to become the son and daughter of God, to receive the love of God, and to inherit God's entire kingdom. However, this was all lost by the fall of man. I can now proclaim to the world, however, that the original human desires and God's original plan have been achieved by men through the law of indemnity and the process of restoration, and the attainment of the three blessings is now possible.

The rest of the world came around trying to beat us during the momentous year of 1976. In 1976 the entire history of God was culminated in two major events: the Yankee Stadium Rally and the Washington Monument Rally. World attention toward our movement came to a peak that year. In the year of 1976 I became known to the world. The events that we created, that God created, in the year of 1976 cannot be removed from the history of religion or from human history. I established myself as a super lightning rod in the year 1976. In my public ministry I drew the attention of the world; therefore, after the victory at Washington Monument, I declared that my public speaking had ended. Who won?

Was I defeated or victorious? Those who wish us to fail miserably were watching very attentively for the outcome of the Washington Rally. By their own standard, was our accomplishment a success or a failure? Do our adversaries have to admit our success, or do they know we were a complete failure?

I want you to know that the Washington Monument Rally was a decisive battle which became the turning point of human history. Until then I was just a person to be beaten upon over and over again, and I just persevered. The rest of the world came around me, trying to strike me. I'm sure, without knowing this formula of God's dispensational history, even many Unification Church members thought, "Well, I don't think God is working through Reverend Moon. If He is, why is Reverend Moon so lonely? Why does he have to go through so much hardship and hard work?" Actually many Unification Church members ask that question.

Think of it. If God is really mad at something, just exploding in wrath, and He sent His son down, could He crush one government or one nation? America thinks it is a big country, but God's son is much bigger than America. Sometimes Unification Church members are almost desperately praying, "God, please bring down your son on our opponents a little bit," but I don't pray that way. That will never be my prayer.

God cannot do that. God cannot bring down His own son to crush an opponent because that will defeat His purpose. Rather, God is allowing the rest of the world to come against me, to hit me like this. By doing that they are just giving up their own blessing to me. Their action of hitting me creates a bridge for blessings to come to me. That's how God harvests the blessings in the last days. God will harvest these blessings for one God-centered ideology.

Some people might say, "Reverend Moon, I can now understand God's principle. But why do you let the Unification Church members suffer? You are the lightning rod, so you should get attacked, take all the hardship and win, and let the rest of the members go easy." But I want you to be a bridge to give out the blessings to the rest of the world. I want you to receive part of the blessings by receiving some of the attack.

This is why I let you suffer. If you go through similar hardships, then you can be recognized together with me, and the blessings I receive will also become yours. That is the only way you can receive them. Then you are going to distribute these blessings to the world. If people refuse to receive them, then they will become yours. God will say, "You just go ahead and keep it." So you have no way to lose. Then would you like to receive some persecution?

So far we have been continuously beaten, and we have never even turned around to look at our attackers. But now the time has come for us to turn around and face them. Why? Since we have to distribute our blessings we have to talk to them. The time has come for a different kind of showdown; now we have to disseminate the blessing. Unless the Unification Church is attacked by the entire world at once, and unless we go over that hill, we cannot be liberated.

I want you to know that this level of accomplishment was not achieved by random actions or on a whim. I have gone through God's precise timetable, from the individual level to the family level, tribal level, national level, and worldwide level. As you know, if Adam and Eve had not fallen, they would have been models or symbols of perfection for every level, but because of their fall, the model that God created was not established here on earth. No one has seen that model.

When you read the Old Testament history in the Bible, it is really a history of human failure. There is not much victorious history in the Old Testament. There is so much indemnity to pay for the three major ages: the Old Testament era, the New Testament era, and the Completed Testament era. I had to pay all the debts of the past, and then expand that vertical history onto the horizontal level of victory. Unless this is done, there can be no real day of victorious proclamation.

So far the entire spirit world has been divided because there was no unity, and no dispensational indemnity had been paid here on earth. There is one realm for Judaism in spirit world, another realm for Christianity, another realm for Mormonism, Buddhism, and so forth. They all have different realms for themselves, so there is no unity in the spirit world.

If there had been no fall, Christianity would not have existed, nor Confucianism, nor Buddhism; there would only be Adamism, from one Adam. Starting from Adam and Eve as the true parents, everybody would have been joined together as their branches. But the true parents never emerged because of the fall; therefore, all the division was inevitable. Until the true parents emerged to make a new beginning, no unity could be seen in the spirit world.

God has been working for so many thousands of years to create this one base where He can install true parents. Starting from the ancient tribes, and continuing through the national history of Israel, then expanding Christianity into a worldwide religion, God created a base where this new dispensation could take place.

Throughout history the path of the dispensation followed one pattern through all the levels of family, tribe, nation and world. For example, Jacob reflects

the pattern for the family, but Jacob's blessing did not come easily. He went to the land of Haran and suffered hardship for 21 years. Finally he received the blessing after returning to Canaan. Look at Israel. The chosen people went to Egypt where they suffered untold tragedy and afterward were led through the exodus by Moses. Thus Jacob was victorious on the family level, and Moses was victorious on the tribal or national level. Then look at how much Christianity has suffered, going to the Egypt-like land of the Roman Empire to suffer for 400 years. Only after that suffering could liberation come to Christianity.

After the exodus, the Israelites were able to create their own kingdom, the kingdom of Israel. If Jesus Christ had not been crucified, he would have united the entire Arab territory with Israel, creating one united kingdom of God in his own time. Jesus would truly have been the king of kings, not just symbolically but also fulfilling the ideal of God on the physical level.

God's plan was that Jesus unify the nation of Israel and absorb the Arab territory, and that power was to have absorbed India and China. Then, even though the Roman Empire was very strong on the European continent, it would have easily been absorbed to create one unified kingdom of God. At that time, the literal kingdom of God on earth was supposed to have been erected. If Jesus had not been crucified, instead of turning to the west and crossing the Atlantic to America, Christianity would have gone the other way to India, China, and the Orient, and then over to the western world.

However, because of the crucifixion Christianity made a 180 degree turn, and moved toward Rome, England, America, and then back to the Orient. Today America is the model Christian nation; it is the fruit of the Christian culture of the entire Christian world. Today America is in the position of the second Israel. The first Israel was the Jews of 2000 years ago. The second Israel here in America is a cosmopolitan assemblage of all the people of the world, all the races together, united in one nation.

However, even though all are symbolically gathered together in America, complete spiritual and physical unity has not been seen here; the love of God is not yet in full swing. The Unification Church

movement will become the spirit of America and unite the heart of America. We have come to bring together the hearts of all people and all races. We want to melt their hearts together in unity and harmony. According to the Principle, in order to indemnify the past we have to create the environment first. Today America is the environment for the new dispensation.

The Messiah could not come to Israel again. This is obvious because it is God's principle that God cannot use the same people or the same territory twice. God always chooses a new champion. The new Messianic mission will unfold in Asia because Asians are internal, like the "mind" of the universe. God will choose one homogeneous, united people, a single race which has a deep religious history and religious capability. That one nation will be chosen from Asia.

There is a parallel that can be seen between the Western world and the Oriental world. For example, in the dispensation of Christianity, in Europe Great Britain was in a position equivalent to Japan in the Orient now, and Italy was in a position equivalent to Korea today. A peninsula is the ideal environment because it serves as a bridge between islands and the continent. New cultural movements blossom on peninsulas. The Hellenic and Roman cultures developed on the Greek and Italian peninsulas. The peninsula is where the island and continental cultures can merge and mingle together to become one unified culture. In the final days, the Western culture and Oriental culture will merge and create a unified culture of the universe on the Korean peninsula.

In history the peninsulas have always played critical roles. Vietnam is a peninsula where two cultures clashed and a war was fought. Before World War II Korea had been annexed to another nation, and had lost its sovereignty, but after the war its liberation came. Now Korea is one nation in Asia that America must not leave. America has given up so much in Asia, like Vietnam, for example, and now there is a lot of talk about the new Administration withdrawing armed forces from Korea. That will not bring fortune to America. For dispensational reasons, America must retain her position in Korea. Great blessing is coming by this link between the United States and

Korea. If that link is broken, America will be deeply troubled.

During World War II, the ungodly forces of Japan and Italy were destroyed by the Allied forces. That victory was God's gift to America. America holds stewardship as the servant of God, retaining custody over all of God's property. It is God's will to have America manage all the land of the world that is on the side of God. America must not give it away, particularly not to communism. That is certainly not the will of God.

The United Nations, a symbol of world government, was within the will of God. However, God wanted America to take the initiative in world leadership and to create a United Nations without the ungodly forces of communism. After World War II, America continually retreated from world responsibility. Furthermore, by allowing communism to come in, the United Nations has provided a forum for communist propaganda. The United Nations is now a tool for communist propaganda.

American young people by the hundreds of thousands shed their blood during World War II. Through them God paid such a high price. We can never calculate the value of that blood, and yet America gave it up to enemy hands. America as a nation has failed in the sight of God. She harvested God's gift and then gave it to Satan. Can that be forgiven? Satan, who is receiving all God's beautiful harvest, is not going to be content at that point. His people are coming into the heart of the United Nations to choke the United States to death.

After World War II, a drastic decline can be seen in all areas in America. There is a retreat in the political area, and there are great problems in the economic area. Furthermore, there is such a rapid decline spiritually and morally. For 2000 years Christianity has been evangelizing prosperously throughout the world. But in the last several decades, Christian culture, particularly in this country of America, is truly crumbling. The decline is so rapid; 2000 years of tradition and heritage have been crumbling in the last twenty years. Why is that? America has failed as a model Christian nation.

In the 1960's the tragic plane crash of the Secretary General of the United Nations, Dag Hammar-

skjold, and the assassination of young President Kennedy were the dark signs for the free world. Ever since then, America has been declining and retreating. America will be deeply troubled. The Nixon Administration was deeply corrupted when the Watergate situation erupted. The administration has changed but this trend continues. In the sight of God, someone must step out to reverse the trend. We must wait and see what will happen.

I am a religious leader. I spoke up at the Watergate incident because I wanted to turn the national crisis around and unite the national conscience of America in a Christian spirit. I knew that the Watergate crisis would bring advantage only to the communists. When America was completely paralyzed by the Watergate situation, communist students were flooding the campuses. For example, at Columbia University, in broad daylight, communist posters and propaganda brochures were being given out.

Communists participated extensively in the American presidential campaign. They were trying to influence the elections, to push for someone favorable to their own advance. Here in New York, in front of our own house, the New Yorker, there was a left-wing demonstration for Carter. Are the left-wingers interested in Carter as a man? Not at all. The Carter administration has to be very, very cautious and alert because there is an un-American group of people who looked at the situation and pushed for him, thinking he may be to their advantage.

In the present administration human rights is a very important issue. This is very good, but how is the administration going to handle human rights? In North Korea, at least three million people were exterminated by the communist regime of Kim Il Sung. In China under Chairman Mao, up to 150 million lives were taken. During the Bolshevik revolution and the following communist rule in Russia, over 70 million people were exterminated. The *New York Times* reported that in Vietnam, about 600,000 people have already been exterminated. Then who is really violating human rights? Communists not only violate human rights, they violate human lives!

Congress is talking about Korean bribery and the lobbying situation. But think of it, what Korea is doing is probably nothing compared to what the

gigantic nations of the world are doing, trying to influence the American Congress. Even friendly nations are involved in some pressuring, like Israel, England, Germany and Japan.

The problem of the KCIA here in America is made out to be extraordinary. Everybody thinks the whole city is flooded by KCIA agents but the Korean government probably dispatched ten or twelve people. On the other hand, Soviet Russia has over a thousand known KGB agents to maintain their own operatives. And that's only to maintain their central, fanatic operatives. Behind them are thousands of students and professors, and different organizations to infiltrate every facet of American life.

If anybody wants to talk about human rights, then he must become a strong anti-communist because nothing in history has violated human rights more than communism. Around communists, "human rights" is a luxury word; communists are denying the right to live. To them human life is as worthless as the life of an insect. Human rights are important; we must preserve human rights. However, the right to live is even more important. We must secure the right to live for all men under communist regimes. This is why I am spearheading such an adamant stand against communism, and declaring communism as the enemy of God and of mankind. I am not going to yield one inch from that position.

The communists know very well that I am their archenemy, and they are trying to destroy us. Churches and government people collaborate with the communists. This is a sad situation. Newspapers try to paint a dark picture: "Reverend Moon is an agent of the KCIA." It's incredible, just nonsense. My life is not so small that I would act as a KCIA agent. My eyes and goal are not just for Korea. America is the goal; the world is my goal and target.

No President ever spoke as I did at Yankee Stadium, saying that this nation has caught on fire and needs a fire fighter from the outside, that this nation is mortally ill and needs a doctor from the outside. I came as a fire fighter to this nation, as a doctor to this nation. At Washington Monument I said to leave the young people to me. I will rebuild the American youth so that they can go out to truly liberate the world. No religious leaders or political leaders in the

history of America ever spoke like this. I did because I have reason to say such things.

Actually, I am deeply mistreated by America. Americans do not know me. But some day they will realize that I am truly the most noble and precious VIP that ever came to America. You must know that you are the people who must fight for this. No one can pull your loyalty and conviction in God and His kingdom out of your brain. No one can pull that ideology out of you. No atomic bomb, no military might, no weapon can do that. You are becoming invincible individuals now.

I am not here to please the government or the politicians; I am a prophet, a messenger of God. Whenever I have something to say, I will say it, whatever it is. I know very well that certain government people will be irritated by my remarks because they do not like to hear these things. However, I must speak the truth; no one can stop me from speaking the truth. We cannot trust anyone. We can only trust ourselves because we have a mission ordained by God. We are not here for ourselves: we must create our own organization and influence the power of the nation because that's the way God wants it to be. A long time ago, I committed my life to this mission. It does not matter that there is danger around me; I have already given up my life.

Korea and America must not break apart. Once that link is broken, tragedy will come. From the trend of history God knows very well what will happen now that liberalism is rampant and communist infiltration so widespread. The situation is very pessimistic. That is why God sent me to America as His agent. God asked me to hold America; to keep America linked with Asia, to restore His blessing to all the Christian world, and then to liberate the communists." That is God's mandate.

When I declared that I will go to Moscow, I meant it. When they hear me say, "Moscow is our goal," the communists will laugh, "How can you?" All right, they can laugh. Twenty years ago in Korea, in a small room only big enough for two or three people, with a roof that leaked, I talked about world unification. I predicted my world ministry and the sending of missionaries to 120 countries, and having this crusade in America. Twenty years ago in that

small room everybody thought those were crazy ideas.

Today, compared to the size of the communists' power, the New Yorker Hotel is like that small cubbyhole of twenty years ago. We have only a handful of people, yet we are talking about the liberation of the communists; we are talking about Moscow. I am sure most people laugh. Let them laugh now. I know one thing: in the communist world, the children of the communist leaders are on the side of God. The next generation in Russia will be on my side.

Spirit world will take care of that world. Spirit world will manifest itself and show the truth to those children. Those children will fight against their own fathers; that's God's strategy. God has started that operation already. Even here in America, spiritual revelation is coming down to the leadership of this nation, even to Congressional members. Behind the scenes, truly astonishing spiritual phenomena are unfolding. The heavenly spiritual assault has begun.

What have I been doing in these last several decades? What I have done as a man in history, representing all of mankind, is to become able to really declare victory in the name of God. Before heaven and earth I truly stand now as a victor in the name of God. No one like that has ever existed in history.

I could have avoided suffering, but I knew the Principle. According to that Principle, I have to suffer more than any individual here on earth. Throughout thousands of years of history, men have committed innumerable dirty, impossible sins. In order to liberate the people of the world from the sins of history, I had to go down to the very bottom of the sinful world. Therefore I have gone through every decent occupation that a man can possibly have. There is only one thing that I have not experienced—army life, military life—because I did not want to shoot anyone.

Except for evil things like killing a person, I have experienced every situation in human life. I was a beggar one time, sleeping on the street; I know what a beggar feels like on a cold winter night, sleeping on the snow. I was a laborer, a farmer, a dockworker, a sportsman, a mountain man. I have been a miner, digging coal; there is nothing under the sun that a God-centered man can do that I have not tasted.

Why? Because I wanted to drop a silk line of life everywhere so that those sinners in every corner, every walk of human life, could have a rope to climb to reach God.

I went through hardship not only because of the Korean people. Since coming to America, I have faced many hardships because of Westerners. White people, yellow people and black people, all together, have been trying to tear me apart. Does the American movement only bring money to me, or do I bring money to the movement? I am a parent and even more than parents in the outside world, I am concerned about money for you. A small nation like Korea has always been trying to win a little more military and economic aid from the United States, trying to squeeze out more money. But I am the opposite. From Korea I have come to this country, trying to pour everything I have, my zeal and heart and soul, into America. So no matter what the American people say, my conscience is clear.

I want to set the condition that as a parent, I truly gave out everything for all the children of the world. I want to buy houses for them, for Americans, South Americans, Africans, and Europeans. I want to be a parent to all the races of every land in the world. I will earn that money. I am not depending on your economy; I want you to take care of yourself and do your mission. In the meantime, I will bring down the blessing from heaven, and part of it will go to you. For example, our World Mission Center was not bought with your fund raising money. Not at all.

The Tiffany Building and 43rd Street Headquarters, none of those great real estate investments came from American sources. The American church is always in the red and I have to subsidize you. You didn't know that, did you? The newspapers do not say that I am bringing in my resources to help America. They know it, but they will not write about it.

I want to become a unique man. I will experience and fulfill everything that man is supposed to do. Truly I have done everything that a man can do, without limitation. Is my appearance acceptable to you? Normally men have small hips, but I am rather heavy through the middle. It is because I have guts and strength.

In high school days I was a Korean-style wres-

ting champion. I am like a rock and no one can defeat me. I can certainly speak, and I can be very artistic in writing, completing a whole volume of literature overnight. When I was teaching Sunday School I was very popular among the children, and everybody else was crazy about my God-centered story-telling. They were fascinated and I could go on and on for hours and hours. I can also express much through my face.

In the world of literature, I can grasp the concepts of the great masterpieces and great writers so quickly. In the communist prison in North Korea everybody was my friend, like followers in a way. Everybody liked me because I understood the people and filled their needs. When we were together they forgot their fatigue, their suffering, and their anguish as though springtime had come. When I go to a farming area I am a great friend of farmers. Because I speak their language, I instantly become the master of the farmhouse, and everybody says, "Won't you come in and stay for supper? Try our home-grown potatoes!"

There is always a central flow in history, like the mainstream of a river, but in our history the sidestreams were all blocked. I am now clearing the blockage away so that the water of life can flow. I am the one bringing life back to all the tributaries of human history.

I have the conviction and determination that I can do anything that man is made to do. As a religious leader I set my criteria as high as possible. The spiritual leaders of history achieved a certain level but there were also many great failures. I wanted to go as high as possible, and restore all the failures of men. I have done that.

In spirit world there has been no free circulation. Everyone was blocked into compartments. I wanted to make every river flow from the spirit world to the physical world and from the physical world to the spirit world. Now all these barriers are broken down so everything can flow, like the circulation in the human body.

Throughout history there were tributaries for the family level, the tribal level, the national and the worldwide level. I started out from the very top and took away the blockage between them so that the water could flow. So far, each religion has been only a

single stream; Jews say, "Only Judaism is important." Christians say, "Only Christians can come to the Father; everybody else is destined to hell." Religious people have been so arrogant because they did not know how to link together with others. But somebody has to open the connecting streams so that the water of life can flow from one stream to another.

In order to unify all the religions of the world, a person must know everything: Judaism, Christianity, Buddhism, and so forth. When unity is made in spirit world and all the rivers flow together, that unity can be brought down to be copied here on the earth. That is what my ministry is all about. Here on earth I am going to copy the work I have already done in the spirit world.

Then the spirit world and physical world can become united. So far, the spirit world and physical world have been separate, and because of this separation, our minds and bodies have also been separated. Unless we bring the spirit world down to the physical world, there is no way for our minds and bodies to unite. During the period of bringing unity there are tribulations, hardships and difficulties on each level: individual, family, tribal, national and worldwide. This is what I have already had to withstand while constantly pushing myself forward. Just listening to this perhaps you think it is easy. Talk is easy, but think of what an impossible task it is for one lifetime.

In order to become a victor as an individual, you must be able to withstand having the weight of the entire spirit world upon your shoulders. The burden of the entire physical world will also come upon your shoulders. To become an individual victor, you must be able to sustain yourself. Then you expand your own strength and dominion onto the family level.

As an individual, Jesus Christ withstood the weight of the spirit world and overcame all temptations, yet he was not quite able to move to the family level. He could not organize his own family to withstand the weight of the world. When I organized the family of God, starting with the 36 couple blessing in 1961, there was tremendous commotion and persecution outside. We could not have a serene, peaceful ceremony. It was an emergency, so I divided the brides and bridegrooms into three different teams and had one ceremony early in the morning, one cere-

mony quickly in the middle of the day, and another ceremony at night.

Everyone came to say, "Who is going to marry my daughter? Who is going to marry my son? No, you can't do that! Give me my son; give me my daughter!" The protest was extraordinary. But in the sight of God, the True Parents are the only parents who have the power to re-create fallen children as God's children, and to give heavenly marriage to create heavenly homes. Physical parents do not have that authorization from God.

Even on the very day of the 36 couple blessing, not only parents but the government too wanted to investigate our church. In order to not discourage the members, I had to go secretly to the police station to testify on the very day that I was to bless the couples.

Actually the entire world was so completely satanic that when I came to earth, there was not even a tiny spot for me to stand. I had to push the surroundings away to make room, little by little. Each battle is a risk and an adventure. The family of God is being organized, beginning with the installation of the True Parents in 1960. The first blessing of the family of God was given to the 36 couples, who represent the entire dispensational history and who will become the ancestors of mankind. The 72 couple blessing represents 36 Cains and 36 Abels on the family level.

Since Jesus Christ had twelve disciples who are supposed to begin twelve tribes, the 120 couple blessing represented twelve tribes of ten couples each, making the worldwide foundation for God's worldwide family. On the base of that victory, I had the right to set up holy grounds all over the world, thus claiming the land for God.

The next blessing of 430 couples represented the entire Korean people as the chosen nation, whether they believed in God or not, thereby setting the condition for everyone to be restored. Actually Korea has a history of over 4300 years. Therefore, these 430 couples came out of Korean history, but their number is also equivalent to the 430 years which the Israelites suffered in Egypt. Their exodus began after 430 years of exile in Egypt. In the same way that they left Egypt, we began the journey to Canaan, the symbol of the Kingdom of God.

Since the journey to Canaan, the Kingdom of

God, had begun, God had to link the entire dispensation to the worldwide level, and I gathered 43 couples from among the worldwide leaders. Blessing the 43 couples of world leaders at that time was the worldwide symbolic counterpart of blessing the 430 Korean couples. Through the 430 couples all the Korean people have conditional salvation in the sense that they can come to realize the truth. In the same way, through these 43 couples chosen from all around the world, all the nationalities and races of the world have a chance to be saved. The next blessing is commonly known as triple seven, 777. This represents spinning a silk thread to all mankind on a worldwide basis, making blessings possible all over the world.

Then I started my worldwide ministry, my public life. I came to America and from 1972 through 1975, for three and a half years, I swept through the Western world, declaring the message of God. That course was culminated at Madison Square Garden and the mammoth eight city tour which concluded successfully in Los Angeles.

During this period of the Day of Hope tours, I received several hundred proclamations, honorary citizenships and letters of appreciation from mayors of cities, governors, and prominent people of the world. I don't think any individual in America has ever received that many proclamations in praise of his work.

Because America initially welcomed me, in that way the persecution given me in Korea could be restored. After Korea had persecuted me, I went out to the world and the world accepted me initially. Therefore I could return to Korea as a victor. At that time I brought a gift to Korea, not a material gift or a gift of money, but the most precious gift possible from the Western world: Western young people, the IOWC.

I laid the victorious foundation in America, in the Western world. Then to bring about the real fruit of victory I returned to Korea with young people of the Western world as representatives of the Christian world. Spiritually the victorious foundation had been laid, and upon that foundation I returned to my own homeland. Why? Jesus Christ was crucified 2000 years ago by the oppression and persecution of the

nation and government of that time. Together the nation of Israel and the Roman government crucified Jesus. In order to liberate that sorrow, that indemnity, I had to go back to Korea, this time for glory.

Two thousand years ago Judaism was in the same position as Christianity is today and Jesus' movement was in the same position as the Unification Church is today. Two thousand years ago the Roman government and Israel united together and crucified Jesus. I created the same set of circumstances in our time. In this environment, America was in the position of the Roman Empire. America gave initial success to me and welcomed me as one preaching the truth of Christianity. When I went back to Korea with hundreds of young people, the Korean government, in the position of Israel, welcomed me instead of oppressing me. Indemnity and restitution were paid.

Two thousand years ago Judaism united with the government to come against Jesus. But this time the government sided with the Unification Church, almost pushing the existing churches aside. In Korea there was a physical showdown between the Unification Church and the Christian churches. Starting from Pusan, I began a crusade of all the major cities. It was the first time I ever spoke publicly to the Korean people. In Pusan, Taegu, Taejeon, Seoul, and in every city there was a showdown. The IOWC recalls it very well. But it was a landslide victory. The people came like clouds. Because there was no way to put all the people inside, many thousands of people always stood outside listening to me.

Upon the foundation of the spiritual victory in the Western world, I could win a physical victory in Korea, which was culminated in the June 7 Rally for Korean Freedom. There were 1.2 million people gathered together as well as representatives from 60 nations all over the world. The government could not even dream of creating this kind of rally. This was a victorious stand on the national level.

Instead of crucifying me, Koreans came and praised my success. They lifted me up in the greatest possible rally. When the 1.2 million people cheered me, it was a national cheer. The 60 national representatives that came from all over the world were links to bring the physical national victory of Korea back to their own nations. Because of that, I could come out

of Korea again for a new crusade.

After the spiritual victory in the Western world, I won the physical victory in Korea. Upon the foundation of these spiritual and physical victories, I came out to America again and I could give the final dispensational push in the year of 1976. It was a dramatic, historical year, the most extraordinary year in God's history. From the victory at Yankee Stadium we moved right on to Washington Monument the same year. The Washington Monument Rally on September 18 lifted up God's dispensation to its highest victory and fulfillment.

The Washington Monument and Yankee Stadium campaigns were not conducted in a welcoming atmosphere. It was hostile. The press was hostile. By then they knew who I was, and because they could feel the threat, they were trying to block our work in any way possible. Since the Washington Monument victory was won under those adverse conditions, it was all the more valuable and victorious.

The 40 days' campaign in Washington was equivalent to Jesus Christ's 40 days of ministry after the resurrection. Only after the victory of those 40 days could Jesus ascend into heaven. In the same way I could consummate my physical mission here on earth through the 40 days campaign in Washington, and through winning the victory at the Washington Monument Rally.

The victory of the Washington Monument Rally was the most significant event in human history and God's history. By that victory, the doors of heaven were open and all the barriers were broken down. An intermingling of the waters of life started between the spirit world and the physical world. All the separate compartments were opened up so that the water is circulating. That was the effect brought about by the Washington Monument victory.

The spirit world was liberated; the barriers were broken and they no longer exist. Spirits can now freely come down to the physical world and participate in our physical crusades here on earth. Even if I pass away, the mission will not stop. My mission is consummated; the divine purpose of God has been fulfilled. With this victory, I declared October 4 as the Day of the Victory of Heaven. This was a very special day. On the Day of the Victory of Heaven God truly

won His historical war; this is the joy of the earth. There is no question about it.

It was therefore also a day of joy for Mother and me, a day of joy for the blessed families, a day of joy for the members of the entire Unification Church around the world. February 20 was January 3 by the lunar calendar. Therefore on February 20, the year of 1976 was completely gone by both the lunar and solar calendars. The year of victory had completely passed away, and the year of joy and victorious happiness had begun. But I knew that there were certain 777 couples and 1800 couples which had been broken by mates who had failed me and run away, and the other mate was still standing in obedience to me. These were personal tragedies suffered by the 777 and 1800 couples. Since they too should be happy, but couldn't be under such circumstances, I made a special dispensation to gather them from around the world and re-bless them. This was the momentous blessing that took place on February 21, right here, in the New Yorker Hotel.

Therefore I set all the conditions for everyone to be happy. Heaven is happy. Earth is happy. God is happy. True Parents are happy. All the blessed members are now happy, and all the members of the Unification Church are happy. All the happiness and joy can be enjoyed by everyone. Therefore, today, three days after that blessing, January 6 by the lunar calendar, is a day of joy. Celebrating True Parents' birthday, we are celebrating total universal joy and happiness together.

Do you know that Mother's and my birthdays really are on the same day? We did not arrange it that way; it is the same day by birth. Furthermore, today Mother is going over her 33rd year; she is now 34. Jesus Christ could not go over the age of 33. He wanted to celebrate his 34th birthday with God, but he could not because of the crucifixion. Now that Mother's age is going over 34 this year, she is going beyond the level of Jesus' life of 33 years. Therefore today is an even more momentous day. From this time on, Satan has no right to bring accusation to the throne of God; heaven will not allow it.

Why could Satan ever have brought accusation to the throne of God? The universe that God originally intended was to have God at the center, with

Adam, Eve, and the archangel all united into one. In that world, no one would have accused anybody. There would have been no opponents or adversaries in that world. If anybody had opposed such perfect harmony and unity, they would have been crushed. That is the Principle.

However, instead of uniting with God, Adam, Eve, and the archangel kicked God away, separated themselves and created the fallen world. Mankind remained below the archangel, who was there like a barrier between man and God. Therefore Satan has always been in the closest position to God, and could speak to God. He could always accuse men before God.

Because Lucifer was the chief archangel, the good archangels, Michael and Gabriel, could not intervene. Even though he was fallen, Lucifer was still boss. The junior members could not speak out. Lucifer has been arrogant, directly confronting God all throughout fallen history.

"During this fallen history, God could only deal with the fallen world because there was no alternative; there was no sinless or perfected world for Him to deal with. Therefore God had no choice but to deal with the fallen archangel and fallen mankind. The True Parents came to establish individual perfection and to expand the true Adam's territory. True Adam had to create first his own small place on the earth and then expand his territory to a family level, to a tribal level, to a national and a worldwide level. By confronting Satan he won territory, and then suddenly God had an alternative; there were two worlds He could choose from.

"When did this battle occur? The world-level confrontation between the satanic world and perfected Adam's world occurred at the Washington Monument Rally. That is why it was so significant. Now God has a choice; He now has His son, Adam, here on earth. Furthermore, there is also a perfected Eve here on earth, and God's family, tribe, nation and world. Symbolically they are all set up. Since Lucifer is fallen, the archangel position is now being filled by Jesus Christ. Taking the role of archangel in spirit world, Jesus has united with Adam and Eve here on earth and with God. Through that action all four parties have united for the first time in history.

Jesus is reigning in spirit world as the spiritual head, and True Parents are heading the physical world. Therefore the spirit world and physical world are finally united with God. This is the one perfected realm that God has been seeking to build for 6000 years. It has finally been done.

For 6000 years Satan has enjoyed a position of closeness to God. But the unity between the True Adam and Eve and Jesus Christ created a new world, pushing Satan aside. Therefore, the fallen archangel, Satan, cannot come to speak to God any more. When he tries to speak to God, God will say to him, "Go through the True Parents first; don't come to me directly. Read the Divine Principle. According to the Principle of Creation, you are in the servant role. Adam is my son, and you are supposed to obey my son. Don't come to me directly. I'm not going to see my servant any more."

If the archangel comes to Adam and Eve, then the True Parents say, "If you want to send a message to God, first you must obey us. You must come back to your original position before the fall." Then the archangel would no longer be Satan.

Since Satan knows that True Adam and Eve will never budge, he tries to go through Jesus in spirit world, but Jesus says, "What are you talking about? I am the second Adam. You were victorious over the first Adam, but I am the second Adam, perfected Adam. I have lordship over you. You must obey me before you ask me to send a message to God."

According to the Principle, this victorious achievement completely blocks Satan's route to God. Satan no longer has a route or a way to accuse man before God. If you believe this 100%, you can talk to Satan in the same way; you can subjugate Satan. Mother and I are giving you the privilege, the authority, to speak to Satan that way. You have the power to

subjugate Satan, you and the posterity of the Unification Church members.

The topic of today's message is: "Today in the Light of Dispensational History." I am declaring to you that as of today, all the dispensational history of restoration has ended, has been completed; all the conditions of indemnity for history have been met and paid in full. From this moment on, the more opposition we face, the more victories we will win. We will not be harmed or take a beating. Any persecution, suffering, or pressure that the outside world gives us will be returned to us as an equal amount of blessing. It is not indemnity.

We will win God's territory back, inch by inch, until the year of 2000. We will win physically, substantially, and each day's work will accumulate so that every effort will contribute, inch by inch, to the Kingdom of God from this time on up to the year 2000.

Even though the satanic world is attacking, they are no longer advancing. We are the group, we are the power, we are the force that is advancing. Satan is shooting at us, but he is retreating. At least by the year 2000 we must complete the realization of the Kingdom of God here on earth.

Today let us truly proclaim the day of liberation. I am going to lead three cheers, the most significant, victorious cheers of all history. Let's make them that way. These three cheers include the victory of God, of True Parents, of the entire angelic world, of the human world, and even of the satanic world. They bring liberation to all five levels. These are three cheers of victory to liberate the five most significant levels, from God down to the satanic world.

This is the new beginning of the new history of God. Therefore, this is the first year of the Kingdom of God, year one of the Kingdom of God.

228. Excerpts from "New Age Frontiers," dated January 1971

EXHIBIT 43



new age frontiers

a publication of the unification church

Vol VII, No. 1

Could I go
Like pagan Abram
To the ends of the
earth
If He required?

Like Isaac,
Could I brave the
knife
Of an obedient
parent
Because I loved him
More than life?

With cunning Jacob
Could I till an
uncle's ground

Knowing that he hated me
Because He loved me?

Would I sing at my plow?

Would I smile
at the knife?
Would I run-home
To Canaan?



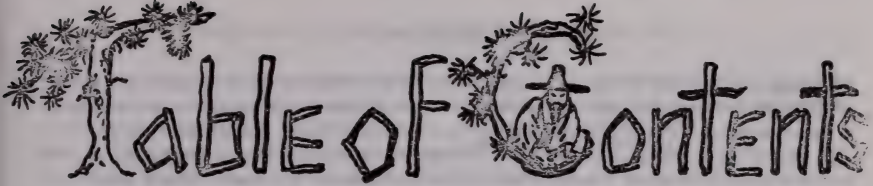


Table of Contents

ARTICLES

Faith	Sandy Singleton	9
Report on the National Director's Conference	Regis Hanna	17
In Times of Crisis, What is the Pattern of True Individuality?	Hillie Edwards	27
Mirror of Truth	David Stadhoffer and Regis Hanna	35
Man's Priorities	Phoenix Center	36

DEPARTMENTS

Movie Review	Julie Lewis	34
Editorial	Regis Hanna	3
Center News Notes	Sandy Singleton	5
Cartoon	Kay Hughes	11

ANNOUNCEMENTS

Dates of Family Holidays for 1971	8
Business Announcement	24
New Publications Available	40
New Locations of some Center Directors	25

New Age Frontiers is published monthly
by the Unification Church, an affiliate of
HSA-UWC
1611 Upshur Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C. 20011
40¢ per copy
One years subscription: \$4.00
Printed in the United States of America

CENTER NEWS NOTES

We may mark 1971 — or at least the first few months of it — as the year of change for our Family. The most obvious change is that we've received a new name — The Unification Church — to add dignity and stability to our movement. This does not mean that we will take the amorphous, impersonal route that many of today's churches have taken. More than ever we are a Family, serving each other as daughters and sons, brothers and sisters and mothers and fathers under Our True Parents.

Secondly, as was announced at the Director's Conference, we are consolidating from 21 small groups to five points of power — Berkeley, Denver, Los Angeles, New York and Washington. With so many hands to do Father's work, we will become quickly a source of support for our Parents. We have all accepted this challenge to grow up and move forward as a nation. The caravans from smaller Centers have already begun. Houses are being sold; classes are being dropped; bosses are getting notices and bags are being packed. But even when there are lumps in throats and tears in eyes there are songs in hearts and smiles on lips. The command has come, and our brothers and sisters have been only too happy to obey.

Rockville and Hyattsville Families, both student centers, recently received bomb threats, undoubtedly the first received in this country. Thankfully, the bombs never materialized, Hyattsville moved safely into Washington Center, and Rockville, now under the direction of Marshall Frothingham, continues its work in area high schools. Hyattsville brings to Washington skills that will be useful in the establishment of Headquarters' projected business — a coffeehouse. Their busy hands have been working at crafts to sell. Metal flowers, jewelry, clothing and cards are among their specialties.

Carolyn Libertini will graduate this month from the University of Maryland after 44 months (a record!) of college work. Carolyn majored in social welfare.

Denver Family is shrouded by clouds of mystery this month. They're plotting a secret Family business masterminded by Susan Miller, to be executed in the near future.

What's a tree root table? Kansas City Center knows. That's just one of the businesses they have been contemplating. They'll be taking their new skills to Washington and Berkeley.

NAF January 1971

17

REPORT ON DIRECTOR'S CONFERENCE

As the directors began to gather for the Director's Meeting in Washington, an air of enthusiasm blended with anticipation began to arise in everybody. In the days just before the conference, small groups of persons engaged in deep dialogue and communication could be seen popping up everywhere. Out of all the discussions came the realization that all were united in a universal longing for a vision of where we should be going as a movement.

The conference formally began on Thursday night when ^{w. Jones} Farley spoke about the need for a strong belief that because of Our Leader's victory, the victory in America is ours. To capture it, we must believe that we are destined to win, and act this way - vigorously. Throughout his talk was the clear indication that Father had inspired him to call this conference much sooner than he had originally planned. Announcing the two Conference themes of Reconsolidation and Integration, he explained the implications of these two serious needs in the movement.

In light of the need to bring ourselves into a position to effect a change in American society, he announced the first change - our name is now the Unification Church. "Does anyone have an identity crisis?" he asked. The reason for the change is that we must ultimately have our effect on the institutions of society. The name implies respectability and stability.

Following his talk, we saw slides of the trip to Korea and Japan. This helped to bring into real focus the example of these two Families through whom our members were so strongly influenced. Again and again, Farley explained how Miss Kim repeatedly pointed out to them this or that, and

Young Don

how they realized the gulf between the accomplishments of the Japanese and ourselves over equal periods of effort. Even taking into account the cultural differences and the visits of Our Leader, there is still much that can only be explained by some lack in ourselves.

Friday turned out to be the main day of the Conference. After a 5 o'clock Pledge service to welcome Father on God's Day, we had an 8 o'clock breakfast. At 9:30 AM, we began discussions on various topics that continued until 11:00 PM that night. Even with frequent coffee breaks, exercises in the cold air on the front porch, and the vigorous give and take of ideas, it was a very exhausting day. Everyone was drooping although we were equally elated at the decisions that had been made regarding new goals and strategies.

The Conference day opened with a presentation by Farley on the present structure of the Family. He was followed by Edwin Ang of the Berkeley Family who shared what he had learned about expansion through his experiences in Berkeley. His talk was aimed at providing a plan to cope with the serious deficiencies in our present method of reaching new membership material and expanding centers, as Farley had described to them in his talk. Edwin said that he saw no reason why we should not be able to double our membership every year. This has been the pattern in general in Berkeley and other centers when they have been spiritually strong.

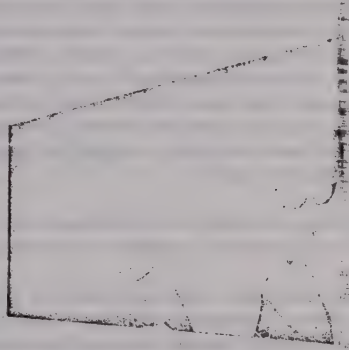
Based on this idea of multiplication, we should be able to expand from our present size, to a movement of some 15,000 persons (the size Edwin describes as minimal in order to really affect the life of our Nation) in the next six years. This is not an optimistic goal, as Edwin stated it. Rather, it is what can be done with only an ordinary amount of sacrifice and a more efficient method of training.

Also, many of the economic and FLF projects that we have tried to launch have been hindered because of the size of the centers.

For a center of 20 persons to try to carry on vigorous spiritual work, and at the same time make a strong political impression on the community, and start a Family business is not reasonable. In trying to do all of this at once, the Center Director is worn out trying to solve problems in each of the three contexts, but in addition, he must cope with a situation where Family efforts are not focused on one thing long enough to make an impact. What happens is that members become discouraged and frustrated because they do not see results from their efforts.

To alleviate this problem, we will reconsolidate centers into five main centers. As each of these centers grows, they will be free to set up satellite centers or centers of 5-8 persons within one hour's drive of the center - preferably within the same city. These satellites will serve as outposts to find persons and get them interested in coming to the main center to hear the Divine Principle.

After lunch, we talked about topics dealing with the relations between centers and Headquarters. In the past, there have been misunderstandings at times, when Headquarters has asked local centers to forego some of the projects for the sake of a national project without realizing what stakes are involved. Local centers are now to inform Headquarters when they plan to get involved in some kind of unusual project, so that this kind of conflict can be avoided.



In the afternoon, we talked more about the need for closer coordination between the members in individual centers and Center Directors; the individual centers and Headquarters; and Headquarters and Korea. The need for this became very apparent when our members were in Korea and Japan. Again and again they were impressed with the degree of dedication to our Master and Mother that they found there. Because of the strength of the feelings of members towards Mother and Father, they could push themselves to make the sacrifices that they do.

In addition, Farley pointed out that because Our Master is God's chosen instrument to work among His people in this age, it behooves us to love him as much as possible. Because he is the greatest example of the Living Word in the world today, we must love him so deeply in order to graft ourselves back to the true lineage that he offers us as our heritage. This is not to mistake him for being human. We recognize this, but we see him also on the basis of the tremendous merit that he has accrued for us. Farley went on, "We are foolish if we think that we can succeed in America without a vibrant love for Mother and Father. Because it is through them that we come to Our Heavenly Father, we must unite with their blood, sweat and tears as well as our own."

Friday evening, most valuable time was spent as a few directors of the larger centers talked about the pattern of Center life that is the ideal and the most important guidelines that a director can follow to lead in establishing this ideal pattern. This sharing of thoughts, insights, and problems that have occurred and solutions that have been found brought us all to a deeper understanding of how we all go through many of the same battles, and by sharing our solutions, we can all progress that much faster in building the True Family of God. (Ed. Note - We will publish in the next issue of NAE the major part of the text of these valuable insights on how to raise people and how to be a leader for God.)

Saturday morning was given over to a meeting of the blessed couples and recuperation for those not involved in that meeting

In the afternoon, we launched into a discussion of political work. In line with the statements made about the need for substantial center (70 minimum) growth before the membership could spiritually support this kind of effort, it was decided that as of January, all we could talk about was the kind of work that we hope to engage in in the near future as our membership approaches these levels.

Neil Salonen gave a presentation dealing with the need to educate those persons in our country who make the decisions that determine our national foreign policy - the legislators and other influential persons on Capitol Hill. By providing them with factual and objective information that clearly leads to a Principle view of the world situation, we will enable those of them who have leanings in the

NAF January 1971

21

direction of our position to present that position, backed with concrete facts. Thus, the initial need is to establish an FLF staff here in D.C. In addition, we decided that the goal of this next 6 month period should be to find a long range goal for our political work, something that we can direct our focus on.

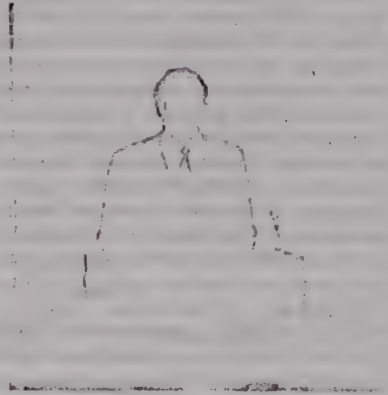
During the second half of Saturday afternoon, Fred Stock of the St. Louis Center presented some ideas for nationwide Family businesses that could involve all the Centers. Other persons also had ideas about things that we could package and sell. Inspirations ranged all the way from Easter Baskets to canning Russian Tea and Kimchi. A number of centers already have businesses that they have tried or that they are presently engaged in. They reported on the success of these. Berkeley is doing well in a combination typing service and printing service business. Kansas City sold Christmas cards that they designed and had printed by a commercial printer. Los Angeles sold Christmas trees and Philadelphia is in the business of Amway. Washington went on a 21-day campaign through the days before Christmas and made several thousand dollars selling Christmas trinkets. However, we have yet to come up with something that all the Centers can do. Fred suggested that this be another goal for this year - to come up with a National Family Business. All were agreed on this.

Saturday evening, we had a goal-setting session. Essentially, this consisted of 2 parts. The first goal, in line

with our new plan for expanding our membership consists of adding 60 new members to our ranks by June 1, 1971. Next, we want to find a goal for our political activity. The goal of reconsolidation should be completed by June 1, and a financial goal, to be achieved through the monthly pledges of centers, will be established.

In terms of reconsolidation, following this article is a list of the centers that will be closing, where most of the members will be going and where the leader of that center will be going.

Sunday morning, Farley gave a very moving sermon on the foundation of faith in America. He spoke extemporaneously for about twenty minutes about the mission of America and how over the course of several years we have been repeatedly put to tests. We have not passed those tests. Despite the longing of Our Leader to really trust us and depend upon us, he has not been able to do so. He ended with a very moving statement about this being the day of hope for America. If we can quickly move ahead and implement the decisions of the Conference, then we may take advantage of the tremendous amount of indemnity that has been paid over the past few years. At the end of his sermon, not a few people were in tears.



After Sunday Service, we had a rare treat. Mrs. Kim, a member of our movement for over 15 years and now an immigrant to the United States spoke to us through the interpretation of Col. Bo Hi Pak. Mrs. Kim is one of Our Leader's earliest members, having received much of the Divine Principle over a period of 2 years while praying on a mountaintop.

The central theme of her sermon was that we must move the Heart of the Father. We have not done this in America.

To move the Heart of the Father, she said, we must think of how we would move the heart of a real father. A real father hears our request

229. Director's Newsletter, undated

DIRECTOR'S NEWSLETTER

ADMINISTRATIVE NEWS

PARENT'S

DAY

Parent's Day falls on April 3 this year and we are greatly privileged to have our Parents in America on that day. Enclosed you will find a reprint of Our Leader's address on Parent's Day, 1965, as a guide in explaining the day to new members.

It is in the heavenly tradition to send a card and a gift or contribution to our Parents for this holiday. Father and Mother plan to celebrate Parent's Day in Belvedere. Please send your cards and gifts directly to them. Financial gifts should be sent to Headquarters so that they can be included in our official gift from the American Family.

CONFERENCE FOR
WESTERN STATES
TO BE AT
BELVEDERE

The bi-monthly conference originally scheduled for San Francisco April 1-4 will be held at Belvedere -- to include a celebration of Parent's Day. Those expected to attend are listed in the official letter MSPHQ-13-A5. All participants should arrive early enough on March 31 to be able to participate in activities beginning April 1. Our Leader may speak at midnight and again after the 7 a.m. Pledge Service and Ceremony. Those attending will be Blessed Couples, Itinerary Workers, Mobile Unit Commanders, State Representatives and Major Center Directors. S.R.'s from eastern states are invited but are automatically excused if for financial or other reasons they cannot come.

PUBLICATIONS

LECTURE
OUTLINES

The lecture outlines have already been mailed, so you should be receiving them any day. Remember, these are not the official outline notes. They are a combination of Berkeley's, San Francisco's and Washington, D.C.'s. The official Headquarters book will finally be out April 10! You will then receive further information regarding price and procedure for ordering.

MASTER'S
TALKS

Our Leader has been speaking frequently, giving important directions for our nation. These talks are being transcribed and checked with the Korean texts for any possible misinterpretations. They will be made available to you as quickly as possible. Another item of interest is the combination of tests given to the European and American Families at Belvedere. These 29 questions, along with the answers, will be published and sent to each center, for study purposes.

TEST QUESTIONS

MASTER'S ACTIVITIES**BELVEDERE**

Our Leader has been very active during His weeks at Belvedere. In addition to speaking each day of the four-day Conference, He has spoken frequently to the Leadership Trainees (100-day program) and personally directed much of an intense outreach in New York City (described later in this Newsletter), as well as directing house and ground improvement at Belvedere.

On one day during the Conference, Our Leader, Mother, Mrs. Choi, Mr. David Kim and Daikon visited West Point U.S. Military Academy near Peekskill, New York. Although no arrangements had been made prior to their arrival, Mr. David Kim managed to arrange on the spot for Our Leader and His party to meet the Dean and to be given a thorough tour of the famous academy. Every courtesy was shown to Him and His party.

Not
True

**VISIT TO
WASHINGTON**

We had the privilege of attending our True Parents when they visited Washington on February 21. They came for the purpose of visiting different Senators and important people in the political arena. Our Leader had introductory letters from Mr. Benjamin Swigg, who is a multi-millionaire and quite prominent in the Democratic Party. He visited with Senator Ted Kennedy and Commandant of the Coast Guard, Adm. Bender.

While in D. C. He spoke to the Washington Family twice. He spoke one evening in detail concerning love...from love of a spouse and parent to love of a nation. On Sunday He spoke after 5:00 Pledge Service until a little after 9:00, the time of our Sunday Service. People were arriving and getting in on the last few minutes of His talk. We ended with a victorious MONSEI and took a short break before our service.

Prior to His arrival we had opened up the North and South Rooms on the first floor, painted walls and woodwork, and put new carpeting on the porch. He was pleased and everyone felt the excitement of having poured themselves out for His coming.

CURRENT VISIT

As this is written, Our Leader is scheduled to arrive in Washington on Friday. From March 16-21 Master will be visiting several Senators and Congressmen here in Washington. Among those He will visit are Senators Humphrey, Helms, Brock, and Congressmen Mailliard, Landgrebe, Crane, Veysey, and Ichord. The purpose of the visits will be to build close contacts with important political leaders while informing them about our victory over Communism and OWC activities.

THREE-DAY
CONFERENCE
&
100-DAY
TRAINING

On February 28, approximately 100 members, including I.W.'s, OWC Commanders, Center Directors and S.R.'s from the eastern states arrived at Belvedere for the first bi-monthly conference with Our Leader, President Kim, Mr. David Kim, and Acting President Neil Salonen. (A list of all who attended is attached to the Newsletter.) Roughly 50 members had come to Belvedere to begin a 100-day training program. Among them were 15 European members and 35 members from both eastern and western states. During the first three days of the gathering Our Leader spoke each day, sharing his plans and hopes for coming months in a powerful and inspiring manner. His topics included, "Our Determination," "Before Our Father," "The Original 'I'," and "The Path of Abel." The talks were recorded and copies of the transcriptions will be sent soon. President Kim lectured the Divine Principle to the entire group during the first three days and on Sunday evening gave a written examination.

In between lectures or after the evening lecture, special interest groups met informally to talk about problems and exchange ideas. On Monday the I.W.'s, OWC Commanders, Center Directors, and S.R.'s gathered in the living room of the main house to give reports to Our Leader and His party on their activities of the past year. Our Leader personally wrote down the names of the four S.R.'s who have 10 or more members and said that he would visit their centers (John Doroski, Gil Fox, Nancy Callahan, and Jack Hart).

In His talks throughout the Conference Our Leader spoke about His plans or methods He wants to introduce in the American movement. For example, He described a tape cassette program. He wants us to record DP lectures on tape cassettes to send or loan to people who cannot come for the lectures. He also envisioned our setting up a room at a center, depending on its size, where people could come to listen to the DP, using the tapes.

In His remarks, Our Leader indicated that the existing 20-member mobile units will soon be divided. The territories they have covered will be divided as well. In His talk after the reports, Our Leader listed the responsibilities of the I.W.'s, the OWC Commanders, and S.R.'s, answering many of the questions which have come up in the past weeks. He spoke of the I.W.'s as representatives of Headquarters in the field and instructed Mobile Unit Commanders to focus their energy primarily on witnessing and teaching -- building up the mobile units and on helping the city in which they are holding a campaign. The Mobile Unit Commanders are in charge of the schedule of the center they are visiting while they are there --

not in the on-going sense of being Regional Director, as was previously understood. Of every three members brought by a mobile unit, two should stay in the center, and one may join the team. Mobile units are to lecture three times each day. Although I.W.'s represent Headquarters in the field, approval from Washington should be obtained in such matters as transfer of personnel, buying a house, or signing a lease.

*this is not a
good policy as
many members
join after
center is set*

Members in the 100-day training will be prepared in Unification Thought and other aspects of leadership by Our Leader and by Dr. Lee, or possibly by members of the FLF staff. They will also hear the Divine Principle lectures six or seven times, the last time in depth. Written examinations will be given after several of the series of lectures. Students will also participate in the New York Center's witnessing and teaching program. They set a goal of two new members each for the 100-day period.

Following the close of the Conference, the I.W.'s spent several days in Washington in meetings, or writing or calling members in the field before continuing on their itinerary visits.

NOTABLE NOTES

MOBILE FUND- RAISING TEAMS

The MFT's have really had to fight for every dollar they have earned in the South. The cities are small, large portions of each city are poor, and permits are difficult to get. These factors have kept the teams on the move like rocks skipping on the water, stopping to make a few waves and then moving on.

Their routes have been:

Team #1 (John Hessel and Paula Gray): Montgomery, Alabama--
Mobile, Alabama--Biloxi, Miss.--Beaumont, Texas--Dallas,
Texas.

Team #2 (Fred Goble and Kass Erickson): Macon, Georgia--
Atlanta, Georgia--Huntsville, Alabama--Chattanooga, Tenn.

Veteran John Hessel's team had very difficult times with permit laws barring them from selling. Through Alabama and Mississippi they were not sure if they would be spending the night in their trailers or in jail. They finally found good territory in Texas and expect to be in Dallas for a few more weeks.

Pam Lee was the high seller on Team #1 for three weeks in a row. Good work, Pam! Then Paula, who has been sick a great deal, took the honors for last week.

After surviving the record-breaking snowstorm in Macon, Ga., that crippled the area and kept them from selling, Fred

Goble's team broke through the ice to achieve their weekly goal of \$500 sold per member. The ten people sold \$5,106 in a week, making them the first to achieve the weekly goal.

That was a record-smashing week all around, especially for Pamela Stockwell. She topped Pam Lee's previous record of \$201 in a single day (set during the Belvedere Project) by coming home with \$202 -- incredible! As we hear it, that wasn't all...just a few days later she gathered up \$210 to set the new world record for one day. For the whole week she made \$782.88--just \$3.24 short of Pam Lee's standing record of \$786.12. Good work, Pam Stockwell...What do those Pam's have that we don't have?

Then Satan struck in the form of physical problems. One van ceased working--caused by a bent drive shaft, the brakes on a trailer froze up, and lights on the trailers went out at the wrong time. Once these problems were resolved, permit problems began. So goes the battle!

Even though the South was difficult, the horizons are bright. Each team is getting a scout vehicle to help solve the permit problems. The long winter is almost over so some large northern cities will be opening up, and God is on our side. How can we lose...

Thank you MFT's.

Note: Send your cards and letters to the MFT to -- 1611 Upshur St., N.W., Washington, D.C., 20011, and we will forward them to the team, wherever they are.

BUYING HOUSES

Buying a house is a big step that many centers will be taking as they grow larger. These purchases should only be made with the approval of Headquarters.

We have some excellent advice available here in Washington in the areas of Real Estate and Financing. Mr. Zeusse and Mr. Berenson are friends of the Family who are very experienced in these areas and have helped us a great deal in the past. Their knowledge can keep us from falling into the many pitfalls that lurk in front of a house buyer. They can check out a house in any city in the U.S. and determine whether a deal is favorable for the Church. Also, they can be of great help in arranging mortgages and carrying out the other details of the purchase.

Contact Headquarters for help in these areas.

NEW
HEADQUARTERS
BUILDING

On February 28, the fourth anniversary of the first Blessings in America, HSA officers signed the lease for a "new" HSA/FLF Headquarters Building at 1363-5-9 Conn. Ave., N.W., just below DuPont Circle. The sign above the door of the four-story building still bears the name of John Robert Powers, of modeling school fame, (a clue to its restored future?), but restoration and preparation for its new mission have begun in earnest.

The first floor has a large meeting room, a future reading room (for literature, cassette tapes, etc.) and office space for the Publications Department. Second and third floors will house HSA and FLF offices respectively. Office space has already been assigned to members of both staffs. The fourth floor has been occupied for over a week by eight members comprising the Downtown Satellite Center. Their facilities are adequate but Principally less than luxurious.

A single box of Ginseng Tea in the large street display window announces (to those who have eyes to see) the Ginseng Tea House--or western Coffee House--soon to be located in the former Beauty Salon.

Last Sunday morning the entire Washington Family met at the new building for 5:00 a.m. service, song, and "breaking of bread" (fresh fruit and a hearty Syrian bread were served). It was quite an exciting event in several ways, including the fact that the plan to meet there was unannounced until Mr. Salonen sent word to each house about 4 a.m. and very sleepy people began responding to knocks on bedroom doors shortly thereafter. Without being dramatic, it was all somewhat reminiscent of the sudden departure of the Israelites for the Promised Land! Although much restoration is still needed, painting and other work is underway on the fourth floor and will reach other floors this week. Mobile Unit #10's current campaign is centered there and 22 people heard Chapter One there the first night. An atmosphere of urgency and excitement definitely prevails at 1363-5-9 Connecticut Avenue these days.

WASHINGTON
CENTER

Sustained activity has kept the Washington Center vital as our center pattern grows into the fulfillment of Our Leader's dynamic plans to gain many new members in America.

In February, a two-week leadership training course was conducted in the evenings. The first week consisted of a course in President Jim's lectures on Divine Principle, which was presented by the workshop staff. The second week was a seminar on leadership conducted by Acting President Neil Salonen. This proved to be a successful element as many fundamental questions on heavenly

leadership were raised and answered. All members found the course, which culminated in an examination of the lectures, invaluable. Future courses of this kind will be given as new members move in.

Prior to Our Parent's visit in February, a grand fix-up, paint-up operation took place at Upshur House, Our Parent's Washington residence. The old north-south room, which was divided by folding doors has been remodeled into one large lecture hall as well as providing a large room for Sunday services or other large gatherings. The entire first floor was given a fresh coat of paint as well as the second floor hall and other rooms in the house. Our Parents were visibly pleased with the result of our efforts to freshen up Headquarters for them.

Washington Center was truly blessed by Our Parent's visit. Our Master discussed plans with Mr. Salonen to divide Washington into districts and establish a satellite center in each district. Other plans were made for nightly public lectures, a local mobile team, and a Ginseng Tea House.

For Washington Center our work was cut out for us as we swung into action without hesitation. The first satellite center to move did so even before the gas and water were turned on or any repairs had been made!

The first four satellite centers, the mobile team, and the Ginseng Tea House will be established realities by the end of March. The nitty gritty details of fulfilling Master's plans are the battlefield where we confront Satan daily. Yet the determination of the Washington Center to accomplish whatever Our Master asks is what enables us to overcome obstacles that are in our path and achieve victory.

Following the Conference at Belvedere, I.W.'s Betsy Jones, Diane Fernsler, and Hillie Edwards spent several days in Washington. Mr. Jon Schuhart stopped briefly with a number of members returning to the South. Miss Joy Schmidt also visited for one day, and John Doroski stayed with us for a few days also.

SUNDAY SERVICE

The Sunday Service in Washington has taken on a new look. We have decided to use it as the main method through which to draw Christians to our church. By tying the traditional ideas of Christianity to our own New Age ideas and preparation for the Second Coming we have developed a way to attract dedicated Christians to our movement without stepping on their toes and having them wonder about what kind of Christianity we are practicing.

We also have a new room for our service. After deciding that the basement of Upshur House just didn't have the right atmosphere we went to work on the upstairs. The

North-South Rooms which were being used as HSA offices were emptied out and the wall between the two rooms came down. Complete restoration has created a spiritually and physically beautiful room of white and brilliant yellows.

We can comfortably seat about 75 to 80 people and our service has usually brought between 50 and 60 attendants. By advertising in the newspaper and witnessing for the service we have been able to draw a number of guests. More are coming every Sunday. The service itself has several additions to the offering of prayer, a sermon and singing of hymns. One of these has been a Bible reading and exhortation, which gives a short, strong message on some topic such as faith or sacrifice, drawn from Scripture. This has usually been given by Mr. Michael Beard. A regular part of the service is a choral selection organized and led by Mr. Louis Fournier. Another addition was the Fellowship Greeting, during which the congregation stands, people shake hands and briefly greet each other. This provides a warm atmosphere for our guests. So far our success has been hard to measure, but we know that soon we will need a larger room to hold all the people who will be coming.

NEW YORK
ACTIVITIES

The New York Center now has 72 people -- 30 Japanese, 20 Dutch, and 22 Americans. Their membership goal is 210 new members by the end of April! They have benefited in a special way from Our Leader's close-range attention and direction. At His direction, New York holds a public rally once a week. The first one was held on Wall Street in the place where George Washington gave his first inaugural address. Our Leader watched it for two hours, then coached them on how to make the rally effective. One hundred thirty members participated in the rally and over 10,000 heard at least some of their message. } I don't think that.

Teams witness every day from 10 a.m. to 9 p.m. for lectures at the Center three times each day (12:30, 4:30, and 7:30). All begin witnessing together and then disburse. Vans bring people to the Center and back to their places of work. An average of 30-40 people hear first chapter each day. Three-day workshops are held at Belvedere every weekend. At the suggestion of Mr. Kamayama, the Family at 71st Street writes "love letters" to the Workshop Trainees. On Sunday night they all gather at 71st Street to share testimonies, to laugh and sing. People who have just heard the first lecture that night join them. The goal is to give much personal attention. ? ?

230. Director's Newsletter, dated April 13, 1973

DIRECTOR'S NEWSLETTER

No. 3

April 13, 1973

ADMINISTRATIVE NEWSHSA-UWC
STAFF

Mr. Neil Albert Salonen
Miss Therese M. Klein
Betsy Drapcho
William Torrey

David Lynn Carter
Keith Cooperrider
Marshall B. Frothingham
Sara Sack
Daniel Fefferman
Harry Phillips
Ann Bowser

Acting President
Administrative Officer
Secretary
Special Assistant for
Financial and Legal Affairs
Treasurer
Special Projects Coordinator
Special Projects Assistant
Mission Field Coordinator
Director of Publications
Mailing Clerk
Transcriber

HSA OFFICES
TO MOVE

Our dream for downtown headquarters offices has been realized! Restoration of the building is far enough along that on Friday, April 20, we will move to the office building which we leased several months ago for a two- or three-year period. As you may recall, a Center has already been established on the fourth floor of the building and its eight members have been witnessing and teaching there for several weeks. Mobile Unit #10 also centered its activities there during their recent Washington campaign. The building's facilities also include FLF offices and five large lecture rooms. A Ginseng Tea House will open soon as a witnessing and economic project.

NEW ADDRESS

The address of the HSA-UWC offices as of Monday, April 23, will be:

1365 Connecticut Ave., N.W.
Washington, D. C. 20036
Tel: (202) 296-7145

PERSONNEL
TRANSFERS

Permanent personnel transfers require National Headquarters approval. The informal pattern of sending an advance team, leaving someone for follow-up, or taking a new member on the Mobile Unit for one or two campaigns as training need not be reported since they are temporary. Should a situation arise where it will be permanent, Headquarters must be contacted for approval.

Director's Newsletter No. 3
Administrative News con't

MONTHLY REPORTS

All SR's and Center Directors should have received (either at the last conference or in the mail) a packet containing six copies of the new monthly report form and one copy of the new center address list (revised 3/30/73). Any SR or Director who has not received the above packet should contact Headquarters immediately.

BUYING HOUSES

When you are looking at a house with the idea of purchasing it and wish to have Mr. Zeusse check it out, make the request through Headquarters. When you call, be prepared to give the name and address of the realtor, the size of the property, the size of the parking space (or number of cars it can accommodate), the number and kind of rooms, bathrooms, etc., the amount of the mortgage, if any, and amount of downpayment asked. It will take a week to two weeks for Mr. Zeusse to check out the house and make his recommendations.

REPORTING
SYSTEM

Itinerary Workers send reports to Master and Headquarters; courtesy copy to Mobile Unit Commanders concerned.
Mobile Unit Commanders send reports to Mr. David Kim and Headquarters; courtesy copy to IW's concerned.
Center Directors and State Representatives send reports to Headquarters and IW's; courtesy copy to Mobile Unit Commanders concerned.

PUBLICATIONS

Enclosed are three new transcriptions of "Master Speaks" (MS 316, 317, 318) and the 1973 Parents' Day Address (PD-73). Additional copies are available for \$.20 each.

MASTER'S ACTIVITIESMEETING WITH
PRESIDENT THIEU

On Thursday, April 5, Our Leader flew to Washington for a brief meeting with President Nguyen van Thieu, President of the Republic of Viet Nam. Mrs. Choi, Mr. Neil Salonen, and Mr. Michael Leone accompanied Him. Our Leader opened the discussion with President Thieu by alluding to the similarities between their two countries in that both had suffered greatly; both had been the victims of Communist aggression. The 25-minute meeting left all concerned grateful that they had communicated on this vital problem.

Thank Washington
MASTER
SPEAKS

Director's Newsletter No. 3
Master's Activities con't

APRIL CONFERENCE
AT BELVEDERE

Members of Headquarters Staff, IWS, Mobile Unit Commanders, Center Directors, and SRs from almost every state gathered at Belvedere on March 31 for the second conference with Our Leader and to celebrate Parent's Day. Also attending the conference were Mrs. Won Pok Choi; President Young Whi Kim (HSA International); Miss Young Oon Kim; Mr. David S.C. Kim (Supervising Commander, One World Crusade Mobile Units); Mr. & Mrs. Sang Ik Choi (California SR); Mr. Won dea Chi (one of 72 couples who lives in San Jose); Mr. Osami Kuboki (President, Japan HSA); Mr. Oyama, (HSA International Business Director); Mrs. Kim (newly appointed International Itinerary Worker); Mr. & Mrs. Dennis Oxme (English HSA); Mr. & Mrs. Simmons and Mr. & Mrs. Masters, friends of the English Family. The 50 young men in the 100-day training program also participated in parts of the conference.

April 1 and 2 were devoted to lectures by President Kim and to preparation for Parent's Day. The lectures were resumed for members of the Western States on April 5 and culminated in an examination that evening.

UC/OWC REPORTS
(April 4 Meeting)

On April 4, Headquarters Staff, IWS, Mobile Unit Commanders, SRs, and Center Directors met with Our Leader, President Kim, Mrs. Choi, and Mr. David Kim at the Main House at Belvedere. Our Leader spoke movingly on the subject of "Heart and Love." He described "heart" as the element which unites subject and object on the individual, family, clan and national levels. This unity gives the subject--mind, individual, family, clan, or nation--the central position and calls God's presence there. A complete copy of the transcription will be available at a later date.

Master heard reports from President Kim; Acting President Neil Salonen; California SR, Mr. Sang Ik Choi; from western IWS and Mobile Unit Commanders, Mrs. Rebecca Salonen, Mrs. Marie Ang, Mr. Philip Burley, Mr. Joseph Sheftick, Mr. Hugh Spurgin, Mr. Regis Hanna; and from two very successful SRs, Mr. Lokesh Mazumdar (Nebraska) and Miss Sara Reinhardt (Kansas).

Other topics discussed in the course of the day were as follows:

Future Conferences

Master announced that future all-national conferences will be held every 45 days, beginning May 15 at Belvedere. SRs will necessarily have to raise enough money and bring new members in order to qualify to attend.

Goals for the Future

Master told the SRs that their goal for 1974 must be four centers of 40 members in each state. SRs should now be training three foundational members to be heads of the

*make projected
calendar*

Director's Newsletter No. 3
Master's Activities con't

other three centers to complete the base of four positions within the state.

When a state center numbers 20, it will be considered an independent center (the leader is then designated a Center Director).

When a state center numbers 40, it will be an official Unification Church.

Belvedere Training

Anyone who has been in Principle at least three months will be eligible for training at Belvedere.
College graduates are desirable.

Master wants all men to go through such training to be qualified as leaders.

Pioneer Academy

International Pioneer Academy, San Francisco, is now approved by the State of California to offer courses in World Leadership Development and World Service Training. The San Francisco Family will produce a descriptive brochure to attract people to the International Pioneer Academy. These brochures and additional course information will be sent to National Headquarters for distribution to all SRs and Center Directors. SRs and Center Directors will then find college graduates (not necessarily members) from their state for admission to the Pioneer Academy, where they will receive advanced education.

New Foreign Missions

Master announced that by April, 1975, missionaries will be sent to 120 countries. Many new missionaries will be sent, to the country of their ancestry. As a first step toward that goal, Master announced that Miss Izilda Lima (SR, Arizona) will go to her native Portugal as a missionary at the end of this month. -

Miss Lisa Hunt left for Peru on April 5, the day after the conference.

IMPORTANT

Ginseng Tea

Master announced that Ginseng Tea is not to be distributed or sold until the label is corrected. (Both name and address*)

Marble Vases

Master has imported beautiful Korean marble vases, which cost between \$800 and \$1,000. He explained that the vases, made of precious rock, symbolize the True Parents.

*of manufacturer must appear in English on the front of both bottle and box. The quantity must be indicated in ounces in accord with the FDA regulations.)

*Note to
family
O.W.C. + W.C.*

econ

econ

Director's Newsletter No. 3
Master's Activities con't

Nominations for IWs, Mobile Unit Commanders, and SRs
Master requested nominations for IW's, Mobile Unit Commanders, and State Representatives from those who currently hold those positions. From this list future training programs at Belvedere will be organized -- then these highly trained members will be given appropriate assignments.

PARENT'S DAY
CELEBRATION/
NATIONAL
MUSICIANS'
CONTEST

The opening of the National Musicians' Contest at 8 p.m. on March 31 marked the beginning of the celebration of Parent's Day. An enormous sun, giant flowers, flowering trees, and paper mache animals transformed the stage into a colorful Garden of Eden.

Approximately thirty of the fifty-six contestants performed before Our Parents, special guests, conference members, New York Center members, and 100-day trainees. Mr. David Kim was Master of Ceremonies for the contest.

Parent's Day began with a 7 a.m. Pledge Service. The Blessed Couples, wearing their white ceremonial robes, participated in a special ceremony with Our Leader at the Main House. At 9 o'clock Our Leader spoke on the significance of Parent's Day. He described God's joy at the establishment of this day, after thousands of years of grief and labor, and yet the limits of that joy until the whole world celebrates this important day. A copy of His complete address accompanies the Newsletter.

The contest was resumed at 2:00 p.m. and the performance concluded late in the afternoon. After a delicious turkey dinner, everyone reassembled for the evening entertainment. The judges announced the contest winners, and Our Leader presented an award to each.

Mr. Jack Korthuis, a professional singer, was given special mention by Our Leader for his rendition of "The Impossible Dream." (He had declined a monetary award because he was a judge.)

Winners of the awards were:

First Place -- \$200

Nancy Calhoun, ^{Birmingham, Alabama} Atlanta, Ga. -- Piano

Second Place -- \$150

Kathy Goldman, Salt Lake City, Utah -- Piano/Vocal

Third Place -- \$100

Kevin Kelley, MFT #2 -- Guitar

*Neil -
should G.K. &
refuse? Kim?*

*Note to Wash @
\$300 special prize by
master to J.W.K.*

Director's Newsletter No. 3
Master's Activities con't

Fourth Place -- \$75

Gerald Butler, Donna Johnson, and Daniel Pore,
Detroit, Michigan -- Flute, drums, tambourine,
maroccos and vocal

Honorable Mention

Phyllis Yamato, Belvedere -- Vocal

Skits and songs were then presented for Our Parents by the Headquarters Staff, the Mobile Unit Commanders, Itinerary Workers, State Representatives, Center Directors, and 100-day trainees. The celebration ended with prayer and refreshments.

WASHINGTON
FRONT LINE

We've been extremely busy in Washington, establishing satellite centers near local universities and making a major move to reach downtown people. There are now satellite centers at 1365 Connecticut Avenue (Downtown Center), Georgetown, George Washington University, and a workshop center in North West Washington. Others will open at Howard University and Catholic University as soon as housing is found. The purpose of the satellites is to place people on the front line in several different locations throughout the city, both to have maximum impact and to let people know that our Church is in town. The satellites have been carrying on intensive programs of witnessing and teaching. We've also launched some major campaigns for our Downtown Center, bringing people in off the street and from nearby Du Pont Circle, sometimes giving lectures as often as every hour!

During the day a mobile unit holds rallies, does some political work and much witnessing and teaching. It will be dispatched to various locations throughout the city and through rallies and general "stirring up" will have an impact on the daytime crowds.

231. "Untitled Address on Training Plans," undated

5/7/73

UNTITLED ADDRESS ON TRAINING PLANS

270

We have 50 states, and within 120 days all the State Representatives can be changed. That means that we finish three times, then all State Representatives can have training.

Q. When we succeed and don't come back here again, will you come here and visit us?

A. Master wanted to visit other centers but he did not have time to. He was busy meeting many senators, to mobilize many spirit men. Did he tell you that he is mobilizing? To get the cooperation of spirit men, we have to make a condition on earth. Senators represent their states; so if they surrender, then by that condition, their ancestors can cooperate. So, when Jesus came he had to have the cooperation of government officials, and also from Judaism, from both sides. Same thing. Now Master is working to gain the cooperation of government officials--and then, church leaders. When this circuit is completed between the government and churches, then the spirit world can work. This is because Cain and Abel come together on that condition. This is caused by Master; therefore, Master, Abel and Cain are three stages, horizontally. By this, the Old Testament Age spirit-man and the New Testament Age spirit-man become the Completed Testament Age spirit-man.

This is the most important problem Master is facing now. His major aim is not visiting senators. If the government officials and church leaders object to our movement, then we have to come under persecution. Also, this year, he is planning to have a revival meeting. Maybe for seven months. By this we have to link horizontally all the government officials and important people, through our movement. When senators are linked with our Master, the Center Directors and senators will be close. If the top-level leaders are united with Master, then all the people will be united with our church. Because of this work, Master needs much money. Also, Master needs many good-looking girls--300. He will assign three girls to one senator--that means we need 300. Let them have a good relationship with them. One is for the election, one is to be the diplomat, one is for the party. If our girls are superior to the senators in many ways, then the senators will just be taken by our members. So Master thinks he has to meet more than 60 senators. Up to last time he met nearly 28 senators. In that area he is very busy. Even though he wants to visit rural centers, he cannot spare time for that. When Master goes to your center, he will probably hold meetings up until 3:00 a.m., because he does not have time to rest. Also, I don't think you have many members. So, even though he cannot visit, he has more urgent problems. Also he must visit other countries, too. He thinks it is more important to visit European countries; better to have a relationship between subject and object. To have a good relationship with other countries is more important than visiting your countryside. In 1965 he visited 40 states. He made all the conditions. In the future, Master will not have much time to speak to you. He will have many things to do. So, this is the best time.

Our lectures will be held two hours in the morning, two hours in the afternoon and two hours at night. So you have to listen six hours in one day. More State Representatives will come, and 20 members will be assigned.

Q. Should we put more emotion than intellect into our lectures?

A. First, you just understand, and then combine knowledge with heart.

First you must understand. Always you have to think we have to experience what Master experienced when he first taught the Principle. So, whenever you do anything you have to have both heart and purpose. When you go out to sell candles, you have to think you are doing this to sell, but also to feel God's heart. You are doing things to restore sacrifices to God's side. You must think that you are contributing that money to heaven. Your body represents the New Testament Age, and the Old Testament and New Testament are combined in your work--that is, Cain and Abel. Uniting Cain and Abel together, centering in your heart, you are devoting this to Master.

So, during this period of time, you have to devote all your heart. During this 40-day period you study harder than any other time. So whenever you feel sleepy you have to wake yourself up. Those who did not fall asleep while you were listening to lectures, who did not doze, raise your hands. You should not doze. When you are listening to lectures then a spirit-man--a Frenchman, Dutchman, etc.--may ask you to study harder. Also many martyred people are looking for your good work. This is just like a period of offering sacrifice, when you listen to the lectures. I think this is enough for tonight.

232. Director's Newsletter, dated August 9, 1973

DIRECTORS' NEWSLETTER

No. 9

Aug. 9, 1973

Administrative News

DAY OF HOPE

The Day of Hope Campaign plans continue to move forward at Headquarters and in the 21 cities. There will be an up-dating of plans at the Directors' Conference. Enclosed are copies of the design for a Day of Hope stick-on plastic seal (transparent background) and for lapel buttons. Both will be available in approximately two weeks.

HEADQUARTERS
STAFF
APPOINTMENTS

Keith Cooperrider has been appointed Executive Assistant to the President. John Hessel, recently appointed to the Day of Hope Staff is also now in charge of the MFT's and the van program. Gil Roschuni has joined the Day of Hope Staff to work on layout and graphics. Roger Hellman has been assigned to the Publications Department as printer.

NEW
ASSIGNMENTS

Congratulations to the members who completed their work at Belvedere and have gone to new assignments:

Stephanie Schutz	SR, Idaho
Kevin Winter	SR, Nevada
Len Collier	OWC Cdr., South Dakota
Jonathan Slevin	Ass't. to OWC Cdr., Alabama (1 month)
Gary Fleisher	Ass't. to OWC Cdr., Kentucky (1 month)
Gary Vesper	Ass't to OWC Cdr., Arkansas
Terry McGuire	Ass't. to OWC Cdr., Montana
John Robbins	OWC, Louisiana
Susan Kruse	OWC, Louisiana
Charles Kamins	OWC, New Mexico
Roger Hellman	Washington, D. C.
David Steinberg	Kansas City, Missouri

NEW
APPOINTMENTS
TO MFT'S

Congratulations to the new MFT-ers!

Joachim Baum (Okla.) - Cdr., MFT #2
Susan Tuttle (Kansas/Belvedere) - MFT #2
Helen Soenneker (Minnesota) - MFT #2

Peter Mullen (South Dakota) - MFT #1
Jack La Valley (Wash., D.C.) - MFT #1
Theresa Ackman (Missouri) - MFT #1

James Gunia (Nebraska) - MFT #3
Kathy Brown (Vermont) - MFT #3

NEW ASSIGNMENTS
FOR VETERAN
MFT'ers

Our recognition and appreciation go to the following members who have worked diligently on the MFT for many months. We send our prayers and best wishes to them as they begin new assignments:

Fred Goble	Minneapolis, Minnesota
Paula Grey	Las Vegas, Nevada
Mary Ann Viscardi	Dallas, Texas
Richard Copeland	Washington, D. C.
Peter Hintz	Denver, Colorado
Sharyl Gray	Kansas City, Missouri

THE RISING TIDE

To simplify mailing, FLF is sending all copies of "The Rising Tide" for a given state to the SR in that state. The SR should distribute and forward copies of the "Tide" to center members and satellite center members. This policy will continue until the satellite has ten or more members. Then a separate mailing will be made to that satellite.

UNIFICATION CHURCH

A new paperback published by "U.S. News and World Report" entitled The Religious Reawakening in America devotes several pages to the Unification Church (pp. 75-78). The pages describing the Church appear in the section on Eastern religions, unfortunately. The information is essentially accurate (it includes several quotations from Miss Kim) but does not convey a Christian image.

FINANCIAL
REPORT FORMS

Financial forms have been sent to all satellite centers. Directors of these centers should consult their SR's for further instructions regarding their completion. They should be sent in with the monthly report before the 10th of the month.

MU BIMONTHLY
REPORTS

Report forms have been sent to all MU Commanders. They should be completed every two weeks (one copy for Mr. Kim, one for Headquarters). Please let us know if you have not received your forms.

CHANGES OF
ADDRESS

Miss Beverly Lee, SR
Mr. John Bowles, OWC Cdr.
4200 Springhill Road
Columbia, S. Carolina 29204

Mr. Randy Rimmell, SR
Mr. Daniel Stein, OWC Cdr.
P. O. Box 976
Morgantown, W. Va. 26505

Miss Barbara Snell, SR
Mr. Len Collier, OWC Cdr.
800 West 33rd Street
Sioux Falls, S. Dakota 57006
(605) 339-9861

Mr. & Mrs. George Fernsler
4639 Fillmore Street
Pittsburg, Pa. 15213
(412) 687-5656

Mrs. Marie Ang
(617) 752-5073

CENTER MONTHLY
REPORT FORMS

Please be sure to include a list of members with each report that you send in. Otherwise it is impossible to provide Our Leader with accurate information which he needs and expects. Last week, for example, we received verbal reports of the number of members in two different centers. In both cases the center had over twice as many members as the number listed at Headquarters for that center.

PublicationsDIVINE PRINCIPLE
STUDY GUIDES

This week 5,000 more copies of the Divine Principle Study Guide will be printed. As before, half of this number will be punched for looseleaf binders (\$1.50 each) and the rest will be done in Velo-binding (\$2.00 each).

WITNESSING
MATERIAL

Enclosed with this Newsletter* are two new flyers which may be ordered from the Publications Department: "Where Are We Going?" and a One World Crusade flyer originally developed by New York Center which should be useful for fund-raising. We will continue to produce new witnessing and fund-raising literature as regularly as possible. Samples will be sent to you with the Directors' Newsletter as new flyers become available.

Special EventsTRAINING PROGRAM
FOR BRITISH

On July 18, 118 students from over 20 universities in England, Scotland, and Ireland arrived at Belvedere. During the first week of the program the Divine Principle lectures were presented and were, not surprisingly, very controversial. During the second week, Mr. Joe Tully lectured on Unification Thought. Several lectures based on Dr. Lee's "Communism, A New Critique" were also given. A number of guest speakers also appeared on the program, including Nobel Prize winner Dr. John Eccles; General Knowlton, West Point; Mr. Takeshi Furuta, IFVC; and several professors from Harvard, Princeton, Columbia and Yale.

On August 5th the students came to Washington, D.C. for the FLF banquet, sight-seeing, and further study of the Divine Principle. During their stay in Washington, they were located at Sandy Spring Friends School where our training program was conducted last year.

FLF 4TH ANNIVERSARY
CELEBRATION

On Sunday, August 5, an estimated 300 members and friends attended the 4th Anniversary Celebration at the Washington Hilton Hotel. Mr. David Kim, Miss Kim, Mr. & Mrs. Dennis Orme, Mr. Michael Warder, Mr. Takeshi Furuta, and approximately 100 British students from the British program were among those who attended. Dignitaries included the Ambassadors of Cambodia and Viet Nam, and Congressman Ichord (Missouri) who gave the main address. A more complete account of the event will appear in "The Rising Tide."

*To be distributed at the Directors' Conference.

News From The Field

CONGRATULATIONS

Mr. & Mrs. Farley Jones are the proud parents of a son, Matthew Farley, born on July 15th. Congratulations Farley and Betsy!

MFT NEWS

The MFT's are now up to full strength with 12 members on each of the three teams. Joachim Baum, veteran German fund-raiser, is now leader of MFT #2 in Chicago. Kevin Kelley's MFT #1 is in Toledo, Ohio and Randy Berndt's team is in Buffalo, New York.

Their results are continually soaring with records being broken every week. Denise Schnepps pulled in \$1,347.00 last week, while Libby Mitchell recently made a new week's high of \$1,437.00. Randy Berndt's team averaged \$795 per person for a week. Good work heavenly fund-raisers!

CAMPING ANYONE?

Perhaps inspired by our MFT-ers, Randy Rempel, SR, and Dan Stein, OWC Cdr., West Virginia, and their members are living in two tents on a West Virginia campground while they raise the downpayment for a house!

233. Director's Newsletter, dated September 1, 1973

DIRECTORS' NEWSLETTER

No. 10

Sept. 1, 1973

Administrative News

DAY OF HOPE

Last week found musicians Randy Rummel, Lou Fournier, and crew at the recording studio, completing tapes advertising our Leader's talks in each of the 21 "Day of Hope" cities. A professional announcer recorded a 30-second spot and 60-second spot for radio. A full length song titled "The New Day of Hope" by Lou and Randy was also taped. The tapes have been mailed to over 300 radio stations across the country for use as Public Service Announcements.

40-MEMBER
CHORUS

Randy Rummel will be directing the 40-member Day of Hope Chorus this year. Each Center should send in suggestions of Chorus members as soon as possible for selection by September 15.

HEADQUARTERS
STAFF
APPOINTMENTS

Recent appointments to the Headquarters staff include:

Brad Bufkin	Special Projects Assistant
Olivia Kerna	Western States Coordinator - Field Operations
Helen Koepke	Immigration Counselor - Field Operations
Barbara Mallory	Secretary - Field Operations
Barbara Murphy	Receptionist/Secretary
Reginald Rush	Bookkeeper - Finance
Joy Schmidt	Managing Editor - <u>Way of the World</u>

NEW
ASSIGNMENTS

Congratulations to the following, who have gone to new assignments:

Dan Pefferman (Ill.) --- To Belvedere to prepare for mission to Israel
 Gilbert Fox (Ala.) --- MU Cdr, Illinois
 Gary Fleischer (Ky.) --- MU Cdr, Alabama
 Jonathan Slevin (Belvedere) --- SR, Texas
 Margaret Von Derschau (Wisc.) --- Texas
 Julie Sawyer (N. H.) --- Mississippi
 Pamela Cofran (N. H.) --- MFT #1
 Tim Forrester (Colorado) --- MFT #2
 Jim Woods (Wyoming) --- MFT #2
 Jamie Weber (Texas) --- MFT #2

REPORTS TO
NATIONAL
HEADQUARTERS

To insure accurate records, please submit the original of the monthly reports.

ATTENTION
MU CDRS

Mr. David Kim asks that all MU Cdrs submit reports to him every 2 weeks as instructed in the July 11 Directors' Newsletter. Reports for the past 2-week periods must be sent in as well as current reports. Please indicate dates of the campaign on the form when reporting. Send a copy of the reports to Headquarters.

NEWS
ARTICLES

Mr. Kim also requests copies of newspaper articles about UC and OWC. Send the entire front page of the paper and the page on which the item appears. He will then send you reprints for distribution.

Directors' Newsletter - September 1, 1973

SATELLITE
CENTER
DIRECTORS

Satellite Center Directors who have not yet received a packet of administrative forms and information should contact their Field Operations Representative. The packet includes monthly report forms, financial report forms, membership forms and address lists.

CHANGES OF
ADDRESS

Miss Susan Hughes, SR
3200 17th Ave., South
Minneapolis, Minn. 55408

Miss Susan Jacobson, SR
430 N. Clinton St.
Iowa City, Iowa 52240

Miss Kathy Goldman, SR
1167 Windsor St. (840 East)
Salt Lake City, Utah 84102
(801) 485-8303

Miss Susan Finnegan, SR
1634 Summit St.
Columbus, Ohio 43201

PublicationsSTUDY GUIDE
ORDERS

Publications Department regrets the delay in filling Study Guide orders. We have had some difficulty getting them bound. This time they will not be available in Velo-binding, but you may obtain them in perfect binding (paper back binding) at \$2.00 each. The copies punched for looseleaf binders are still \$1.50. We are now beginning to fill orders, and if we have already received your order you will be receiving Study Guides soon.

BOOK OF
LEADER'S
TALKS

At our Leader's request, we are producing a book containing twelve of his speeches, which have been edited for the public. The book will be an attractive paperback about the size of The Way of the World and will be finished September 25. The purpose of the book is sale at literature tables during Father's speeches. Therefore, we are printing 21,000 copies now. You may order them prepaid at \$1.50 each, but we will not be shipping them until after October 1.

PUBLICATIONS
HAS NEW
HOME

The entire Publications staff, including editorial, typesetting and layout, printing, and shipping and mailing, is moving this week. We will be located all together in a former sewing factory and warehouse a few minutes from the Headquarters building. Please continue to address all mail to us at 1365 Connecticut Ave, N.W. We are all delighted to be working physically side by side, and we hope that the new arrangement will make it possible for us to be much more efficient in our service to all of you.

SUN MYUNG MOON
BROCHURE

A new brochure on Sun Myung Moon is available from the Day of Hope Department--for 25 cents per copy prepaid. There's no limit on the number ordered, however orders from Day of Hope cities will be filled first.

Special EventsFOREIGN
STUDENTS
VISIT
COLORADO

On September 24, approximately 100 British students from Belvedere and 45 Japanese students from San Francisco arrived in Denver. They had an opportunity to sightsee in the Rockies and attended a seminar on the Future of World Unity. Their recent studies of the Divine Principle, Unification Thought, and "Communism, a New Critique" formed the basis for the discussion. The highlight of their visit was the appearance of our Leader on the last night of the seminar. This was his first meeting with the Japanese and British students. An audience of over 300 students and family members heard our Leader speak on the "True Way of Life." Mr. Salonen likened the charged atmosphere of the evening to a "Day of Hope" lecture. A short question and answer session closed the seminar.

FIFTH NAT'L
CONFERENCE
UC/OWC

Members of HQ Staff, MU Cdrs, and SRs convened at Belvedere on Tuesday, August 14th for the fifth national conference with our Leader and to welcome him on his return from Japan and Korea. Also attending the conference were Mrs. Won Pok Choi, Mr. David S. C. Kim and Mr. and Mrs. Dennis Orme.

Registration and selection of judges for the Lecture Contest took place on Tuesday evening. On Wednesday morning, 48 members participated in the lecture contest and 23 took a written test. Miss Gabriella Rodriguez (SR Oregon) won first place in the contest. Fourteen members scored between 80 and 89 in the contest; 31 scored between 70 and 79. Six of the 23 members who took the written test passed (Mark Pierron, Werner Seubert, Robert Heater, David Endo, Margaret Pease, Leslie Elliott).

The Conference opened in the main house at 10 am on August 15th with Father explaining the significance of the day--Korean Liberation Day--marking the 28th anniversary of the liberation of Korea in 1945 after 40 years of domination by the Japanese. A report on the Conference accompanies this newsletter.

LITTLE ANGELS
BROADCAST

The Little Angels, National Folk Ballet of Korea, will perform on the NBC Folies with Sammie Davis, Jr. Look for them Thursday September 27.

FIRST
CARP
CHAPTER

Gary Scharf (MU Cdr, Penns.) has been appointed by our Leader to start the first American chapter of the Collegiate Association for the Research of Principles (CARP), at Princeton University, where he will continue his studies this fall.

CONGRATULATIONS

Congratulations to Mr. and Mrs. Carl Rapkins, the proud parents of a daughter, Kim Rochana, born on August 28th. Kim is their second child.

Another congratulations to Mr. and Mrs. Galen Pumphrey on the birth of their new baby, a boy also born on August 28th.

News from the FieldMFT
NEWS

The MFTs are on the move. Kevin Kelly's team is now in Saginaw, Michigan and Randy Berndt's MFT #3 moved to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Joachim Baum and MFT #2 are still in Chicago.

Libby Mitchell continues to break her own records, scoring a new weekly high of \$1,743.00. All the teams are continuously increasing their contribution in support of the movement. Good work!

21-DAY
BICYCLE
PILGRIMAGE

Gil Fox and Helen Chin reported a 21-day pilgrimage to the 21 largest cities in the state of Alabama in preparation for the Day of Hope. The 5-member bicycle team visited Governor Wallace who proclaimed the Day of Hope in Alabama as did the mayor in almost every city. The team traveled a total of 1200 miles.

Washington Front LineVISIT OF
INTERNATIONAL
OWC #2

Commander Perry Cordill and International OWC Unit #2 waged a 2-week campaign in Washington last month. They held rallies at Dupont Circle and Farragut Square, offered nightly dinner and fellowship for people hearing lectures, and conducted 2 well-attended weekend workshops. As a result, there are many new faces around Washington center--and the international atmosphere continues as a Japanese sister and South Vietnamese brother continue to study the Principle.

IMMIGRATION
INFORMATION
FORMS

To expedite extensions of visas we would like to compile pertinent information. Please have any foreign members complete the enclosed forms so that we may develop an efficient system of renewal and extension. Please continue to notify field operations of any visas that are due to expire.

MORE
ADDRESS
CHANGES

Barbara Snell, SR
2001 Lyndale St.
Sioux Falls, S.D. 57105
(605) 339-9861

David Floyd, MU Cdr
4046 Pinehill Dr.
Jackson, Mississippi
(601) 366-1378

234. John F. Price, David C. Carlson, and Leon H. Pine, "Titanium Factory Serves Modern Korea," *Way of the World*, October 1973

by JOHN F. PRICE, DAVID C. CARLSON LEON H. PINE

Titanium Factory Serves Modern Korea

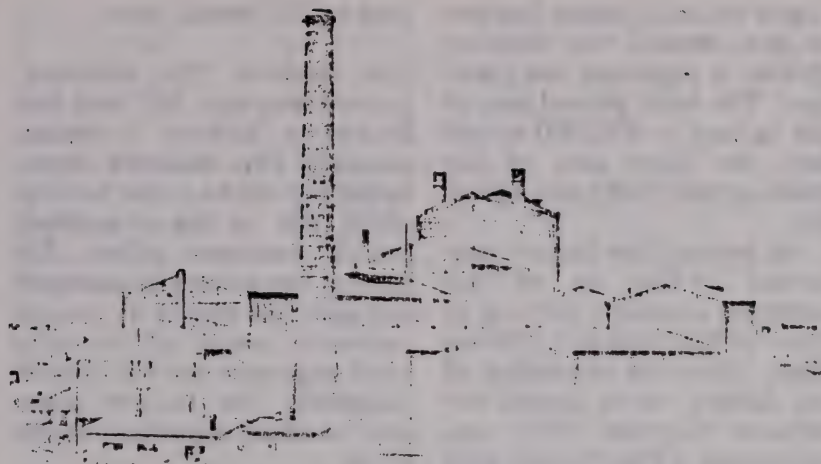
General view of Hankook titanium factory, Incheon, Korea.→

Glistening white titanium dioxide fills many needs in our highly technological age. Increasing demand for titanium dioxide in Korea for paints, dyes and other products led to the construction of two factories in 1971. Members of the Unification Church acquired the two factories last year.

The Unification Church's Tong-il Industries produces manufactured goods at its industrial complex, and ginseng tea and marble vases for domestic and foreign markets. Three members of the Seoul Western Center visited the recently acquired Hankook Titanium factory near Incheon to report on this additional business venture. The Incheon factory is the most important of

the two factories, producing titanium easily meeting world standards for quality. Further south is the Dongwha factory, somewhat smaller in size and not yet up to that standard.

Titanium demand increases. Korea is now able to manufacture its own titanium, due to substantial improvements in technology over the past several years. Titanium used to be imported, but today the titanium ore, ilmenite, is brought from Malaysia and Australia and refined in Korea. Moreover, for a long time scientists have surmised that Korea, due to her specific geological formation, should also yield the ore. Although this was confirmed 20 years ago, lack of



domestic demand and skill hindered development. Now with the recent industrial boom and subsequent increased demand, the two factories became feasible; Hankook Titanium Industries and mining experts are researching prospects for Korean ilmenite ore on the east coast.

The Hankook Titanium Industries factory near Incheon, while under the management of the previous owner, first began operation in May 1971 but was forced to a standstill because of many financial problems. The cost of titanium dioxide (TiO_2), the finished product was then approximately \$400 per ton.

The church took over the operation of the factory just

one year ago, October 1972. Since that time, the economic situation has changed dramatically, and the cost of a ton of the finished product has risen to \$1,000. The former owner recognizes that Tong-il Industries has been visited with a great blessing. The managing director, Mr. Park Dong-Keun, is himself amazed. "It's truly a miracle," he said. "All the members work very hard, but we are also very lucky."

The factory itself. The Incheon factory consists of several separate structures, located just off the main highway. One building houses the offices and administrative sections, another produces the sulphuric acid used in production. In the

largest building, which has two to five stories, the titanium dioxide is produced and packaged. The total ground area of the factory is 432,000 square feet; the floor area of the building itself is 85,000 square feet.

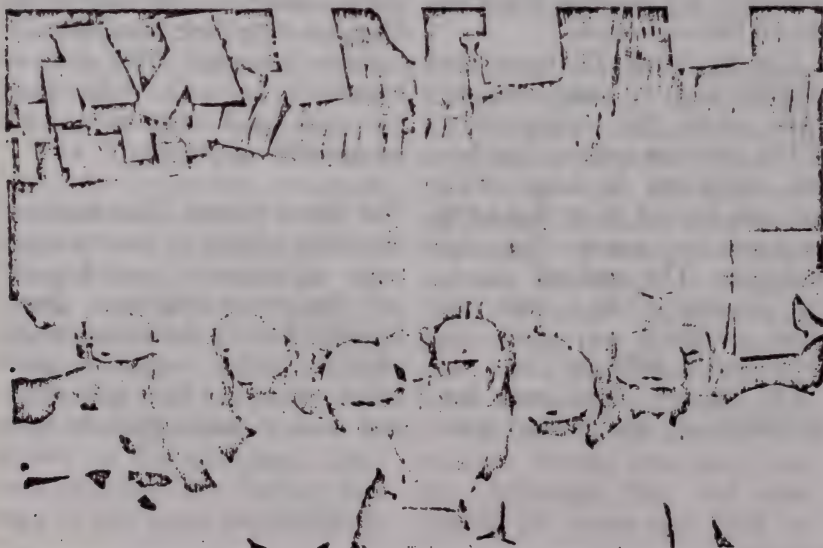
At present the factory processes 15,000 kg. of raw materials annually, arriving in three or four lots in 5,000-ton ships. After the expansion of the factory, to be carried out between October 1973 and September 1974, 50,000 tons of raw material will arrive each year. Until Korea's own supplies can be used, the ore comes from open-cast fields in Malaysia and Australia. When expansion is completed, the monthly output will increase from the present 270 metric

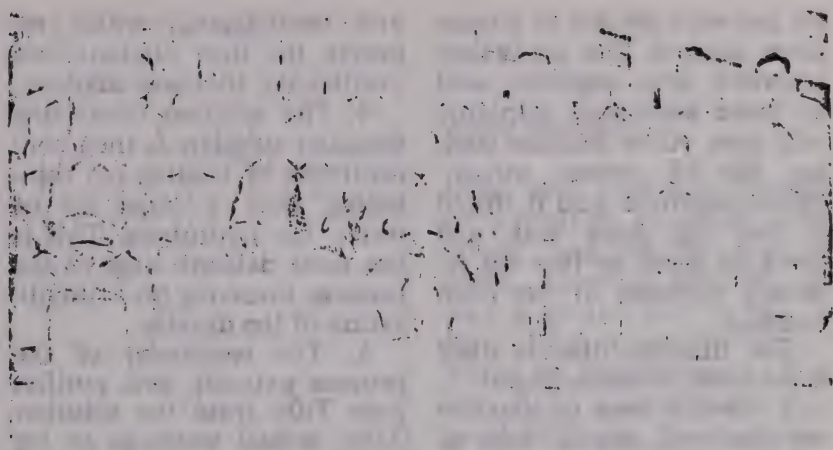
tons to 750 metric tons.

The workers. The Hankook factory employs 167 and the Dongwha factory a similar number. This includes secretaries and clerks at the factory office and at the downtown Seoul business office. Although the factory is managed and operated mostly by church members, several of the technical engineers are not church members. The factory operates on three eight-hour shifts a day.

At present the workers rent their rooms near the factory, but in the near future housing will be built for the workers. Manager Park proudly explained that this factory is the only one in Inchon with a tennis court, basketball court and

President Moon Seung-Kyung addresses staff on the opening day under new management, March 12, 1972.





Directors: Front row, from left to right: Sales Manager, Mr. Choi Joo-Won; General Affairs Director, Mr. Kim Ho-Sun; Managing Director, Mr. Park Dong-Keun; President, Mr. Moon Seung-Kyung; Works Manager, Mr. Hong Soon-Jung; Deputy Works Manager, Mr. Cho Hang-Yun; Chief Technician, Mr. Kang Chang-Suk.

volleyball court.

The president of the factory, Mr. Moon Seung-Kyung, is presently traveling in the United States. Mr. Park Dong-Keun, the managing director, took us to the factory and Mr. Choi Joo-Won arranged our trip. The works manager, Mr. Hong Soon-Jung, and the other directors are intensely dedicated to their work. They work just as hard or harder than others seeking to accumulate a personal fortune, but they do it all for God. Mr. Hong, who had obviously studied his field in depth, explained all the processes in surprisingly fluent English.

The production process. The process is divided into two main stages. First, a secondary building produces the sulphuric acid from imported Canadian sulphur. The heating and cooling in this process requires much water, drawn from city supplies, since the factory has no independent water system. However, condensing and recycling the water reduces consumption.

The sulphur burns in a furnace at 800 degrees C., producing sulphur dioxide gas. Because this is an exothermic (heat producing) reaction, no outside heat is required. When the gas cools down, it reacts (oxidizes) into sulphur triox-

ide gas with the aid of a vanadium catalyst. The gas is then absorbed into sulphuric acid to make additional sulphuric acid ions. After another cooling, the 95 percent concentrated sulphuric acid is stored in two big stock vats, and flows in pipes to two big reducing columns in the main building.

The titanium dioxide itself is produced in seven stages:

1. Twelve tons of ilmenite are dissolved into 20 tons of sulphuric acid, using scrap iron as a reducing agent. Hot steam reduces the time to about one hour.

2. The mixture is transferred into a vat where the solid particles settle to the bottom during six hours of cooling (50 degrees C.—15 degrees C.).

3. The solution is further clarified by filtering, cooling

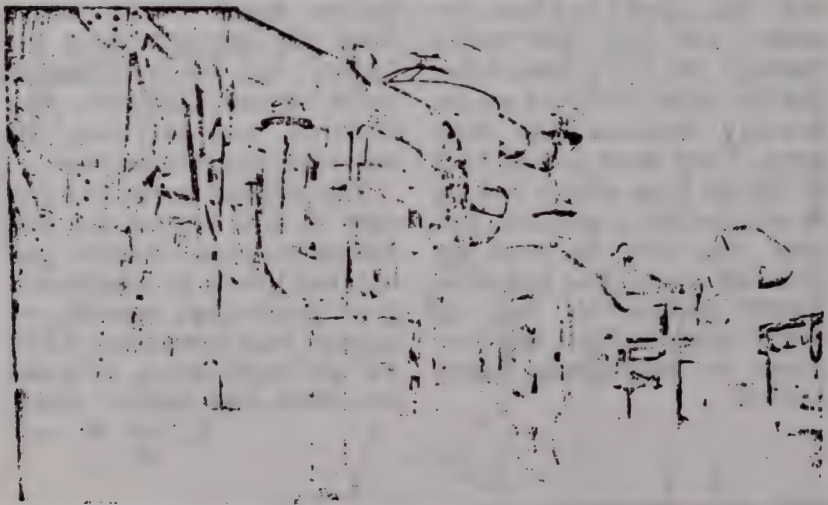
and centrifuging, which removes the iron sulphate and purifies the titanium sulphate.

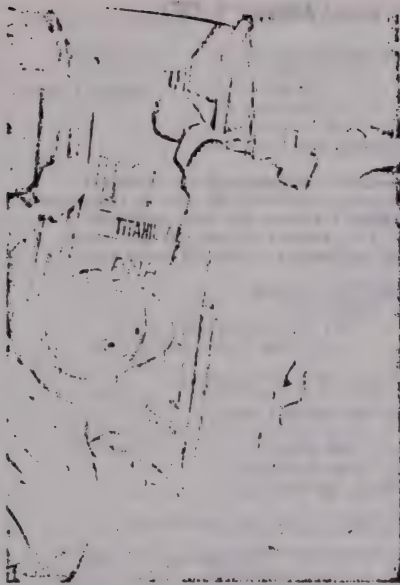
4. The solution containing titanium sulphate is then concentrated by heating and combining with a large vat of water for hydrolysis. This is the most delicate stage of the process, involving the crystallization of the dioxide.

5. The remainder of the process extracts and purifies pure TiO_2 from the solution. After several washings in big baths and several drums, the TiO_2 as a bright white mud is sucked onto drums and again washed.

6. The dioxide is reduced gently with tin and acid to remove surface impurities and then transferred to a 200-foot rotating drum, where it is heated to 900 degrees C., to remove all remaining inorganic impurities.

The sulphuric acid plant.





Bagging the first bag of the finished titanium dioxide.

7. The solid dioxide is powdered down to 300 mesh and finally bagged in 25 kg. paper bags.

The imported ilmenite contains 60 percent iron compounds and 40 percent titanium compounds. This process extracts 90 percent of the titanium.

At each stage a sample of the product is tested in the laboratory. Laboratory chemists are researching uses for the ferrous sulphate, which is removed from the centrifuge and discarded.

The purest possible dioxide is essential in order to prevent any remaining impurity from affecting its durability and special color qualities. Titanium dioxide is a strikingly

white powder.

Uses for titanium dioxide. A versatile chemical compound used over the past 30 years, titanium dioxide will play a greater role in the future. It has numerous uses, of which we mention only a few:

1. Paint — Added as a base to white paints, titanium dioxide increases stability, lasting for several years against acids, alkalis, weather and temperature. It has high refraction power, and a small amount can cover a large area.

2. Dye — for china, leather, plastic, rubber, paper, clothing, chemical and synthetic textiles.

3. Medicines.

4. Condensers.

Future plans. The future prospects for the factory seem promising. Titanium can only increase in uses and profits. The metal itself is used in aircraft and in spaceship construction. Many Western nations are seeking new sources of titanium dioxide because of rising prices and pollution restrictions in their own countries (by-products of titanium refining include sulphuric acid and sulphur dioxide and trioxide fumes). The factory's technicians and scientists are developing means of limiting future pollution. □

235. Director's Newsletter, dated January 9, 1974

DIRECTORS' NEWSLETTER

Vol. 2, No. 1

January 9, 1974

Administrative NewsFLF PREPARES
FOR WACL

The Freedom Leadership Foundation is preparing for the World Anti-Communist League Conference which will be held in Washington, D.C. this spring. Dan Graydon Fefferman has been named new Secretary-General of FLF. Mrs. Rebecca Salonen has been named WACL Secretary. Other new assignments to the FLF staff are:

Lisa Martinez (DOH Chorus)
Judy Green (Minnesota)
Gerard Willis (SR, NH - temporarily while
recovering from a broken leg)

Congratulations to everyone on their new missions!

MFT
ADDITIONS

The most recent members to join the MFT are:

Kenneth Fried (Kentucky)
Ellen Sawyer (New Hampshire)
David Steinberg (Missouri)

Our best wishes and prayers go to these new fundraisers.

UC-OWC
CONFERENCE
IN
LOS ANGELES

The First National Conference of 1974 will begin on Saturday morning, January 26 in Los Angeles, California. The Conference will include participation in the Los Angeles campaign through the 29th. The Conference is expected to continue on January 30. All Itinerary Workers, Mobile Unit Commanders, and State Representatives should arrive the evening of January 25, and plan to attend the Day of Hope Dinner the evening of January 26 and our Parents' birthday celebration on January 28.

NOTE: THERE IS A \$15 CONFERENCE FEE TO COVER THE COST OF THE BANQUET AND ACCOMMODATIONS.

PRE-CONFERENCE
WORKSHEETS

Enclosed is a Revised Pre-Conference Worksheet for the State Representative or major center director. Please complete your worksheet and give it to your Field Operations Representative at the Conference. Please note that the nationality is required of all aliens.

VEHICLE
INFORMATION
CARDS

John Hessel, Special Projects Coordinator, asks that the vehicle Information Cards sent to all van lessors and owners be completed and returned to Headquarters promptly. The information requested is urgently needed to set up a computerized fleet management program.

IMMIGRATION
OFFICE
MOVED

The National Headquarters Immigration Office has moved to New York. Temporarily, Miss Helen Koepke can be reached at (212) 288-1102. The permanent phone number will be announced in the next Newsletter. All correspondence to Miss Koepke should be addressed to Immigration Office, 18 East 71st Street, New York, New York 10021.

CHANGE
OF
ADDRESS

Please make the following change on your address list:

Mr. Kevin McCarthy - Cdr.

Mr. Robert Heater - SR
219 Forrest Road
Raleigh, NC 27507
(919) 833-4672

Special Events1974
DAY OF HOPE
TOUR
ANNOUNCED

Although we are ending the 1973 DOH Tour which covered 18 states in Los Angeles on January 29, Father wants to make the condition of speaking in all 50 states. Therefore, he made plans to begin the 1974 DOH Tour by speaking in the 32 states in which he did not speak during the 1973 Tour. The 1974 Tour, with the theme "The New Future of Christianity" will begin in Maine on February 15. Each state, including Alaska and Hawaii, will have a 2 day campaign - a banquet one night and a talk the next. An International One World Crusade team of 70 members will distribute tickets and fundraise in each state for approximately 2 weeks prior to Father's visit there. The tour will move fast - the itinerary is as follows:

MAINE	FEB. 15, 16	IOWA	MAR. 19, 20
VERMONT	FEB. 17, 18	ARKANSAS	MAR. 21, 22
NEW HAMPSHIRE	FEB. 19, 20	MISSISSIPPI	MAR. 23, 24
RHODE ISLAND	FEB. 21, 22	KANSAS	MAR. 25, 26
CONNECTICUT	FEB. 23, 24	NEW MEXICO	MAR. 27, 28
NEW JERSEY	FEB. 25, 26	ARIZONA	MAR. 29, 30
DELAWARE	FEB. 27, 28	UTAH	MAR. 31, APR. 1
VIRGINIA	MAR. 1, 2	WYOMING	APR. 2, 3
WEST VIRGINIA	MAR. 3, 4	SOUTH DAKOTA	APR. 4, 5
NORTH CAROLINA	MAR. 5, 6	NORTH DAKOTA	APR. 6, 7
SOUTH CAROLINA	MAR. 7, 8	MONTANA	APR. 8, 9
ALABAMA	MAR. 9, 10	IDAHO	APR. 10, 11
TENNESSEE	MAR. 11, 12	NEVADA	APR. 12, 13
KENTUCKY	MAR. 13, 14	OREGON	APR. 14, 15
INDIANA	MAR. 15, 16	ALASKA	APR. 16, 17
WISCONSIN	MAR. 17, 18	HAWAII	APR. 18, 19

The Sun Myung Moon Christian Crusade will begin on May 1, and run for 70 days, ending on July 10.

MAJOR
CITY TOUR

In September, the 1974 Tour will continue in eight major cities across the country. The cities chosen are:

NEW YORK
WASHINGTON, D.C.
PHILADELPHIA
DENVER
CHICAGO
ATLANTA
SAN FRANCISCO
LOS ANGELES

Madison Square Garden will be the site of the New York talk on September 18. These 8-cities, in addition to cities in the 32 states mentioned above, will make a total of 40 cities in which Father will speak on the 1974 Tour.

INTERNATIONAL
LEADERSHIP
SEMINAR
SCHEDULED

The second International Leadership Seminar for college students will begin on March 9 and end on March 17th. Students will be selected from Ivy League schools. Exceptionally qualified candidates from non-Ivy League schools may also be considered. All candidates should have some exposure to the Unification Church, and all will be interviewed prior to their acceptance for the program. Cost for the seminar will be \$35 per student.

The third International Leadership Seminar will begin on July 15 and continue through August 23. Students for the summer program will be selected from the best universities in England and Germany. All candidates will participate in a preparatory training program in their native country. In addition, all candidates will be interviewed prior to their coming to America. Cost for the program will be \$100 per student, and scholarships will be available to those candidates who excel in the preparatory training program.

The location for both seminars will be announced at a later date.

News from the FieldNATION-WIDE
RALLIES HELD

Most of the news from the field recently is about the Project Watergate rallies. Centers across the country are grouping and regrouping in cities throughout their region, planning and holding rallies and prayer meetings in support of the National Prayer and Fast for Watergate. Planners have really used their imaginations to make these rallies unique, successful, and newsworthy. In Atlanta, Georgia, a rally was held at the inaugural ceremony for the new mayor. Over 5,000 Atlantians were exposed to our rally in this way. In Boise, Idaho, Sara Mazumdar is approaching top state officials with an invitation to be a guest speaker at the rally. An opening prayer of the Maine State Legislature will be given by a representative of the National Prayer and Fast. Residents of several East Coast cities were surprised to see costumed "spirit men" of George Washington, Betsy Ross, Abraham Lincoln, and other historical figures giving speeches at their rallies. Bright banners, colorful costumes, singing, and instrumentals make wonderful news items - especially for color television.

REMINDER:
NEWS CLIPPINGS

Please be sure to send in any clippings from the local paper on your rally and any other news items connected with the National Prayer and Fast. Linda Marchant is keeping a record of media coverage throughout the country.

Washington Front LineRALLY CAUSES
CONTROVERSY

Busy midday shoppers stopped to watch the Washington Project Watergate rally on Monday, January 7, held in the downtown shopping area. A few of the by-standers were more active than usual, heckling our speakers throughout the rally. Their antics really helped us though, to spark the interest of many more people who stopped to watch and listen. A feeling of real depth was added as figures representing George Washington and Abraham Lincoln gave speeches on national unity. All four Washington television channels covered the rally, as did both major papers.

236. Excerpt from the New Hope News, dated May 10, 1974

NEW HOPE NEWS May 10, 1974

X Korea

This year a nationwide network of the International Federation for Victory Over Communism was completed, making it one of the largest organizations in Korea. Local government officials such as the police and county government employees recognize our accomplishment, though the national government does not, officially. Our organization is nevertheless the "spiritual backbone of the country," Father said. Even now the highest officials are realizing they can't stand against communism without IFVOC. Consequently, they have asked us to train 7,000 of their government employees beginning early in March in what will be a one year program.

Several years ago we organized the Professors Academy For World Peace to introduce respected scholars to our ideas and to win them to our cause. 170 professors were selected from among the nation's top academicians and were taught Victory Over Communism, Unification Thought and the Divine Principle. Father said they were profoundly impressed, and were ashamed that their government did not espouse this philosophy. At their own expense they conducted an extensive PR campaign to get President Park to call Father in for a meeting. Father said he replied, "No, no time."

Professors are now begging to join the organization, which is limited to 3,000 top professors from many different disciplines. They are very eager to attend the Unified Science Conference and to contribute to this work.

The professors, who previously thought of their work only in terms of Korea, have seen that by offering Rev. Moon's ideology they can become leaders in the worldwide academic community in any field, not just "takers."

At different times we invited the professors to Japan and to Free China to brief them on the scope of our organization throughout the world. The professors were especially moved by the warm reception given them by the Japanese students, when they had expected hostility after Japan's 36-year domination of Korea.

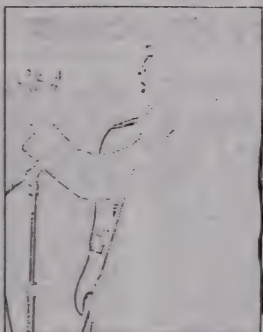
Father wants to mobilize 20 or 30 of the Korean professors to influence American academia, both professors and students. Because of this, Father stressed the importance of building up CARP (Collegiate Association for Research of the Principle) to serve as a foundation for their work when they arrive.

Father said that college campuses are a major battlefield, and if we win there we will definitely win America.

Japan

Many important government officials including 120 congressmen from Japan and dozens from Free China and Korea attended an international banquet held in Japan at Christmas time.

Mr. Kuboki is now on a two-year speaking tour throughout Japan, and he is emerging as a formidable and charismatic leader whose influence is felt in every corner of the country. Last year he mobilized 700 of our members to work in a political campaign against the communists and they "turned the situation upside down," Father said. The leading party, the Liberal Party, recognized us and the communists expressed surprise that we could do so much with only 700 people. "But our people were trained completely in salesmanship," Father said, "and they were just selling a new commodity. Each



one visited 1,200 doors and they knew how to win people's hearts."

In Japan, too, the IFVOC is becoming a powerful organization. It is currently working at the grassroots level to educate the people about the threat of communism, how to stop it and how to live true lives.

Mr. Kuboki is working to organize the political middleground—patriotic Japanese politically in between us and the communists—so the communists will feel really threatened. Father said the Japanese (also the Korean and Free Chinese) Communist Party hates him because he has put them on the defensive by uniting all anti-communist organizations into one umbrella organization against them.

The current DOH banquet in Japan is to support Mr. Kuboki's stand.

Father said also that many Japanese people want to meet him, after his recent effect in America.

Economic situation

Father called for a two week fundraising contest among the seven IOWC teams before they move into their new regional activities to clear up remaining state DOH debts and to free members for spiritual work. This means that the IOWC teams will have covered 100 percent of the DOH tour expenses.

Father stressed the importance of DOH follow-up work, and called for tighter money management on the part of American leaders.

After speaking about the necessity for God's children to surpass every standard in the satanic world, which of course necessitates a solid financial foundation, Father talked about Family businesses in Korea: Tong-Il Industries (machinery); the titanium plant, and the ginseng tea factory. He described significant expansion of the titanium plant (titanium is a metallic element used in alloys such as steel and in paints and other coatings), and he talked about the uncommon abilities of the Tong-Il engineers to design and produce reliable and sophisticated machinery, enabling the company to win many defense contracts from the Korean government. He said the field we will enter next is that of electronics.

Father said our ginseng factory is number one in Korea, and that we have built another plant side by side with our original and will soon be handling a large portion of the world's ginseng trade. He said the potential for ginseng sales in America is unlimited, once the American people realize the tea is one of the best health foods.

Father then related a story which recently took place in the New York City area, where more than 50 health food stores carry our ginseng. He said that Mr. Wesley Samuel will testify to the fact that a man whom doctors had given up on as permanently deaf recovered his hearing just 24 hours after his first sip of our ginseng tea. Father said Mr. Samuel's conviction about the curative effects of ginseng is now "truly marvelous."

In three years Father plans to bring to America Japanese brothers and sisters who are experts on ginseng to pioneer and develop the ginseng business here.

ADFA

The American Blessed Families Association is for all blessed couples with one or both partners working in America, not just those who were blessed in 1969. The 1969 couples have been given the responsibility to initiate the organization and its publication.

237. Joy Schmidt, "HSA-UWC: A Brief History," *Way of the World*, May/June 1974



HSA-UWC: A Brief History

by JOY SCHMIDT

The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity was founded by Reverend Sun Myung Moon, who was born on January 6, 1920 (by lunar calendar). He was born at 2221 Sangsa-Ri, Tukeun-Myun, Jung-joo-Gun, Pyunganbuk-Do province in what is now North Korea.

On Easter when Reverend Moon was 16, he received a revelation from Jesus about his mission for the fulfillment of God's will. Until Korea was liberated from the Japanese occupation in 1945, he spent time in silent internal preparation, dedicating himself completely to a spiritual search for truth.

Reverend Moon went to Pyongyang on June 6, 1946, which was then under the Soviet military government, to pursue his mission in response to the revelation he had received. He gave lectures on the essence of faith—faith which must be centered on God's purpose of creation. Many devout and dedicated Christians gathered

around him. When this group grew to a considerable number, he was accused by the pastors and elders of the established churches and in 1948 imprisoned by the Communist regime. He was accused of being a heretic and of speaking against Communist government policy.

He was in a prison camp doing hard labor for two years and eight months. Then the Allied and ROK armies liberated that area. So on October 14, 1950, he was able to leave for South Korea. Reverend Moon fled the Communists and reached Pusan on January 27, 1951. There he continued to lecture and witness the new word of God while gaining a livelihood as a dock laborer. Within a few years he had founded two churches: one in Pusan and one in Taegu.

Reverend Sun Myung Moon officially founded the Holy Spirit

This account was assembled from various records. Additions and corrections are invited.

Association for the Unification of World Christianity (Unification Church) in Seoul on May 1, 1954.

College students and many adults responded positively to the movement so that in the same year the Sung Wha Christian Students Association, the Sung Wha Young Men's Association, and the *Sung Wha Monthly* came into being. An examination system was begun in 1955 to test a member's competence in teaching the Divine Principle.

The association gained internal strength through organizational structure and promoted missionary work in the Seoul area. In 1957 all members in Korea fasted simultaneously for seven days. Immediately 120 groups of two missionaries each were dispatched to cities and towns throughout South Korea for forty days. As a result, thirty new churches were established.

During the seven years from 1960 to 1967, Unification Church members regularly left their usual homes and families twice a year. In the summer, the Divine Principle would be taught all over the country. In the winter, general education would be taught to uneducated country people. As a result of these "summer witness" and "winter enlightenment" activities, more than 700 churches were founded and general level of education was raised.

In 1963, the Holy Spirit Association was granted foundational

juridical authorization with the Korean government. In 1970, the church became a member of the Korean Religious Conference.

This Conference has members of eight world religions, including Buddhism and Confucianism.

On August 15, 1957 the first creed of HSA was published, *Commentary on the Divine Principle*. In 1966 "Discourse on the Divine Principle" replaced the previous work.

From April 11, 1960 until the present there have been several joint weddings. Groups of couples participated in the joint wedding ceremonies in order to symbolize the unification of families into one church and unification of nations into one international brotherhood. These ceremonies have involved 3, 36, 72, 124, 430, and 777 couples.

Since 1967 Seoul officials of HSA-UWC have visited Japanese members, and members from Japan have come to Korea, uniting in the anti-Communist ideology to realize a universalism which can rise above the barriers of race and nation.

Cooperation between the Korean and Japanese churches and the love between their members is an example of how God's love can win, even in a case of long-standing previous hostility. Both Korean and Japanese church members have mutually supported each other and helped each other to a better understanding of

Ballet, and inspiring messages by Colonel Bo Hi Pak, Reverend Moon's interpreter and special assistant during the Day of Hope tour.

The first conference of HSA-UWC members in Europe took place in London, England on October 3-5, 1969, with 28 participants from seven nations. Yearly conferences from that time showed steady growth as new missionaries were sent out and as numbers grew. A German revival team was launched in September 1971. After Reverend Moon's first

Day of Hope tour in the United States, he spoke in England and Germany. Before leaving Europe, he organized One World Crusade teams in England, Germany and Austria. The One World Crusade continued to expand, with the organization of a team in France in February and Ireland in June 1973.

Future plans call for establishing missions in 120 countries in 1975 and international tours for the One World Crusade teams and the Sun Myung Moon Christian Crusade. □

President Nixon greets Reverend Moon at the White House on February 1, 1974.



International Federation For Victory Over Communism

The concepts of the Unification Principle were applied to a study of the theory of Marxism-Leninism by Dr. Sang Hun Lee, and in the 1960's anti-Communist work was begun in several countries.

The International Federation for the Extermination of Communism (later renamed International Federation for Victory over Communism) was established first in Korea and in April 1968 in Japan. An extensive educational program in Korea necessitated the building of a special training center in the Sutaek-Ri complex in 1970. Military and government personnel from the village to national levels have participated in special training programs sponsored by the Korean IFVC. The women's society of IFVC, organized in January, 1971, held a Women's Anti-Communism Rally on July 13, 1971, with 600 participants.

Korean and Japanese IFVC organizations have cooperated in many projects, including the *First Asian Victory over Communism Rally* in Tokyo, May 22, 1971. Following this, 160 members held a public fast and demonstration for seven days, May 23-29, 1971, to protest opening of diplomatic relations between Japan and Red

China. The Japanese chapter hosted the 4th World Anti-Communist League Conference in Tokyo in September 1970.

In 1973, three *Asian Professors' Goodwill Seminars* brought educators and scholars in all disciplines from Korea, Japan and Taiwan together to seek common proposals for bringing about prosperity and cooperation in Asia and ways to overcome the threat of Communism. These meetings were the first ideological conferences between scholars of these three Far Eastern cultures.

Out of these meetings grew the concept of a *Professors World Peace Academy*. In May 1973, 163 professors of all disciplines met in Seoul to elect officers and form a constitution. Activities of the association include publishing a newsletter, the *Forum*; collecting books and research materials; organizing an international exchange of research materials; extending friendship and cooperation to other educational and cultural groups; and establishing an award program for outstanding contributors to world peace. Dr. Lee Hang-Nyong, President of Hon-gik University, was elected first president of the *Professors World Peace Academy*.

The *World Students Conference for Victory Over Communism*, April 22-May 23, 1972, brought students from ten nations to Japan and Korea. They visited universities and spoke to an estimated 15,000 people. Seminars for foreign students studying in Japan in the spring and summer of 1973 attempted to counter the influence of leftist propaganda found in Japanese universities.

Another project of IFVC is the *Asian Religionists Conferences*. Held in March, June, and September of 1973, these conferences invited prominent religious leaders from the Republic of Korea, the Republic of China, and Japan. Attendance at the respective conferences was 26, 35, and 50.

The *Third Asian Victory Over Communism Rally* on December 26, 1973, climaxed activities of the year 1973. Attendance at the Tokyo rally included 2,500 Japanese people and many delegates from foreign countries, including 17 members of the Korean National Assembly, 27 members of the National Assembly of the Republic of China, and 104 members of the Japanese Diet.

Korean IFVC publications include *VOC News*, and the *IFVC Bulletin* (in English). The Japanese association publishes *Shiso Shimbun*, a weekly newspaper with a 1973 circulation of 200,000; and a monthly magazine *Shinjo Koron*, with a circulation of 50,000. It also publishes student

newspapers on 27 university campuses.

Similar organizations to IFVC have been established in the United States and Europe. The *Freedom Leadership Foundation* was established in August 1969 with headquarters in Washington, D.C., and a bi-weekly publication *The Rising Tide*. Its educational and training arm, the World Freedom Institute, has trained hundreds of American and international students in a critical analysis of Marxist thought, an ideological alternative to it, and the history of Communism. Another project, the Committee for Responsible Dialogue, has arranged effective debates, particularly on American university campuses, with leftist speakers, in order to provide a balanced perspective on world issues. Numerous rallies and campaigns in support of freedom fighters around the world have been a focus for uniting various anti-Communist groups.

In Great Britain, the *Federation for World Peace and Unification*, founded in April 1970, began publishing a weekly *Rising Tide* newspaper last year. Other activities include demonstrations on behalf of persons suffering under Communist oppression, such as a May 1971 open-air service in London's Trafalgar Square in commemoration of oppressed Christians, and a nation-wide speaking tour by FWPU President Dennis Chme.

Related Organizations

The International Cultural Foundation, incorporated in the state of New York this year, has sponsored two International Conferences on the Unity of the Sciences, the first in New York City in November 1972 and the second in Tokyo in November 1973. These conferences assembled scientists of all disciplines to discuss how science could help in forming a moral base for society and to explore new ways of international cooperation among scientists.

The idea for international *medical service teams* of doctors, nurses, and medical students was conceived in 1970. Donations were collected and in August 1971 forty Japanese volunteers went to Korea to give medical service to needy people. In April 1972, a 25-man team went to Taiwan and a fifteen-man team to Okinawa; that August a fourteen-man team went to Korea. In 1973 again a team went to Okinawa and a team of 48 to Korea, where they were joined by 24 Korean medical students. Altogether 123 Japanese youths have participated in the medical teams and treated 17,600 people in Korea alone. A Korean medical team was formed in August 1973 and plans are being made for international expansion.

The Little Angels have become Korea's foremost cultural ambassadors. The inspiration for this Korean folk ballet corps came in

1962 to Col. Bo Hi Pak and Miss Soon Shim Shin, Korea's foremost ballerina and choreographer. For three years they selected and trained the top dancers in Korea, and by 1965 they were ready to begin their first world tour. In their eight world tours, they have played for at least even heads of state, won the top dance award at the Mexico Olympic Folk Arts Festival and received acclaim through a performance at a UNICEF program. On December 27, 1973, they were featured at a benefit show for UNICEF at the United Nations. A March 27, 1973 ground-breaking ceremony for the Little Angels' Performing Arts Center in Seoul, Korea was presided over by Mme. Park Chung-Hee.

The *Collegiate Association for the Research of Principle* (CARP) was organized in Japan in 1962 to promote the application of the Unification Principle to academic studies and encourage new advances in education. Four years later CARP was organized in Korea. There are presently CARP chapters on 800 university campuses in Japan, making it the largest student organization in the country. CARP cooperates with IFVC in sponsoring some international student conferences, as well as holding its own lectures and seminars and publishing student newspapers on each member cam-

pus. National and international monthly magazines also help foster goodwill and understanding among different peoples.

CARP chapters have been organized as well on various American and European campuses and are developing programs similar to those in Japan and Korea.

The *Belvedere International*

Leadership Training Center in Tarrytown, New York, was the host for a leadership seminar for 118 students from top British universities, July 18-August 31, 1973. Concurrently 87 students from Japan's Tokyo University attended a CARP seminar at the International Re-Education Foundation in San Francisco, California. □

Publications

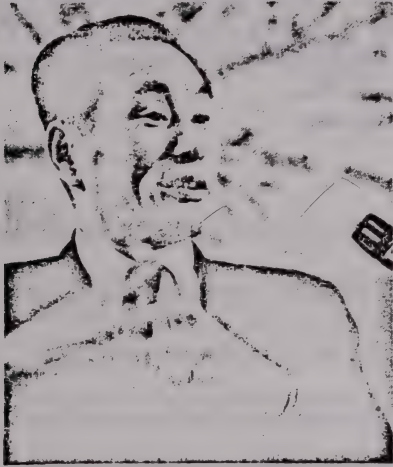
The first publication of HSA-UWC was the *Sungwha Monthly* (Sungwha means "building harmony"), which was founded in 1954, along with the Sungwha Students Association. In 1968 it changed to a magazine format and later changed its name to *Tongil Saegye* (meaning "unified world"). It prints articles and news of interest to HSA members in Korea.

The Way of the World was launched in September 1969 to serve as a communication among the overseas missions of HSA-UWC, in particular the English-speaking peoples. With the theme, "God's Dispensation in the 20th Century" it was published during its first four years in Seoul, Korea, under the editorship first of Chang Young-Tyang and later Hal McKenzie. In September 1973 editorial and printing offices were moved to Washington, D.C., and its readership was expanded beyond the bounds of the membership of HSA-UWC.

On July 4, 1971 the Korean HSA-UWC began a new publication, *Weekly Religion* to support the unification of religions in Korea. Its slogans are "Ensign of the world spiritual revolution," "Fulfillment of combined world religions," and the "Establishment of the welfare world." It has a full-time staff of 24 reporters and editors collecting news from all over the country and international religious news. It is guided by president Lee Jae-Suk and editor Chang Young-Tyang. The first interreligious newspaper in Korea, it also publishes a *Pan-Religious Annual*, a compendium of all religious groups in Korea.

In July 1972 a Japanese *Weekh Religion* began publication under similar principles as the Korean *Weekly Religion*. The *Grass and Star* in Korea promotes Korean poetry and literature. Other internal and external publications of HSA-UWC have appeared in Japan, United States, England and other countries.

A 20-Year Perspective



by DAVID S.C. KIM

Members in three cities—Pusan, Taegu, and Seoul—were expanding our work in South Korea, despite all manner of persecution and hardship. Mr. C.W. Lee, Mr. H.W. Eu, and I began in early 1954 actively witnessing to recruit new members from the Seoul area, distributing both English and Korean literature. Beginning in the month of March 1954, when a strong foothold was achieved in the Seoul area, the need to set up an organization for the work was seriously discussed. In a small rented room, on May 2, 1954, the formation of an organization was initiated.

Five members were present—Sun Myung Moon, C.W. Lee, H.W. Eu, David S.C. Kim, and H.M. Eu (a cousin of H.W. Eu). It was in this tiny room that Mr. Moon submitted to us three names, asking us in all seriousness to choose the one most suitable for our new organization. They were all written in Chinese letters, and two of them I do not even remember now, probably because they were not relevant to our movement. But the third name was the one that we all agreed upon, that which we now use for identifying our work—"Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity" (HSA-UWC, or Unification Church). I translated our final choice into English for a small sign board on which were written both Chinese and English letters. I had a little difficulty in translating it, because Holy Spirit implies one of the Trinity as taught in orthodox Christianity, but in Korea it means holy, or spiritual association (Sil-Yung). I could find no other way to translate the original Chinese letters.

After this was accomplished, we moved into a tiny, two-bedroom house called "The house of three small doors." The small

238. Letter with attachment from Neil Albert Salonen, President of National Prayer and Fast Committee, to Mrs. Mitsuko Matsuda, dated June 4, 1974

NATIONAL PRAYER AND FAST COMMITTEE, INC.

219 Park Lane Bldg., N.W., Washington, D.C. 20006 (202) 572-0461

June 4, 1974

Mrs. Mitsuko Matsuda
The Unification Church of New York City
475 Fifth Avenue
New York, New York 10017

Dear Mitsuko:

Enclosed is a list of guidelines I have drawn up, which I hope can help to make our work on Capitol Hill more effective. Soon, we will have the responsibility of inviting every Congressman and Senator to hear Father speak at the upcoming Washington banquet. It is thus very important that we make every contact with Congress a positive experience.

Some offices, as you know, have become upset--not so much because of their attitude toward Father or what He stands for, but because the offices have been approached "too persistently." Of course, we must by no means lessen our determination. I only hope that these guidelines I am offering can serve to help us avoid alienating any office unnecessarily, as well as to re-establish good relationships with some of the currently negative offices.

In Our True Parents Name,

Neil Albert Salonen
President

NAS:jg

Encl: Guidelines for Contact with Capitol Hill

NATIONAL PRAYER AND FAST COMMITTEE, INC.

219 Park Lane Bldg. N.W., Washington, D.C. 20006 (202) 872-0461

6/4/74

Guidelines for Contact with Capitol Hill

1. Do not call a Member of Congress from the floor unless his staff suggests that you do so.
2. File a report form every time you contact a Member of Congress or his staff.
3. Remember which organization you are representing on a particular occasion, and introduce yourself accordingly.
4. Regard yourself as responsible to win the cooperation of the staff of each Member of Congress with whom you come in contact:
 - Thank them appropriately (at least by note) for their efforts.
 - A special thanks, e.g., a box of candy, is in order for a secretary who has been either very helpful or very patient with you.
 - Always maintain and communicate an attitude of warmth, respect for their position, and appreciation for their hard work.
 - Be sensitive to their working situation as well as to them personally--don't annoy them with unnecessary visits or unreasonable requests.
 - Work to develop friendships with the staffers with whom you have built a good business-like rapport. Have lunch, or even just coffee with them from time to time. Remember them on special occasions.
5. It may not always be necessary to speak to a Member of Congress or his top aide in order to accomplish a particular mission. When possible, try to avoid taking up their time unnecessarily with matters their staff could handle.
6. Distinguish among the projects and organizations which Rev. Moon has founded, and be aware of which ones a given Member of Congress has supported. In many cases, support of one does not imply support of all--if they are treated as separate projects, then it will be easier for a Member of Congress to unite with us on common ground.
7. Be careful about visiting the same offices too often--there are 535 Members of Congress to be won. Too frequent visits hamper rather than help the effort to bring a Member of Congress closer.

239. Memo from Judy Green to Neil Salonen, dated July 17, 1974

July 17, 1974

M E M O

To: Mr. Salonen

From: Judy Green

Re: NPFC Department Head Meeting, July 17, 1974

1. Mr. Salonen has met with Rabbi Korff, resolved the difficulties which caused trouble earlier in the day.
2. Dr. Sheftick met with relevant police about permits.
3. The PR Committee has drafted a letter and begun to seek support.
4. The first press release is out.
5. 24 more people have arrived.
6. The NPFC phones will be installed tomorrow.
7. The film team is coming in tonight.
8. About 60 people are functioning out of FLF Center for meals, etc.
9. Publications has completed a button design, will now have it done
10. A few less people than NCCFP wanted this evening were available from us. The book sales have begun.
11. We got the "Moon Children"/Bruce Herschensohn memo through Janet Cook today--not so bad as we thought. They call us "Moon Children" to our face with affection.
12. Manpower--we need a lot, RK needs a lot. Our needs include Congressional files, Publications, and others.
13. HSA, FLF, and NPFC must cover their phones 24 hours a day; a plan and schedule must be worked out tonight. Competent staffers must cover the phone from 7 a.m. on; they should know not to give out information but to get it and pass it on.
14. Bruce Herschensohn said the rally must be legal. The Rabbi backtracked on his earlier strong statements re illegality, civil disobedience, etc. We'll stick fairly close for the benefit of the press, but they'll most likely be interested in RK. "Rev. Mc wants there to be absolutely no difficulty." We won't resist the the police.

15. Dr. Sheftick will call to find out whether it is okay to have a choir in the Capitol Rotunda. If so, we'll provide it. If not, we won't tell Rabbi Korff until Friday.
16. Demonstrations--
 - Fast (see schedule)
 - Times are approximate.
 - Permits for 96 continuous hours have been issued to us.
 - The Friday demo will be very brief in all likelihood, if the police are waiting.
17. Judy Green will draft a letter to President Nixon inviting him to participate in one of our activities, giving him a schedule.
18. Schedule for fast should be kept confidential from RK and press--they should not know how long or what to expect next. Copy has already gone to PR Sisters--what they would better use is an abstract containing only the events at which we would like MC's to join us.
19. Flashlights will be used if candles are not allowed. Approval must come from Speaker Albert.
20. Probable 24-hour parking permission has been offered for our vans on Maryland. When at the Lincoln Memorial, we can park on Ohio Drive.
21. We may need a temporary license from the FCC for walkie-talkies. We could blame the New York family for their presence, and plead personal ignorance.
22. The parade on Monday will have 12 American Flags, 50 State flags, 6 Pilgrims, a Spirit of '76 group, a flat bed truck, and some large banners. (NPFC and NCCFP, if Father approves.)
23. The letters to the VP and Speaker have been written re permission for the East Capitol Steps.
24. Programs for the ceremonies during the fast must be worked out.
25. The PR Sisters want clarification on whether they should go to MC offices with our members. Mr. Salonen feels it may be better for MC's to come out to the group than for individuals to visit offices of MC's. Then the PR Sisters would be responsible for bringing out MC's. Mr. Salonen will ask Father.
26. On Friday, we'll begin releasing some details of our fast plans to the press.
27. Photographers and film crew to be included among the 300 names to the Secret Service for the Dinner--details to be worked out at the last minute of how they will work.
28. Internal Education meeting at 4:30 p.m. Thursday at Sheraton (Silver Springs).
29. Maps for 300 from Sheraton (Silver Springs) to Shoreham for tomorrow night to be prepared by Transportation Committee (Tea House--Marc).
30. The mood we want to project is hopeful, uplifting, a little on the light side. Our joy and enthusiasm come from our relationship with God.

240. Excerpt from a 120-day training manual, 1975

Dear Brothers and Sisters:

Within these pages is contained the second printed edition of the lectures that Mr. Sudo gives to the 120-Day Pioneers. There is a revised "Sin and Salvation" lecture and a new Introduction to the Divine Principle section. Within the Divine Principle itself, there is indicated by number the diagram to which the copy is referring. Also, at the very end is a "Story and Testimony Index."

If you find you are missing pages, or have any comments and/or suggestions, please write to the Barrytown Publication Department, and we'll do our best to help you.

MANSEI!!!

WORLD AFFAIRS

However involved or complex world affairs may be, the difficulties came from the fall of man. If man hadn't fallen, there would be no trouble at all on earth. Therefore, world affairs are also an extension of Adam's family. Adam's failure must be restored. This constitutes world affairs.

As you know, one purpose of World War II was to prepare the growth stage worldwide foundation for the Messiah. Through victory in World War II, a foundation was laid for the Messiah to start his mission on earth. Providentially, the purpose of World War II was to end the satanic dominion of Japan over Korea. Through the surrender of Japan, Korea was liberated and the Korean people were allowed to establish their own government. Therefore, the Messiah was able to work without oppression from the government. Also, Father became a champion of the underground movement to restore Korean sovereignty.

Father used to say that if he thought he could be a politician, then he might be able to lead the world, but he thought politicians could not solve the present or the future or the past. He thought he could be an ideologist. Actually, he must be the greatest ideologist in the world because he already knew the Divine Principle before he was 25 years old. He knew the secret of the world. And he thought ideologists can solve the future, but they cannot solve the present and past. Already, throughout 6,000 years of human history, so many ideologists have been disappointed both here, and in the spiritual world.

Father must save the past, he must save the present, and he must save the future. Therefore, he was resigned to being neither a politician nor an ideologist. He determined to be a religionist, to go the way of indemnity. To solve the past, you must pay indemnity. Ideologists don't have to pay indemnity. Politicians don't have to pay indemnity. Unless indemnity is paid, we cannot realize a sinless world. Sin must be solved. Indemnity must be paid. Therefore, however foolish it might seem, he chose to be a religionist.

He is sinless, but in order to pay for the sin that man has committed, he must live like a sinner. He started from the deepest place in hell. He had responsibility for the failure of Adam, the failure of Noah, the failure of Abraham, the failure of Moses, and for the unfulfilled mission of Jesus.

How did he start? God prepared a wonderful chance for Father's mission to be fulfilled. The Lord of the Second Advent and Syngman Rhee, who became the President of Korea were to be brought together. Syngman Rhee was supposed to hear Divine Principle. He was a pious Christian. Therefore, his spiritual level must have been to this extent. (Mr. Sudo points to a diagram on the board.) And if he received Divine Principle, his spiritual foundation would have been to this extent. (Diagram on board.) Because he became President of Korea, he was the central figure of Korea. If he could have come to understand that Father was the Messiah, then he would have been the central figure for the nationwide foundation for the Messiah.

Then, the central figure for the foundation of faith was Syngman Rhee. The forty days condition to separate from Satan was fulfilled: Korea was subjugated under Japanese sovereignty for exactly forty years from 1905 to 1945. This is like the period when the Israelites were ruled by Egypt for 400 years.

Next, Syngman Rhee was the central figure for the foundation of substance. Centering on Syngman Rhee, all Koreans could have united into oneness. Then the nationwide foundation for the Messiah would have been laid. Then, if the President of Korea had been pious and principled, the Korean nation would have been restored at once. If this had been the case, Korea would have been the Messianic country. This nation would have been different from the usual Christian country. Usually, in a Christian country, the spiritual background is just Christian. This time the spiritual background would have been a new message from the Messiah. Everything would have been decided by God's words. God's words, God's truth would have been put into practice. God's words would have been the foundation for the Constitution in Korea.

The American Constitution is not always good; it is not always in line with God's words. For instance, the American Constitution allows fornication. In the Messianic country, fornication will not be allowed. The American Constitution says that you can do it under certain circumstances. Therefore, the American Constitution must be changed. Therefore, in the kingdom of God, or Messianic country, fornication and adultery will constitute a felony.

Anyway, the Messianic country or Messianic nation must be established. God's words will govern this country. Then this will be the Adam country, the victorious Adam nation. From the beginning, Korea could have been the Messianic country and

victorious Adam country. Then in this case, England would have been the Eve country, and America would have been the archangel country because America is born from England. This would have constituted the Abel camp in the third world war.

You may think that Korea is a very small country, a newborn, small country, and that it wouldn't have had much influence on England and America. But, as you know, if the Christians in this country could receive the Messiah as Messiah, then Christianity wouldn't be a racial level religion or a nationwide religion, but a worldwide religion. Therefore, if maybe 10 million or 20 million Korean Christians could have received the Messiah, then this new message would have been given to England and America. America is a Christian country, and England is a Christian country. The President of America is a Christian and the Prime Minister of England is a Christian. If this message had been given to all Christians all over the world, then the governments of England and of America would have obeyed the Messiah. Then unity would have been no problem. Under the direction of the Messiah, the three countries would have been united under the direction of God.

If that had been the case, the Cain camp would have had nothing, nothing at all. The Abel camp would have been able to swallow up the Cain camp with no weapons. Through a political or financial method or desperate calamity, the Cain camp might have been crushed simply, at once. Communism would have been destroyed at once without any trouble, and World War III would have been over. The Abel camp would have been able to get victory over the Cain camp without death or confusion or tragedy. Upon this foundation, the Messiah would have stood as Messiah to all mankind. He could have stood as the True Parents of all mankind. His glory could have shown all over the world. All mankind could have come back to him, and he could have given hope, forgiveness of sins, rebirth and new life.

His glory would have shown all over the world from the 1950's or early 1960's. Therefore, Father said that he couldn't do anything at all until his 30's or 40's. He was persecuted, mistreated and misunderstood. But he persevered and persevered. He said he was just like cattle driven to the slaughterhouse without any resistance. He said he wasn't supposed to talk to us. We were young and not so special people. He wasn't supposed to talk to us directly. Then what happened?

Between the Lord of the Second Advent and Syngman Rhee were mediators, two ministers. The two ministers were representatives of Christianity. They betrayed Father. Therefore, Syngman Rhee started to persecute the Lord of the Second Advent after he became President of the country. The Messiah was persecuted all over the country--nationwide persecution--by the government, by Christianity, by the people. The members were less than the number of people in this room. They were persecuted all over the country, even by newspapers, radio and TV. In this way, Christianity betrayed the Lord of the Second Advent. This is the same pattern as the betrayal of the Israelites against Jesus.

If Jesus had been able to become one with Judaism, Jesus could have established the kingdom of God on earth. Because of the Israelites' failure to unite with Jesus, he had to be crucified. Jesus, who came as a Lord of Glory, had to be crucified. Jesus, who came as a Lord of Glory had to be Lord of Suffering, and he had to go the way of the crucifixion. The Lord of the Second Advent, who came as the Lord of Glory had to be the Lord of Suffering because of the failure and betrayal of Christianity.

This is the reason why Father had to go to North Korea. It's just like Jacob and Esau in that if Esau had obeyed Jacob from the beginning, Jacob wouldn't have had to go to Haran. When Esau didn't obey Jacob and tried to kill him, Jacob had to go to Haran. It's the same here: if the Christians had obeyed the Lord of the Second Advent from the beginning, he wouldn't have had to go to Haran or North Korea, the satanic dominion and suffer so many tribulations. This is the reason why Father was persecuted, tortured, persecuted and imprisoned. Father suffered greatly, as you know.

The Lord of the Second Advent--Christianity--Syngman Rhee (Mr. Sudo writes on the board.) These three also symbolize Adam--Eve--the archangel. Christianity was lost; therefore, Eve was lost. Therefore, the mission of the Eve country, England, had to be transferred. Jacob restored Eve in Haran, the satanic dominion. Father restored fallen Eve in North Korea. This pattern had to be expanded to the worldwide providential dispensation. Therefore, the Eve country had to be restored from the position of fallen Eve. In World War II, Japan was in the position of fallen Eve. This is the reason why Japan became the Eve country.

Because of the failure of the Christian ministers in Korea, the Abel camp was destroyed once. Therefore, Satan was able to invade: based in Russia, Communism began to develop extensively. As you know, Eastern Europe was involved in Communism after World War II because of Russia. Russia is the angel. The mission of the angel is to prepare for the coming of Adam and Eve and also to raise them. Therefore, with support from Russia, Red China and North Korea were born. Red China is the Eve country. North Korea is the Adam country. Both of them are newborn countries: their

foundation is old but they are born newly. They have become the strongest countries in the Cain camp. Communism did not develop because of strength in the theory itself or because of superiority in its leaders, but because of the failure of Christianity. The betrayal of two ministers against the Lord of the Second Advent is the providential reason why Communism developed so much. This is the reason why Communism developed so much, and millions and millions of people were killed.

Because Christianity was lost to Satan once, God has had to abandon Christianity once. This is the reason why Christianity has deteriorated so much. For many churches, there is just a big building and very few people--fifty years old, sixty years old, seventy years old. Old men and women are sitting and living out their latter days and an old minister is praying like this . . . Amen. That's all. How can this Christianity save the world?

This seminary was built forty years ago and many young people came, but we were able to buy it because it had been closed for almost four years. Because of the deterioration of Christianity, no one came here. The decline of Christianity is not due to the laziness of ministers and bishops. It happened because of the betrayal of Christianity against the Lord of the Second Advent.

Christianity failed its mission. Therefore, Satan invaded America. Sexual corruption, the drug problem and family division are all ultimately a result of the failure of Christianity, the betrayal of Christians against the Lord of the Second Advent. This event caused the tragedy of the deterioration of America, the most glorious country in the world. America is now in decline. It's noon, 2 o'clock, then 3 o'clock, 4 o'clock, 5 o'clock in the afternoon. The sun is setting. American people cannot be proud of America like they were thirty years ago. Americans used to say, "My country is the most wonderful country in the world. We can help you. Whatever may happen in the world, we can be responsible for that." America is great, but now America is retreating, retreating, retreating. American people cannot be proud of America. Now we say, "My country is not so good, my friends are not so good, I myself am not so good." America is losing confidence. We cannot take care of Asia. We cannot take care of Europe. Retreating, retreating, retreating. Just because of the betrayal of representative Christians against the Lord of the Second Advent.

Since the Messiah could not fulfill his mission based on Christianity, he had to establish his own foundation. This is the Unification Church. The mission of the Unification Church is to restore the failure of Christianity.

First of all, Christians didn't believe the Lord of the Second Advent as the Messiah as the Messiah. The Unification Church must obey the Messiah and love the Messiah. Therefore, we are indemnifying the failure of Christians now through our own activities. Through the victory of the Day of Hope Campaign, Father has now fulfilled what Christianity should have done. Already the Unification Church has exceeded Christianity. From now on Christianity must obey the Unification Church. This is the providence of God. Therefore, we must witness to ministers and bishops from now on. It's possible. We can get victory.

Secondly, because it was the failure of Christianity that allowed Communism to develop so much, we must be responsible for the solution of Communism. This is the mission of F.L.F., Freedom Leadership Foundation, and the I.F.V.O.C., International Federation for Victory Over Communism. Communism is still developing even now. In Asia, the free countries are being invaded by Communist forces. It's a terrible situation. In Europe, the infiltration of Communism is now very strong. In America, there are many omens of Communism. Many young students have already organized Communist movements on campuses. Oppression of Communist students by the government or by the police department leads young students to organize a Communist movement at once and the situation explodes just like gas put on fire.

If America becomes involved in Communism, the world has no hope at all. If Communism develops, what will become of the world? As you know, Russia is the angel country. The order of the fall was first of all, the angel, then Eve and then Adam. Therefore, the angel is the foundation and Adam is the fruit. First of all, Communism started from Russia. Next, it spread to Red China, and then, to North Korea. Fallen Adam was the fruit of evil. North Korea must be the fruit of Communism. Therefore, if Communism comes to have dominion over the world, it won't be Russia or Red China, but Kim Il-sung who will have dominion over the world. He will be boss of the world.

Then 6,000 years ago at the time of the fall of man, who did the angel invade first? Eve. What Abel country do you think will be the first target of Communism? (Japan.) North Korea is trying to bring about a Communist revolution based on the Korean residents in Japan. Three hundred thousand Communists are living in Japan. That is, there are six hundred thousand Koreans living in Japan and half of them are Communists manipulated by Kim Il-sung. They're intending to overthrow Japan.

Red China is also trying to bring about revolution in Japan based on Chinese direction. A couple of years ago, it was a terrible situation. It seemed as if a revolution was near at hand due to agitation by Red China. If Japan becomes involved in Communism because of Red China or North Korea, Russia will invade Japan because each one of these countries knows that if they can dominate Japan, they can dominate Asia. It's very true. Japan is the only country in Asia that can freely compete with America or Europe. Red China has no industrial foundation and it would benefit by seizing Japan's technology. If Russia can get Japan, it can have ice-free harbors. Russia has no ice-free ports along the Pacific Ocean. Russia already has more than 200,000 troops near Japan. As you know, Russia is a past master at invasion. We cannot trust this country. When Russia is thinking, "Oh, America is strong; we cannot stand up to America!" then Russia smiles. When Russia feels, "Oh, we can destroy her," when Russia feels confident, Russia attacks. Therefore, in case of a national emergency in Japan, Russia will attack and the island will be involved in Communism at once.

If Japan is communized by Red China, Russia or North Korea, what country do you think will be invaded by Japan? South Korea. Why? Who did fallen Eve tempt? Adam. This is the reason. If Korea is invaded on two sides, can this small country cope with Communism? No. Then this peninsula will be united centering on North Korea. Then God's Adam will be fallen, and from the unity of fallen Adam and Eve, what kind of children will be born? Fallen children. What does it mean? Multiplication of sin. Multiplication of Communism. Then the whole world will be involved in Communism.

From both the providential and practical point of view this is true. Red China has four or five million armed soldiers. I don't know how many they can create. Then what free nation in Asia can cope with this Communism? No country. Taiwan? It's impossible. It will be crushed in one minute. Father has said that Taiwan couldn't survive for even one week, that within a couple days it will be overcome. And Thailand? No. Indonesia? No. Burma. No. India? No. Even India is now very close to Communism, in a sense. If Asia becomes involved in Communism, then Africa will be involved very soon.

Red China already has many troops and many activities going on in Africa. Because of such strong infiltration by Communism, there is now a terrible situation in Africa. Many Christians are being killed, massacred, in central Africa. Red China is probably behind this. The Red Chinese have killed many people within their own country, maybe from 30 to 60 million people. Many religionists, teachers, landlords, students, and Christians have been killed because of Communism. So many people have been killed that their dead bodies float in the East China Sea. Many ships from Japan see many, many dead corpses floating. The Red Chinese killed many people at once and buried them all, but because of floods all the dead bodies floated out into the sea.

Also, one day someone said that when they got a big fish from the sea the fingers or hand of a man appeared. This is a real story. If you fish for tuna from the Pacific or Atlantic ocean and a big hand comes out . . . This is an omen.

Communist China's next target is Africa. If Africa is involved in Communism, then Europe will also be involved very soon. In Africa and Western Europe, there is a foundation for Communism. If the outside world is involved in Communism, even America will not be able to cope with Communism at all, because from within America so many people are now involved in Communism. And if America is involved in Communism, what country can be responsible for the solution of this world? If the world is involved in Communism there will be no religion at all. No religion at all. Possibly Unification Church members will be massacred and next the Christians will be victims of massacres. There will be no Church at all, no love at all, no faith at all, no prayer at all for more than a thousand years.

Satan will be a lord over the world. The purpose of Communism is to destroy the foundation for the Messiah. The purpose of Communism is to destroy the foundation for the Messiah and to make him fail in his mission. This is the purpose of Communism. Satan knows this very well. Therefore, if we are the children of Father and care for Father, we must solve Communism. We must save the purpose by destruction of Communism, Communistic theory, Communistic dominion or sovereignty. If Communism covers the world, the future of the world will be miserable and the payment of the world will come from Father. This is the reason why we cannot allow Communism to exist. The deepest reason why we fight against Communism is because Communism is satanic. It is the enemy of the Messiah, the enemy of Father. Communism is evil, because Communism destroys the purpose of creation and the happiness of mankind.

How can we solve world affairs? As you know, we are fallen. Fallen man cannot solve sin. Because of the fall, man became unprincipled. Therefore, how can we solve this world? Fallen Adam is the crucial fallen man, in this meaning North Korea. North Korea must be the crucial point, crucial Cain, crucial seven years Cain.

Therefore, North Korea is the final Cain of the world, the fruits of Satan from six thousand years ago. Therefore, Satan loves Kim Il-sung most. Then through him, he speaks. Satan loves him most.

In both cases, Korea will be the internal center of the world. The solution must come from the reversal course. It must start from the Adam country. Through the Eve country, the reversal will come to the archangel. The Adam nation is the center of the world. This cease-fire line in Korea must be the gate at which God and Satan cope. The solution will come from Adam.

The Eve country is the target of Satan first. Therefore, Japan is crucial. But however crucial Japan may be, the solution doesn't come from Japan. The solution doesn't come from the Prime Minister of Japan. He cannot understand how to solve the problem of Communism in his own country. The solution doesn't come from America or England. Even the President of America cannot understand how to solve the problem. The solution doesn't come from England; the solution doesn't come from Japan. From Adam we will be saved, from sinless Adam.

Therefore, a new message must be given to the leader of Korea first. It's only the Messiah who knows how to solve the world. This is the reason the Prime Minister of Japan must receive the Messiah, not even as the Messiah, but as the greatest leader of the world. Also, American government leaders must understand he's the only man who can save the world. The solution doesn't come from presidents or Principle, but from the Messiah. Therefore, President Ford needs the Messiah. The Prime Minister of Japan needs the Messiah. The President of Korea needs the Messiah. Also, however Christian Japan may be, however spiritual or strong America may be, the solution doesn't come from them. The solution comes from Korea. Therefore, the government of Korea is the most essential and fundamental and important. The solution comes from the Korean nation. The solution of the Korean nation must be the solution of the world.

One country must be saved, otherwise the world cannot be saved. Korea must be saved first, otherwise the world cannot be saved. If you are the Messiah, how can you save one country? Can you say, "Hear me speak because I'm the Messiah"? Then how? How can you save one nation? By witnessing? By becoming a world renowned figure? With Divine Principle? The Messiah's idea is far different from yours.

The Messiah started from the root. The purpose of restoration is to restore the failure of Adam. Therefore, the Messiah's idea is to indemnify the failure of Adam. Then, this is the Messiah's idea to save one nation on earth. First of all, he restored the failure of Adam's family. He restored his own sinless family. This is called the first seven year course. Before that, the Messiah had to go through by himself. Then, as you know, from 1960 to 1967 is called the first seven year course, the course to restore one family for God. This family is the family which Adam should have realized. Through the victory of this seven year course, the Messiah declared God's Day.

Based on this foundation, the Messiah could start the second seven year course. The purpose of the second seven year course is to do what Christianity should have done to establish the condition to restore one nation. Already the internal foundation is laid. Now, based on this victory, the third seven year course started in 1975. The purpose of the third seven year course is to establish the condition to save the world. Therefore, in this seven year course, the world will be involved in confusion, and people will understand that they need the Unification Church. The people of the world will understand that it is only the Unification Church that can save the world. The individual contents of the second seven year course are already recommended for the third seven year course.

The Messiah made a foundation, step by step. Therefore, his idea, his understanding, his method is far different from the politician's method. His method isn't to get sovereignty or position, but is to pay indemnity. This is the true way. By shedding sweat, tears, and blood, he has paid the indemnity condition to restore the world. Due to the victory of the Messiah, the solution of the Korean peninsula is near at hand. It is coming closer and closer to solution. However impossible it may seem, if only the indemnity condition is paid, that solves it automatically.

If Christianity hadn't betrayed the Messiah, there would have been no division between North and South in Korea. It was the failure of Christianity to receive the Messiah that caused the Adam country to be divided in Cain and Abel. Cain Adam and Abel Adam. The purpose of the division isn't division itself. The purpose of division is unification. Through unification, Koreans can receive the Messiah. The reception of the Messiah, the solution of sin, and the salvation of this country through the Messiah is the purpose of division.

The chance of solution can be given three times: formation, growth, and perfection. Three times. One chance came in 1950. As you know, Cain killed Abel, therefore evil exceeded goodness first. In the early morning of June 25, 1950, Sunday, more than one hundred thousand North Korean troops invaded the South at once. The Koreans fought

with bloodshed, and many people began to flee rapidly. The government of South Korea supported by the United States asked help from the United Nations.

A United Nations emergency meeting was held. The Security Council of the United Nations had a special meeting. Usually the Security Council didn't propose anything at all because of the veto. If America made a proposal, then Russia refused it with a veto. The Security Council of the United Nations almost didn't work at all. But oddly enough, the delegate from Russia was absent this time because he had a stomach ache or something like that. I don't know. Anyway, the delegate from Russia didn't attend this day. Therefore, there was no veto, and the resolution was approved to dispatch United Nations troops to South Korea.

Then after invasion, centering on General MacArthur, the American occupation army in Japan was dispatched to North and South Korea. Armies or troops were dispatched from about 15 countries. Under the command of General MacArthur, American troops landed. MacArthur was able to land 50 or 100 thousand troops in one place and another two hundred thousand troops in another, and from both sides, North Korean troops were attacked. So many died. So many North Korean troops died. Because of blood on both sides, the rivers became red. And North Korean troops were almost crushed into pieces, and they ran away, they fled into the North. All the way back to the North, they killed so many innocent people, young and old, men and women. Therefore, in front of parents, babies were killed. In front of children, parents were killed. In front of husbands, wives were raped. After this, South Korea became the strongest anti-Communist country in the world. A Christian, anti-Communist country is truly the foundation for the Messiah. South Koreans understand the nature of Communism after the payment of so much blood. On the way back, as you know, Father was liberated--October 14, 1950.

Based on a promise which Mao made to Kim Il-sung, Chinese troops now came to this border line. One million Chinese troops were mobilized. The American army coped with them with machine guns. Ten thousand came and they coped with it at once and ten thousand were killed. Over the dead troops of the Chinese army, another ten thousand came, another came, another came and dead corpses were like a mountain. So afterwards soldiers became sick. Finally, the U.N. mission had to retreat.

In 1953, a cease-fire line was set--truce line or cease-fire line. Now could there be a solution between Cain and Abel? No, because of the truce, the purpose of unification wasn't realized. At this time, General MacArthur advised President Truman to destroy North Korea, including Chinese troops. According to information, Truman had almost decided to do it, but from England, some messenger or minister came and persuaded him not to do more. It was satanic. Then President Truman couldn't decide whether to attack or not. Finally, General MacArthur was fired.

This is the reason why America had to be involved in Viet Nam, and the purpose of God was delayed so much. Therefore, common sense or just conscience or contents of the President of America just destroyed the providence of God. Therefore, President Truman couldn't fulfill his mission. The American people didn't know this at all.

Therefore, the formation stage was unsuccessful. Therefore, the second stage, the growth stage, took place in Viet Nam with the same pattern, North and South. Cain attacked first, Communism attacked first. Therefore, South Viet Nam asked help from America. Then America, who couldn't fulfill its mission in Korea had to pay more indemnity than before because of the failure. Therefore, America had to dispatch more troops to Viet Nam than to Korea. More than half a million American troops had to be sent. In the Viet Nam jungle so many Americans had trouble fighting. One Vietnamese could kill ten Americans very easily. Americans who had no experience in such a jungle couldn't understand what to do at all--just bombing and bombing. Americans had no idea how to defeat guerrilla tactics. Those who they thought were farmers and usual people lied. Overnight, a change would come. And next morning they would be back smiling, "How are you?" to the American troops. When Americans learned about the deception, they became very nervous. The American troops had no idea how to solve this.

In the Korean war, Japan sent ammunition--the Eve country helped from the substance or materialistic point of view. Likewise, Viet Nam sent ammunition. The providence of God is to overcome and to subjugate Cain. Therefore, only a satanic movement approves being against this war. Therefore, even in America, behind the anti-war movement is Communism. Communists were able to catch the people by stimulating their consciences, but actually the Communist purpose is to expand Communism. Communism always stands against the purpose of God. Truly Communism is satanic. However, sympathetic with people Communists may seem, Communism is satanic.

Eventually, a decision was made in Viet Nam--a truce line was set again. Then, was the mission of President Johnson fulfilled? No. The mission of this was wasn't fulfilled. Therefore, growth stage tactics or strategy weren't successful. The final decision has yet to be made on the destiny of mankind. As you know, this is World War III--World War I, II, III, formation, growth and perfection. This is the time to

decide the destiny of mankind. The final decision must be made in Korea again. The destiny of mankind depends on this nation, where the Messiah and Satan are coping with each other.

As soon as a cease-fire line was set in Viet Nam, Kim Il-sung prepared to attack South Korea. In 1968, he had already declared he would attack the South. He always knows the purpose of God. Satan knows very well and Kim Il-sung must be given revelations from Satan. Kim Il-sung prepared to invade: maybe 20 or 30 miles from the borderline there was no cease-fire, there was just a fortress. Also, the nation was armed with Communism. Young and old men were armed with Communism, and even the high school boys and girls--even the grammar school boys and girls were desperate to use a gun. The fortress was strong, although it was incapable of withstanding nuclear attack.

The invasion was scheduled to take place in early 1972. Because he had already prepared to invade the South, Kim Il-sung declared that his 60th birthday would be held in Seoul. And his 60th birthday celebration was April 15, 1972. Hence, he had to invade before this time. The reason why he had failed the previous time was that he had invaded in the summer season. It was hot and the bridge was broken. The North Koreans couldn't cross the river with trucks and tanks. They had so many difficulties because they didn't leave in the winter. In the winter season, it freezes so much that even trucks, tanks, anything can cross. Therefore, winter season was the best season for the Communists to invade.

Therefore, the winter of 1972 was the best chance for Kim Il-sung to invade. He gave the direction for invasion to the front lines Christmas day 1971. "The time of attack will be given later." Kim Il-sung was very impatient.

In order for the North to invade the South, Kim Il-sung also had the difficulty that in the South there is an American army. This meant North Korea would have had to fight America. Kim Il-sung knew that America has the capacity to dispatch more than 20 thousand troops at once. By airplane, America could have sent a large army in one or two days. Then eventually, he couldn't be confident that he could fight against America. To get a victory there, he needed help from Red China or from Russia. Russia wasn't so taken to that position, so North Korea needed help from Red China.

At the same time, one other happening occurred. What was that? President Nixon decided to visit Red China. His visit to Red China was on February 21, 1972. At that time, America was involved in Viet Nam. Also, in America there was the anti-war movement and there were so many troubles in the land. And while America was involved in Viet Nam, Russia prepared much, especially navies and ICBM navies--aircraft carriers and nuclear submarines that are in a sense more excellent than the American submarines. Nuclear bases on the land are easier to find than nuclear submarines. Therefore, nuclear submarines are the best weapon for attack. Russia became stronger and stronger. It almost exceeded America. Then President Nixon was irritated, and very angry and anxious about that. But in order to cope with and exceed Russia, America needed bigger armament. America needed many guns but because of the commotion caused by Viet Nam there were so many anti-war movements--strange doves were flying, and accusing, and doing everything around the Capitol building. Finally the election was near at hand. Therefore, if he asked the doves for armament, his reputation would be damaged. He could not continue his mission. Therefore, he found another method to deal with Russia.

Nixon knew that there was some trouble between Russia and Red China at the border line. Therefore, in order to control rising Russia, America had to shake hands with Red China. America is China's enemy. This was America's strategy: President Nixon sent Kissinger as an incognito ambassador. Kissinger showed the Chinese aerial photographs of Soviet nuclear bases taken from arctic base flights. So many Soviet bases, nuclear bases focused on Red China. Mao never knew it at all. He was surprised and disturbed. And in order to cope with Russia, China had to welcome President Nixon even though the Chinese hated Nixon. This is the reason why, when the time arrived, Mao decided to invite President Nixon to visit China. The time of the visit was to be February 21.

Now let's return to Kim Il-sung. Kim Il-sung, in order to cope with America needed help from someone. He needed help from China. If China sends troops to North Korea, that means China will eventually have to fight America. This means China will be involved in war. This means a China-America war. Then America will shake hands with Russia and attack China. Then China will be crushed to pieces at once. She is scared. Therefore, even though Kim Il-sung petitioned for help, China couldn't say yes. Therefore, because of President Nixon's visit to China, North Korea couldn't attack South Korea. This is the reason why Kim Il-sung eventually couldn't attack or do anything at all. He must have gnashed his teeth because he couldn't attack South Korea. This is the reason why Korea was saved from satanic invasion. This prevention was due to President Nixon. He saved Korea, the Adam country, through extraordinary strategy. The usual man cannot imagine such a strategy. Usual persons in America

cannot understand such a strategy. But President Nixon did it and saved the Adam country.

Then President Nixon is far greater from the providential point of view than Presidents Truman, Johnson, and Kennedy. Kennedy also wasn't successful in his mission; that is why he was attacked by Satan and killed. Even though the Watergate cover-up took place, God still loved Nixon. God loved him so much, because he was the first President of America who fulfilled his mission. The American people couldn't understand at all. God said, "Forgive him, he accomplished something." Therefore, God said, "Forgive." And God said "Love and unite." God said this to Americans, but Americans couldn't understand. This means six thousand years ago the angel seduced Eve, and Eve tempted sinless Adam into committing sin. Therefore, we must indemnify this failure.

Now, instead of fallen Satan, America is a good angel. This time, the good angel tempted fallen Eve to God's side. The good angel tempted fallen Eve to God's side, so that she cannot tempt Adam. Therefore, this is the mission of America through extraordinary strategy. Therefore, at the same time, Nixon didn't understand the problem and the discussion, especially of Free China, Taiwan. In the United Nations, delegates from all over the world were discussing if Red China could be invited to the United Nations or not. If they invite Red China, Free China must be cast out. At this, America helped Free China, but actually at the same time, President Nixon was smiling at Red China. Many neutral countries couldn't understand what the intention of President Nixon was. So, many delegates couldn't decide whether or not to help Free China and because of this, many delegates couldn't decide whether or not to vote for the entry of Red China into the United Nations. Because of this, many delegates helped Red China and Free China was cast out of the United Nations, and Red China joined.

Before the United Nations, President Nixon branded Red China as an invader, and without changing the name of the invader, the United Nations invited the same rascal to join the United Nations. This was the fall of the United Nations, degradation and corruption of the United Nations. Because of Satan, Free China was cast out and the relationship between Japan, the Eve country, and Free China was broken. Therefore, Japan was exposed to satanic invasion, and Communist infiltration became stronger from this time on. This is the reason why the Unification Church had so many difficulties in Japan. And also, why Japan had so many difficulties with Communism.

Therefore, this is the place where President Nixon gave entirely too much. Therefore, this is the place where President Nixon gave entirely too much. Therefore, he gets a grade of maybe 70 or 80, but not 100. Still, President Nixon must have been the best president throughout the history of America from the providential point of view. It is because America lost President Nixon (because of America's disobedience to God's will) that America must suffer so much right now.

Kim Il-sung couldn't invade. His attempt to invade the South failed. Therefore, the next method must be an internal method. This is ideology. As soon as he failed in invasion, he proposed having family communications between people in North and South Korea. Because of the Korean War and the cease-fire line, families were divided: a husband is living here and a wife is living there, parents and children living in different locations. Therefore, to give them a chance to see each other, communications started.

This plan seems to be very nice, but there is satanic invasion behind this tactic. Because the population of the North is maybe 15 million and the south about 30 million, the ratio is one to two. The people of the North are armed with the ideology of Communism, but the people of the South have nothing. As you know, America can destroy some Communist country with nuclear weapons, but can America destroy Communism in America with a nuclear weapon? It's impossible. Then with what? Truth. Truth is the only light that can destroy darkness, it's only truth that can destroy untruth. Only ideology exterminates Communism. A counterproposal to Communism is needed. The Divine Principle and its application, VOC are needed. Korea needs a new heavenly ideology to cope with Communism, to overcome Communism. The government of Korea knows very well that it's only the Unification Church that can save Korea. They know already. They knew already a couple of years ago or more than that, but because of the fallen nature they have, they are scared of the Unification Church. They think that if they receive the Unification Church and the Principle of the Unification Church, then Mr. Moon might be President. Therefore, they can't, they must retreat. This is the one reason why Father came to America. God said to Father, "Go to America in 1972." And he came to America and began the Day of Hope campaign--seven city campaign. He came here to establish the fundamental condition to exceed Christianity. Therefore, at the start of this campaign, Father began the IOWC, International One World Crusade. It was to form, expand and substantiate the victory of Father and to save the world, especially the free nations, and especially to save Christianity. Therefore, the IOWC was sent mainly to Christian countries, free nations, to substantiate the victory of the Day of Hope campaign.

Now in 1972, seven city campaign, in 1973, the 21 city campaign. In 1974, Father's eight city campaign. After the campaign, Father had established the condition to have exceeded Christianity abroad. From that time on, after the Hawaiian campaign, Father was able to indemnify the failure of Christianity. Therefore, that indemnity condition was paid out. Father declared the Day of Victory over Resentment. This was May 1, 1974. This victory must be substantiated. Now, after the vertical victory, this victory must be horizontalized. Therefore, from now on, we must be widening our scope in the world. Therefore, we will evaluate the Unification Church from the point of view of a higher and higher standard, year after year.

Now the victory gave strong influence to Korea. As you know, even 10 years ago, the Unification Church was a center for accusations from all over Korea--accusations and persecution--persecution and accusations. Now that same man who came from Korea to America got a wonderful reception in America. Therefore, even now, he is a nationwide hero in Korea. Korean people are very critical; they are very smart and critical, and they are independent. More than 100 professors signed for the Unification Church, because the Divine Principle is great. More than 1,000 ministers heard Divine Principle. The practical world is starting to study. Then, maybe someday, under the direction of the government or state, the Korean people will be honored with the efforts of Father.

Then in the United Nations this year . . . after the failure of Kim Il-sung, the next idea was that North Korea and South Korea both join the United Nations simultaneously. It was discussed in 1974. North Korea also proposed that United Nations troops retreat from South Korea. Because of a treaty between America and Korea without the United Nations, American troops would still be all around Korea. But if the United Nations retreated officially, it would be easy for North Korea to propagandize. These were key points of discussion between the North and South in the United Nations in 1974. In the United Nations, the propaganda from North Korea is very strong. UN delegates from all over the world were about to become involved with the North Korean delegates. When we started, we started. And we invited to Belvedere many delegates from the United Nations. And we fasted for seven days against North Korea just in front of the United Nations and we persuaded, persuaded, and persuaded and when we sent the letter, we got victory. Because of all sorts of Unification Church members, North Korea was defeated. The United Nations decided to stay in South Korea, therefore, Father was very happy to see this victory.

Therefore, the Korean government is much indebted to the Unification Church.

VOC Member: Last year, when we started at the United Nations, there were 21 nations supporting South Korea and 34 supporting North Korea. And when the vote came up, there were 61 nations (which was an increase of 40) supporting South Korea. Another question that was brought up in the UN was the question of unifying Korea. Unlike the troop vote, that vote was secret. We wrote a lot of them and that came out 48 to 48. They are going to vote again next year. So there are 78 nations that are neutral. Before next year we've got to change those 78 nations to support South Korea. So that is our job with the UN.

Mr. Sudo: Therefore, this year will be the year for the decision based on North and South. The simultaneous joining will be decided here.

After this decision then, the first Communist program is one of general popular election, not only the South but also the North. But now Kim Il-sung is hesitating, in a sense, because he hasn't the population. Therefore, the general popular election will decide whether the Korean peninsula belongs to the free nations or to Communism.

Under the auspices of the UN, the election was supposed to have been held maybe 20 years ago. In those days, the United Nations troops meant American troops. This time, the United Nations troops may mean Red Chinese troops. Because the United Nations invited Red China. So the solution is not so easy. If there were no Red China, it might be easy to get this victory in the election. However, Red China is there.

The Korean government knows this very well. People are poor in Korea, so, China will maybe bring money. Bribery. And if the people don't obey, they will bring pistols. And those who have no ideology or money will be easily persuaded to vote for Communism. The people must be armed with the Divine Principle and VOC. When 30 million people are armed with the truth, who do you think will get the victory? One man will be spotlighted. Who is he? (Lord of the Second Advent.) If one man is spotlighted close up, then his name should be world famous. Therefore, from that time on, even if Father is hiding in some cave in the mountains, many people will try to find him from all over the world. Then he said, if this time comes, the kingdom of God on earth will have arrived. Then this is the miracle of the 20th century.

Therefore, three weeks later, Father's intention to save the world will be a plan. It will come. Then the best witness will be given to the neighboring country, Japan. Then the Communist parties, including many students, will be convinced that they must "die." They will say with depression "Oh, no, no, no, I can't . . . say

anymore." Then the Unification Church in Japan and VOC will suddenly be spotlighted. The Japanese government must hear Divine Principle, and maybe all over Japan, all Japanese must hear Divine Principle. Then Unification Church members in Japan will be one with Koreans. The small angel Taiwan will be saved at once.

Then light will come from the East to the West. At almost the same time, America will be involved in confusion. From 1970 to 1978 is the critical time for America. America has to go into celebrating the bicentennial celebration in 1976. Two hundred years of American history is just the fruits of two thousand years of Christianity. Therefore, the sacrifice of so many martyrs and Christians has come to fruition in America. Still, Christianity isn't the kingdom of God. Christianity is just the midway position. It must be decided whether Christianity belongs to God or Satan. Therefore, the destiny of the world will be decided by whether America belongs to God or to Satan. If America has faith, the world will belong to God. If America loses faith, America will be taken by Satan. This will be decided within several years.

It's very difficult to restore everything after the coming of Communism. Therefore, before the coming of Communism, we must have dominion over America. We must touch the mind and the heart of Americans before the coming of Communism. Anyway, America is presently involved in confusion. The government in America cannot understand how to relieve these problems. The President of America can't understand what to do. The Congress of the United States cannot understand what to do. When they are in confusion, light will come from the East. Then even the President of the government of America must harken to the light. Then the government, the President, must hear Master speak in order to find out what to do. Presently, because of the invasion of Communism, the government can't do anything at all--can't do anything about big problems: so many drugs, so much movement against the government, so much violence, so much corruption.

New life will come from the East. At the same time when the members of the government look around themselves, there are so many young people who are against Communism. This is the reason Father is intending to speak next year at Yankee Stadium, and the next year hold the rally at Washington Monument. Then, maybe 500,000 people will gather around him, and shout. All half a million people will shout just like people in here shouted when he gave a lecture. Don't be deceived by Communism. Communism is Satan. America must come back to God. Otherwise, America cannot be saved, and the world cannot be saved. The only decision is to obey God, to obey God's words. God's words come through Rev. Moon. For over 20 years he has received them, since he was 16. From all over the land they will come to hear him speak. This message will be spread all over this land. All the world will be excited. "What's going on between Rev. Moon and the government of America?" From this place, Father's words will completely cover the earth. They will cover the President of America. He will give direction to America. He will give a message from God directly. God's words will be given directly to him. Then American citizens will be able to understand how precious it is to hear his words.

His words are far beyond those of any leader of the world. He is the highest special leader of the world. He can save the world. If it is done, the foundation of Father will be famous all over the world, all at once. His name will fly all over the world. Then, if this foundation is laid, within several years the world will be involved in a Messianic movement. Don't you think so? (Yes!) Then Father's third seven year course will be greatly victorious. Then, if America can understand God's message, then America, Korea, and Japan will be united at once. This is the purpose of the third seven year course. If this is made very soon, Communism will be disintegrated. Communism will be disintegrated in Russia, North Korea, and China. Then Communism will be exterminated and Koreans, and Russian people, and even Chinese will come back to God with tears of repentance. To do this we must serve, we must give truth, love and service. We must all be able to embrace each other with tears of love and reconciliation. This is the final victory of World War III. Therefore, the atmosphere of the situation of World War III is far different from the last two.

The victory of World War III will be the victory of love and truth. This was the victory of Father. Then upon this foundation, Father will stand as parents to all mankind. And all mankind will come back to him with tears of repentance for sin that they committed. He will give forgiveness of sin to all mankind. Sinless marriage and a sinless world will start. This is a big decision to do this.

Now what we should do is this. The third seven year course is a worldwide dispensation, therefore, IOWC members will be dispatched to Asia, South America, Europe, and Africa. America is the base of this world. Therefore, manpower must be given from America. Therefore, Americans will work all over the world. Then whose to whom you witness from now on will work all over. Manpower must be given from America to save the world. To do this, what should you do? Witnessing. Father is intending to send 10,000 IOWC all over the world. Now how many were sent? Three

hundred IOWC are working very hard, and their victory is now resounding. They soon will be sent to Korea, and I think they will be more resounding in Korea, then Free China, then they will go to Europe and they will establish the foundation for the salvation of Europe. This IOWC will do that. The next IOWC will be sent this year-- another one, a third one still later this year. Another 9,000 will be sent. Mainly Americans must go. OK? (Yes) You like to do that? (Yes.) Where? (Anywhere.) Can you go to the North Pole? (Anywhere.) Therefore, this is the first mission.

Where they are sent to Europe, Africa, Asia, it is very difficult to raise money. Even in Europe, it is almost impossible. In Asia, it is only Japan that can raise money. In Korea, it's completely impossible, because if you sell there, no one buys. Candy? No, no, no. Even if you work hard from morning till night, one month we can get \$200. That's all. We can make \$200 in one day in America. Then in America and Japan we can raise money. In other countries, it is almost impossible. Therefore, we will send 10,000 IOWC, and also missionaries will be sent to 120 countries this year. One Japanese, one American, and one German, three members will organize one country; and they will be sent to 120 countries. Therefore, Father is intending to establish 10,000 NFI's.

This is the mission of America. This is the real mission of America: manpower and money to save the world. You, yourselves, must raise money, you, yourselves, must witness, and you, yourselves, must go all over the world. At the same time, America is the key country to save the world. Therefore, America itself must get victory. Therefore, what is next year? Yankee Stadium is next year. What is the next year? Washington Monument. Formation, growth, and perfection. This perfection will decide the destiny of mankind. Therefore, we are directly involved in the solution of the world and salvation of the world.

Therefore, the Messiah is the Messiah of yourselves, to solve your own original sin, but at the same time, he is the center of the universe to change the world, to save the world. Real center of the world. OK? Therefore, from now on we must be deeply determined to save the world. We are responsible for the salvation of the world. OK? Are you coming? (Yes.) Sure? (Yes!) Sure? (Yes!). OK. Let's pray.

241. Excerpts from Way of the World, February 1975

Seoul Banquet Honors Rev. Moon

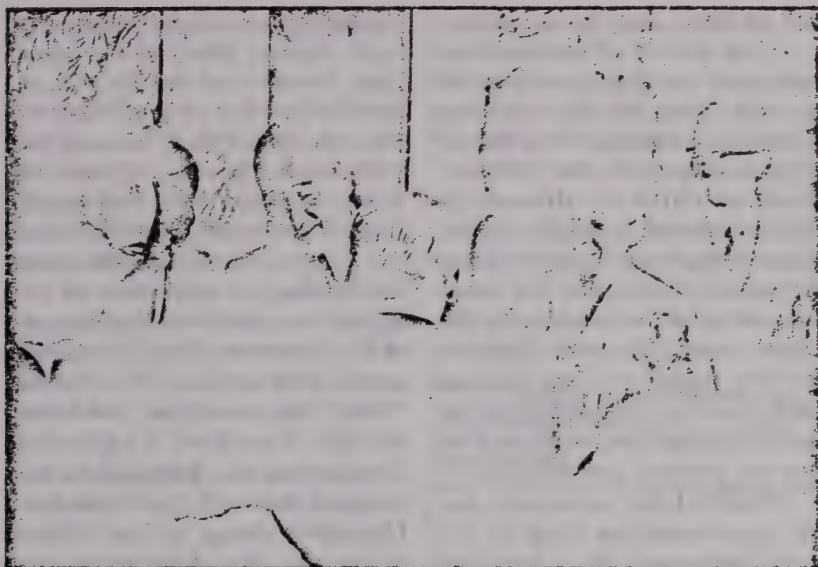
More than 600 leading citizens of Korea turned out on January 16 to attend a "Day of Hope" banquet hosted by Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon. The banquet at Seoul's famous Chosun Hotel was one of the biggest in the history of Korea. Guests included representatives from the cultural scene, government, media, diplomats, and religious groups.

Speaker of the House Il Kwon Chung gave a short talk at the banquet, as well as Minister for Unification Do Sung Shin, and Patriarch Duk Shin Chy, head of the Cheon-Do-Gyo religion in Korea. Mr. Chy said that the actions of the Unification Church had made Korea famous throughout the world. Of particular interest was the seven-day fast in front of the United Nations which called for the release of Japanese wives being held in North Korea.

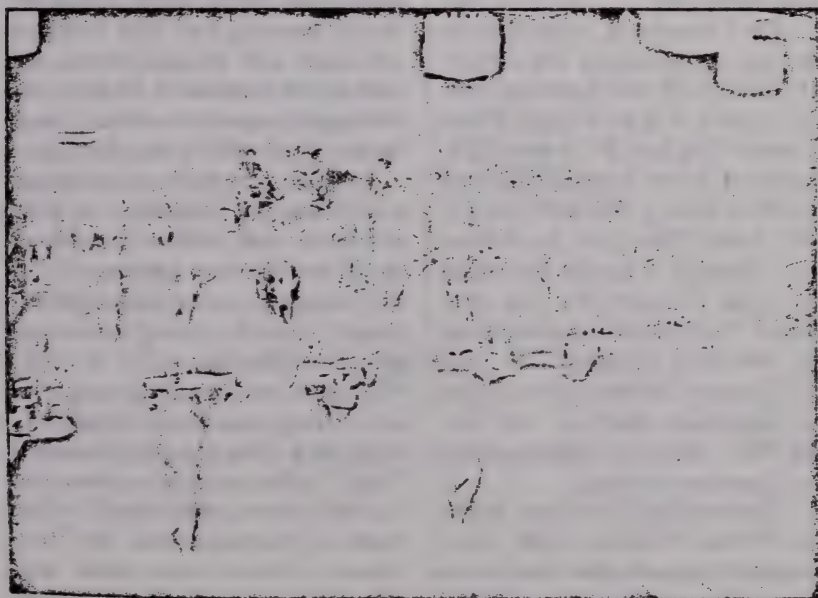
Rev. Moon spoke on "Living for One Another," saying that true happiness and peace in this rapidly changing world can be achieved only through God.



Speaker of the House Il Kwon Chung



Rev. and Mrs. Moon greet guests at Chosun Hotel. Below: Some of the 600 guests who came to honor Rev. Moon on the completion of his Day of Hope tour in the United States.



only 60 miles away to the north.

The arrival of hundreds of westerners and Japanese, plus all the activities of the training center, was a constant show for the villagers, especially the children. Scores of children, dressed in brightly-colored knitted clothes, followed the westerners wherever they went. Once when the buses were stopped for a while in the narrow street, the westerners in the bus began to sing Korean songs. Soon a crowd of fifty or so, mainly youngsters, collected to hear the unusual performance.

Many of the westerners had the opportunity to shop at the market in Sootack-Ri. It consisted of open stalls and little cubicles selling everything from fish to fancy brocades.

On February 6, several of the couples, representing the American, European and Japanese couples, paid a visit to Korean Prime Minister Kim Jong Pil in his office. Included were Korean Church President Young Whi Kim; American Church President Neil Salonen; German Church President Rev. Paul Werner; Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Fefferman, representing the American couples; Mr. and Mrs. Jurgen Helms representing the European couples; and Mr. and Mrs. Akagawa representing the Japanese couples.

During the 20-minute meeting, Prime Minister Kim asked Jurgen Helms why they decided to come to Korea to get married. Mr.

Helms replied that the founder of their church, Rev. Moon, came from Korea, and that it was an honor to be blessed in marriage by him. He added that, because the Unification Church originated in Korea, he loved Korea very much. Prime Minister Kim also discussed the Korean situation and the need for ideological education to enlighten people about the dangers of Communism. After being presented with copies of "The Rising Tide," the newspaper published by the Freedom Leadership Foundation, Mr. Kim said he was aware of the work the Unification Church is doing in the United States and all over the world.

Finally the big day arrived. Arriving at Changchung Gymnasium the 1800 couples lined up in the parking lot. The weather was clear and sunny, but windy with a temperature of 18 degrees; the couples waited a shivery hour before the wedding march began.

Inside, the hall was decorated with billowing streamers of gold and silver cloth, balloons, and flags of all the nations represented in the wedding. After the wedding march and congratulatory speeches, the names of 31 U.S. Senators and Congressmen who sent congratulatory telegrams were read. The couples answered "Yea!" (Korean for yes) to the wedding vows, presented in the form of four questions by Rev. Moon. Then rings were exchanged, the couples bowed to the

audience, and a shower of confetti descended from the ceiling.

After the ceremony, the couples boarded buses for a 100-bus parade around the outskirts of Seoul on the "skyway," a scenic drive which offers breathtaking views of Seoul from the ridges around the city.

That evening the gymnasium was again full, this time for an evening of entertainment by professional Korean singers and comedians and by the couples themselves. As a finale, the Little Angels performed several beautiful dance numbers and a song.

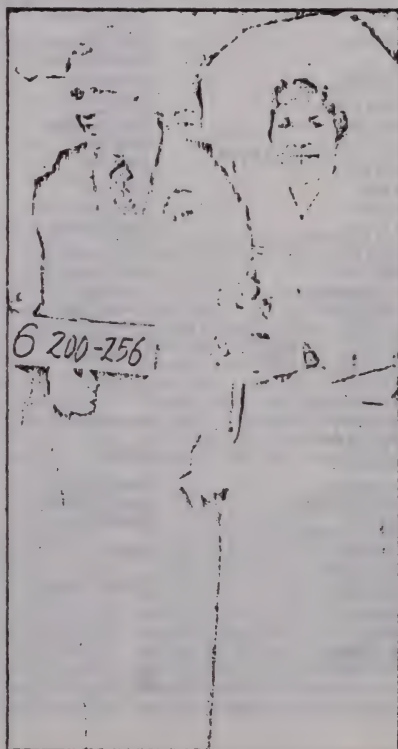
On the day before their departure on February 11, the newlyweds enjoyed a full day of sight-seeing, first taking in Seoul's Changdok Palace, the imperial palace of the Yi dynasty. There they were awed by the splendor and sophistication of the ancient structures, built more than 600 years ago. After shopping for souvenirs, they stopped for a typical Korean lunch: pulgogi barbecued at the table and kimchi.

Then they took the modern Seoul-Pusan Expressway to a reconstructed Yi dynasty folk village in Suwon. Here the daily life of Korea's past has been recreated.

The Korean tour guides accompanying the westerners began to express an interest in the Unification Church. Some voiced their desire to find meaning in their lives, and promised to come to lectures on the Divine Princi-

ple. They were won over by the warm spirit of the western couples, recognizing that Rev. Moon had made these people from all over the world so unified and happy.

After the folk village, the couples visited the Little Angels' Performing Arts Center designed by Mr. Duk Moon Aum, a long-time Unification Church member who is an outstanding architect in Korea. They were greeted by Col. Bo Hui Pak, president of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation which sponsors the



Shivering in 18-degree weather.

242. Excerpts from New Hope News, dated February 8, 1975

2 NEW HOPE NEWS February 8, 1975

International Events**Korea**

Father was the guest of honor at a testimonial dinner in Seoul on January 16. Held at the Chousen hotel, the banquet, with 600 prominent guests, is the largest such event to be held in Seoul. Attending was the Speaker of the Lower House of Korea.

Chong Chun gymnasium will be the site of the February 8th blessing of 1600 couples from 24 nations. Travelling to Korea on February 1st with Mr. and Mrs. Salonen will be over 140 candidates. More details will be in a later issue.

The following candidates will be leaving the U.S. for Korea

MEN - U.S.

Michael Allen
Charles Ancency
Raymond Bacon
Michael Beard
Joachim Becker
William Bergman - Zedkov
Randall Berndt
John Brady
Galen Brooks
Gary Brown
Thomas Burkholder
Theodore Casten
William Connery
Keith Coopernder
Richard Copeland
Perry Cordill
James Cowin
James Davin
Stephen Deddens
John Doroski
Mark Erickson
Dan Fefferman
Justin Fleischman
Gary Fleisher
David Flores
Louis Fournier
Marshall Frothingham
James Gavin
Lorenzo Gaztanaga
George Glass
Walter Gottesman
Harmon Grahm
Regis Hanna
John Harries
Jack Hart
Roger Hellman
Michael Herbers

David Hess
Richard Hunter
Evans Johnson
Michael Kiely
Michael Leone
James McCann
Kenneth McDonald
Hal McKenzie
Peter Mullen
Gregory Novalis
Kenji (Daikan) Ohnuki
Christopher Olson
Samuel Peli - LAS
Paul Perry
Stefan Pfander
Peter Pierron - SAC
Walter Piorkowski
John Pople
Michael Richardson
Gilbert Roschuni
Michael Roth
Joseph Sheftick
John Sonneborn
David Stadelhofer
Daniel Stein
Joseph Stein
Ernest Stewart
Glenn Strait
Jeffrey Tallakson
Larry Trenbeath
Joe Tully
Richard Van Loon
Russell Walters
Tom Ward
Michael Warder
Kenneth Weber
Robert Wilson
Paul Yasutake

Canada

Alan Wilding

Britain

Kevin Brabazon
Terence Brabazon
Robin Kuhl

Dutch

Dirk Ten Wolde

WOMEN - U.S.

Carmela Acohido
Carolynn (Buff) Baker
Wendy Baker
Clare Baum
Rosemary Banyas
Louise Berry
Kirstine Bick
Jean Blatt
Ann Bowser
Catherine Bruno
Nancy Callahan
Lynda Champion
Helen Chin
Judith Culbertson
Roberta Deovlet
Carroll Ann Dobrotka
Lynne Doerfler
Elizabeth Drapho
Marlene Dudik
Cynthia Efav
Susan Finnegan
Katherine French
Diane Frink
Maria Gill
Kathy Goldman
Alice Hamaker
Jeannine Hancock
Patricia Hannan
Katherine Haring
Kathleen Heney
Mary Ellen Holmes
Beverly Howe
Bonnie Hylton
Helen Ireland
Susan Jacobson
Nancy Kerkove
Patricia Kieffer
Therese Klein
Dorothea (Jayne) Knudsen
Helen Koepke
Mary Kuruc
Eugenia Larkin
Beverly Lee
Linda Marchant
Lisa Martinez
Maureen (Sachi) Masada
Barbara Mikesell
Gloria Mota
Maureen Murphy
Mary O'Brien
Franette Palmer
Maria Pascher
Margaret Pease
Geraldine Porcella
Bernice Rechlis

Sara Reinhardt
Sara Sack
Joy Schmidt
Stephanie Schutz
Nanette Semha
Sandra Singleton
Merlinda Skow
Barbara Snell
Pamela Stockwell
Diana Swank
Darcy Turner
Alice Van Dyke
Felice Walton
Margaret (Peggy) Warden
Barbara Whitehair
Phyllis Yamato
Nina Zedecoff

Holland

Lisette Klever

France

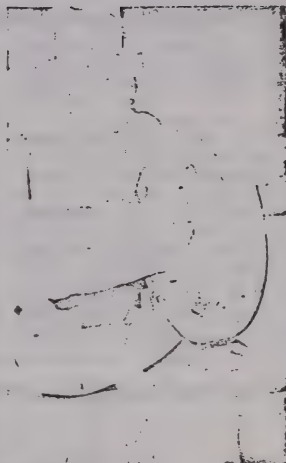
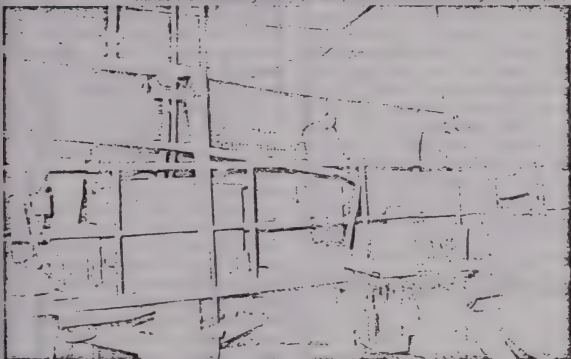
Therese Lebreton

Canada

Katharine Bell
Marvi Ranniste
Grace Ross

R

Inside the titanium factory (below) and the marble vase factory (right).



the indemnity that we paid was for ourselves. If we could realize that, then we'd be only anxious to be pushed harder to shorten the time.

Then the party went to Korea, where they were given a tumultuous welcome. Mr. Salonen and Rev. Porter were privileged to stay in Ye-jinim's room at the main church, now part of a larger complex used for Father and his family. Nearby a headquarters will be built.

We drove immediately to the headquarters at Chung Pa Dong, that same building where all the early persecution was endured. In Korea we saw many things and many wonderful places. In an outer way, some of them were much more wonderful than that original church. But I could always tell that the center of things was right there. That's where Father lives; that's where they all gravitate. Every one of them has history in that place; they met God in that place, they found their hearts in that place. Even as I walked in and knelt down to pray, I felt like there were enormous spiritual forces all around me.

Early the next morning Father aroused Mr. Salonen and Rev. Porter, tak-

ing them to Incheon, site of our titanium factory, still under construction. They toured the site, observing that construction in Korea is a long, difficult process.

We built up to the point that by the time we left, I could hardly believe the things that I'd seen. Everybody knows that we have a titanium factory. But because I'd been to Korea in 1970 and 1971 I had one idea of how big these operations could be. This enormous five-story building is being built by our own construction company. It will have a 1,000-ton-per-month capability for refining titanium ore. It's far more sophisticated than I'd ever realized.

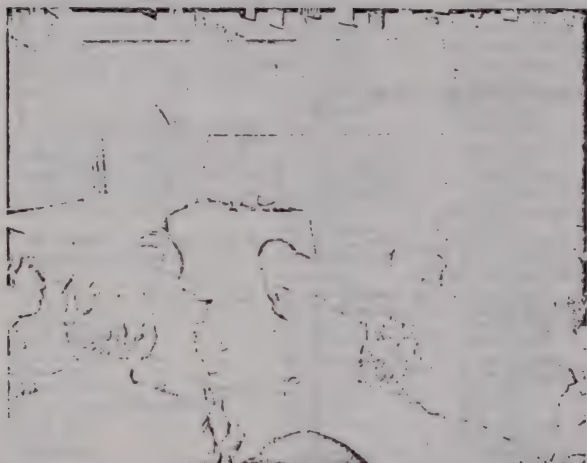
Father wants to expand and build the factory as soon as possible. We have a monopoly on the refining of titanium in Korea and actually a large corner on the world market because we can do it in a very sophisticated way. The quality of our refining is unusually high; therefore, it's very much sought after. In every family enterprize the emphasis on quality quickly builds a reputation. Also, they never broke a contract. Whenever they had to deliver, they always did. Father has great expectations in the future earning power of that

factory.

On the next day they travelled to the marble vase factory, observing the countryside on the way.

The Korean countryside was very inspiring because I saw how much construction work is going on. Korea was building everywhere, not just in our movement. One reason for the focus of so much Communist attack is that they're (the south) becoming stronger and stronger year by year. Before too long they will be the same kind of miracle that Japan was, so strong, so powerful, that they can defend themselves.

About 100 people work at the marble vase factory. I had thought that we had many quarries and somehow at the bottom of a quarry a man would sit with a chisel and make a marble vase...but it wasn't like that. There is an enormous room full of lathes that carve out a chunk of marble. It takes the whole day just to polish one vase. They have a tremendous sense of pride in what they do. The factory produces about fifty vases a day. In addition to the classic shapes they make lamps and lights, including a large hollowed-out ball containing a



(Left) God's Day Eve, 1974. Mr. Salonen (below) reporting to headquarters staff.



light.

Next, Mr. Salonen went to the main factory.

Once making only air rifles and pipes, it makes many items out of metal as well as the machines we use in all our other factories. In the middle of what was a few years ago an open field is our ginseng tea factory.

This is the real heart of our economy in Korea. One reason is that whenever we need money, Father makes an instruction to the Japanese family as to how many boxes of Ginseng they have to sell. The whole first floor is laboratories. Everyone is wearing white coats and smocks; there are big flasks and condensation coils. The whole experimentation is very sophisticated. The rest of the factory is devoted to the packaging of tea. On one floor it's all processed and ground up. It goes down a chute to the room below where it is bottled. We make everything ourselves except the glass jars...it's the most totally self-contained place. Our tea has definitely been announced by the government as the best ginseng tea.

On the day before God's Day Father

spoke to a gigantic crowd gathered at the factory. Admission was by ticket only; many more hundreds of workers hung through the windows to hear him. Mr. Salonen summed up his talk.

For many years we worked to make up for what other people failed to do. From now we begin our own mission into opening up the perfection stage. Now is the time when the Unification Church will act and will stand for the values of the restoration of man's heart and character. All the struggles of the past which were necessary nevertheless were so painful that in a way they should not have been necessary. Therefore we were constantly redoing what others had failed in doing.

When he talked about all that had had to be done, he talked again about how he had had to push them to incredible sacrifice, even though they couldn't understand it. Sometimes he almost couldn't understand it himself. He could sometimes only feel what had to be done. And they just had to believe in him because Heavenly Father was leading him, and he had to sometimes follow blindly like the same way he had to ask them to follow him

and when they could to that, and he could do that, we could follow along the course to a victorious conclusion.

At many points the things he said moved them so deeply. I realize how much we lose not only in translation but also in interrupting his train of thought. "You think I've made it difficult for you," he said to them: "but I've been persecuted all my life because of you. I know how to live the way of perfection, and I could do that, but because you couldn't do the things I asked, people would criticize and attack us. What is the main reason Christians have attacked us? Because you told them I was the Messiah. I never said that, you said it. I never told you to say it. So every time you failed, I had to do more." As he talked, they would cry.

But he wasn't scolding them. He was trying to make them appreciate the value of the moment we've come to. "I've had to give up everything," he said. "You may think that I like to travel around the world. But don't you think I have the same desires you do—to live in one place and to have one home?" He emphasized how much he had to struggle in America, how he had to

Early History: Conclusion

Prison, Trial, and Acquittal

They created rumors and sent them around the country. In my opinion, some people who had nothing better to do created rumors and they simply spread. Everything bad that could be imagined was attributed to the Unification Church. For instance, in our church there was no basement, but people said in our church men and women stood around naked in the basement. There was one little room in the first floor that was dark because some of our members were developing films, camera pictures. But in that room even two people could not stand, it was that small. At that time we made chrome pictures. It could be of scenery or a famous actress. We sold them on the street. That was the main revenue operation of the church.

Some rumors said that when you went to Unification Church they took off your clothes. One Christian church evangelist came. She had very strong character and a masculine manner. And she came to see whether all these rumors were true or not. She wore seven layers of clothes. She wore underwear with all kinds of pins so nobody could take it off, and then she wore a set of clothes on top of it, and she wore six more sets on top of that. She intended to run away when they started to take off her clothes. She thought somebody might grab her and she might lose one set of clothes. And she was afraid it might happen again while on the way out the gate, and so she wore so many layers of clothes. She was anticipating somebody would take off her clothes, but nobody did, and she became our member. But after several years she fell away.

1955 In July Father was arrested and about that time two students from Yonsei University were dismissed, including Mr. Fong. But in the meantime there were many investigations by the police. The top police officials came to the church to investigate after they heard all these terrible rumors. When they first came, they were very suspicious and they came with very fearful faces, but after they talked with Father about an hour they went away with very happy faces. They acted like they were almost becoming members, and they told Father if there was anything they could do to help, please to contact them. It was Monday, July 4. On that day policemen came and they were talking with Father, and then they said to Father that there were further questions they would

like to ask and would he please go with them to the police station. So Father said, "Well, let's talk here," and the policemen said, "We brought the car. It's not very difficult. If you are doubtful, then you can come along with a few of your disciples."

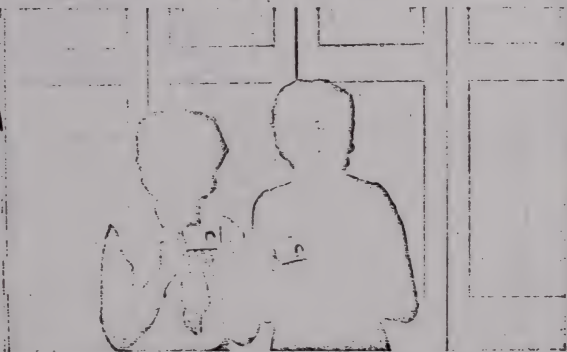
So Father went to the police station with Mr. Eu, the late president of the Korean association, and Miss Kim. So while they were interrogating Father, it became 12:00 o'clock midnight. Then the policemen said, "We still have more questions to ask Mr. Moon. Why doesn't Mr. Moon stay here and you two go back home?" The two members argued with the policemen that they would like to stay there. Then the policemen said it wasn't necessary, that they would keep Mr. Moon there nicely and they could go back. After arguing for some time, they had to go back. Then the next morning when they saw the newspaper, there were big headlines that Mr. Moon of the Unification

Church was arrested. That was the topic of discussion in all society at that time.

The church became like a funeral home. The next day Mr. Won-pil Kim was arrested. And the next day Mr. Eu's own brother, and Mr. Eu's cousin—two Mr. Eu's—were arrested at the police station. One week later Mr. Eu himself was arrested. And so five top association officials were arrested.

Our young men from the time that Father went to police station stayed together and prayed. Then all other members started to pray. They started in the morning at 3:00 o'clock, then at 6:00 o'clock prayed again, 9:00 o'clock, and 12:00 o'clock. They continued praying every three hours. And they had worship service. Then one reporter came to the church on a weekday when there was no service and he took a picture of the pulpit. There was nobody in the room, and he said in the newspaper, "No one remained in the

Permanent Residence Visas Granted



Mitsuko Yoshida and Kayo Inoue are two of the first four foreign church members to receive permanent residency visas for the U.S. According to Helen Koepke, Immigration Specialist for the National Headquarters, this type of visa will enable them to come and go from the U.S. as they desire and relieve the problems of fund-raising and renewal. Other recent recipients are Eric Holt, Mobile Unit Commander for Kentucky, and Mayume Fuji,

New York church member. Many other foreign members, mainly leaders, have applied for this type of visa.

The visas were applied for in June, requiring forms taking many hours to fill out. After processing the applications, the Immigration Service has interviews with each applicant, after which a decision is made. Helen attributed the breakthrough with the Immigration Service largely to our immigration lawyer, David Carliner.

243. New Hope News, dated March 10, 1975

*

AFB

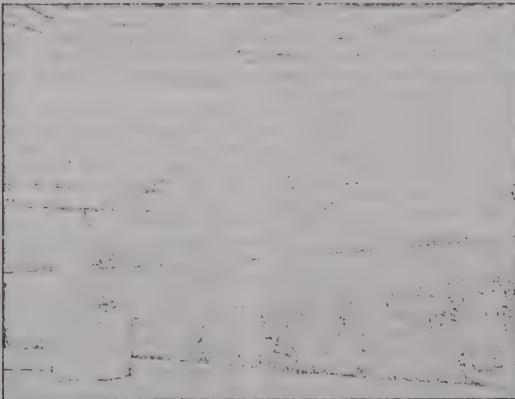


New Hope News

Vol. 2, No. 3

March 10, 1975

**February 8th
Blessing
of
1800
Couples**



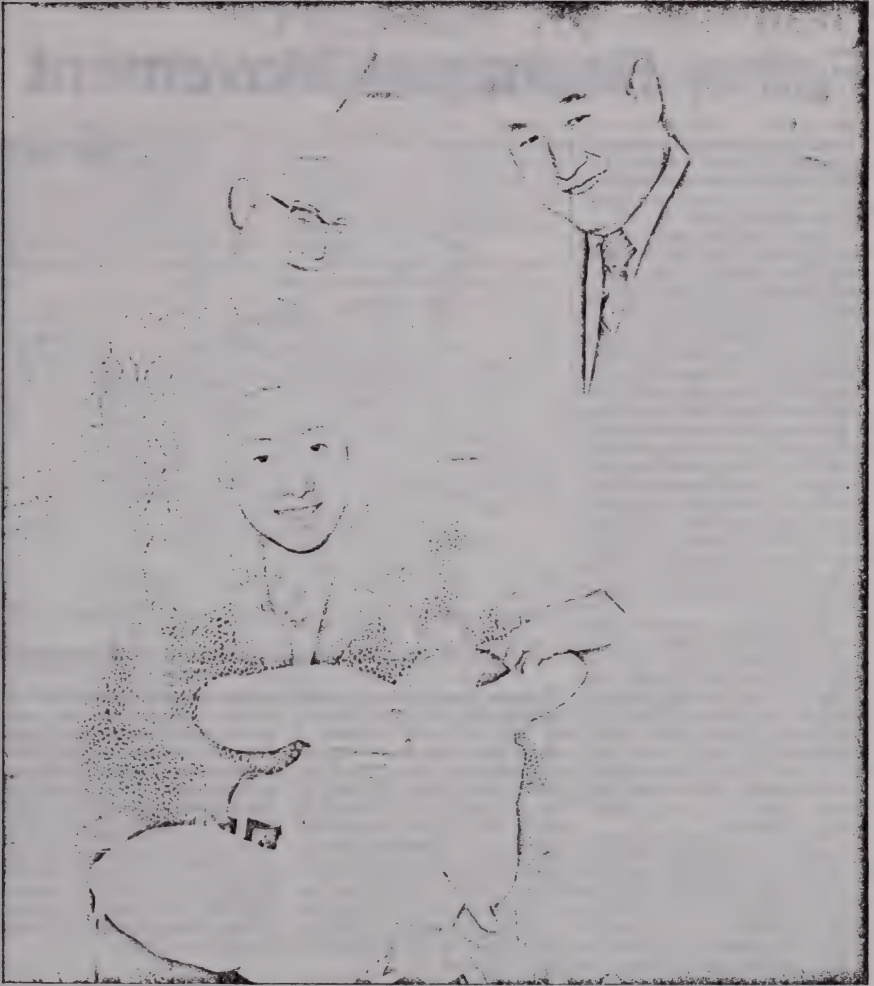
**Father
Speaks at
Budokan
Rally**

Also:

Directors' Conference

Parents' Birthday

and more...



Kwon-jin Moon, born March 2nd, 1975, going home from Phelps Memorial Hospital, Tarrytown

Directors' Conference

Father Reshapes Movement

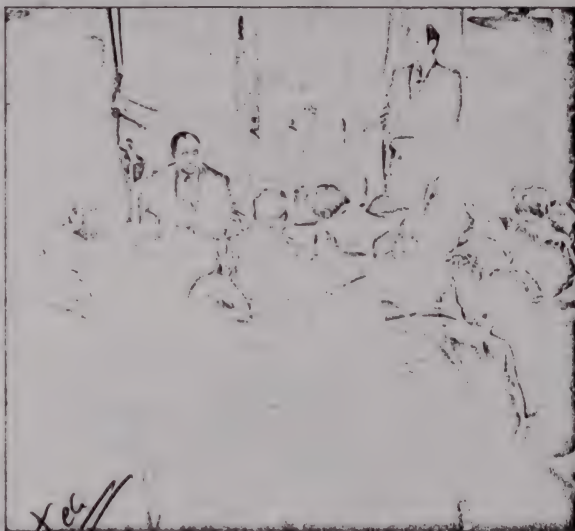
Father initiated sweeping changes in the American movement on February 24, 1975, referring to the situation in the U.S. as an "emergency situation" and calling for a new pioneering spirit.

Primary among his concerns is increasing our membership. With the goal of filling Yankee Stadium in mind, Father could foresee that drastic measures were in order to increase our membership to 20,000, the minimum necessary to conduct a successful campaign. Commenting on Father's perception, Mr. Salonen said: "We have to have a greater number of members, not only to raise the money, but to do the witnessing and to sustain the work. It cannot be reached at our current rate of growth, nor even at the current rate of the increase of our growth. It can only be reached if we make a fundamental new beginning. Father declared a fundamental new beginning at the time of the conference. He asked all members to become new pioneers to become completely humble to our responsibilities and start from the very bottom to see what can be accomplished from now."

To do this, Father called for a restructuring of the movement centering around a massive renewal education program at Barrytown. Starting with 3-year and over members and those with college degrees, Barrytown 120-day training will work towards creating a rebirth experience in the total membership. Upon completing training, members will be sent out to establish individual pioneer missions, responsible through a network of Itinerary Workers only to Headquarters.

"The first step will be to go out as individuals," said Mr. Salonen. "We will see if it is possible for an individual to gain twenty members more quickly than a team of 100 members could gain 2,000 members. It will be like a wave across America—people with no money in their pocket, armed only with the truth and the determination to go to the rock-bottom of hell to follow the same course that Father himself did when he pioneered the movement in Korea in order to rebuild a new church on a new foundation and to establish a new tradition."

Accordingly regions were asked to send members to Barrytown immediately. After the first wave emerges from Barrytown, the regional structure will be gradually de-emphasized.



Rev. Werner reports to Father and the directors, February 24.

Another primary concern for Father was finances. He stressed that Ginseng tea must form the economic foundation in America. Accordingly four hundred new fundraisers, most of whom will sell Ginseng tea, will be recruited. Other considerations at the conference included specific plans for Yankee Stadium and a discussion of the 95 new international missions. Father emphasized that one important purpose of the new missions will be to set up Ginseng tea sales outlets and a correspondence network which could immediately serve the *World Daily News* in Tokyo and ultimately prove superior to AP or UPI in objective reporting.

In discussing the sweeping changes that are about to take place, Mr. Salonen pointed out that if we view the situation from Father's eyes, we can readily understand the need for drastic measures. "Father's evaluation of our movement at this time is that we're simply not growing fast enough to accomplish our goal. The question is not whether we're improving or becoming more influential. The question is: will we be able to become influential

enough and strong enough in time? He feels that in three years we need to not just meet the goal of 30,000 members for some external purpose, but so that there can be a foundation in America capable of carrying on the work that he wants America to do throughout the world. If he's ever going to be able to turn his attention from America to the worldwide scene, which he must do, then we've got to become more powerful in America quickly. At least our rate of growth and the rate at which we can project hope to this country has to keep pace with the rate of decay and the rate at which people turn to despair."

"In order to restore the world, in order to expand the tree of life, in order to make the foundation for the Messiah on the national level," said Mr. Salonen, "we have to demonstrate our faith above all else. It is only in faith and in the deepest faith that we must unite with whatever direction comes. We have to have the deepest confidence in the way in which our movement is directed."

February 16: True Parents' Birthday

On February 16th our True Parents' birthday was celebrated in their presence at Belvedere by hundreds of church members from New York and other East Coast areas. Beginning with a 7 a.m. pledge service, the day included a speech by Father—his first in America since returning from Korea—an afternoon snow-sculpture contest, and an evening celebration.

The training center and a newly constructed edition were jam-packed as Mr. Salonen gave a report after Father's speech, of the trip to Korea and Japan and presented our Parents with a birthday gift from the American church: money and a large (18" X 40") card embroidered in a floral design.

Several inches of wet snow, perfect for sculpturing, blanketed Belvedere. So,

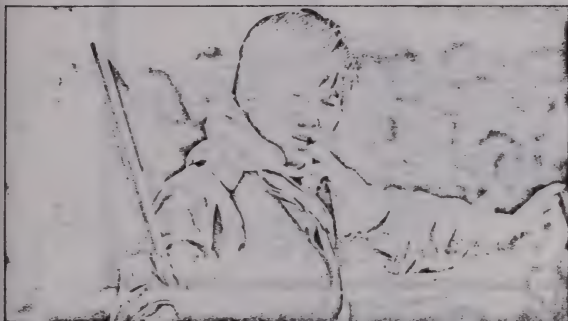
after a lunch of Big Mac's, members built their creations on the front lawn. Winning first place was a model of Yankee Stadium, complete with our symbol painted in red.

After an abundant Korean dinner, entertainment began. Entries in the talent contest were so numerous as to warrant pre-screening. Winning was a skit done by our Japanese members—a costumed "Samurai" play depicting the liberation of an oppressed village by the Divine Principle. The evening concluded with entertainment by our Parents and their children.

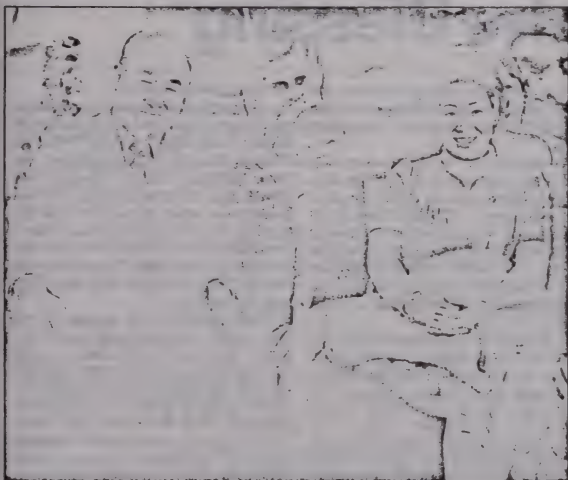
In speaking of his birthday, Father said in his morning speech: "This being my birthday, I'm really awakened to the fact that from noon I'm going to start my third seven-year course." He later said: "If you are going to celebrate my birthday, the significance is that I want you to sacrifice yourself and invest yourself, both on the spiritual and physical levels, for the great job we are going to accomplish. And in that way alone, you will, in the true sense, celebrate my birthday today." He went on to say: "Even though I'm victorious at this point, I feel a little sad to think that I'm already 55. I wish I had been your age to be victorious like this. And how happy you must be. If you had such a strong sense of mission as I would, you would just dash forward on your mission without sleeping, without relaxing. With the youth you have, you must excel me in many ways, because you have strong will-power, you have energy and zeal, and everything with you, because of your young age."

Father revealed his hope for the coming three years' work in America. "This nation, which has two hundred years of Christian history, will either perish or rise again because of our movement, in the next three years. Those are the most critical years," he said. "Centering on the providence of God, these coming three years are most critical years; there will be no such example in the past or in the future. What you are doing is so important that you are going to either change the world into a better world—or if you fail—to the worst place. . . . We must shatter into pieces the Satanic world which has long dominated Godly people. . . . Now this time our target is not Madison-Square Garden. I want you to know that it is Yankee Stadium, and you must attack it with an explosive power." He went on:

(continued on page 15)



The entertainment, won by a Samurai play, was thoroughly enjoyed by our Parents and their family.





1800 Couples Receive Blessing

by Hal McKenzie

How can you describe the Blessing in Korea of 1800 couples from 120 different nations? "The only way I could describe it is as a series of miracles," said Mrs. Louise Strait, formerly Louise Berry, in a report to Washington church members.

The first miracle was selecting the candidates, notifying them, keeping them informed, and getting all of them to Korea together, all within a few weeks' time. A committee of blessed couples spent many sleepless nights picking an equal number of qualified American men and women to send to Korea as candidates for the Blessing. The Headquarters staff worked double and triple time sending out notices and instructions. Helen Glass, formerly Helen Koepke, performed a small miracle of her

own in coordinating passports, visas, and travel arrangements with Korean Airlines for the more than 140 people who finally went.

Financing the trip was another miracle. Most members had only two or three weeks' time to raise the \$1200 for plane fare and expenses. Through loans, fundraising, gifts from parents and relatives or personal funds, the money somehow came in. Family members helped one another with a true family spirit, so no one who was qualified was left behind due to lack of funds.

The second major miracle was, in a word, the Korean Family. "When I got to Korea, the feeling there was overwhelming," said Peggy Warden Matsuya. "It was such a high spiritual feeling. I never experienced anything like it before. I felt in my heart that even if I didn't get blessed, it was worth it just to go to Korea. Throughout the whole time we were there

we were given so much!"

At the airport in Seoul, the candidates were greeted by a crowd of Korean Family holding a big banner saying "Welcome Western Couples—Congratulations on Your Wedding," singing "Tongil," and waving flags. Then the candidates boarded tourist buses which drove to the little village of Sootack-Ri (pronounced Sootaeng-Ni) outside of Seoul, the site of our Family's training center, Tongil Industries manufacturing plant, and the Il-Wha Ginseng Tea factory.

The training center consists of two long lecture hall-dormitory buildings, another long building for worker's rooms and Father's quarters, and a 500-seat dining hall. The center can accommodate up to 500 people at a time for Victory over Communism or Divine Principle seminars, but soon as many as 1600 Western, Japanese, and Korean members were using the center at any one time.



John Brady, Galen Brooks, and Steve Deddens receive wedding rings from Betsy Drapcho in Los Angeles on the eve of the February 1 departure (above).

Korean members warmly welcome the Western members at the Seoul airport (below).



"Wall-to-wall people; a constant traffic jam; a mob scene," were the words used to describe it; but they were all our Family, so the spiritual atmosphere, as Peggy said, was "overwhelming."

The Korean Family did a truly miraculous job feeding, caring for, and organizing all these people. Tongil Industries manufactured many sturdy, triple-tiered bunks for the new arrivals. In addition to the dormitory rooms already there, the lecture halls were turned into huge bedrooms. Bunks lined the walls of one lecture hall used for the men's room, and every available inch of floor space in both halls was covered with folding foam-rubber mattresses. Ample pillows and blankets were supplied and steam heating was specially installed, so no one suffered at night from the below-freezing temperatures.

Meals had to be eaten in three shifts because of the limited capacity of the dining hall. The Korean Family took special care and expense to provide only Western food so that no one suffered from stomach problems due to dietary culture shock.

Personal cleanliness was taken care of in a way which the Western couples will long remember with special fondness: the Public Bath. Quite common in Korea and Japan, public bathing was a new experience to most of the Westerners. All agreed that it would be wonderful to begin that custom in the United States. The baths consist of large men's and women's washrooms equipped with rows of hot and cold water spigots and large pool-size tubs of warm and hot water. After soaping down and rinsing off at the spigots, using a little plastic pan to splash yourself with, you jump into one of the tubs for a warm, relaxing soak.

All of the Western couples were amazed and awed at the work our Family was doing in Korea. The training center-factory complex where the couples stayed was impressive enough, but especially miraculous was the beautiful Little Angels' Performing Arts Center designed by Mr. Duk Moon Aum, a long-time Family member who is an outstanding architect in Korea.

The newly blessed couples visited the Center on the night before their departure, hosted by Col. Pak and a host of Little Angels. The 5,000 seat auditorium and entertainment part of the Center was still under construction, but the performing arts school was fully built and already in full operation. The graceful building could be compared in significance to the Kennedy Center in Washington, D.C., although everyone felt that our building was architecturally and aesthetically far superior. The land for the building, in a children's



Michael Leone and Bonnie Hylton after accepting their match made by Father on February 3.

Newly-matched Western couples waiting outside the dining room at the training center. Present and filming is NBS news.



park, was donated by the government, and the Center promises to be a major cultural center for visiting foreign dignitaries when it is completed.

Seeing these things, the Western members felt that the Korean people were finally coming around to accept our Church and our Father, as the savior of Korea and the world. They could see it in the faces of the villagers who crowded around wherever they were, awestruck at this crowd of foreigners who had descended into their midst. Even the professional tour guides who led the couples on a sightseeing tour said that they had become interested in the Unification Church, promising to come to lectures. They were won over by the warm spirit of the Western couples, seeing that it was Rev. Moon who had made these people from all over the world so unified and happy.

The Westerners were also privileged to hear Father discuss his plans for the next three years. At a speech to the newly-blessed Western couples at the Sootack-Ri Training Center in Korea on Feb. 9, Father discussed the role that the Blessed couples

will play in the coming three-year period. He stressed that the couples as privileged to have participated in the historical 1800 couples Blessing, would be the "locomotive" to fulfill the main goals during this period.

Father reiterated that the success of the 1974 Day of Hope campaign could be connected to the work in Korea on the physical as well as spiritual level. In April, the International IOWC team will come to Korea and witness "on the same level as the government, shoulder-to-shoulder with the national referendum. He said that from this point onward, the Korean church will build 160 modern Unification Church centers all over the country. Until now, Unification Church facilities all over Korea were poor even by Korean standards, consisting mainly of small rented houses. "That is because, until now the Korean Church was in the period of wandering in the wilderness," Father said. "Now we are entering into Canaan. It is time to fold up the tabernacle and build the Temple." The ground-breaking of the International Headquarters on Yoido Island

is also scheduled to occur in April of this year. A temporary building will be built for use until the final, 43-story structure is ready to be completed.

"The next three years will determine the success or failure of the three seven-year courses in America," Father said. Within that time, the crusade at Yankee Stadium, which must draw 250,000, and the rally at the Washington Monument grounds, slated to draw 500,000, will occur. "If we do a good job in the USA, Europe will be connected to that immediately. Without success in America, we cannot save Europe and all of mankind."

Father said that the Unification Church must take on the responsibility of solving the socio-political problems of America. It appeared to him that "American-style democracy is a good nursery for the growth of Communism." During all the time he spent in America, he said, he could find no group which was really taking on the responsibility for defeating Communism. He said he would like to have one-third of the members and

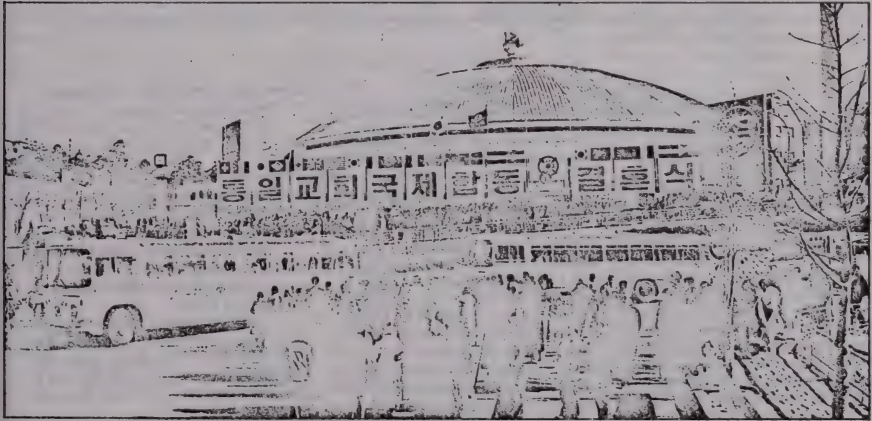


Korean flag is hoisted by balloons high above the Changchung gymnasium on the clear, 18-degree morning of February 8th. Also afloat was a flag with the church symbol and a number of other decorations.

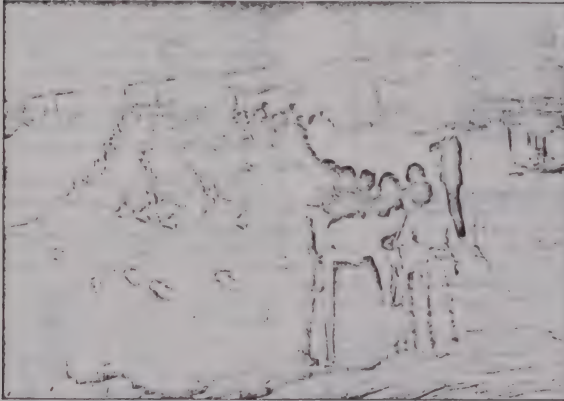
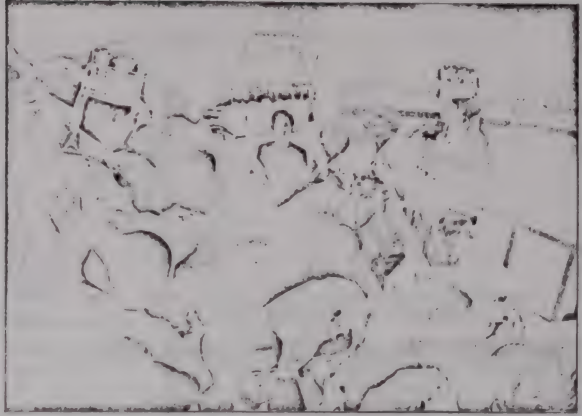
one-third of the resources involved in VOC work, so that the other two-thirds could be easily mobilized for VOC work if necessary. "As a minimum defense line, at least 30,000 Unification Church workers are necessary," he said. However, since we can't wait for 30,000 members, "an unusual method" is necessary to have an equivalent impact. "We need one big blow or attack; an explosive method," he said. This is the intention of the Yankee Stadium and Washington Monument crusades.

Mentioning the international missionaries, Father said that the newly Blessed couples would be the ones getting most of the international assignments. "This is the revolution of revolutions," he said, which will "revolutionize the whole world." Each overseas mission will consist of a team of three: an American, Japanese, and German, since those three countries were "materially blessed" after World War II. Each of the three will be supported by his own country. Eventually, the missions would reach the point of having training programs on an international level, which would train people of different nationalities in economic as well as Divine Principle development. Father said he intends the missionaries to be the basis of an international banking system which would help economic development in the third world as well as finance our spiritual work.

After expressing his trust in the couples, he said, "When you go back, you have to work especially hard in witnessing. The burden is a great one to bear, but there is no other choice."



Crossing a platform, members walk two couples abreast between our Parents. The ceremony, lasting several hours, also consisted of congratulatory remarks, the marriage vows, and a prayer by Father. 108 Western couples participated.



Western couples sing "Arirang," "Tongil," and "Come and Go With Me to that Land" for the entertainment at Changchung Gynnasium on the 8th. Also entertaining were professional performers, representatives of the Korean and Japanese churches, and, as a finale, the Little Angels.

The biggest miracle, of course, was Father's selection of our mates on February 3. Before the matching began, Father spoke to the candidates on why we call our marriages a "blessing." He said that the original purpose of God's creation is the four position foundation; therefore, God's primary goal for mankind and the primary purpose of the Messiah is to establish the true family. In the four position foundation, the vertical love coming from God to the children is subject, while the horizontal love between the mates is object. Therefore vertical love is most important in the marriage. "In the Orient," Father said, "husband and wife tend to

love their parents and their children more than each other. In the West couples rather forget their parents and their children and love each other only. You must follow more the Oriental way."

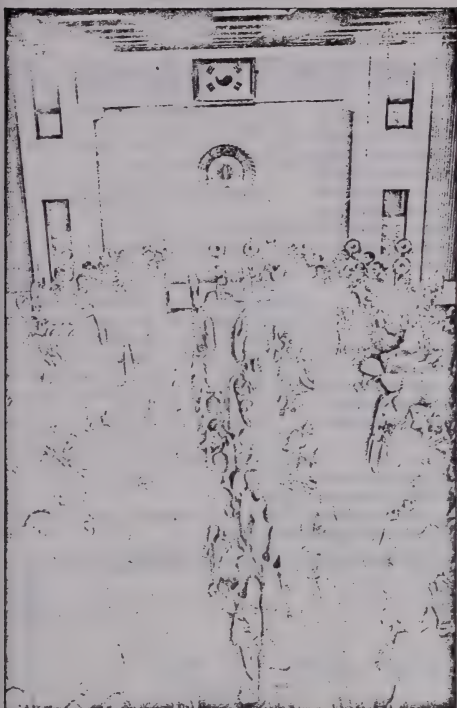
He said that to be qualified for the blessing we must become true sons and daughters of God. This means we must love God and mankind even more than Jesus did, and also love Jesus more than anyone. "The qualification for the blessing is possessing God's love," he said, "and therefore being able to have God's son or daughter as your mate. In that way you can have dominion over the entire universe. Without divine love there, no

such thing can be realized. That is why we call the marriage a 'blessing.' "

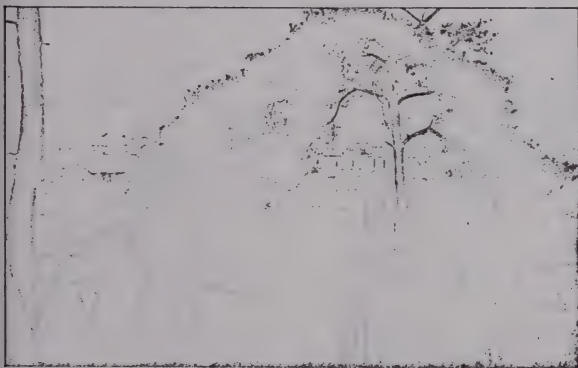
At the end of his talk, he spoke of what a great responsibility the matching was for him. He asked the candidates whether they wanted to select their own preferences or to leave it up to him. All the candidates chorused a thunderous "yes" to leaving it in his hands.

Nobody knew exactly what to expect. Feelings ranged from excited to nervous to scared. The candidates could rely only on their faith in Father.

As Father began to match the couples, fears were quickly dispelled. Joe Tully remarked, "Everyone could see, after the people were put together that it was just right; they were just the right people for each other."



Colonel Pak and the Little Angels host the Western couples at the Little Angels Center for the Performing Arts. Later the couples were guests of Colonel Pak for a traditional Korean dinner (above). The training center and Ginseng tea factory (far right) as seen from Holy Ground (below).



The matching began in the largest lecture hall about 3:00 p.m. The men and women sat at the opposite ends of the room. Starting with the physically oldest members first and moving through various categories of age, position, etc., Father began to match the couples. When he would pick two people, they would go into a small adjoining room to consult with one another. If they accepted, they came out and bowed to Father, and everyone applauded. If they found some difficulty, they could try again or express a preference. Sometimes Father accepted their preference, sometimes he advised against it. Invariably, we found that Father's judgment was the best.

Many of the couples hardly knew or had never even seen each other before. However, once they began to talk with one another after the engagement, after the blessing, in Tokyo and back in the United States visiting their parents, the real miracle became more and more apparent.

Lynda Champion McKenzie, who had never met her husband Hal before then, recalled, "From that point on we began finding out how much Father really knew what he was doing. . . . Our parents were shocked at how much we had in common. Hal's father remarked, 'Hal could have searched for a million years and never have found someone with so many complementary points as Lynda. Rev. Moon can match better than any computer!'"

Other couples had similar experiences. Couples were constantly discovering new coincidences, common features, crossing junctures, and complementary associations in their mates' personalities, dreams, backgrounds, and ancestors.

The most prevalent feeling was that God had been arranging the whole thing all along; that their mates had been created just for them. Father, knowing God's heart and will for each of them, had brought them together. Ernie Stewart said to the New York Family: "God made someone perfectly for me, and I know that He's doing the same for you."

After the engagements, the unfolding miracle of this discovery seemed to make all the succeeding events blend into one continuous miracle. The mass wedding ceremony at Changehung gymnasium; witnessing on the streets in Tokyo; Father's speech at the Budokan Hall in Tokyo; the choosing of the international missionaries, the couples returning home and visiting their parents and relatives; and so on, all hold precious memories for each participant. But especially, each participant will hold forever in their hearts their own unique and precious story of how their mates for eternity were chosen.

ABC News Reports:

"These Young People Today Made Their Commitment. . ."

In Korea this week-end, eighteen-hundred couples, all followers of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, committed mass matrimony. ABC's Irv Chapman was there and tells us about the eighteen-hundred all-at-once weddings:

The wedding-hall was the Chang-Chung Gymnasium in downtown Seoul. Eight-hundred of the couples were Japanese, eighty-five were American. More than half the total came from here in Korea, where the Unification Church has its largest membership. The man officiating was the founder of the church, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. Fresh from a rousing tour of the United States, Reverend Moon was spending just a few weeks here in Korea. To the faithful he is Heaven's instrument on earth, and they did not truly meet to marry except in his presence.

There were in the hall many happy parents joining in Reverend Moon's prayer. But some of the couples, particularly in Japan, who chose to marry at Rev-

erend Moon's behalf left angry parents behind. They demanded of church officials in Tokyo that marriages lacking parental consent be stopped and some were. They asked the foreign ministry not to let their children out of the country. But some of those over the age of consent would not be stopped. For some of the most faithful of church workers, the very choice of a spouse was left in Reverend Moon's hands.

Steve Deddens:

There were situations where he said—would you and you, after some consideration, be interested in getting married together? In some situations, the person said "No." So then they are not married.

Richard Barlow:

When we came to Korea this time, Reverend Moon asked if there were any people, any brothers especially, who would be interested in international mar-

riages with black people. And to me this is something really great, to have a universal attitude where you see the heart of a person, not the skin color.

Hazel, how do you feel about it?

Hazel Barlow:

I really feel very strange.

Reverend Moon took most pride in mating church workers from different countries. And so the brides and grooms exchanged wedding rings. But by Unification Church practice, they will not consummate the marriage until forty days have passed. The congregation cheered. Confetti fell from the rafters.

All over the world there are people looking for a commitment. These young people today made their commitment for better or worse to their church and to a spouse.

This is Irv Chapman, ABC News, Seoul, Korea.



"Japanese MSG"

Budokan Fills to Hear Father



Tokyo's Nippon Budokan Hall, the "Japanese Madison Square Garden," had people standing in the aisles to hear Rev. Sun Myung Moon speak on "The New Future of Humanity" on February 13. The 15,000 seat auditorium, used mainly as a sports stadium, was jammed with 16,000 spectators, according to eyewitness reports. Father's sermon was delivered in fluent Japanese.

A Japanese newspaper the next day headlined "Fiery Day of Hope" in reference to Father's speech. Japanese members said that coverage of the event was better than expected from the leftist-dominated Japanese press.

Father spoke on the first night of the 3-night "Day of Hope Festival" Feb. 13-16. Col. Pak spoke on the other two nights, using the same successful techniques that he used in the Celebration of Life in the United States. As in the American Day of Hope Festival, all performances featured entertainment by the International New Hope Singers and the Korean Folk Ballet.

In addition, the newly-made movie of the 1974 Eight-City Tour and Madison

Square Garden campaign was shown each night, projected on a screen built into the large backdrop of the stage. Wires pulled the large Unification Church symbol in the middle of the screen out of sight during the movie.

The Western Unification Church members who had participated in the blessing of 1800 couples in Korea on Feb. 8, were in the audience for the first two nights. They had spent three days, quartered in a suburban bowling alley, in Tokyo witnessing and handing out leaflets and tickets for the Budokan performances.

All the blessed members had unforgettable experiences working with their Japanese brothers and sisters, trying to communicate to the Japanese people on the streets, while knowing only a few hastily-learned words of Japanese. Many said that they learned how the original Japanese Unification Church missionaries to the United States had felt witnessing in New York without any knowledge of English.

Barbara Snell Masuyama, a member of the New Hope Singers, describes her experiences with the Japanese Day of Hope Campaign:

(continued on page 14)

Father at the Budokan (above). Crowds await the hall's opening (below).



Global Team Meets Japan

by Annemarie Manke



Colonel Pak Speaks to Global Team Members in Japan

ARRIVAL

It was still dark when we landed at Tokyo airport. We did not see any family as we entered the terminal until we were motioned to look out the window. Then we saw them—a laughing, crying, straining body of young beaming faces waving thousands of tiny pennants at us. And in the background we saw Father's words: "Let's realize the Kingdom of Heaven!"

From everywhere hands stretched to shake our hands and to pat our backs. They were so close that it was difficult for us to inch our way forward. All of us felt that it's not possible—we don't deserve so much love! They had been waiting for hours in the cold, even resisting the attempts of the airport police to dispel them until the police realized that they were not dealing with the usual leftist radicals. One Japanese leader standing beside Rev. and

Mrs. Vincenz asked them: "Do you think that those are human tears or Heavenly tears?" It was an unaccustomed question stemming from the depth of the Oriental heart, our first indication of many such experiences to come.

The first days after our arrival were used to "find our way" as Rev. Vincenz puts it. We had to extend our spiritual antennae to find new direction for the team. It was necessary to be very flexible, ready to absorb new ways. We had to become more sensitive and truly expand our hearts and minds if we were to eventually become world people.

ADJUSTMENTS

Our mission in Japan had an internal and an external aspect. The internal importance was to achieve deep unity with our Japanese family to build the basis for success on the external level—the "Day of Hope Festival." Father stressed this point very much when he spoke to us the morn-

ing after the second speech at Sugino-Kodo. With such a positive spirit we would be able to penetrate any difficulties in our course.

Grant Bracefield, our advance-man in Japan, discovered some things that helped us to adjust quickly. He explained to us that in the Orient one is never just dealing with an individual but simultaneously with an ancient culture, tradition, and many ancestors. The Japanese, he said, are extremely careful to treat each individual with great respect for his age, background, and position. If they are uncertain of these facts, they are quite uncomfortable.

Once we had broken through the initial barriers, our IOWC and the Japanese family came very close; we could feel the happiness of God in our unity. Every morning in the van the Western members would learn Japanese with their partners. The tongue-twisting efforts of some members quite often brought the whole van into fits of laughter. We shared many songs and

had a great deal of joy in our street work together.

SUCCESS AND OPPOSITION

The witnessing teams held rallies almost daily at different train stations. Their best rally was on the last Sunday before leaving Tokyo. About 300 members gathered, bearing flags from over 20 different nations, many posters with Father's picture on them, and a very large banner declaring the "Day of Hope Festival." It was a beautiful sunny day and the people listened intently to Rev. Vincenz and Mr. Onishi of the Japanese One World Crusade. By the time our music group began, the people were so inspired that they almost started to dance! This kind of love is really confusing to the Communists—it's just something they would never do. At the

time of our rally they were there, just across the street from us. But we were in such peace in the sunshine that the wave of their aggressiveness could not disturb us. We could sense that they were becoming increasingly frustrated by our unperturbed attitude. Finally in desperation they even resorted to physical violence. We have heard many reports of how they physically harass some of our Japanese members. Here in Japan we've come to realize the threat of Communism much more.

The three "Day of Hope Festivals" were a great success. In each case, the house was full. The people were greatly moved, so much so that after the speech sometimes up to 75 people would just pile into our vans to go to the nearest Church center for further discussion.

PUBLIC RELATIONS

The IOWC has been able to carry on

public relations work, but the methods and purpose have changed greatly from the 8-city tour. We found in Japan Father's name has not been so widely proclaimed due to Japanese-Korean relations. However, we feel that the IOWC as a representative of so many nations had the power to transcend such difficulties.

The Japanese family has deeply established relationships, but always from a specialized direction, such as the International Federation for Victory over Communism, the Professors' World Academy, or the International Cultural Foundation, so those involved do not fully understand who Rev. Moon is. We feel that it is the mission of the IOWC to bring these friends to this realization. In most cases we found that these men were deeply intuitive and intelligent in their field. We have received many welcome letters and proclamations of support for the work of the IOWC and of its founder, Rev. Moon. Most of these men agreed that Japan needs a spiritual revolution to resolve the crisis between Communism and crumbling democracy in order to bring about a new and better direction.

OTHER APPEARANCES

During our stay in Tokyo we were able to arrange four major events: a briefing for 200 professors, a Christian ministers' conference, a dinner for the Korean residents in Japan, and a special performance at the Yokota Air Force base (U.S.). With the exception of the Yokota Air Force base, Rev. Vincenz was able to give a talk on the purpose of the IOWC and the first global tour. We entertained them with the Korean Folk Ballet and the New Hope Singers. As a special feature, we showed the film of Father's 8-city tour in America. Each occasion was successful, enabling us to break through walls that had been erected against our church and Father due to past distortions and the sensationalism built up by the press around the February 8th Blessing.

One thought underlined all of our experiences in Tokyo—that we must prepare ourselves for Korea. Therefore in all of our contacts in or out of the family we searched for God's guidance. We wanted very much not to disappoint our family in Korea. We have heard that they are deeply expectant of our coming. The Day of Hope banquet at the Chosun Hotel was the formation stage, the Blessing was the growth stage, and the IOWC visit will be the perfection stage!



Budokan Rally (continued from page 12)

"Not only did we perform," she wrote, "but we've also (as the choir) had the special privilege of attending the workshops. Many of the workshops are held near Mount Fuji, and so we've had the wonderful opportunity to see that mountain and all the beautiful scenery surrounding it.

"The largest workshop was about 21 days ago when 1,000 people came. Usually through broken English, broken Japanese and hand signals we've been able to communicate and have influenced many people to join.

"After Tokyo, we went North to Sendai. Sendai is the most Christian city of all Japan. It was not so easy for the team to witness there...but the people who came were excellent. Sendai is where the first Christian missionaries to Japan were martyred—350 years ago on Feb. 18, and Feb. 18 was the night of our first performance in that city. We all felt the significance of that event—that Christ's message was returning to that city on that particular day.

"After Sendai we went to Osaka, which is in the south of Japan. Osaka has the largest Korean population of any of the cities percentage-wise. Twenty percent of the population is Korean, 10 percent coming from North Korea. Therefore there is much Communist influence in that city. (Mun Se Kwang, assassin of Mrs. Chung Hee Park, came from Osaka—Ed.) Although the theatre was filled every night there seemed to be more of a spiritual battle."

Barbara reported that, on March 1, the singers performed for the Korean Community in Tokyo for the celebration of the March 1919 Uprising for Korean Independence. "Every year at least 3,000 people come to a theater which is like Radio City Music Hall and hear speeches, see Korean movies and have live entertainment. Col. Pak said the people were moved that Westerners would celebrate their Independence Day."

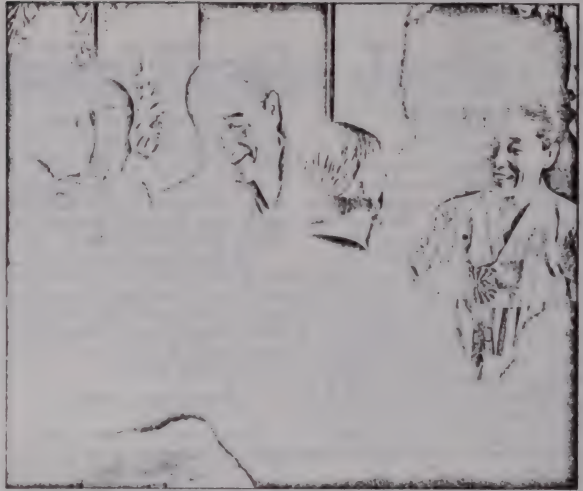
After the tour is completed in Japan, it will move on to Korea on April 1, and then on to Europe.

International Missions To Be Launched

On Monday, March 3, 95 Americans preparing for international missions joined many members from the field to receive training. (More details will appear in later issues.)

In his birthday message Father spoke at length about the importance of the soon-to-be established international missions network and America's role in its success. "God blessed America because through America He wanted to save the rest of the world. He did not bless the American people for the sake of themselves," he said. "Those three brothers of ours, when they go to each of the 130 nations, will struggle hard with all their might to save that nation of their mission. America will support them financially and pray for them. By doing that alone, America will accomplish the mission of saving the world through those people, if not directly."

He went on: "This is the ultimate and



DAY OF HOPE BANQUET IN KOREA

Colonel Pak, Father and Mother receive dignitaries at the Chosun Hotel in Seoul on January 16. With the Blessing and Global team arrival, it was a significant event in uniting Father's work in America and Korea.

absolute mission of American young people, because you are blessed by God with material abundance for the salvation of all mankind through you. You are going to use the money for that purpose. And so, in

sending out those people to unknown lands, if you pray hard for them and use your own money to support them, then you are going to carry out your mission even indirectly. That's what I want you to do."

Seminary to Open

The Unification Theological Seminary, to be located at Barrytown, is scheduled to open in September, 1975 with a program leading to the degree of Master of Religious Education.

Existing primarily though not exclusively for Unification Church members, the seminary will consider applicants having a bachelor's degree and a yet-to-be determined level of training in the Divine Principle.

The program consists of three phases: 1) 9 month's study of theology, the Bible, church history, and religious education, 2) field experience of three months in full-time church work, and 3) 9 months further study in each of the four major courses, and related areas plus a thesis.

In order to open this year, the seminary must be granted a provisional charter

from the state of New York. After several years, the state will review the charter, granting a permanent one, if possible.

Professors are now being recruited; there have already been a number of responses to ads placed in New York, Boston, San Francisco, and Los Angeles.

According to Michael Warder, director of planning and development, "the seminary will help give our movement more effective teachers who are well-grounded in the relationship of the Divine Principle to Christian theology and church history. The seminary will also give members an opportunity to continue their education, further integrating academic achievement into the movement."

A full-color brochure about the seminary is now available. Inquiries should be addressed to regional directors.

Birthday (continued from page 4)

"In the next three years, we are going to lay the foundation of victory which no other religion has ever done and no other revolutionary army has done. We are going to lift high the lighthouse in the dark sea of life."

After speaking on the significance of the international missions (see article) he brought the speech to a powerful close, emphasizing unity: "You not only clasp your hands with black and yellow and white, but you are interwoven by international and interracial marriage. How wonderful it is. . . . Only after having saved the whole world, we will have our Sabbath. If you are so resolved as to struggle hard to save the whole world without relaxation and without rest until you win the final victory, then the world will be changed into a different place. . . . Your happiness lies ahead of you. . . . You are only on the starting point towards happiness. We are without doubt going to dash forward on the straight road to the promised happiness." He concluded: "May God bless you!"

Now Available from HSA Publications—

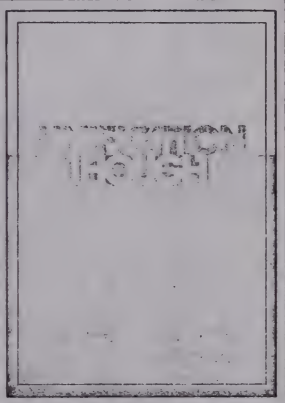
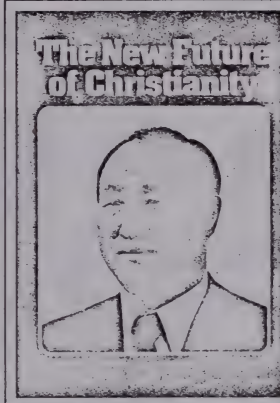
Songs for Worship and Fellowship is just off the press! With 345 pages, the new songbook includes the songs from the old blue songbook, with international songs (many in Korean) and more recently written songs added.

Two indexes, one alphabetical and one by topic ("God's Love," "Second Advent," "Folk Hymns" etc.) make it easier to find songs or to choose appropriate ones for a specific occasion or mood.

The new book's binding and cover are durable and attractive. The spine is stitched so that no pages will come loose, even when the book is used over and over again. The title and Father's seal are gold stamped on a wine red vinyl cover.

Available now from HSA-UWC Publications, *Songs For Worship and Fellowship* costs \$3.00 per copy.

Also available is the **Unification Thought Study Guide**. This 59-page booklet was compiled to help readers grasp the main points of the Unification Thought. The author prefaces the study guide: "The content of Unification Thought is somewhat complicated and rather inconvenient for those readers who are not familiar with philosophical concepts. So I took advantage of the opportunity presented by the last 100-day training session in which I gave lectures, and I assembled main points from the contents of Unification Thought and summarized them in the form of questions and answers. This enabled the trainees to understand the material on a deeper level. . . . This convenient booklet was published to aid the



study of Unification Thought, this being one of the three pillars of the Unification Principles: the Divine Principle, the theory of Victory over Communism and Unification Thought." The Unification Thought Study Guide may be ordered from HSA-UWC Publications for \$1.00 per copy.

The New Future of Christianity, or the "Madison Square Garden book," as it's more commonly known, is available to all centers now. Includes the texts of the Madison Square Garden and Waldorf-Astoria speeches, as well as 40 pages of pictures of Father, Mother, their family, and Unification Church members campaigning for the Day of Hope tour. This 144-page paperback is also distinguished by the full-color cover: Father's official portrait on the front, and jam-packed Madison Square Garden on the back.

A new price schedule for *The New Future of Christianity*, *Christianity in Crisis*, and *New Hope: Twelve Talks* by Sun Myung Moon is in effect as of March 1, 1975:

<i>The New Future of Christianity</i>		
# of Copies	Price per Copy	
1-9	\$2.00	
10-19	\$1.50	
20-99	\$1.00	
100+	\$.65	

Christianity in Crisis or New Hope: Twelve Talks

1-9	\$2.00
10-19	\$1.50
20-99	\$1.00
100+	\$.60

Orders for these books will be considered separately by title. For example, 10 copies of *New Hope* and 10 copies of *Christianity in Crisis* will not be billed as 20 total copies, but as two orders of 10 books each at the price of \$1.50 per copy, not \$1.00 per copy.

"Celebrate Life!" a workshop pamphlet which was originally designed for use in the Celebration of Life tour, has been revised for national use. It's bright yellow and orange, with new pictures and copy. The cost of this pamphlet is 4¢ per copy, or \$35/1000.

A less expensive version of the "Unification Church—Who We Are" has been designed especially for fundraising. These have just been printed and can be ordered for \$15/1000, or 2¢ each.

All of the above publications can be ordered directly from

HSA-UWC Publications Dept.
6401 Chillum Place, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20012

As has been the case, all orders must be prepaid.

New Hope News

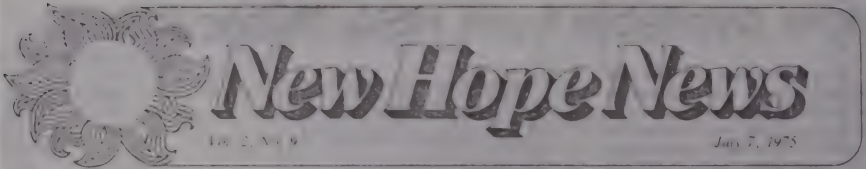
REV. SUN MYUNG MOON,
Founder

NEIL A. SALONEN,
President

Louise Strait EDITOR
Ann Stadelhofer COMPOSITION
Roberta Wackler LAYOUT
Ron Pine PRINTING

Published by The Unification Church
Office of Communications
1365 Connecticut Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036
(202) 296-7145

244. Excerpt from New Hope News, dated July 7, 1975



Our Parents Return to America from Europe 2



Mr. Salonen presenting Rev. and Mrs. Werner a plaque similar to those given to each foreign leader in appreciation of their work in America

Rev. Werner Departs *see pages 11-12*

Also:
Rally for Korean Freedom
June 25
pages 3-6

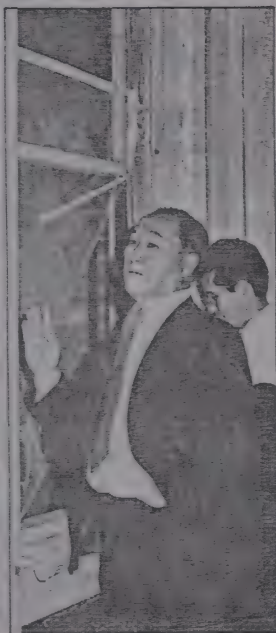
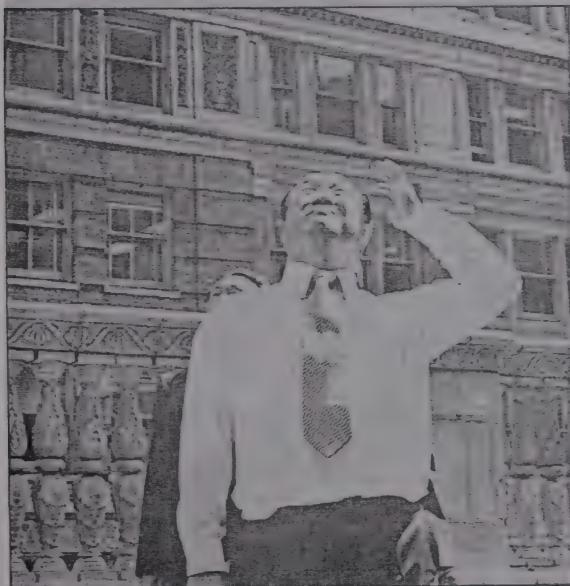
NEW HOPE NEWS July 7, 1975

Our Parents Return

On Tuesday, July first, our True Parents returned to the United States, arriving first in Los Angeles and travelling to New York. On the afternoon of July first, Father spoke at Barrytown. Several hundred members, including New York Churches and headquarters staff, gathered at the new 43rd St. building to hear him on the morning of July 2nd. Subsequent speeches were given at Barrytown and Belvedere. His talks have emphasized the importance of the opening of the third seven-year course and preparations for Yankee Stadium. New plans will be reported on in New Hope News as they are finalized.



Father speaking to New York and headquarters members in the ballroom of the 43rd St. building on July 2nd. When he finished, he inspected the outside and inside of the building.





The John Jay School Ballroom had been set around a large table for the anniversary celebration. The crowd, most of whom were Koreans, had gathered for the rally, which was held in the ballroom of the John Jay School.

2,000 Attend Korean Rally

On June 25, 1978, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the outbreak of the Korean War, Mr. Salomon, speaking as President of the Freedom Leadership Foundation, addressed 2,000 listeners in the Grand Ballroom of the New York Hilton hotel. "It is undoubtedly clear," he told the audience, "that the danger of a renewed outbreak is of the war is more clearly present today than at any time since the armistice was signed in 1953. The threat of a renewed outbreak of hostility is not only a threat to some other country on the other side of the world but to us, as Americans, because our brothers and sons are standing together with our Korean allies at this crucial time."

The rally marked the first large FLL activity in the New York area, as well as the first cooperative venture of New York Churches, headquarters, and FLL.

The people came to the FLL-sponsored event because they wanted to—one would have to be more than merely curious to come to a commemoration of a war. Older people remembering

the real circumstances of the war's outbreak, members of ethnic groups with family experiences under Communism, Orientals, and young people drawn to the New York movement witnessing for the event—all of them shared throughout the program. All came through a short intensive leafletting campaign involving all New York Church members and anti-Baptist members. The flyers then received proclaimed in large red letters: "The freedom of Korea means the freedom of all free nations." Also displayed were photos of the June 25 rally at home from the Korean War and from the June 25 meeting. Many guests came to a 100 buffet reception before the 7:30 p.m. program, and guests for the rally received a copy of *Korea: Center of Global Contradictions*, prepared for the occasion by FLL.

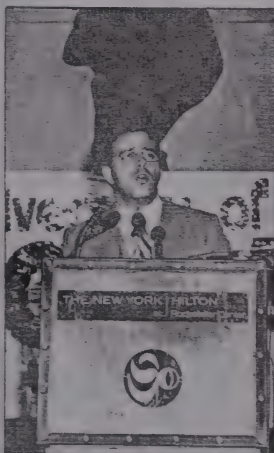
Before the talk about 100 demonstrators from the Youth Against War and Fascism Workers World Party, a Trotskyite Communist faction, gathered out-

side the hotel, chanting "Liberal home, not war abroad!" The YAWF-WWP actively linked the 1978 New York Rally tour, from training in front of Madison Square Garden and Constitution Hall. In fact, their message banners were black printing denouncing South Korea as well as exactly and those appearing at Madison Square Garden. There were not as many demonstrators as was expected. And they did indeed hurry people away, their false claims being discredited. One South Korean YAWF-WWP member, David S. JOHNSON, U.S. WAR PLANS IN KOREA. Thousands have been killed, one June 25, U.S.-backed south Korean troops crossed the 38th parallel, dividing north and south Korea and stationed on the peninsula and have constructed many of this century's JACI, the North authority, attacked the South, attacking them unprepared and almost driving them off the peninsula....

"A recent Harris poll shows that 91 percent of the American people oppose any U.S. involvement in a new war in Korea."



Demonstrators file past a police line in front of the Hilton hotel. Large orange banners were also used by Youth Against War and Fascism in demonstration at Madison Square Garden speech (left) President Salonen speaking (right).



but the danger of a new war has never been greater." (FACT: The Harris poll found that 61 percent favored honoring our treaty commitments with Korea.)

If any of the demonstrators did come to the program, they listened quietly—there were no disruptions.

Moderator Aidan Barry began the program by asking for a moment of silence in memory of those who sacrificed their lives in the 1950 war. Next featured was a recent film, "North Korean Tunnel Infiltration." The film gave in-depth coverage to the investigation of the two newly discovered tunnels built by North Korea under the DMZ. One of the tunnels shown was wide enough to accommodate three fully armed men running abreast, allowing for quick troop introduction behind South Korean lines for a surprise attack. Documented in the film was the investigation of one tunnel done by drilling at selected points and lowering a camera to confirm the existence of a cavity. Found in the excavations were gunpowder used for blasting and organic material brought in from above. The films taken inside showed political slogans on the walls, clear indications of North Korea's perpetration.

Following the film *Don't Let Them*, Secretary General of FLE, gave a description of FLE's goals and activities, emphasizing the areas of publications, seminars, educational activism, and international exchange. The *Rising Tide* received special mention; each guest was given a trial subscription card. FLE's tours in Asia and the Middle East and its active membership in the American Council for World Freedom, the United States Youth Council, and the International Federation for Victory Over Communism were cited as part of FLE's commitment to an international approach to the international problem of Communism. Mr. Feltman closed: "Let this rally be the first event of a new movement in the spirit of the June 7th World Rally for Korean Freedom."

Mr. Salonen addressed the audience on the fundamental nature of Communism, specific considerations of the Korean situation, and our responsibility for it as Americans. After a general introduction, he discussed the fundamental fallacy of Communism—its systematic opposition to God. "There is a fundamental reason to oppose Communism, one which goes to the very heart of the question and is the primary reason why everyone in a free

society should be against Communism. Communism is atheistic.... The history of Communism throughout the world has been a history of religious persecution: in Tibet, in the countries of Eastern Europe, in the Soviet Union, in China, and in Korea."

In discussing Korea, Mr. Salonen pointed out that while the confrontation between the free and Communist worlds meets all over the globe, Korea is its central point. "The struggle between Communism and freedom in Korea is an armed struggle—not just North Korea against South Korea but a nation in the North armed by the Soviet Union against a nation in the South protected by the mandate of the United Nations. Particularly since the collapse of the struggle in Southeast Asia, it is the trigger and the key to peace in the world today. Since the defeat of the United States in Vietnam, Kim Il Sung has been working aggressively in order to mobilize support throughout the world for him to invade the South."

After describing North Korea's intentions as evidenced by the infiltration tunnels and three-year-old children being sent to the offices of Americans, Mr. Salonen gave a historical summary of the Korean

That the presence of U.S. troops in Korea is the best guarantee of the peace and stability of the Korean peninsula and the people's security, other participating nations.



War beginning with the Soviet occupation in 1945, stressing "North Korea's independence and dignity as well as the U.S. withdrawal while preparing for devastation. Korea was saved, he said, by "two historical strokes of good fortune": the Soviet absence from the U.N. Security Council meeting in 1948 and the question of the intrusion of armed troops was voted upon, and the arrival of American troops within five days. "Korea was blessed with such tragic, tragic battles in those days. So many people were sacrificed. The only thing which prevented the complete destruction of freedom as we know it in the nation of South Korea was the firm commitment of the United States."

In reference to our current responsibility to Korea, Mr. Sorenson emphasized that U.S. troops are the stabilizing factor which has preserved the peace for 28 years. "The presence of our troops and the faithful recommitment of our treaty obligations to Korea effectively prevented the North Koreans from renewing their hostilities for the last 25 years.... If the Communists can win, they will attack. If they don't attack, it's because they believe that they can't win. In 1949, the U.S. withdrew from Korea. In 1950, the Communists at-



tacked. In 1973, the U.S. withdrew from Vietnam. In 1975, Vietnam fell to the Communists. "Not pointing out its strategic position of Korea amongst the Soviet Union, Red China, Japan, and the United States, he pointed out the growing threat of communism in the United States. "Communism, with its eyes on the world, is not here in the world alone. In fact, we're in the world in a full-fledged, organized and well-structured Communist force, continually sponsored by the Soviet Union." In reaction, our commitment in light of the Vietnam defeat is especially important. "Korea is the frontline because it is a test of America's commitment of human values and to our people around the world. If America fails in Korea as she did in Vietnam, all the allies of the United States will be shaken now, will be unable to fight their battles based on the U.S. commitment to world peace."

He went on to outline the importance of an all-out ideological offensive against Communism to be waged along with our continued military presence. "We must use this time of peace to launch a massive ideological offensive to expose through peaceful means the deceptive nature of the

regime in North Korea. We can take heart because we know that Communism will not succeed any more than any other atheistic or totalitarian regime.... There is a moral crisis again for our people to bear

Other Side Speaks

New Hope News reporter:

What are you going to do now?

YAWF spokesman: We want the people of Korea to decide their own future. They have a great international voice.

Reporter: What if the authorities of North Korea should provide a North Korean program?

Spokesman: We thought that. **Reporter:** So you would like to see North Korea take over the whole peninsula.

Spokesman: Yes, we are for the 40,000,000 Koreans.

Reporter: But I thought you said that you wanted the people of Korea to decide their own fate.

Spokesman: The DPRK is the people of Korea.

6 NEW HOPE NEWS July 7, 1975

clearly and forcefully the domestic and foreign requirements of this nation. If the cost of meeting obligations at home and abroad is high, we must remember that the cost of not meeting them is much higher."

Mr. Salonen strongly concluded: "On this significant occasion let our voices speak out for those who gave up their lives and their voices in defense of a struggle which is not just for one country but for an ideology, for a way of life, involving the whole of mankind. This evening let us pledge ourselves to expose the real nature of Communist strategy and demonstrate our commitment. Let us speak out in the name of freedom, in the name of humanity, in the name of God."

The program concluded with the reading of a resolution. (See box.) Afterwards hundreds of guests lingered at a reception in a side area of the ballroom, where large displays showed photos of the devastation of the Korean War, brutal caricatures of Americans on posters and stamps in North Korea, and a number of scenes from the June 7th rally. Press coverage was good. Three TV stations came, perhaps drawn by the demonstration outside. The *New York Times* provided moderate coverage in a prominent position of the paper. Dan Fetterman hosted the rally "a great success," he said. "It was an instrumental first step in creating an effective movement within the U.S. to overcome the Communist push for the U.S. to abandon its commitment to Korea."

Louise Strait



Watch the program. It is a 1/2 hour program about Communist aggression against the people of the world. It is a 1/2 hour program about the June 7th rally. It is a 1/2 hour program about the June 7th rally. It is a 1/2 hour program about the June 7th rally.

Resolution of June 25th Rally

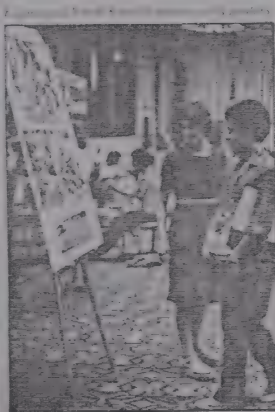
The Communist takeover of East and Central Europe demonstrates the intention of the Communists to aggress upon other nations and expand their territory. Indeed, according to the dictates of Communist ideology, Communism ultimately seeks a global world domination.

The ultimate goal of Communist aggression is the United States, which has been the leading democratic nation in the world. In order to accomplish this, the Communists' first desire to conquer all of Asia.

The divided Korean peninsula—with a Communist regime ruling the north—is the one region where the world's leading powers now face one another. North Korea, which launched unprovoked aggression upon South Korea 25 years ago, resumed the Korean War in 1966. Its obvious intent to defend South Korea, since 1966, has been to invade the South. Such a threat of Communist takeover of South Korea also threatens Japan, whose loss to the Communists would mean the loss of Asia itself.

The United States has maintained armed forces in South Korea under the flag of the United Nations since the end of the Korean War. The only purpose of these forces is to protect the people of South Korea, who are united in opposition to being overrun by a Communist power, and to insure that peace can be maintained in the Korean peninsula.

In the interest of all free peoples and free nations, the Freedom Leadership Foundation resolves that the United States must continue to fulfill its commitment to the people of South Korea in order to prevent any North Korean incursion that they may use force to invade the South.



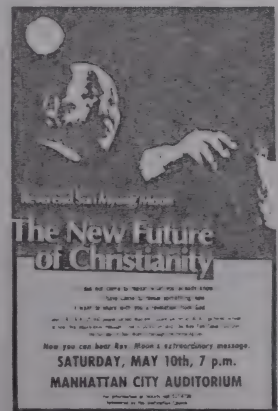
Day of Hope Brightens Kansas

Kansas state director Stephen Sell has recently taken the offensive against local negativity hindering Kansas' "Day of Hope" campaign. On May 10 Mr. Sell spoke on "Historical Parallels and the Coming of the Messiah," using Father's Madison Square Garden speech as his text, at the Manhattan City auditorium. His speech was followed by a performance of the Kansas New Hope Singers and a showing of the 8-City Tour-Lite Wain, not bringing a large audience, the program was "a spiritually significant victory," says Mr. Sell—especially improving an opportunity to present our movement in a positive light to local officials. The "Day of Hope" campaign consisted of newspaper and radio ads, leafletting, and posterizing "Madison Square Garden" style (see illustrations).

The precipitating crisis was a spate of negative publicity resulting largely from the "deprogramming" of former member Margaret Finger, who with her parents attacked Church programs, especially **CARP**. Through a sympathetic assistant state attorney, they convinced the Kansas state attorney's office to investigate the Church. Although the government was unable to come up with any evidence against the Church, the investigation spared enough publicity to be of concern. (Mr. Sell affirms that, contrary to her statement on NBC, Margaret Finger did not contribute her savings to the Church. He states that he would be glad to send a letter clarifying this point in response to inquiries.)

Mr. Sell says that he "felt good about taking the offensive" through the campaign. Another area in which he is urging affirmative action is parental relationships. He sends a team of two members to help the parents of each new member, explaining the goals of the Church. In addition, he sends each family a letter introducing himself and a copy of the *Rising Tide*. For interested parents, he presents special seminars on the Divine Principle, which have brought four parents close to acceptance. "I want to recommend this to

(continued on page 11)



Above: Kansas members hold rally for Manhattan Day of Hope. Above: A variety of posters and handbills was used.

Ted Patrick Br

Ted Patrick was put on June 26 in California as a result of his participation in a previous criminal conviction of kidnapping.

About one year ago Patrick was issued a suspended sentence in California which, except for the last opportunity was suspended the conviction that he had been convicted of kidnapping. Patrick, due to his impact of the verdict, did not serve the seven days.

However, he is now being disoriented his kidnapping activities, which have involved over a dozen members of the Church and Church, and he has been arrested as a result of his activities of kidnapping groups.

Patrick's activities started up with him in California, where he was recently arrested on kidnapping charges. The kidnapping charges involved the abduction of the Church state attorney's office, serving as a witness to Patrick's kidnapping activities in California. Additional evidence was provided by signed affidavits from a California Church member and a California Church member who had been arrested for kidnapping charges.

Secondly, Patrick's activities started up with Ronald Reagan, began his career of kidnapping activities. Patrick involved the abduction of religious groups at parental request. Believing that these people had been "brainwashed" by their groups, Patrick tried to "unbrainwash" or "deprogram" them by a series of experienced closely resembling classic brainwashing. According to a victim now returned to the Church, his

FLF News

by Dan Fefferman



Dan Fefferman with Miss Huong, coeditor for FLF's 1974 trip to Vietnam. Miss Huong, who escaped last before Vietnam, will be participating in FLF's current refugee program.

The two most important events of FLF have been the June 25 Rally for Korean Freedom, reported on elsewhere in this issue, and attendance at a dinner held for Alexander Solzhenitsyn by AFL-CIO President George Meany at the Washington Hilton Hotel.

FLF obtained six tickets to the dinner through its labor contacts, and also on behalf of the Japanese Collegiate Newspaper Association, headed by Ryoji Yamasaki, a leading activist in J-CARP. The Association has collected more than 50,000 signatures inviting Solzhenitsyn to come to Japan. Thus far, Solzhenitsyn has offered to invite the representatives of the Association to his home in Zurich for a filmed in-depth discussion. He is hesitant to come to the Orient, wishing to remain closer to his native culture so that he can concentrate on his writing—he has confided that he believes that the KGB injected him with cancer cells so that he may only live another year or two and must write as much as he can. Since the Nobel prize-winning author has now made a public appearance in America, the Association has renewed its invitation. Solzhenitsyn is considering it as of this writing.

VIETNAMESE REFUGEES

A new project just getting under way is a center for Vietnamese refugees in Washington, D.C. FLF will sponsor (house, feed, clothe and help seek employment for) up to 15 refugees at a

time on an initial six-month humanitarian program, offering housing, food, clothing and job seeking assistance. Many of the refugees are friends and co-workers of FLF. Heading on the project are Mrs. Helen Glass from New York and John Hung, a Vietnamese member most recently from Barrytown.

FLF is currently engaged in two projects in which family members can be of assistance.

TIDE EXPANSION

Through a program of prepaid trial subscription cards, FLF is seeking to expand the paid circulation of *The Rising Tide*. Here's how the program works: A pack of 10 prepaid trial subscription cards are available from FLF for \$10.00. They can be sold or given away to friends or relatives. They (or you) send the card to FLF headquarters with their name and address. And FLF sends them 5 issues of *The Rising Tide* on a special introductory offer worth \$2.50.

After their trial subscription expires, the readers are sent a letter from FLF asking them to become regular subscribers. (This is basically the same system used with good success by the *Militant*, the publication of the Trotskyist Communist group, Young Socialist Alliance, which many of our members have run into in their work on campus.)

Wash. D.C. IFA Plans Panels, Lectures

by Judith LeJeune
Advisor, Washington, D.C. IFA

In the Washington International Family Association we feel that we must not put our trust in an external power for Heavenly Father and True Parents. Our new project is called "United Families Against Crime and Violence (U.F.A.C.V.)."

We are in the process of getting our name on the agenda to speak before the U.F.A.C.V. committee to promote anti-crime activities in the D.C., Maryland and Virginia area. We plan to speak about the need for discipline to start in the families through love and concern and about the need for stronger communication and respect between parents and teachers. Right now children are often in pain, parents and teachers against one another, knowing they can get away with it. If parents and teachers have strong communication and

respect, the children will learn to respect their elders.

Basically, we want to tell the parents that the family unit is important, so they must take responsibility for the TV programs that their children watch and for knowing if their children do their homework and where they are at night.

However, since the PLA's do not open until Fall, we have a more immediate goal in mind. We are going to hold a public discussion sponsored by UFACV, a project of the International Family Association. Its purpose will be to have known national or community figures discuss crime and violence on the school campuses and its effects in society. A pastor from the Health, Education and Welfare Department who has agreed to be on a panel said that a study shows that children coming from broken homes have a higher delinquency rate than children having both parents at home. A Unitarian Church member will moderate the panel, and as over an IFA member will speak about the attitude we should take in solving these crises. We will mention God, but not too strongly. We will ask for any volunteers to help this program, primarily doing research work for us.

Through the volunteers, we can get people to gather information, put up posters or pass out leaflets. We want to start a "house organ" after the first panel discussion to go to all those who attended the discussion to inform them about our activities and community issues. A question and answer column should bring a good response.

After three or four panel discussions, we plan to have a large banquet for the leaders of the various communities to introduce them to the projects of IFA and ask them for financial help as well as ideas for projects, which can be passed along in the house organ.

Our most internal goal is to bring community leaders to the point where they trust us enough to hear Divine Principle and directly support Unitarian Church.

Another internal goal is to have the community trust us so that when Father wants to speak here in 1979 they will follow us all the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. If they learn to think in terms of trust and love and God rather than distrust, hatred and anti-hope, then God will be able to move them more easily.

Already, while we were fundraising, Father led us to a commissioner who works in the White House who gave us a name of a person in the White House to contact for help. He was very positive, buying \$13.00 worth of plants from us. So I know Heavenly Father wants us to succeed.



Reverend Paul Werner with Los Angeles members.

Success Marks Rev. Werner's American Mission

On July 7th Reverend Paul Werner left Los Angeles under the direction of Mr. William Herberman to work with the European IOWC already beginning its tour.

Reverend Werner was left an impressive record in Los Angeles. In five and a half months there have been 304 new

members, 14,000 guests, 1,600 workshop attendees, and the acquisition of 12 centers. In addition, the public relations team has contacted 200 politicians, 74 mayors, and 100 ministers. "We are still going strong at this," Rev. Werner says. "Soon we will be able to go into all kinds of programs." (continued on page 12)

Guests gather in the reception room of the dining hall and Mexican center.



Kansas

(continued from page 8)
everyone," reports Mr. Sell. "Since parents tend to believe the first information they receive about the church, it is impor-

tant that we contact them before someone negative does. You can't lose anything. Besides, preventive medicine is so much easier. An ounce of prevention is worth two years of indemnity as a cure."

12 NEW HOPE NEWS July 7, 1974

Barrytown Pioneers Flourishing

Pioneer witnesses have been successfully bringing people to workshops at both Barrytown and **Rush River Lodge near Washington, D.C.** "There is a new feeling at the workshops," says Tom McDevitt, coordinator of the 120-day pioneer witnessing program. "This is because of the spiritual foundation laid by pioneer witnessing. The atmosphere of the last Barrytown three-day workshop was beyond belief."

Tom attributes the success of the pioneer witnessing program to the efforts of the pioneers to make breakthroughs in their spiritual life, witnessing and lecturing.

An **internal breakthrough** in one's own relationship to God and the True Parents is of great concern to Mr. Suds and the staff, who want to provide a foundation for it in the 60 days of lectures and through the tapes and transcripts provided to the

pioneers. The goal is for the pioneer to become a channel for God, seeing his mission from God's point of view, and deeply feeling that he is the only person in his town through whom God can truly speak.

On the foundation of an **internal breakthrough**, pioneers have also had greater success in witnessing, reports Tom. Also, witnessing has been given added focus by several new techniques. First, pioneers are encouraged to witness **actively**, initially asking a person if he believes in God. The response will indicate if the person is militant, atheist, rigid fundamentalist, or open to new ideas. Give-and-take can then be concentrated on more open-minded prospects. "Pioneers can quickly pick out people with a desire to learn about God."

Approach books similar to those used by the Day of Hope PR teams have been helpful in witnessing; they have pictures

As of this writing, 30 trainees who have participated in the pioneer witnessing program have returned to Barrytown for further training, awaiting assignment to states. Father will appoint state leaders to replace those who will begin 120-day training.

and text about Father, the Divine Principle, the Day of Hope, Barrytown workshops, and other Family activities. Once interest is stimulated through initial conversation and the **approach book**, pioneers have started to teach right away rather than make later appointments—another fruitful new strategy.

The ability to give formal lectures is essentially important in pioneer witnessing, says Tom. Pioneers are becoming known by shopkeepers, pedestrians, and motorists who pass by their regular morning street-preaching locations. One pioneer was able to bring two people to a seven-day workshop as a result of her street-preaching efforts.

"It is a significant change for members to be responsible to devote the whole day to witnessing and to feel responsible for a town," says Tom. "For many of them a life of faith is becoming a reality."

(continued from page 11)

Reverend Werner and his wife, Christel, accepted the Divine Principle in Sacramento, California, in 1963. They then returned to Europe, pioneering the movement in Austria. After they were blessed in 1969, they took up the national leadership of Germany, their native country.

In January, 1973, the Werners came to America with 80 German members, who were to join the work in America. They returned to Germany but came back to the United States on September 16, bringing 70 more Germans. In the 21-city Day of Hope tour he assisted in New York and took responsibility for IOWC participation in Boston, Dallas, Omaha, Detroit, Tulsa, and San Francisco. After bringing his team to participate in the January National Prayer and Fast activities in Washington, D.C., he led IOWC campaigns in the following cities of the 32-city tour: Portland (Maine), Richmond, Indianapolis, Phoenix, and Salt Lake City. At the 1974 Portland Directors' Conference, he was given responsibility for Region #1 in the West coast, including California, Arizona, Nevada, Utah and Hawaii, with headquarters in Los Angeles.

In August of 1974 he came to New York City to supervise IOWC work for the Madison Square Garden campaign until

September 18. After Reverend Reiner Vincenz was given responsibility for the international IOWC, Rev. Werner returned to California to prepare for the San Francisco and Los Angeles campaigns. At the Directors' Conference following the Los Angeles talk, he was given the mission of making Los Angeles, like New York, a central point in gaining new members. Rev. Werner gathered German members not on the global team to help in the effort.

In addition to his responsibilities in Los Angeles, Rev. Werner has made several trips to Korea in 1973. A year, February 1st to 14 he was in Korea and Japan assisting with the Blessing. He participated in Gishin Team activities during the Korean Day of Hope tour and returned to Seoul to speak in the June 7th World Rally for Korean Freedom.

Rev. Werner's sacrifice for the American mission has been considerable. The 150 German members working in America for over two years have been a considerable portion of the German Movement and its leaders. Those working with Rev. Werner have praised his absolute dedication to the True Parents and his immediate and disciplined response to their desires.

Rev. and Mrs. Werner met Father at

the airport on July 1st, where they were presented a commemorative gift by Mr. Salonen. After the July 7th Directors' Conference they were treated to dinner and a movie by our Parents. From New York they returned to Germany. In Germany they will work with the 150-member European IOWC team. From 18 different nations, the team members will be in Great Britain for three months and Germany for three months to help with the work of those local witnesses.

New Hope Years

REV. SUN MYUNG MOON,
Founder

NEW A. SALONEN,
President

Executive Office: 1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10018
Telephone: (212) 693-1000
Teletype: (212) 693-1000
Fax: (212) 693-1000

Publication: The Good News (a free newsletter)
Address: 1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10018
New York, New York 10018
(212) 693-1000

245. Hal McKenzie and Michael Yamamoto, "Representative Fraser Linked to Pro-North Korean Groups," The News World, dated November 1977

By Hal McKenzie
and Michael Yamamoto
NEWS WORLD STAFF

The House subcommittee in charge of investigating Korean-American relations, headed by Donald Fraser, D-Minn., almost caused an international incident in September when it attempted to question Koreans living in Japan who are opposed to the government of South Korean President Park Chung Hee, The News World has learned. The News World also discovered that Fraser has cooperated closely with Japanese leftist congressmen who are known to favor ties with North Korea.

According to an article Oct. 9 in the leading Japanese financial daily Nippon Keizai (equivalent to the Wall Street Journal) Robert B. Boettcher, staff director of the Fraser subcommittee, stopped in Tokyo September 25 and 26 to question officials of the Korean Congress of Democracy and Unification (Kanminto). Sources in Japan say Kanminto is an anti-Park organization made up of Korean residents in Japan.

The Kanminto officials, Choi Hwal Jun, Kwak Dong Ui and Kim Kang Su, had been invited to appear as witnesses before the subcommittee in July this year to testify about the 1973 kidnaping of Korean dissident Kim Dae Jung. However, the Japanese Ministry of Justice, seeing this as a violation of Japanese sovereignty, said it would not allow them back into the country if they left for the United States, using the pretext that the three had no proper passports. However, the government agreed to allow Boettcher to question them in Japan "informally."

"If Boettcher offers the contents of the questioning as written evidence to the Fraser Committee, it constitutes a violation of Japan's sovereignty. But if he just gathers information... it doesn't constitute a violation of Japan's sovereignty," the paper quoted a government official as saying.

Focus on church

Nippon Keizai quoted Choi Hwal Jun, one of those questioned by Boettcher, as saying "I could see Mr. Boettcher for only a short time. He seemed to be careful about Japan's sovereignty this time, because he questioned me mainly on the relationship between the case and the

United States.

"The question that he was especially interested in was the issue of the Unification Church, and he asked me about its activities in Japan and the United States especially," Choi said.

A spokesman for the Japanese Unification Church said that Boettcher had never contacted them while he was in Japan, despite his reported interest in the Church.

Japanese press reports also said that Boettcher visited Hong Kong and Singapore after talking with the Kanminto officials on Sept. 26, and returned to Tokyo on Sept. 29. Mr. Boettcher refused to comment on his Tokyo trip or the purpose of his reported visits to Hong Kong and Singapore.

The relationship between the Fraser committee and Japanese pro-North Korean congressmen can be traced to an international conference on the Korean issue held at the Tokyo Hilton on July 25, attended by members of the Japanese diet and American members of the Institute of Policy Studies (IPS).

The IPS is a radical "think tank" reported to have ties to Cuban intelligence through assassinated Cuban exile Orlando Letelier. IPS also sponsors "Counterspy," a publication devoted to exposing the activities of U.S. intelligence agencies.

Yoshikato Asoh, organizer of the Tokyo conference, visited the United States in June and made arrangements for another conference on Korea to be held in Washington September 19 and 20. Mostly liberal Democrats such as Fraser, Sen. Edward Kennedy and others were invited.

Meanwhile, a mission from the Japan Socialist Party headed by Hideo Den, chief of the International Department of the Japan Socialist Party, met with Fraser August 10 to discuss the Kim Dae Jung kidnaping case. Fraser told them that he trusted the testimony of KCIA defector Kim Young Wook, and that he intended to pursue the investigation of suspected ties between the KCIA and the Unification Church. Sources in Japan say Den and the JSP have been linked to "de-programming" groups in Japan.

IPS hosts conference

The Japanese-American parliamentary conference was held September 19 and 20 in Washington. Fifteen Japanese upper and lower House members, headed by Tokuma Utsunomiya, participated along

with about a dozen congressmen, including McGovern and Fraser.

Hideo Den and other members of the JSP also participated.

Utsonomiya is known in Japan as a leader of efforts to establish diplomatic and economic relations with North Korea and Red China, and has led parliamentary delegations on visits to both Red China and North Korea.

The Institute for Policy Studies hosted the conference, chaired by IPS head Richard Barnet.

At the end of the conference, a brief joint communique was adopted and signed by all the participants, including Fraser, which called for "Japan and the United States to contact with North Korea, South Korea and other related nations" to ease tensions on the Korean peninsula and to prevent military competition during the U.S. troop withdrawal.

However, on Oct. 10 the Japanese press disclosed that the Japanese translation of the communique, as announced by Utsonomiya in Japan, excluded mention of South Korea and inserted a phrase warning against escalation of tensions through "the increase of military aid to South Korea."

The substantial difference between versions of the communique tests from the American side because American policy specifies bids making any decisions in Korea without the participation of Korea.

Utsonomiya told Japanese that the difference was a result of misunderstanding, despite the obvious omissions and insertions made in the Japanese version.

The News World on August 10 story filed by Isaiah Poole and Yamamoto revealed how Sen. Fraser, the IPS and Japanese parliamentarians have been maneuvering to encourage diplomatic ties between the U.S. and Korea. Fraser, a close friend of McGovern, is on the Board of Directors of the Center for International Politics headed by Donald Ranard, a former State Department official who is credited with breaking the so-called "Korean dam."

The CIP recently released a report calling for a cutoff of aid to South Korea to "human rights" abuses. Fraser has been a chief witness in the Fraser

246. "Fraser Russ Cat's-Paw," Korea Herald, December 11, 1977

X **N.Y. Paper:**
Front Page of Korea Herald 12-11-77
Fraser Russ Cat's-Paw

NEW YORK (Special)—U.S. Rep. Donald Fraser (D-Minn.), who heads the House subcommittee investigation of the influence-buying scandal involving Koreans, has been one of the Soviet agents of influence on Capitol Hill, the News World recently quoted a former Polish intelligence officer as saying.

The paper said that the House investigation of the scandal has cooperated with organizations implicated with Communist groups which are spreading pro-north Korean propaganda on Capitol Hill.

"These developments are only small parts of a tangled web linking Fraser and his 'Koreagate' investigation with Communist organizations and goals," the paper said.

Janusz Kochansky, the Polish intelligence officer who defected to the United States in 1967, gave his testimony in an interview last August with newsman Walter Riley in Washington, D.C.

Kochansky said in the interview that while in Warsaw he first became aware of Fraser because of Fraser's membership in the Minnesota Democrat Farmer Labor Party (DFLP), which was then on Kochansky's list of "friendly" organizations.

Fraser's office refused to comment on the report of the Kochansky's allegation, according to the paper.

247. Robert Morton, "IRS Secretly Involved in Long-Term Scrutiny of Unification Church," The News World, February 2, 1978

THE NEWS WORLD
New York, NY
2/2/78

Priority Fax
Public Affairs Division
Attn: A. J. Golato
From Manhattan District

1 of 2

IRS secretly involved in long-term scrutiny of Unification Church

By Robert Morton
NEWS WORLD STAFF

It's that time of the year when income taxes are on everyone's mind—from tax collectors to taxpayers, presidents to paupers.

But the U.S. branch of the Unification Church, founded by the controversial Rev. Sun Myung Moon of South Korea, has been under close scrutiny by the Internal Revenue Service for nearly two years, according to informed sources. And a spokesman for the Church said that two IRS auditors had been working in an office at the Church's national headquarters on 43rd Street for almost one year on a daily basis.

Caught in the act

Yesterday, two investigators were discovered poring over the Church's books in a comfortable office which opens directly onto 43rd Street and is adjacent to the main entrance of the headquarters building.

They refused to divulge what they were doing, however, or how long they had been working there or what their names were even though they requested and were allowed to examine the reporters' press credentials. At this point the confusion snowballed.

Immediately after the reporters departed, the two men ran to the public pay phones on the sidewalk directly outside the office and placed a call.

Public relations officials for both the Unification Church and the IRS later acknowledged talking to the men, one of whom was referred to as Mr. Raymond, the same afternoon.

Are they or aren't they?

Milton Waldman, a spokesman for the district IRS office, at 120 Church St., said he "could neither confirm nor deny" that IRS employees were auditing the Church's books. But he did say—in an apparent contradiction—that the two IRS employees at the Church had requested their photographs not be printed in The News World.

Even though he could neither confirm nor deny the presence of the agents, Waldman warned that a \$5,000 fine and/or a five-year sentence could be slapped on The News World if it printed photos of the IRS agents.

A spokesman for the Unification Church said, "The Church officially has no comments on this matter." However, the spokesman earlier quoted employee Raymond as warning that if anything was printed about him in the paper, the IRS would sue the Church.

Waldman said, "We are mandated to audit all exempt organizations" periodically according to a recently passed law. He refused, however, to name other churches similarly under audit. He did say that he was not aware of more people being hired by IRS to handle the additional workload. "The government has not been that generous with us," he explained.

Clearly the prolonged scrutiny of the Unification Church's exempt status would indicate that it is high on a

priority list of organizations to be investigated. But Waldman would not comment on whether such a list existed or whether any wrong doings had been discovered.

He also refused to comment on how the investigation of the Church was prompted, although he said orders for audits come from the Department of Exempt Organizations and Employees Plan at the national IRS office in Washington, D.C., or the regional office in New York City. But "the regional office," he added, "will not talk to you."

While Unification Church officials were clearly surprised and irate at The

News World's discovery of the IRS accountants yesterday, some of them have privately expressed irritation at the prolonged investigation and have tried to avoid further pressure by seeking to avoid all publicity about the case.

Some observers, both members and non-members of the Church, have charged the IRS with discrimination because of an over-long scrutiny of Church accounts without drawing any formal conclusions. Because of the IRS policy of not commenting on investigations in progress, they have not sought to silence this kind of criticism, or to answer the numerous questions about its procedures.

THE NEWS WORLD
New York, NY
2/2/78

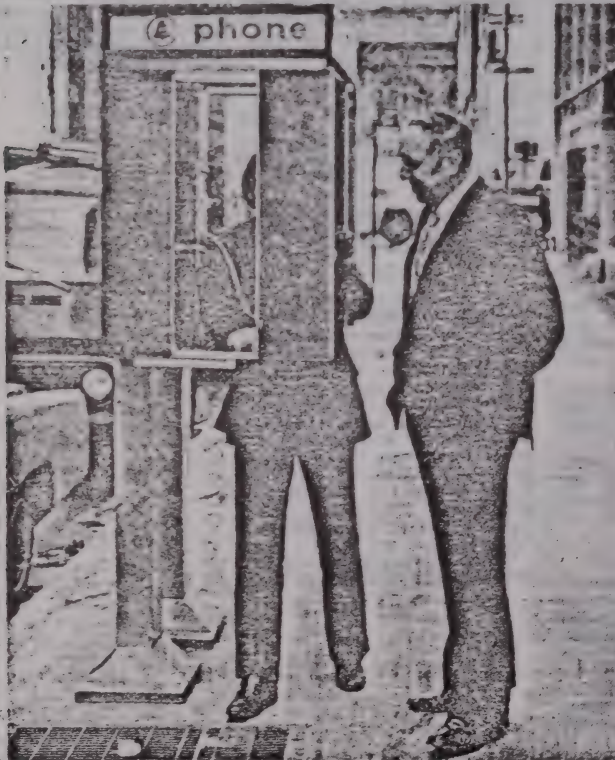
Priority Fax
Public Affairs Division
Attn: A. J. Golato
From Manhattan District

2 of 2
IRS INVOLVED IN SCRUTINY
OF UNIFICATION CHURCH



Michael Loggess — News World

CAUGHT IN THE ACT ... were these accountants for the Internal Revenue Service (above) at the Unification Church's national headquarters on West 43rd Street. After declining to answer questions about what they were doing, they rushed to a pay telephone outside the office, apparently to call their superiors (below).



248. Robert Morton, "Prejudice Charged in IRS Church Probe," The News World, February 3, 1978

By Robert Morton
NEWS WORLD STAFF

Several clergymen at various New York churches, contacted in a News World phone survey yesterday, all said that as far as they knew their churches had not been investigated by the Internal Revenue Service in recent years.

An article in Wednesday's News World, however, disclosed that the IRS has been closely scrutinizing the U.S. branch of the Unification Church for nearly two years without drawing any formal conclusions.

Yesterday, two agents of the IRS were discovered studying account books in an office at the Unification Church national headquarters on West 43rd Street. They refused to reveal what they were doing, how long they had been working at the office or even what their names were.

According to informed sources, the two men have been secretly coming to work at the headquarters building and working there for almost a year on a daily basis.

Some observers, both members and non-members of the church, have charged the IRS with discrimination and prejudice against the church because of an overly-long scrutiny of its books, while other churches were not receiving such close attention, if any at all.

Thus the IRS may already have spent from \$50,000 to \$150,000 of taxpayers' money on salaries alone for the investigation of just one of thousands of exempt organizations.

A spokesman for the IRS did not say which of its employees were checking Unification Church accounts, but did say that investigators of exempt organizations were usually veterans in the organization with the highest classification of non-management employees, GS-12 and GS-13. The ceiling for salaries of employees at these levels is \$28,444 and \$33,825, respectively.

The investigation itself continues to be cloaked in secrecy. Public information officials at both the district and regional IRS offices, located on Church Street, acknowledged reading The News World article about the investigation yesterday, but declined to comment on it or to say who in their offices might have prompted the examination of the Church's books or why.

A spokesman at the regional office referred questions to the IRS national office in Washington, D.C. A spokesman at the Washington office said that a church's accounts cannot be inspected without the approval of the regional commissioner.

IRS Commissioner Kurtz, who heads the region which includes New York City, was not available for comment late yesterday afternoon, and Public Information Director John Demme declined to answer further questions until he could first confer with the Washington IRS office today.

A spokesman for the Unification Church declined to comment on any aspect of the IRS activity there. But another Church official called The News World yesterday to ask how the tax investigation had been discovered and how the office in which the IRS accountants were working had been located. The source(s) of this information was not revealed.

The official said he needed the information for Church lawyers, but he would not say whether they needed it for legal action or for another reason.

Milton Waldman, a spokesman for the district IRS office here said Wednesday he "could neither confirm nor deny" that IRS employees were auditing the Church's books because of requirements in the Privacy Act which forbid disclosure of the names of individuals or organizations under investigation or any information about the investigation. But he did acknowledge that the two IRS employees at the Church had requested that photographs of them taken by a News World photographer not be printed in the paper.

Most clergymen at other New York churches surveyed yesterday asked not to be identified. Rev. Morris Scott, District Superintendent of the Church of the Nazarene, said that while local tax authorities had checked his Church's books, he was not aware of an IRS inspection. Rev. Worrada, an assistant minister at Calvary Baptist Church said he did not know of any IRS investigation there.

His reaction to such an investigation, he added, would depend on its legitimacy.

249. Debit memoranda from Diplomat National Bank re Account of Unification Church International, dated November 14, 1977 and November 17, 1977

DEBIT

diplomat national bank

WASHINGTON, D.C.
NUMBER

DATE NOV 14, 1977

WE HAVE CHARGED YOUR ACCOUNT

01 80 00100 1

TODAY WITH THE FOLLOWING:

Wire transfer to Virginia National Bank, Norfolk,
Va., credit U. S. Marine Corporation, account no.
21429308, per your request this date

AMOUNT

200,000.00

Unification Church International
c/o Bo Hi Pak
1800 Briar Ridge Road
McLean, Va. 22101

APPROVED

LOAN

054000130: 0180 00:00 11 67 0020000000

DEBIT

diplomat national bank

WASHINGTON, D.C.
NUMBER

DATE 11 -77 11/17

WE HAVE CHARGED YOUR ACCOUNT

01-30-00100-1

TODAY WITH THE FOLLOWING:

AMOUNT

Transfer to Va Nat'l Bank, Norfolk, Va, ~~EXX~~ credit
U.S. Marine Corporation # 21429308
b/o Unification Church International

\$ 400,000.00

Unification church International
723 S. Broadway
Terrytown, New York

APPROVED

LOAN

054000130: 018000100 11 67 0040000000

250. Transfer orders pertaining to the Unification Church International bank account at Diplomat National Bank, dated April 28, 1976 through April 12, 1977



Unification Church International

Executive Office Belvedere Tarrytown, New York 10591

April 28, 1976

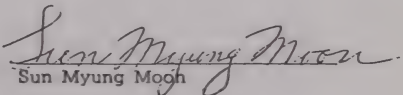
Mr. Paul E. Bramell
President
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, Northwest
Washington, D.C. 20006

Dear Mr. Bramell:

This letter is authorization and instruction to the Diplomat National Bank to transfer \$400,000 from the Unification Church International account into a one year Certificate of Deposit.

This Certificate of Deposit is to be used as collateral of the loan by the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. The appropriate abridgment of Hypothecation and Resolution of Authorization is attached.

Sincerely,


Sun Myung Moon

May 5, 1976

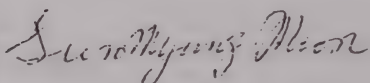
Mr. Paul E. Bramell
President
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20006

Dear Mr. Bramell,

This is my instruction to transfer via cable from the Unification Church International account in the amount of \$750,000.00 to the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity account number: 2101-57-5663 in the National Bank of North America, 592 Fifth Avenue, New York, New York 10036.

I appreciate you attention and cooperation in this matter.

Very sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Sun Myung Moon".

Reverend Sun Myung Moon

SMM:ldk

September 6, 1976

Mr. Paul E. Brammel
President
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20006

Re: Unification Church International
Account # 01-80-00100-1

Dear Mr. Brammel:

May this letter serve as your authorization to transfer from the Unification Church International account # 01-80-00100-1 the sum of Two Hundred Thousand Dollars (\$200,000) to the following account.

God Bless America Committee
Account #110-00-2547
Chemical Bank
1251 Avenue of the Americas
New York, New York

Thank you very much for your cooperation in this matter.

Sun Myung Moon
Sun Myung Moon, Founder
Unification Church International

SMM:jal

Unification Church International

Executive Office Belvedere Tarrytown, New York 10591

November 5, 1976

Mr. Paul E. Bramell
President
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Re: Wire Transfer from Unification
Church International
Account #01-80-00100-1

Dear Mr. Bramell:

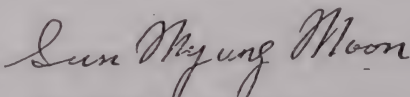
May this letter serve as your authorization to transfer from the Unification Church International account #01-80-00100-1 to the following account the sum of Two Hundred Thousand Dollars (\$200,000):

The Chemical Bank
11 West 51 Street
New York, New York

Account: #007-001-908
Name: News World Communications, Inc.

Please make the above transfer effective as of November 5, 1976 per my conversation with Mr. Lewis. Thank you for your help.

Sincerely yours,



Sun Myung Moon, Chairman

November 9, 1976

Mr. Paul E. Bramell
President
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Re: Wire Transfer from Unification
Church International
Account #01-~~08~~²⁸-00100-1

Dear Mr. Bramell:

May this letter serve as your authorization to transfer from the Unification Church International Account #01-08-00100-1 to the following account the sum of Eighty Nine Thousand Two Hundred Dollars (\$89,200.00):

National Bank of North America
592 - 5th Avenue
New York, New York

Account # 2101-57-5663
Name: Holy Spirit Association for the
Unification of World Christianity

Please make the above transfer effective November 10, 1976 per my conversation with Mr. Lewis. Thank you for your help in this matter.

Sincerely yours,

Sun Myung Moon
Sun Myung Moon, Chairman

December 15, 1976

Mr. Paul E. Bramell
President
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Re: Wire Transfer from Unification
Church International
Account #01-80-00100-1

Dear Mr. Bramell:

May this letter serve as your authorization to transfer from the Unification Church International account #01-80-00100-1 to the follow account the sum of Seven Hundred Fifty Thousand Dollars (\$750,000):

The Chemical Bank
11 West 51 Street
New York, New York 10019

Account #007-001-908
Name: News World Communications, Inc.

Please make the above transfer effective as of this date December 15, 1976 per a conversation with Mr. Lewis.

Sincerely yours,

Sun Myung Moon, Chairman

1365

January 31, 1977

Paul E. Bramell
~~President~~
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Re: Wire Transfer from Unification
Church International
Account #01-80-00100-1

Dear Mr. Bramell:

May this letter serve as your authorization to transfer from the Unification Church International Account #01-80-00100-1 to the following account the sum of Seven Hundred Thousand Dollars (\$700,000):

The Chemical Bank
11 West 51 Street
New York, New York

Account #007-001-908
Name: News World Communications, Inc.

Please make the above transfer effective as of this date, January 31, 1977. Thank you very much for your cooperation in this matter.

Sincerely yours,

Sun Myung Moon
Sun Myung Moon

nal

March 8, 1977

Mr. Paul E. Bramell
President
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Re: Wire Transfer from Unification
Church International
Account #01-80-00100-1

Dear Mr. Bramell:

May this letter serve as your authorization to transfer from the Unification Church International Account #01-80-001-00-1 to the following account the sum of Three Hundred Sixty Thousand Dollars (360,000):

The Chemical Bank
11 West 51 Street
New York, New York

Account: #007-001-908
Name: News World Communications, Inc.

Please make the above transfer today, March 8, 1977.
Thank you for your cooperation in this matter.

Sincerely yours,

Sun Myung Moon
Sun Myung Moon, Founder

SMM:jal

3/8 -
SIGNED
(Signature)

Unification Church International

Executive Office Belvedere Tarrytown, New York 10591

March 21, 1977

Mr. Paul E. Bramell
President
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

re: Unification Church International
Account # 01-80-00100-1

Dear Mr. Bramell:

Please accept this as your authority to transfer, via cable, as quickly as possible, One Hundred Thousand Dollars (\$100,000) from the Unification Church International Account #01-80-00100-1, through the Korea First Bank in Seoul. Attached is a list of information to also be sent via the cable which will give them the proper information of how to distribute the \$100,000.

Please send the entire \$100,000, with the attached information to the following:

KOREA FIRST BANK
CABLE # 2285

Answer Bank: FIRSTBANK K
SEOUL, KOREA

I do appreciate your kind cooperation in this matter.

Sincerely yours,

Sun Myung Moon

Sun Myung Moon, Founder

3/21/77

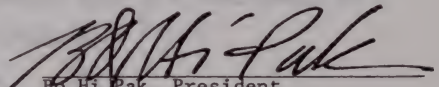
SMM:jal
Attachment: 1

*Copy sent to card
to 11/9/76 letter to Dr. Kim
[Signature]*

ATTACHMENT TO LETTER OF MARCH 21, 1977
 TO: DIPLOMAT NATIONAL BANK
 RE: CABLE TRANSFER FROM UCI ACCOUNT # 01-80-00100-1

The following information is to accompany the \$100,000 cable transfer to the First Bank Korea, Seoul, Korea dated March 31, 1977:

\$ 2,000.....	Mrs. Bong Ae Park Housekeeping Account ACCOUNT # 338 Nak Won Branch
\$ 12,000.....	Mr. Sang Hun Lee Passbook Account ACCOUNT # 161 Nak Won Branch
\$ 10,000.....	Mr. Dong Moon Choo Passbook Account ACCOUNT #162 Nak Won Branch
\$ 600.....	Mr. Young Chang Jang Passbook Account ACCOUNT #290 Nam San Branch
\$ 25,000.....	Mr. Kyu Moon Lim Passbook Account ACCOUNT # 1490 Moo Kyo Branch
\$ 50,400.....	Mr. Won Pil Kim Passbook Account ACCOUNT #292 Nam San Branch
<hr/>	
TOTAL...\$100,000	


 Bo Hi Pak, President



Unification Church International

Executive Office Belvedere Tarrytown, New York 10591

March 22, 1977

Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

re: Unification Church International
Account #01-80-00100-1

Gentlemen:

This is your authorization to transfer, via cable, Two Hundred Thousand Dollars (\$200,000) to the Korea Exchange Bank, Seoul Korea. Please make the transfer immediately, as of this date, March 22, 1977 as follows:

Amount: \$200,000

TO: Korean Cultural Foundation
c/o Mr. No Hi Pak

BANK: KOREA EXCHANGE BANK,
MAIN OFFICE
SEOUL, KOREA

Again, make this cable transfer immediately as per our telephone conversation this day with Mr. Wilson. Thank you for your cooperation in this matter.

Sincerely yours,

Bo Hi Pak
Bo Hi Pak, President

*Mr. Wilson -
Judy Harkness was
here (2:05 pm) and wants
to recall these funds
Wants funds to be redeposited
to U.C. acc't here - Claims
part in Korea has not touched
funds and rumors of recall
May proceed?*

*Yes - We can recall,
but I want the
amount in writing
and signed by Col Pak
Wj*



Unification Church International

Executive Office Belvedere Tarrytown, New York 10591

April 5, 1977

Gentlemen .
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Re: Wire Transfer from Unification
Church International
Account #01-80-00100-1

Gentlemen:

May this letter serve as your authorization to transfer from the Unification Church International Account #01-80-00100-1 to the following account the sum of Three Hundred Forty Thousand Dollars (\$340,000):

The Chemical Bank
11 West 51 Street
New York, New York

Account: #007-001-908
Name: News World Communications, Inc.

Please make the above transfer today, April 7, 1977.
Thank you for your cooperation in this matter.

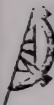
Sincerely yours,

RECEIVED
DATE 4/5/77 *G. Moon*
WJ

Sun Myung Moon
Sun Myung Moon, Founder

SMM:jal

*Signature as good
with 3.4.77
cred WJ*



Unification Church International

Executive Office Belvedere Tarrytown, New York 10591

April 12, 1977

Gentlemen
Diplomat National Bank
2033 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Re: Unification Church International
Account # 01-80-00100-1

Gentlemen:

May this letter serve as your authorization to transfer from the Unification Church International Account #01-80-00100-1 to the following account the sum of One Hundred Fifty Thousand Dollars (\$150,000):

United Virginia Bank,
Seaboard National
Five Main Plaza East
Norfolk, Virginia

Account Name: International Seafood Company
Account No.: #0024-838-3

Please make the above transfer as of today, April 12, 1977. Thank you for your cooperation in this matter.

Sincerely yours,

Sun Myung Moon
Sun Myung Moon, Founder

SMM:jal

RECEIVED
4/12/77
DATE 10:20:16

251. Promissory note signed by Charles C. Kim, dated September 5, 1975

September 5, 1975

PROMISSARY NOTE

I, Charles C. Kim currently residing at 4114 Fort Worth Place, Alexandria, Virginia, will take a loan in the amount of one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,000), for a period of ^{three} ~~five~~ years, and promise to pay Colonel Bo Hi Pak of 1028 Connecticut Avenue, N.W. Washington, D. C. at a term mutually agreed upon between the borrower and the lender.

Charles C. Kim

252. Letter to Board of Directors of the Diplomat National Bank from Clifton A. Poole, Jr., Regional Administrator of National Banks, Office of Comptroller of the Currency, dated February 10, 1976



THE REGIONAL ADMINISTRATOR OF NATIONAL BANKS

FIFTH NATIONAL BANK REGION

F & M CENTER, SUITE 21-51
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA 23277

February 10, 1976

Board of Directors
Diplomat National Bank
Washington, D. C. 20006

Gentlemen:

Please find enclosed a copy of the January 21, 1976 Report of Examination. We ask that each of you as well as senior management review this initial report as well as all future reports in their entirety. From the examiner's comments, it would appear that the bank is making good progress. Deposit growth and diversification have been satisfactory, loans are of good quality, and internal operations appear sound. We hope that these favorable trends will continue.

Pages 2-A and 2-A-1 reflect a violation of 12 U.S.C. 84, I. R. 7.1310 (b). As the examiner states, the loans to [redacted] are in contravention of the intent of the law. We refer you to subparagraph c(3) found under I. R. 7.1310. This states in part, obligations of a corporation must be combined with any other extensions of credit, the proceeds of which are used for the benefit of the corporation. From the examiner's comments, it is clear that this is the case.

Following your March meeting, we ask that you provide your comments relative to the disposition of the violation of 12 U.S.C. 84. Specifically, please include the date and manner by which the violation was corrected.

Please mail the original of your response to the undersigned with copies to the Comptroller of the Currency, The Administrator of National Banks, Washington, D. C. 20219 and to National Bank Examiner Gary N. Travis, 622 Union Trust Building, Washington, D. C. 20005.

Very truly yours,

Clifton A. Poole, Jr.
Regional Administrator of National Banks

Enclosure

ATTACHMENT B

North Carolina

Virginia

West Virginia

253. Minutes of the Board of Directors, Diplomat National Bank, dated December 31, 1975

DIPLOMAT NATIONAL BANK
December 31, 1975

A special meeting of the Board of Directors of Diplomat National Bank, a national bank association, was held at the Bank's offices, 2033 K Street, N.W., Washington, D.C., on Wednesday, December 31, 1975, at 12:00 Noon, pursuant to notice called by the Chairman.

Directors present and constituting a quorum of the Board were Charles C. Kim, Jack Anderson, Paul E. Bramell, William Chin-Lee, Mugin Quiambao and Jhoon Rhee. Also present were Jeanie F. Jew and Alan S. Novins.

The Chairman, Dr. Kim, called the meeting to order. On motion by Mr. Bramell and seconded by Mr. Anderson, the minutes of the meeting of December 10, 1975, were unanimously approved.

Dr. Kim stated that a number of loans had been requested, and he asked the President, Mr. Bramell, to report on certain loan activities since December 15.

In accordance with the Board's loan policy, Mr. Bramell reported the following loans to the Board:

<u>Name</u>	<u>Type of Loan</u>	<u>Amount of Loan</u>
<i>Both Lemon Preston and B. H. H. H. v. n.</i> { *Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation	Corporate, secured by side collateral of \$100,000	\$ 150,000.00
*Bo Hi Pak	Personal, secured by side collateral of \$100,000 note from Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, and 100% stock in Grace and Park Corporation	100,000.00
James Chin	Automobile loan	5,980.60
Alice C. Dent	Personal, secured by stocks	6,800.00
**Stanley Bender		100,000.00

*Loans approved by Loan Committee on December 16, 1975.

Mr. Bramell reported to the Board that Mr. Barr's vote would be 'nay' to the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation loan if Reverend Sun Moon was associated with the group.

**On December 15, 1975, the Executive Committee met and approved a \$100,000 line of credit to an investment group (Lobb Investments) headed by Stanley Bender.

Discussion followed concerning loans to Diplomat National Bank directors and officers. It was pointed out that all such loans must be reviewed by the Board. While these loans should be discouraged, there would be no preferential treatment given to directors and officers with regard to interest rates or standards. Furthermore, such loans must be fully collateralized. In addition, the General Counsel stated that all directors and principals of Diplomat National Bank must advise the Comptroller of the Currency of their interest and/or affiliation with corporations applying for a loan.

On motion made by Mr. Anderson and seconded by Mr. Bramell, the Board, after excusing member Jhoon Rhee, unanimously approved a loan to Mr. Rhee's firm, Jhoon Rhee Saf-T-Equipment, Inc. The terms were:

Principal amount: \$40,000.00

Repayment terms and rate: 36 months, 10½ per cent

Secured by: (a) Personal endorsement by Jhoon Goo Rhee and Han Soon Rhee

(b) 900 shares of stock (90% of the outstanding shares of Jhoon Rhee Saf-T-Equipment, Inc.)

(c) Second deed of trust, balance of \$30,574.76, and third deed of trust, balance of \$15,600.

(d) \$40,000 life insurance policy on Mr. Rhee, assigned to Diplomat National Bank.

254. Letter with attachment from Charles M. Fairchild, Chairman of the Board, Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, and David Martin, Member of the Executive Committee, Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, to Stuart E. Schiffer, Chief, Commercial Litigation Section, Civil Division, Department of Justice, dated February 11, 1977

CHARLES M. FAIRCHILD

206 N. WASHINGTON STREET, SUITE 100
ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA 22314

TELEPHONE 683-6400

February 11, 1977

Stuart E. Schiffer, Esq.
Chief, Commercial Litigation Section
Civil Division
Department of Justice
Washington, D. C. 20530

Dear Mr. Schiffer:

RE: The Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc.,
a District of Columbia charitable foundation

Roger M. Carter, Esquire, has advised us of his conversations with you with respect to the above Foundation. Because of the position which the Attorney General occupies with respect to charitable foundations created in the District of Columbia and soliciting charitable donations therefrom, we are forwarding the enclosed information to you. It tells you substantially everything we know concerning financial irregularities by the president of the Foundation, Mr. Bo Hi Pak, and the abdication of fiduciary responsibility by the members of the Executive Committee--over the opposition of the undersigned. (It is to be noted that Mr. Pak now takes the stand that the Executive Committee is the Board of Directors.)

Here are a few examples of the scope of the abuses:

- (1) During the course of approximately 15 months preceding the writing of this letter, Mr. Pak, using falsified minutes prepared by the Foundation secretary, Mrs. Judith Lejeune, borrowed over \$1,000,000 from four banks, all insured by the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation, without the prior knowledge or approval of the Board of Directors or the Executive Committee or, for that matter, of any member of the Board or Executive Committee.
- (2) Mr. Pak transferred over \$700,000 of the above amount beyond the control of the Foundation, again without the prior knowledge or approval of the Board of Directors or the Executive Committee, or any of their members.

Stuart E Schiffer, Esq.
Page two

February 11, 1977

- (3) Mr. Pak, still acting without the knowledge or approval of the Board of Directors or the Executive Committee or any of their members, used the Foundation's funds to pay the interest on the loans, even though none of the Foundation's funds had been solicited for this purpose.
- (4) Mr. Pak on several occasions withdrew large sums of money--\$57,000 in one month alone--without any documentation to substantiate his claimed use of the funds.
- (5) The Executive Committee at a meeting on January 8, 1977, with only the undersigned dissenting, voted to ratify, ex post facto, the above loans--which they had not previously authorized and concerning which they had no personal knowledge of any kind. The resolution passed at this meeting also called for notifications to be sent to the several banks with which the Foundation was then doing business that the signatures of Mr. Pak and Mrs. Lejeune were still valid, in an effort to nullify letters sent to those banks by the Chairman of the Board advising them that there had been financial irregularities and instructing them to honor only those transactions which bore the signature of the Treasurer and the written approval of the Chairman of the Board.

Because of the above, and because of the fact that at least one bank is continuing to honor the signature of Mr. Pak with respect to Foundation funds, and in order to protect what is in effect public money from further abuses, the undersigned petition your office to institute immediate proceedings to have the courts appoint a trustee to manage the affairs of the Foundation until the current situation is resolved. While we believe there is a possibility of Grand Jury action, we do not believe that the appointment of a trustee should await the outcome of such possible action.


Prompt action is all the more imperative because it has come to our attention that file cabinets, presumably containing records and/or other Foundation property, are being removed from the Foundation's premises.

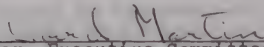
Stuart E. Schiffer, Esq.
Page three

February 11, 1977

Should you require additional information, we shall be at your disposal.

Very truly yours,


Chairman of the Board, Korean Cultural and
Freedom Foundation


Member, Executive Committee, Korean Cultural
and Freedom Foundation

cmf/me

Copy to Attorney General

Enclosures

COR. RATE RESOLUTION TO BO OW

RESOLVED, that this corporation, The Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc., borrow from BANK OF AMERICA NATIONAL TRUST AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION, a national banking association, hereinafter referred to as "Bank," from time to time, such sum or sums of money as, in the judgment of the officer or officers hereinafter authorized, this corporation may require; provided that the aggregate amount of such borrowing, pursuant to this

resolution, shall not at any one time exceed the sum of Two Hundred-Fifty Thousand and 00/100 Dollars (250,000.00), in addition to such amount as may be otherwise authorized:

RESOLVED FURTHER, that

Bo Hi Pak

the President

or _____ the _____

and _____ the _____

or _____ the _____

of this corporation (the officer or officers, or officers acting in combination, authorized to act pursuant hereto being hereinafter designated as "authorized officers"), be and they are hereby authorized, directed and empowered, in the name of this corporation, to execute and deliver to Bank, and Bank is requested to accept, the note or notes, advance account agreements, acceptance agreements or other instruments evidencing the indebtedness of this corporation for the monies so borrowed, or to be borrowed, with interest thereon, and said authorized officers are authorized from time to time to execute renewals or extensions of said note or notes, advance account agreements, acceptance agreements or other instruments.

RESOLVED FURTHER, that said authorized officers be and they are hereby authorized, directed and empowered, as security for any note or notes or any other indebtedness of this corporation to Bank, whether arising pursuant to this resolution or otherwise, to grant a security interest in, transfer, or otherwise hypothecate to Bank, or deed in trust for its benefit, any property belonging to or under the control of this corporation, and to execute and deliver to Bank any and all loan or credit agreements, grants, transfers, security agreements, deeds of trust and other hypothecation agreements, which said instruments and note or notes and other instruments referred to in the preceding paragraph may contain such provisions, covenants, recitals and agreements as Bank may require and said authorized officers may approve, and the execution thereof by said authorized officers shall be conclusive evidence of such approval.

FURTHER RESOLVED, that said authorized officers may, and they are hereby authorized, directed and empowered, in addition to the authorized borrowing set forth above (a) to discount with or sell to Bank, security agreements, leases, bailment agreements, notes, acceptances, drafts, receivables and evidences of indebtedness payable to this corporation, upon such terms as may be agreed upon by them and Bank, and to endorse in the name of this corporation said notes, acceptances, drafts, receivables and evidences of indebtedness so discounted, and to guarantee the payment of the same to Bank and (b) to apply for and obtain from Bank letters of credit and in connection therewith to execute security agreements, applications, guaranties, indemnities and other financial undertakings.

RESOLVED FURTHER, that Bank is authorized to act upon this resolution until written notice of its revocation is delivered to Bank, and that the authority hereby granted shall apply with equal force and effect to the successors in office of the officers herein named.

I, Judith A. Culbertson

Secretary

of The Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc., a corporation, incorporated under the laws of the State of District of Columbia, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a full, true and correct copy of a resolution of the Board of Directors of said corporation, duly and regularly adopted by the Board of Directors of said corporation in all respects as required by law, and by the by-laws of said corporation, on the 27th day of March, 19 64, at which meeting a majority of the Board of Directors of said corporation was present and voted in favor of said resolution.

I further certify that said resolution is still in full force and effect and has not been amended or revoked, and that the specimen signatures appearing below are the signatures of the officers authorized to sign for this corporation by virtue of this resolution.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand as such Secretary, and affixed the corporate seal of said corporation, this 19th day of July, 19 74.

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES:

Bo Hi Pak
(Signature)

Affix

Judith A. Culbertson
(Signature) SECRETARY OF

(Signature)

corporate seal

The Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation
A CORPORATION

(Signature)

here

(Signature)

255. Letter with attachments from Bo Hi Pak to Everett Stevens, Bank of America, dated June 24, 1974

June 24, 1974

Mr. Everett Stevens
Bank of America
555 Flower Street (I. B. O. 662)
Los Angeles, California 90017

Re: Little Angels of Korea

Dear Mr. Stevens:

Thank you very much for your kind information over the phone today. I enclose herewith the document of Continuing Guaranty signed by Rev. Sun Myung Moon as Guarantor and I have witnessed it and it has been duly notarized.

I also enclose a copy of my letter written to Mr. Galbraith of The Chase Manhattan Bank of New York granting him permission to release all information you need concerning Rev. Sun Myung Moon.

Rev. Moon is the Founder of the Little Angels of Korea and in his love of this program he would like to stand as full-fledged Guarantor of the loan this Foundation is requesting for the construction of the Little Angels Performing Arts Center in Seoul, Korea. May I request that you kindly consider and finalize the loan so that we can receive the construction fund rather immediately.

If there is anything I can further do to assist you, please let me know. Hoping to hear from you very soon.

Warmest personal regards,

Bo Hi Pak, President

BHP:jac
Encl: 4

P.S.

Rev. Moon guarantees \$300,000. maximum limit of the Guaranty even though the requested amount is \$250,000. because of due consideration of principal together with all interest of the indebtedness.

BORROWER: Korean Cultural & Freedom Fnd, IncGUARANTOR: v. Sun Myung Moon**CONTINUING GUARANTY**To **BANK OF AMERICA**
NATIONAL TRUST AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION

(1) For valuable consideration, the undersigned (hereinafter called Guarantors) jointly and severally unconditionally guarantee and promise to pay to BANK OF AMERICA NATIONAL TRUST AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION (hereinafter called Bank), or order, on demand, in lawful money of the United States, any and all indebtedness of Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. (hereinafter called Borrowers) to Bank. The word "indebtedness" is used herein in its most comprehensive sense and includes any and all advances, debts, obligations and liabilities of Borrowers or any one or more of them, heretofore, now, or hereafter made, incurred or created, whether voluntary or involuntary and however arising, whether direct or acquired by Bank by assignment or succession, whether due or not due, absolute or contingent, liquidated or unliquidated, determined or undetermined, and whether Borrowers may be liable individually or jointly with others, or whether recovery upon such indebtedness may be or hereafter become barred by any statute of limitations, or whether such indebtedness may be or hereafter become otherwise unenforceable.

(2) The liability of Guarantors under this guaranty shall not exceed at any one time the sum of Three Hundred Thousand and no/xx Dollars (\$300,000.00) for principal, together with all interest upon the indebtedness or upon such part thereof as shall not exceed the foregoing limitation (exclusive of liability under any other guaranties executed by Guarantors). Notwithstanding the foregoing, Bank may permit the indebtedness of Borrowers to exceed Guarantors' liability. This is a continuing guaranty relating to any indebtedness, including that arising under successive transactions which shall either continue the indebtedness or from time to time renew it after it has been satisfied. This guaranty shall not apply to any indebtedness created after actual receipt by Bank of written notice of its revocation as to future transactions. Any payment by Guarantors shall not reduce their maximum obligation hereunder, unless written notice to that effect be actually received by Bank at or prior to the time of such payment.

(3) The obligations hereunder are joint and several, and independent of the obligations of Borrowers, and a separate action or actions may be brought and prosecuted against Guarantors whether action is brought against Borrowers or whether Borrowers be joined in any such action or actions; and Guarantors waive the benefit of any statute of limitations affecting their liability hereunder or the enforcement thereof.

(4) Guarantors authorize Bank without notice or demand and without affecting their liability hereunder, from time to time to (a) renew, compromise, extend, accelerate or otherwise change the time for payment of, or otherwise change the terms of the indebtedness or any part thereof, including increase or decrease of the rate of interest thereon; (b) take and hold security for the payment of this guaranty or the indebtedness guaranteed, and exchange, enforce, waive and release any such security; (c) apply such security and direct the order or manner of sale thereof as Bank in its discretion may determine; and (d) release or substitute any one or more of the endorsers or guarantors. Bank may without notice assign this guaranty in whole or in part.

(5) Guarantors waive any right to require Bank to (a) proceed against Borrowers; (b) proceed against or exhaust any security held from Borrowers; or (c) pursue any other remedy in Bank's power whatsoever. Guarantors waive any defense arising by reason of any disability or other defense of Borrowers or by reason of the cessation from any cause whatsoever of the liability of Borrowers. Until all indebtedness of Borrowers to Bank shall have been paid in full, even though such indebtedness is in excess of Guarantors' liability hereunder, Guarantors shall have no right of subrogation, and waive any right to enforce any remedy which Bank now has or may hereafter have against Borrowers, and waive any benefit of, and any right to participate in any security now or hereafter held by Bank. Guarantors waive all presentments, demands for performance, notices of non performance, protests, notices of protest, notices of dishonor, and notices of acceptance of this guaranty and of the existence, creation, or incurring of new or additional indebtedness.

(6) In addition to all liens upon, and rights of setoff against the moneys, securities or other property of Guarantors given to Bank by law, Bank shall have a lien upon and a right of setoff against all moneys, securities and other property of Guarantors now or hereafter in the possession of or on deposit with Bank, whether held in a general or special account or deposit, or for safekeeping or otherwise; and every such lien and right of setoff may be exercised without demand upon or notice to Guarantors. No lien or right of setoff shall be deemed to have been waived by any act or conduct on the part of Bank, or by any neglect to exercise such right of setoff or to enforce such lien, or by any delay in so doing, and every right of setoff and lien shall continue in full force and effect until such right of setoff or lien is specifically waived or released by an instrument in writing executed by Bank.

(7) Any indebtedness of Borrowers now or hereafter held by Guarantors is hereby subordinated to the indebtedness of Borrowers to Bank; and such indebtedness of Borrowers to Guarantors if Bank so request shall be collected, enforced and received by Guarantors as trustees for Bank and be paid over to Bank on account of the indebtedness of Borrowers to Bank but without reducing or affecting in any manner the liability of Guarantors under the other provisions of this guaranty.

(8) Where any one or more of Borrowers are corporations or partnerships it is not necessary for Bank to inquire into the powers of Borrowers or the officers, directors, partners or agents acting or purporting to act on their behalf, and any indebtedness made or created in reliance upon the professed exercise of such powers shall be guaranteed hereunder.

(9) Guarantors agree to pay a reasonable attorney's fee and all other costs and expenses which may be incurred by Bank in the enforcement of this Guaranty.

(10) Any married woman who signs this guaranty hereby expressly agrees that recourse may be had against her separate property for all her obligations under this guaranty.

(11) Where there is but a single Borrower, or where a single Guarantor executes this guaranty, then all words used herein in the plural shall be deemed to have been used in the singular where the context and construction so require; and when there is more than one Borrower named herein, or when this guaranty is executed by more than one Guarantor, the words "Borrowers" and "Guarantors" respectively shall mean all and any one or more of them.

Executed this 25 day of June, 19 74

Witnessed

Col. Bo Hi Pak Witness

Address

Col. Bo Hi Pak

President

Witness

Address

Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation

1028 Conn. Ave., Washington, D. C.

Also, Special Assistant

Rev. Sun Myung Moon

Witness

Address

Founder, Unification Church International

Sun Myung Moon

Guarantor

Guarantor

Guarantor

Guarantor

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and for the District of Columbia this 25 day of June, 1974.

Edna J. Giron

Notary Public

My Commission Expires
June 1, 1979

256. Letter with attachment from Bo Hi Pak to Eugene J. Galbraith, Chase Manhattan Bank, dated June 24, 1974

June 24, 1974

Mr. Eugene J. Galbraith
Assistant Treasurer
The Chase Manhattan Bank
410 Park Avenue
New York, New York 10022

Re: Rev. Sun Myung Moon

Dear Mr. Galbraith:

In reference to my telephone conversation this afternoon, I am writing this letter to you for your kind consideration and cooperation in giving information and data concerning Rev. Sun Myung Moon's financial position with your bank.

This matter is regarding guarantee of a loan in the amount of \$250,000 for the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc located in Washington, D.C. The loan is for the purpose of the construction of the Little Angels Performing Arts Center in Seoul, Korea.

The Bank of America in Los Angeles has processed the loan for the above mentioned project in the amount of \$250,000 and Rev. Moon sent them a document of Continuing Guaranty with his signature. Rev. Moon has asked me to call and write you to request your cooperation in securing this loan for the Foundation. The name and address of the person to whom you should send the information concerning Rev. Moon is as follows:

Mr. Everett Stevens
Bank of America
555 Flower Street (I.B.O. 662)
Los Angeles, California 90071

Mr. Eugene Galbraith
The Chase Manhattan Bank

Page 2

Mr. Stevens may be in touch with you via phone if he should need any additional information and I hope you will help the situation so that we can quickly consummate the loan. Thank you for your time and understanding.

With warmest personal regards,

Sincerely yours,
In the order of
Reverend Sun Myung Moon,

Col. Bo Hi Pak
Special Assistant to
Rev. Sun Myung Moon

BHP:jac

cc: Mr. Everett Stevens
Rev. Sun Myung Moon

P.S.

Rev. Moon guarantees \$300,000. as maximum limit of the guaranty even though the requested amount is \$250,000 because of due consideration of principal together with all interest of indebtedness.

1385

IRREVOCABLE
COMMERCIAL
LETTER OF CREDIT



NON-NEGOTIABLE COPY

THE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK, N. A.

INTERNATIONAL OPERATIONS DIVISION
P.O. Box 6004, New York, N.Y. 10008

CABLE ADDRESS:
CHAMANBANK

U.S. \$250,000.00

July 16, 1973

DRAFTS DRAWN HEREUNDER MUST BE MARKED:
"DRAWN UNDER THE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK, N.A., NEW YORK,
CREDIT NO. 25423" AND INDICATE THE DATE HEREOF.

THIS IS A CONFIRMATION OF DOCUMENTARY CREDIT OPENED BY
WIRE TRANSFER UNDER TODAY'S DATE THROUGH THE CORRESPONDENT INDICATED BELOW.
IT IS ONLY AVAILABLE FOR SUCH AMOUNT AS HAS NOT ALREADY BEEN AVAILABLE
OF UNDER SUCH CREDIT AND MAY NOT BE AVAILABLE OF AT ALL UNLESS AT-
TACHED TO AND AS PART OF OUR CORRESPONDENT'S NOTIFICATION OF SUCH
AMOUNT OF THIS CREDIT.

Bank of America
P.O. Box 1000, New York
New York, New York 10001
Attn: Mr. Everett Stevens, Asst. Cashier

Bank of America
100 South Main Street
Los Angeles, California 90012
Attn: Mr. Everett Stevens, Asst. Cashier

GENTLEMEN:

WE HEREBY AUTHORIZE YOU TO DRAW ON The Chase Manhattan Bank, N.A., New York, New York

BY ORDER OF Sam Young Moon
723 South Broadway, Tarrytown, New York, NY 10591

AND FOR ACCOUNT OF Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation Inc
1028 Connecticut ave NW Washington D.C. 20036

UP TO AN AGGREGATE AMOUNT OF TWO HUNDRED FIFTY THOUSAND U.S. DOLLARS.....

AVAILABLE BY YOUR DRAFTS AT Sight
ACCOMPANIED BY:

- Your authenticated bank wire stating that the amount drawn represents the amount
advanced made by you to the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc., Washington D.C.
which were not repaid with interest when due.

~~These confidential wire must reach us not later than July 16, 1973~~
DRAFTS MUST BE DRAWN AND NEGOTIATED NOT LATER THAN

THE AMOUNTS THEREOF MUST BE ENDORSED ON THIS LETTER OF CREDIT AND ALSO ON OUR CORRESPONDENT'S ADVICE HEREOF.

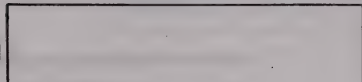
WE HEREBY AGREE WITH THE DRAWERS, ENDORSERS, AND BONA FIDE HOLDERS OF ALL DRAFTS DRAWN UNDER AND IN COMPLIANCE WITH THE TERMS OF THIS CREDIT, THAT SUCH DRAFTS WILL BE DULY HONORED UPON PRESENTATION TO THE DRAWEE.

THIS CREDIT IS SUBJECT TO THE UNIFORM CUSTOMS AND PRACTICE FOR DOCUMENTARY CREDITS (1962 REVISION), INTERNATIONAL CHAMBER OF COMMERCE BROCHURE NO. 222.

Yours

YOURS VERY TRULY,

To



ASSISTANT TREASURER/PER PROCURATION

CORRESPONDENT'S
COPYTHE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK, N.A.
P.O. BOX 6004, New York, New York 10249

LETTER OF CREDIT DIVISION

THIS REFERS TO OUR WIRE OF TODAY

Bank of America
555 South Flower Street
Los Angeles, California 90071
Attn: Mr. Everett Stevens,
Academy of Sciences

AIR
MAIL
TO

Bank of America
555 South Flower Street
Los Angeles, California 90071
Attn: Mr. Everett Stevens,
Academy of Sciences

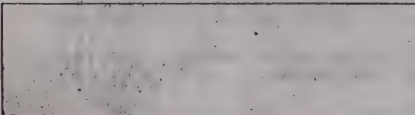
PLEASE FORWARD THE UNCLOSED ORIGINAL AMENDMENT TO THE BENEFICIARY

GENTLEMEN:

OUR LETTER OF CREDIT/ADVICE NO. **250241-P**
(ALL OTHER CONDITIONS REMAIN UNCHANGED):

DATE **July 7, 1975 LC 3-3 AM**

IN YOUR FAVOR IS AMENDED AS FOLLOWS

Expiration date extended to July 15, 1976.ACCOUNT **Korean Cultural & Freedom Foundation**

221 E. 11th St.
123 E. 11th St.
Harrods, New York, NY 10001

257. Letter from Bo Hi Pak to Eugene Galbraith, Chase Manhattan Bank, dated July 11, 1975



THE KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION, INC.

1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE, N.W. • WASHINGTON, D.C. 20036 • (AC 202) 296-6982

July 11, 1975

Mr. Eugene J. Galbraith
Assistant Treasurer
Chase Manhattan Bank N/A
410 Park Avenue
New York, New York 1002

Dear Mr. Galbraith:

As you know, Rev. Sun Myung Moon has requested the Chase Manhattan Bank to guarantee the Letter of Credit in the amount of \$250,000 issued in favor of the Bank of America, Los Angeles, California, in accordance with his application dated July 15, 1974. On July 1, 1975 Rev. Moon sent you a signed request to extend validity of this credit for the further period of one year to July 15, 1976. Along with this request, Rev. Moon also returned to your good office the assignment in your favor of his time deposit #2089 (\$627,620.64) which is to serve as security for the extension of the validity of this credit for the additional year.

To make a long story short, the Bank of America rejected extension of the loan to Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. in the amount of \$250,000 and requested payment from Chase and I understand you complied to their request. They gave me the reason that Chase issuance of the Letter of Credit failed to meet their deadline, which is absolutely ridiculous and as you know, I was there at the Bank of America in person to get the assurance of Mr. Blackburn and he talked to you over the phone in front of me. You know this situation embarrassed me to an incredible degree. I feel absolutely sorry to Rev. Moon because his good intentions were in a way betrayed by me against my will and intention. We would never allow such a situation to occur if we had known about it earlier.

In order to remedy this whole situation to a happy ending, may I now, on behalf of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, propose to borrow \$250,000 from the Chase so that we will pay interest and repay it in one years' time upon the strength of Rev. Moon's guarantee, (his signed assignment of his time deposit is still good for another

XXX
65-683 1471

A Non-Profit Corporation. Contributions are allowable deductions for Federal Income Tax Purposes.

Rec'd 11:40 PM
7-14

Chase Manhattan Bank

Page 2

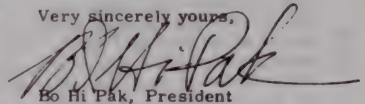
year, or Rev. Moon can sign another paper to allow his time deposit to be used as collateral for this loan.)

What I am trying to do here is to borrow money from the Chase instead of Bank of America. Originally, Rev. Moon recommended that we borrow from the Chase Manhattan Bank, but we had some good relationship with a high level official of Bank of America and we came to this arrangement and that official of Bank of America transferred out of California to Chicago. So if we could borrow the \$250,000 from the Chase, then I will immediately rectify Rev. Moon's account to the original position so his time deposit will not be touched and earn due interest. Meantime, this Foundation will be more than happy and able to carry the loan of \$250,000 from the Chase and will pay it back to the bank before the life of this loan terminates.

I thank you very much for your kind consideration and looking forward to hearing from you on Monday so that I can fly to New York and sign all the proper papers and rectify this situation before Rev. Moon's time deposit matures which I understand is July 16, 1975. Could you kindly give me a phone call on Monday morning.

Warmest personal regards,

Very sincerely yours,



Bo Hi Pak, President

BHP:jal

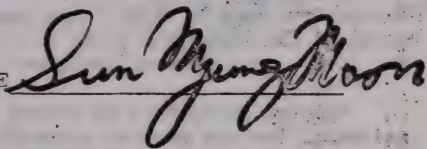
P.S.

I enclose herewith a copy of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation's financial statement ending June 30, 1974 for your reference.

258. Document assigning time deposit to Chase Manhattan Bank, undated

FOR VALUE RECEIVED, the undersigned (jointly and severally) hereby assign, set over and transfer to THE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK (NATIONAL ASSOCIATION), New York, (the "Bank"), its successors or assigns, Time Deposit No. 2089 dated _____, in the name of the undersigned with the Head Office of THE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK (NATIONAL ASSOCIATION), in the amount of U.S. \$627,620.64, and all moneys now or hereafter due the undersigned thereunder, and hereby authorize and empower the Bank, at its option and at any time, to demand and receive the said moneys hereby assigned or any part thereof and to receipt therefor.

SIGNATURE

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Sun Jung Moon", written over a horizontal line.

259. Letter from Sun Myung Moon to Chase Manhattan Bank's Foreign Accounts Division, dated July 15, 1975

July 15, 1975

Chase Manhattan Bank, N.A.
410 Park Avenue
F.A.D. Office
New York, New York

Dear Sir:

I understand that Bank of America has drawn for the full \$250,000 under my Letter of Credit and that this amount has been debited to my current account No. 949-1-227378. You have done this to save loss of interest on my New York Fixed Deposit No. 2089 which is pledged for this purpose but matures on July 16, 1975.

This pledge is to continue in force until such time as your bank elects to withdraw the required amount to cover the overdraft in my checking account.

You are now requested and authorized to extend a loan of a further \$250,000 to The Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc., 1028 Connecticut Avenue, N.W., Washington, D. C. 20036 against pledge/guarantee of the remaining funds in my aforementioned New York Time Deposit No. 2089. Your form of assignment signed by myself is attached.

You are authorized to extend the loan for up to one year with interest, thereon payable quarterly at 2% over your bank's prime rate from time to time. The \$250,000 portion of my New York Fixed Deposit that is pledged may be separated from the full deposit and extended to the same maturity as the aforesaid loan.

Sincerely,


Reverend Sun Myung Moon

enclosure

260. Document assigning time deposit to Chase Manhattan Bank, dated
July 16, 1975

FOR VALUE RECEIVED, the undersigned (jointly and severally) hereby assign, set over and transfer to THE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK (NATIONAL ASSOCIATION), New York, (the "Bank"), its successors or assigns, Time Deposit ~~200 Savings Certificate~~ NO. 9160 dated JULY 16, 1975, in the name of the undersigned with the ~~FOREIGN ACCOUNTS DIV~~ of THE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK (NATIONAL ASSOCIATION), in the amount of U.S. \$ 250,000.00, and all moneys now or hereafter due the undersigned thereunder, and hereby authorize and empower the Bank, at its option and at any time, to demand and receive the said moneys hereby assigned or any part thereof and to receipt therefor.

RECEIVED MANHATTAN BANK
IN INDIVIDUAL ACCOUNTS DIV.
JULY 16, 1975
J.E. MODICA

SIGNATURE

Sun Myung Moon

261. Letter from Judith LeJeune to Chase Manhattan Bank, dated July 18, 1975

July 18, 1975

The Chase Manhattan Bank N.Y.
New York, New York 10022

Gentlemen:

We attach our check No. 243 dated July 15, 1975 for \$250,000. - payable to the order of Sun Myung Moon.

This check is to be deposited to the account of Sun Myung Moon with your International Department No. 949-1-227376.

Thank you.

Sincerely,

The Korean Cultural and Freedom
Foundation, Inc.

Judith A. Lejeune

(Mrs.) Judith A. Lejeune
Corporate Secretary

262. Check drawn on the Little Angels account at National Savings and Trust Company, Washington, D.C., in favor of Sun Myung Moon, dated July 15, 1975

THE LITTLE ANGELS

(KOREAN CULTURAL & FREEDOM FOUNDATION INC.)
1028 CONNECTICUT AVE., N. W., SUITE 703
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20036

243

July 15 1975 ¹⁵⁻⁵²/₅₄₀

PAY TO THE
ORDER OF

*** Sun Myung Moon ***

\$250,000.00

250000 DOLLARS

DOLLARS



NATIONAL SAVINGS & TRUST COMPANY
WASHINGTON, D.C.

To reimburse account

Judith A. Lejeune

⑆054000052⑆ 05 JUL 1975 114003 71⑈

**263. Document submitted by Pak Bo Hi to Chase Manhattan Bank, dated
July 16, 1975**

CORPORATE RESOLUTIONS

I, as Secretary of The Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc., a corporation duly organized and existing under the laws of the State of Dist. of Columbia hereby certify to The Chase Manhattan Bank, N. A., that a meeting of the Board of Directors of said corporation was duly called and held at its office in the City of Washington and State of District of Columbia on the _____ day of _____ 19____, that at said meeting a quorum was present and voting throughout, and that the following resolutions on motion duly made and seconded were unanimously adopted and are now in full force and effect:

DEPOSITS AND
WITHDRAWALS

"RESOLVED, that The Chase Manhattan Bank, N. A. (hereinafter referred to as the "Bank") be and hereby is designated as a depository of this corporation and that the officers and agents of this corporation be and hereby are, and each of them hereby is, authorized to deposit any of the funds of this corporation in the Bank either at its head office or at any of its branches.

RESOLVED, that, until the further order of this Board of Directors, any funds of this corporation deposited in the Bank be subject to withdrawal or charge at any time and from time to time upon checks, notes, drafts, bills of exchange, acceptances, undertakings, or other instruments or orders for the payment of money when made, signed, drawn, accepted or indorsed on behalf of this corporation by: (SEE NOTE BELOW)

President

Corporate Secretary

Treasurer

Any one of the above signatures

RESOLVED, that the Bank is hereby authorized to pay any such instrument or make any such charge and also to receive the same from the payee or any other holder without inquiry as to the circumstances of issue or the disposition of the proceeds even if drawn to the individual order of any signing person, or payable to the Bank or others for his account, or tendered in payment of his individual obligation, and whether drawn against an account in the name of this corporation or in the name of any officer or agent of this corporation as such, and, at the option of the Bank, even if the account shall not be in credit to the full amount of such instrument or charge.

LOANS, CREDITS
AND SECURITY

RESOLVED, that the following: (SEE NOTE BELOW)

President

Corporate Secretary

Treasurer

Any one of the above signatures

are hereby authorized on behalf of this corporation:

1. To borrow money and to obtain credit for this corporation from the Bank on any terms and to make and deliver notes, drafts, acceptances, instruments of guaranty, agreements and any other obligations of this corporation therefor in form satisfactory to the Bank.

2. To grant security interests in and/or pledge or assign and deliver, as security for money borrowed or credit obtained, stocks, bonds, instruments, bills receivable, accounts, mortgages, merchandise, bills-of-lading, warehouse receipts and other documents, insurance policies, certificates, and any other property now or hereafter held by or belonging to this corporation, with full authority to indorse, assign or guarantee any of the same in the name of this corporation.

NOTE: Insert in the spaces above the titles only (not the names) of officers who are authorized and the names only of other authorized persons, as for example: "President, Vice President, Treasurer, John Doe, William Roe". Also indicate clearly in what manner they are to sign, i.e., any one, any two, jointly, etc., and any special combination of signers, as for example: "one of whom shall be an officer".

3. To discount any bills receivable or any paper held by this corporation with full authority to indorse the same in the name of this corporation

4. To withdraw from the Bank and give receipt for, or to authorize the Bank to deliver to bearer or to one or more designated persons, all or any documents and securities or other property held by it, whether held as collateral security or for safekeeping or for any other purpose.

5. To authorize and request the Bank to purchase or sell for account of this corporation stocks, bonds and other securities.

6. To execute and deliver all security and other agreements, financing statements and other papers required by the Bank in connection with any of the foregoing matters and affix thereto the seal of this corporation.

RESOLVED, that the Secretary or any other officer of this corporation be, and hereby is, authorized to certify to the Bank the names of the present officers of this corporation and other persons authorized to sign for it and the offices respectively held by them, together with specimens of their signatures, and in case of any change of any holder of any such office or holders of any such offices, the fact of such change and the names of any new officers and the offices respectively held by them, together with specimens of their signatures; and the Bank be, and hereby is, authorized to honor any instrument signed by any new officer or officers in respect of whom it has received any such certificate or certificates with the same force and effect as if said officer or said officers were named in the foregoing resolutions in the place of any person or persons with the same title or titles.

RESOLVED, that the Bank be promptly notified in writing by the Secretary or any other officer of this corporation of any change in these resolutions, such notice to be given to each office of the Bank in which any account of this corporation may be maintained, and that until it has actually received such notice in writing it is authorized to act in pursuance of these resolutions, and that until it has actually so received such notice it shall be indemnified and saved harmless from any loss suffered or liability incurred by it in continuing to act in pursuance of these resolutions, even though these resolutions may have been changed.

I FURTHER CERTIFY that there is no provision in the Charter or By-Laws of the said corporation limiting the power of the Board of Directors to pass the foregoing resolutions, and that the same are in conformity with the provisions of said Charter and By-Laws.

I FURTHER CERTIFY that the present officers of said corporation and the offices respectively held by them are as follows:

<u>NAME</u>	<u>TITLE</u>
Bo Hi Pak	President
Judith A. Lejeune	Corporate Secretary
Gisela G. Rodriguez	Treasurer

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand as Secretary of said corporation and affixed the corporate seal this 16th day of July, 19 75

Judith A. Lejeune
 AS SECRETARY OF THE SAID CORPORATION
Bo Hi Pak
 OTHER OFFICER
President

(CORPORATE SEAL)

TITLE

* NOTE: In case the Secretary or other recording officer is authorized to sign checks, notes, etc., by the above resolutions this certificate must also be signed by a second officer of the corporation.

265. Letter from Sun Myung Moon to G. Draper Lewis, Chase Manhattan Bank,
dated July 27, 1976

July 27, 1976

Mr. G. Draper Lewis
Second Vice President
The Chase Manhattan Bank
Foreign Accounts Division
410 Park Avenue - 5th Floor
New York, New York 10022

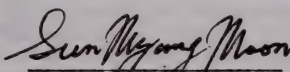
Dear Mr. Lewis:

I understand that the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation Inc. wishes to renew their loan for \$250,000 which matured on July 16, 1976.

✓ Please accept this letter as your authority to renew my Time Deposit #9160 for principal of \$250,000 together with accrued interest for one year at 6 $\frac{3}{8}$ % and to continue to pledge this deposit to collateralize the loan extended to the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation Inc. until payment in full is received.

I am enclosing a signed assignment of proceeds together with a Hypothecation Agreement in connection with the above mentioned loan.

Thank you,


Reverend Sun Myung Moon

SI

266. Hypothecation Agreement signed by Sun Myung Moon, dated July 16, 1976

HYPOTHECATION AGREEMENT

DATE JULY 16, 1976TO THE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK, N.A.
NEW YORK, N. Y.

The undersigned hereby authorizes THE CHASE MANHATTAN BANK N.A.
(hereinafter for convenience called the Borrower although the Borrower's liability to you may be only contingent) at any time, now or hereafter, to pledge and grant to you a security interest in the following property belonging to the undersigned and the proceeds thereof, as security for the payment and performance of each and every obligation and liability, direct or contingent, of the Borrower to you, due or to become due, whether now existing or hereafter arising:

TIME DEPOSIT NO. 9160 FOR \$250,000 BORROWED ON JULY 16 FOR PRINCIPAL PLUS
INTEREST FOR ONE YEAR IN MY NAME AS COLLATERAL FOR THE LOAN OF \$250,000
TO THE KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION INC.

And the undersigned expressly ratifies, consents to and adopts any and all agreements which the Borrower has made, or may hereafter make, with you regarding the use of said collateral, and the undersigned authorizes you to deliver all such collateral to the Borrower or to make such disposition of it and/or proceeds or surplus thereof as the Borrower may instruct, and the undersigned agrees that any and all such agreements and instructions of the Borrower shall be applicable to such collateral exactly as if such collateral were owned by the Borrower, and the undersigned shall not be subrogated to your rights in any other security pledged by the Borrower or in which you have a security interest and/or proceeds or surplus thereof.

The undersigned hereby waives any and all notices of every kind to which the undersigned might otherwise be entitled, either of the acceptance hereof by you, or of the incurring of any obligation or liability by the Borrower, or of the demand for payment or the payment of all or any obligations or liabilities of the Borrower to you, whether now existing or hereafter arising, or of the presentment of any instrument for the payment of money at any time now or hereafter held by you in connection with any obligation or liability of the Borrower, or of protest and/or non-payment thereof, or of any exchange, sale, release or other handling or disposition of all or any such collateral, or otherwise.

Without limiting the generality of any of the foregoing, the undersigned shall not have the right to receive from you any statement, report or other notice, to object to any proposed disposition or application of such collateral, to redeem such collateral, to obtain injunctive or other relief by reason of your handling or disposition of such collateral, or to recover losses caused to the undersigned by reason of your failure to furnish any statement or other information with respect to such collateral or any other security pledged by the Borrower or in which you have a security interest and/or proceeds thereof.

Sun Myung Moon

**267. Letter from Bo Hi Pak to G. Draper Lewis, Chase Manhattan Bank,
dated May 11, 1977**



THE KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION, INC.

1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE, N.W. • WASHINGTON, D. C. 20036 • (AC 202) 296-6982

May 11, 1977

Mr. G. Draper Lewis
Second Vice-President
Chase Manhattan Bank
International Banking Office-Midtown
410 Park Avenue
New York, New York 10022

Re: Korean Cultural & Freedom Foundation, Inc.
Loan, Account #5021399 01 - \$250,000

Dear Mr. Lewis:

The Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. ("KCFF") has been enjoying the privilege of a loan from your bank due to your cooperation in arranging said loan. The loan, Account #5021399 01 for \$250,000, is currently outstanding.

I am deeply sorry that this Foundation has not paid the interest of the loan up-to-date for the past few months due to extenuating circumstances. Therefore, I enclose a letter of authorization from Reverend Sun Myung Moon directing you to deduct the remaining interest due on the KCFF loan from the Certificate of Deposit ("C-D"), which he so graciously put up as collateral for the KCFF loan, upon maturity of the C-D.

His letter is also your authorization to use the same Certificate of Deposit for extension of the KCFF \$250,000 loan for a period of one year and deduct the interest for this extended loan automatically at the end of the year period when the renewed C-D matures. This relieves the Chase Manhattan Bank from any concern of payment of interest until such time as KCFF shall pay the principal at the end of the extended year.

Your cooperation in this matter is deeply appreciated.

Warmest personal regards,

Sincerely yours,

Bo Hi Pak
Bo Hi Pak, President

BHP:jal
Encl: 1

268. Letter from Sun Myung Moon to G. Draper Lewis, Chase Manhattan Bank,
dated May 11, 1977



Unification Church International

Executive Office Belvedere Tarrytown, New York 10591

May 11, 1977

Mr. G. Draper Lewis
Second Vice-President
Chase Manhattan Bank
International Banking Office-Midtown
410 Park Avenue
New York, New York 10022

(1)

Dear Mr. Lewis:

This letter is your authorization to deduct all remaining interest due on the \$250,000 loan of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. ("KCFF"), Account #5021399 01, from my Certificate of Deposit ("C-D"), which is pledged as collateral for the KCFF loan, upon maturity of the C-D.

This letter is also my pledge, and your authorization, to renew my Certificate of Deposit as collateral for a one year extension of the KCFF loan of \$250,000, Account #5021399 01. All interest for this KCFF loan is to be paid out of the Certificate of Deposit upon the date of maturity of the C-D.

Your cooperation in this matter is deeply appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

Sun Myung Moon, Founder

SMM:jal

269. Letter from Robert Michael Standard to Union First National Bank of Washington, dated August 31, 1976

ROBERT MICHAEL STANDARD ()
ATTORNEY AT LAW
4634B THIRTY-SIXTH STREET, SOUTH
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22206

(703) 578-3367

RECEIVED

SEP 3 1976

M W T & B

August 31, 1976

Union First National Bank of Washington
c/o Mr. Martin S. Thaler
740 15th Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20005

Re: \$400,000 Loan from Union First
National Bank of Washington

Gentlemen:

I am writing in reference to your letter dated July 1, 1976, in which you request an opinion from the counsel to the Unification Church International, that the Church resolution of April 28, 1976, authorizing the Church to make a Time Deposit in the amount of \$400,000 made to collateralize a loan to be extended to the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc., was duly adopted in accordance with all applicable laws, regulations and internal procedure of the Church.

As counsel to the Unification Church International, I wish to advise you that the resolution of April 28th was adopted in accordance with the Articles of Incorporation and By-laws of the Church.

Mr. Bo Hi Pak, Secretary of the Church, has been authorized to sign the Hypothication Agreement, which is valid and binding upon the Church in accordance with the terms of the Agreement.

Sincerely yours,

Robert Michael Standard
Robert Michael Standard
General Counsel

RMS:jal

*File
Korean Cultural
& Freedom Foundation*

270. Borrowing Resolution from the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, dated April 28, 1976



THE KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION, INC.

1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE, N.W. • WASHINGTON, D. C. 20036 • (AC 702) 296-8982

BORROWING RESOLUTION

I, Judith A. Lejeune, Secretary of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. do hereby certify that the following is a true copy of a Resolution duly adopted at a Special Meeting of the Board of Directors of the said Corporation duly held at 1028 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D.C. on the 28th day of April, 1976, a quorum being present, and that the said Resolution is in full force and effect at this date.

(RESOLVED: That the Secretary is authorized to borrow, from time to time, on behalf of this Corporation from the Union First National Bank of Washington, such sums of money for such times and upon such terms as may to her seem advisable, and to execute notes and renewals thereof, extensions or agreements in the name of the Corporation for the repayment of any sum so borrowed. The said Officer is further authorized to secure the payment thereof by pledge on behalf of the Corporation of such collateral belonging to Corporation as may be required to procure such loan or loans, to endorse in the name of the Corporation any collateral so to be pledged and generally to do any and all things necessary to effect the purpose hereof. This Resolution to be in full force until further notice in writing to said Union First National Bank of Washington, and the said bank shall not be required, in any case, to make inquiry respecting the application of any instrument executed in virtue of this resolution or of the proceeds therefrom, nor be under any obligation to see to the application of such instrument or proceeds.)

The above Resolution is in accord with the Bylaws of this Corporation.

The following are the Officers of this Company, elected at a meeting of the Board of Directors, held on the 3rd day of September, 1975.

NAME	TITLE
Bo Hi Pak	President
Judith A. Lejeune	Secretary
Gisela Rodriguez	Treasurer

ON IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have here unto affixed my official signature and the seal of the said Corporation, this 28th day of April, 1976

Bo Hi Pak
Bo Hi Pak, President

Judith A. Lejeune
Secretary

271. Resolution of the Unification Church International, dated April 28, 1976



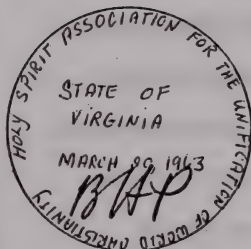
Unification Church International

Executive Office Belvedere Tarrytown, New York 10591

RESOLUTION

A Special Meeting of the Board of Directors for the Unification Church International (Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity, Inc.) was held at 723 South Broadway, Tarrytown, New York on April 28, 1976. It was resolved that the Unification Church International would guarantee a loan in the amount of \$400,000 for the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. and authorizes Bo Hi Pak, Secretary to sign the appropriate documents such as the Hypothecation Agreement.

UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL



Sun Myung Moon
Sun Myung Moon

ATTEST:

Bo Hi Pak
Bo Hi Pak, Secretary

**272. Hypothecation Agreement of Unification Church International with Union
First National Bank of Washington, dated April 29, 1976**

HYPOTHECATION AGREEMENT

April 29, 1976

TO: Union First National Bank of Washington

The undersigned hereby authorizes the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. (hereinafter the Borrower, although the Borrowers liability to you may be only contingent) to pledge to you, at any time, now or hereafter, as Collateral security for the payment and performance of each and all of the Obligations and liabilities, direct or contingent, of the Borrower or of another to you, due you or to become due, whether now existing or hereafter arising (hereinafter called the Obligations), the following property (hereinafter called the Collateral) belonging to the undersigned:

Certificate of Deposit issued by Union First National Bank of Washington for one year at 5-1/2% to Unification Church International.

And the undersigned expressly ratifies, consents to and adopts any and all agreements which the Borrower has made or may hereafter make with you, regarding the use of the Collateral, and the undersigned authorizes you to deliver all the Collateral to the Borrower for to make such disposition of it or the proceeds of all or part thereof as the Borrower may instruct, and the undersigned agrees that any and all

such agreements and instructions of the Borrower shall be applicable to the Collateral exactly as if the Collateral were owned by the Borrower, and the undersigned shall not be subrogated to your rights and any other Collateral pledged by the Borrower or the proceeds of all or part thereof.

The undersigned hereby waives any and all notices of every kind to which the undersigned might otherwise be entitled, either of the acceptance hereof by you, or of the incurring, extension or renewal of any of the Obligations, or of the demand for payment or the payment of all or any of the Obligations, whether now existing or hereafter arising, or of the presentment of any instrument for the payment of money at any time now or hereafter held by you in connection with any of the Obligations, or of protest, non-payment or dishonor thereof, or any exchange, sale, release or other handling or disposition of all or any of the Collateral or otherwise.

You may at your option, and without any Obligation to do so, transfer to or register in your name or the name of your nominee(s) all or any part of the Collateral at any time, and to do so before or after the maturity of all or any part of any of the Obligations,

and without notice to the undersigned, and thereafter to collect and receive the dividends, interests or other income therefrom and to apply the same on account of the Obligations.

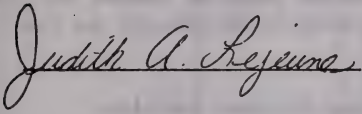
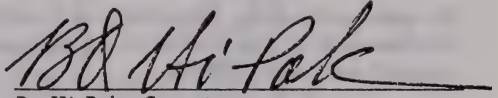
If the Collateral consists of certificates of stock of a corporation, the undersigned agrees to deliver forthwith to you any additional certificates of such corporations' stock hereafter received by the undersigned as a result of a stock split, change of par value, or other stock reclassification, or any liquidating dividends or other property received by the undersigned as a result of dissolution of or stock redemption by such corporation, such additional certificates or such property to be held subject to all the terms of this agreement.

This is a continuing agreement and shall remain in full force and effect and be binding upon the undersigned and the legal representatives, successors or assigns of the undersigned until receipt by you of written notice from the undersigned, or from any legal representative, successor or assigns of the undersigned, that it has been terminated or revoked with respect to any of the Obligations which might thereafter be incurred. Not withstand

any such termination or revocation, the Collateral shall continue as security for the Obligations to the extent by which they have been theretofore incurred and be outstanding as of the date of the receipt by you of such notice in all respects as if this agreement had been continued in full force and effect.

WITNESSED:

UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL:

Handwritten signature of Judith A. Rejeans in cursive script.Handwritten signature of Bo Hi Pak in cursive script.
Bo Hi Pak, Secretary

273. Letter from Raymond F. Dowling to Bo Hi Pak, dated April 30, 1976

April 30, 1976

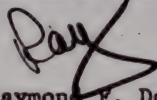
Colonel Bo Hi Pak
1800 Briar Ridge Road
McLean, Virginia 22101

Dear Colonel Pak:

We are enclosing herewith our collateral receipt number 01-1776 representing Certificate of Deposit #001-5-522309-001 in the amount of \$400,000.00.

Please let us know if we can be of any further service.

Kindest regards,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Ray", with a large, stylized flourish extending from the end of the signature.

Raymond F. Dowling
Assistant Vice President

RFD/lm
Encl.

bcc: J.E. Underwood

274. Certificate of Deposit in favor of Unification Church International, dated April 29, 1976

UNION 1st

Union First National Bank of Washington

NOT LESS THAN \$100,000.00

CERTIFICATE OF DEPOSIT

00001 5 522309-001

THE SUM OF Four Hundred Thousand****

DOLLARS \$ **400,000.00**

HAS BEEN DEPOSITED

TAXPAYERS # 94-610-3080

IN THIS BANK

NAME Unification Church Inter-
ADDRESS national 1800 Briar Ridge Road

PAYABLE TO:

CITY, STATE, ZIP McLean Va. 22101

This deposit is payable to the Registered Holder or Assignee thereof, 365 days after date, with interest at rate of $5\frac{1}{2}$ % payable at maturity. Please present this certificate promptly to avoid loss of interest. The Bank is required by law to impose substantial penalties for partial or total withdrawal before maturity.

DATE OF ISSUE

4/29/76

TERM (IN DAYS)

365

MATURITY DATE

4/29/77

AUTHORIZED BANK OFFICIAL

INTEREST CEASES AT MATURITY

275. Letter from Raymond F. Dowling to Bo Hi Pak, dated May 17, 1977

May 17, 1977

Colonel Bo Hi Pak
Unification Church International
1800 Briar Ridge Road
McLean, Virginia 22101

Dear Colonel Pak:

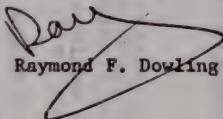
Reference is made to the note made by the Korean Cultural and
Freedom Foundation, Inc. dated April 29, 1976 and due April 29,
1977. *file*

This loan was secured by Certificate of Deposit #522309-001 in
the amount of \$300,000 and payable to Unification Church Inter-
national. This note was not paid at maturity and in accordance
with its terms, we have today applied the proceeds of said
Certificate of Deposit in payment thereof.

Accordingly, we have endorsed said note to Unification Church
International, without recourse and enclosed herewith.

Please acknowledge receipt of this letter and collateral note by
signing the attached copy of this letter and return to my
attention.

Sincerely,


Raymond F. Dowling

RFD/lm
Encl.

ACCEPTED BY _____ DATE _____

276. Descriptive Circular of Tong Il Enterprises, undated

TONG IL ENTERPRISES INC.

99-17 QUEENS BLVD., FOREST HILLS, NEW YORK, N.Y. 11374. TEL. (212) 459-1666

INFORMATION ON TONG IL ENTERPRISES, INC.

Tong Il Enterprises, Inc., is a New York State Corporation established June 26, 1973, with a beginning capital stock of \$100,500, which has now expanded to \$200,500 invested capital stock. The business at present is importing Ginseng Tea and Marble Vases from Korea and selling the products on the wholesale and retail level throughout the U.S. Trade between Japan and America will soon begin. The company is just beginning and as soon as greater development occurs, trade will increase with Japan. Total L/C converted from June 26, 1973 to January 25, 1975: \$81,320 (\$60,320, Ginseng Tea; \$20,000 Marble Vases; \$1,000+, Hakata Dolls from Japan).

We also own one store where retail gifts of many nations are sold.

Officers of Corporation

1. President	Takeru Kamiyama	Japanese	B-1 ^{B-1} non-immigrant
2. Vice-President	Wesley Samuel	U.S. citizen	
3. Secretary	Lewis Burgess	U.S. citizen	
4. Treasurer	Patricia Tilley	U.S. citizen	

TONG IL ENTERPRISES INC.

99-17 QUEENS BLVD., FOREST HILLS, NEW YORK, N.Y. 11374, TEL. (212) 459-1666

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Sun Myung Moon, Chairman of the Board

Sun Myung Moon	\$50,000	25%	Korean	permanent resident
Hak Ja Han	\$20,000	10%	Korean	permanent resident
Takeru Kamiyama	\$110,000	54%	Japanese	^{B-1} E-2 non-immigrant
Woo-Bakman Cho	\$10,000	5%	Korean	non-immigrant
Michael Y. Warder	\$5,000	2%	U.S. citizen	
Neil A. Salonen	\$3,000	1%	U.S. citizen	
Kenji Onuki	\$1,000	.05%	Japanese	permanent resident
Joe A. Tully	\$1,000	.05%	U.S. citizen	
Robert A. Wilson	\$500	.02%	U.S. citizen	

277. Corporate Resolutions of Unification Church of New York, dated
September 12, 1974

CORPORATE RESOLUTIONS

I, as Secretary of UNIFICATION CHURCH OF NEW YORK,
a corporation duly organized and existing under the laws of the State of NEW YORK, hereby certify
to The Chase Manhattan Bank, N. A., that a meeting of the Board of Directors of said corporation was duly
called and held at its office in the City of NEW YORK and State of NEW YORK
on the NINTH day of SEPTEMBER 74, that at said meeting a quorum was
present and voting throughout, and that the following resolutions on motion duly made and seconded were
unanimously adopted and are now in full force and effect:

DEPOSITS AND
WITHDRAWALS

"RESOLVED, that The Chase Manhattan Bank, N. A. (hereinafter referred to as the "Bank") be and hereby is
designated as a depository of this corporation and that the officers and agents of this corporation be and hereby are,
and each of them hereby is, authorized to deposit any of the funds of this corporation in the Bank either at its head
office or at any of its branches.

RESOLVED, that, until the further order of this Board of Directors, any funds of this corporation deposited in
the Bank be subject to withdrawal or charge at any time and from time to time upon checks, notes, drafts, bills of
exchange, acceptances, undertakings, or other instruments or orders for the payment of money when made, signed,
drawn, accepted or indorsed on behalf of this corporation by: (SEE NOTE BELOW)

SUN MYUNG MOON

TAKERU KAMIYAMA

JOE A. TULLY

RESOLVED, that the Bank is hereby authorized to pay any such instrument or make any such charge and also
to receive the same from the payee or any other holder without inquiry as to the circumstances of issue or the dispo-
sition of the proceeds even if drawn to the individual order of any signing person, or payable to the Bank or others
for his account, or tendered in payment of his individual obligation, and whether drawn against an account in the
name of this corporation or in the name of any officer or agent of this corporation as such, and, at the option of the
Bank, even if the account shall not be in credit to the full amount of such instrument or charge.

B. CREDITS
SECURITY

RESOLVED, that the following: (SEE NOTE BELOW)

SUN MYUNG MOON

TAKERU KAMIYAMA

JOE A. TULLY

are hereby authorized on behalf of this corporation:

1. To borrow money and to obtain credit for this corporation from the Bank on any terms and to make
and deliver notes, drafts, acceptances, instruments of guaranty, agreements and any other obligations of this
corporation therefor in form satisfactory to the Bank.

2. To grant security interests in and/or pledge or assign and deliver, as security for money borrowed or
credit obtained, stocks, bonds, instruments, bills receivable, accounts, mortgages, merchandise, bills-of-lading,
warehouse receipts and other documents, insurance policies, certificates, and any other property now or here-
after held by or belonging to this corporation, with full authority to indorse, assign or guarantee any of the
same in the name of this corporation.

NOTE: Insert in the spaces above the titles only (not the names) of officers who are authorized and the names only of other au-
thorized persons, as for example: "President, Vice President, Treasurer, John Doe, William Roe". Also indicate clearly in
what manner they are to sign, i.e., any one, any two, jointly, etc., and any special combination of signers, as for example:
"one of whom shall be an officer".

3. To discount any bills receivable or any paper held by this corporation with full authority to indorse the same in the name of this corporation.

4. To withdraw from the Bank and give receipt for, or to authorize the Bank to deliver to bearer or to one or more designated persons, all or any documents and securities or other property held by it, whether held as collateral security or for safekeeping or for any other purpose.

5. To authorize and request the Bank to purchase or sell for account of this corporation stocks, bonds and other securities.

6. To execute and deliver all security and other agreements, financing statements and other papers required by the Bank in connection with any of the foregoing matters and affix thereto the seal of this corporation.

RESOLVED, that the Secretary or any other officer of this corporation be, and hereby is, authorized to certify to the Bank the names of the present officers of this corporation and other persons authorized to sign for it and the offices respectively held by them, together with specimens of their signatures, and in case of any change of any holder of any such office or holders of any such offices, the fact of such change and the names of any new officers and the offices respectively held by them, together with specimens of their signatures; and the Bank be, and hereby is, authorized to honor any instrument signed by any new officer or officers in respect of whom it has received any such certificate or certificates with the same force and effect as if said officer or said officers were named in the foregoing resolutions in the place of any person or persons with the same title or titles.

RESOLVED, that the Bank be promptly notified in writing by the Secretary or any other officer of this corporation of any change in these resolutions, such notice to be given to each office of the Bank in which any account of this corporation may be maintained, and that until it has actually received such notice in writing it is authorized to act in pursuance of these resolutions, and that until it has actually so received such notice it shall be indemnified and saved harmless from any loss suffered or liability incurred by it in continuing to act in pursuance of these resolutions, even though these resolutions may have been changed.

I FURTHER CERTIFY that there is no provision in the Charter or By-Laws of the said corporation limiting the power of the Board of Directors to pass the foregoing resolutions, and that the same are in conformity with the provisions of said Charter and By-Laws.

I FURTHER CERTIFY that the present officers of said corporation and the offices respectively held by them are as follows:

NAME

JOE A. TULLY
TAKERU KAMIYAMA
WALTER GOTTESMAN

TITLE

PRESIDENT
VICE PRESIDENT
SECRETARY/TREASURER

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand as Secretary of said corporation and affixed the corporate seal this TWELFTH day of SEPTEMBER 19 74

Walter E. Gottesman

AS SECRETARY OF THE SAID CORPORATION

(CORPORATE SEAL)

OTHER OFFICER

TITLE

• NOTE: In case the Secretary or other recording officer is authorized to sign checks, notes, etc., by the above resolutions this certificate must also be signed by a second officer of the corporation.

278. Internal Memorandum of United Virginia Bank, undated

UNITED VIRGINIA BANK/

COMMERCIAL CUSTOMER/PROSPECT INFORMATION SHEET

☒ Customer ☐ ProspectAccount International Seafood Company, Inc.Address West End, Southampton AvenueNorfolk, VirginiaName of Officer Responsible for Account Arthur D. Liles

1. **Company operations.** (Describe account in terms of its basic operations, product line, or services, geographic coverage, foreign operations, recent acquisitions, other major developments, industry trends, position in industry, seasonal trends, etc.)

2. **Relationships with other companies.** (List parent(s), subsidiaries, and affiliates, in chart form if possible.)

International Oceanic Enterprises, Inc. (Parent of International Seafood)
 Unification Church International, 723 S. Broadway, Tarrytown, N. Y. 10591
 (Sun Myung Moon)

3. **Banking connections.** (Indicate approximate share of business for each bank including UVB. Note banking connections of parent(s), subsidiaries, and affiliates if possible.)

4. **Key personnel.** (List officers, directors, and other personnel in a position to influence banking relationships. Indicate all pertinent information - e. g., position, function, outside directorships, clubs, likes and dislikes, etc.)

Dr. Joseph Sheftick, President
 John Schmidtke, Vice President
 Sun Myung Moon ?

279. Letters with attachments from Clifford Yasutake, Treasurer, HSAUWC to Lewis Burgess, dated February 27, 1974 and April 16, 1974

HSA-UWC

THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNIFICATION OF WORLD CHRISTIANITY

UNITED STATES HEADQUARTERS

February 27, 1974

Tong-Il Enterprises
13 East 71st Street
New York, New York 10021

Attention: Mr. Lewis B. Burgess

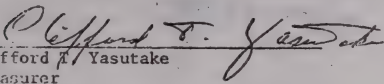
Dear Mr. Burgess:

As an officer of The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity, I hereby acknowledge with this letter receipt of a non-interest bearing loan in the amount of \$63,500.00 from Tong-Il Enterprises to The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity.

We are extremely appreciative of your support of God's work at this time. With such assistance and concern, the progress of the unification of the world back to its Creator can only advance rapidly.

Sincerely yours,

THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE
UNIFICATION OF WORLD CHRISTIANITY

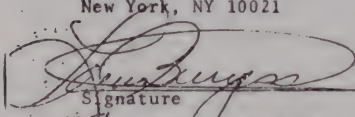

Clifford T. Yasutake
Treasurer

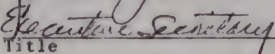
CTV/bd

LOAN AGREEMENT

It is agreed between the undersigned and the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity that the sum of \$63,500.00 constitutes a loan by the undersigned to the Association to help finance its projects. That further, the above money loaned is to be repaid within 99 years from the date of the loan, with no interest per annum.

Tongil Enterprises, Inc.
18 East 71st Street
New York, NY 10021

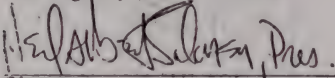

Signature

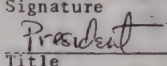

Title

February 1, 1974
Date

The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity agrees to the above conditions of loan.

The Holy Spirit Association for the
Unification of World Christianity
1365 Connecticut Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036


Signature


Title

February 1, 1974
Date

HSA-UWC

THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNIFICATION OF WORLD CHRISTIANITY

UNITED STATES HEADQUARTERS

April 16, 1974

Tong-Il Enterprises
18 East 71st Street
New York, New York 10021

Attention: Mr. Lewis B. Burgess

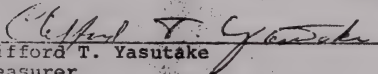
Dear Mr. Burgess:

As an officer of The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity, I hereby acknowledge with this letter receipt of a non-interest bearing loan in the amount of \$25,000.00 from Tong-Il Enterprises to The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity.

We are extremely appreciative of your support of God's work at this time. With such assistance and concern, the progress of the restoration of the world back to its Creator can only advance rapidly.

Sincerely yours,

THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE
UNIFICATION OF WORLD CHRISTIANITY

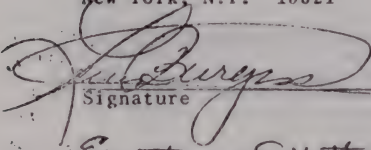

Clifford T. Yasutake
Treasurer

CTV/bd

LOAN AGREEMENT

It is agreed between the undersigned and the HSA-UWC that the sum of \$35,000.00 constitutes a loan by the undersigned to the HSA-UWC to help finance its projects. That further, the above mentioned sum is to be repaid within 99 years from the date of the loan, with no interest per annum.

Tongil Enterprises, Inc.
18 East 71st Street
New York, N.Y. 10021

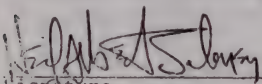

Signature

Executive Secretary
Title

April 10, 1974

The HSA-UWC agrees to the above conditions of loan.

Holy Spirit Association for the
Unification of World Christianity
1365 Connecticut Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036


Signature

President
Title

April 10, 1974
Date

WIRE
TRANSFER
COPY

UNITED VIRGINIA BANK / SEABOARD NATIONAL
NORFOLK, VIRGINIA

58-34
514

DATE: 12/27/76

G/L Code A/W. No.

45	03	1000	
----	----	------	--

UNIT NO.

3	4	5	8
---	---	---	---

G/L ACCOUNT NO.

12	16	25	26
----	----	----	----

By order of: Dr. Sherrick

TO: Chase Manhattan Bank
& Chase Manhattan Plaza
New York, N.Y. 10015

UNIT TITLE: HOLDING UNIT

DESCRIPTION: ☒ Charge our Account ☐ We Credit your Account

☒ Transfer by wire to Your Forest Hills, N.Y. Branch

☒ For Credit Lozill Enterprises, A/C #1171-0672193

PREPARED BY: C. Taylor APPROVED BY: _____

55. 55.

12-100 TWO ON 1/2 1969, 225.10
THAIPE. TO YOU PO BOX 1115 L.A. CALIF.
FOR CREDIT: LOANL WITH DRUGS 2/3 1171-1/2 1

10-27-76

1955 10 15

S. 1311, 1312, 1313, 1314, 1315, 1316, 1317, 1318, 1319, 1320, 1321, 1322, 1323, 1324, 1325, 1326, 1327, 1328, 1329, 1330, 1331, 1332, 1333, 1334, 1335, 1336, 1337, 1338, 1339, 1340, 1341, 1342, 1343, 1344, 1345, 1346, 1347, 1348, 1349, 1350, 1351, 1352, 1353, 1354, 1355, 1356, 1357, 1358, 1359, 1360, 1361, 1362, 1363, 1364, 1365, 1366, 1367, 1368, 1369, 1370, 1371, 1372, 1373, 1374, 1375, 1376, 1377, 1378, 1379, 1380, 1381, 1382, 1383, 1384, 1385, 1386, 1387, 1388, 1389, 1390, 1391, 1392, 1393, 1394, 1395, 1396, 1397, 1398, 1399, 1400, 1401, 1402, 1403, 1404, 1405, 1406, 1407, 1408, 1409, 1410, 1411, 1412, 1413, 1414, 1415, 1416, 1417, 1418, 1419, 1420, 1421, 1422, 1423, 1424, 1425, 1426, 1427, 1428, 1429, 1430, 1431, 1432, 1433, 1434, 1435, 1436, 1437, 1438, 1439, 1440, 1441, 1442, 1443, 1444, 1445, 1446, 1447, 1448, 1449, 1450, 1451, 1452, 1453, 1454, 1455, 1456, 1457, 1458, 1459, 1460, 1461, 1462, 1463, 1464, 1465, 1466, 1467, 1468, 1469, 1470, 1471, 1472, 1473, 1474, 1475, 1476, 1477, 1478, 1479, 1480, 1481, 1482, 1483, 1484, 1485, 1486, 1487, 1488, 1489, 1490, 1491, 1492, 1493, 1494, 1495, 1496, 1497, 1498, 1499, 1500, 1501, 1502, 1503, 1504, 1505, 1506, 1507, 1508, 1509, 1510, 1511, 1512, 1513, 1514, 1515, 1516, 1517, 1518, 1519, 1520, 1521, 1522, 1523, 1524, 1525, 1526, 1527, 1528, 1529, 1530, 1531, 1532, 1533, 1534, 1535, 1536, 1537, 1538, 1539, 1540, 1541, 1542, 1543, 1544, 1545, 1546, 1547, 1548, 1549, 1550, 1551, 1552, 1553, 1554, 1555, 1556, 1557, 1558, 1559, 1560, 1561, 1562, 1563, 1564, 1565, 1566, 1567, 1568, 1569, 1570, 1571, 1572, 1573, 1574, 1575, 1576, 1577, 1578, 1579, 1580, 1581, 1582, 1583, 1584, 1585, 1586, 1587, 1588, 1589, 1590, 1591, 1592, 1593, 1594, 1595, 1596, 1597, 1598, 1599, 1600, 1601, 1602, 1603, 1604, 1605, 1606, 1607, 1608, 1609, 1610, 1611, 1612, 1613, 1614, 1615, 1616, 1617, 1618, 1619, 1620, 1621, 1622, 1623, 1624, 1625, 1626, 1627, 1628, 1629, 1630, 1631, 1632, 1633, 1634, 1635, 1636, 1637, 1638, 1639, 1640, 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1647, 1648, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1652, 1653, 1654, 1655, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1659, 1660, 1661, 1662, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1669, 1670, 1671, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675, 1676, 1677, 1678, 1679, 1680, 1681, 1682, 1683, 1684, 1685, 1686, 1687, 1688, 1689, 1690, 1691, 1692, 1693, 1694, 1695, 1696, 1697, 1698, 1699, 1700, 1701, 1702, 1703, 1704, 1705, 1706, 1707, 1708, 1709, 1710, 1711, 1712, 1713, 1714, 1715, 1716, 1717, 1718, 1719, 1720, 1721, 1722, 1723, 1724, 1725, 1726, 1727, 1728, 1729, 1730, 1731, 1732, 1733, 1734, 1735, 1736, 1737, 1738, 1739, 1740, 1741, 1742, 1743, 1744, 1745, 1746, 1747, 1748, 1749, 1750, 1751, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1760, 1761, 1762, 1763, 1764, 1765, 1766, 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796, 1797, 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, 1826, 1827, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833, 1834, 1835, 1836, 1837, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1

281. Signature cards for Unification Church International account at Diplomat National Bank, dated December 15, 1975

NAME(S) UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL		ACCOUNT NO. 01-80-00100-1
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CORPORATION <input type="checkbox"/> ASSOCIATION		
You are authorized to recognize any <u>one</u> of the signatures subscribed below in the payment of funds or the transaction of any business for this account.		OFFICE
NAME: Unification Church International		
ADDRESS: 723 S. Broadway, Tarrytown, NY		
MR. Sun Myung Moon (Print or Type)	WILL SIGN <u>Sun Myung Moon</u> (Signature)	PRESIDENT
MR. Bo Hi Pak	WILL SIGN <u>Bo Hi Pak</u> (Signature)	PRESIDENT
	WILL SIGN	TREAS.
	WILL SIGN	SECY.
	WILL SIGN	
DATE 3/15/77	OPENED BY <u>W</u>	APPROVED <u>W</u>
D-110 3/76		OFFICER

NAME(S) Unification Church Int'l		ACCOUNT NO. 01 80 00100 1
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CORPORATION <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ASSOCIATION		
You are authorized to recognize any <u>one</u> of the signatures subscribed below in the payment of funds or the transaction of any business for this account.		OFFICE
NAME: Unification Church International TEL. (914)		
ADDRESS: 723 S. Broadway, Tarrytown, NY NO. 631-3630		
MR. <u>Bo Hi Pak</u> (Print or Type)	WILL SIGN <u>Bo Hi Pak</u> (Signature)	PRESIDENT
MR. <u>1800 Briar Ridge Rd</u>	WILL SIGN	VICE-PRESIDENT
MR. <u>McLean, Va. 22101</u>	WILL SIGN	TREAS.
	WILL SIGN	SECY.
	WILL SIGN	
DATE 12/15/75	OPENED BY <u>WMW</u>	APPROVED <u>WMW</u>
D-110 12/75		OFFICER

NAME(S) UNIFICATION CHURCH INTER.		ACCOUNT NO. 01 80 00100-1
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CORPORATION <input type="checkbox"/> ASSOCIATION		
You are authorized to recognize any <u>one</u> of the signatures subscribed below in the payment of funds or the transaction of any business for this account.		OFFICE
NAME: Unification Church International TEL.		
ADDRESS: 723 S. Broadway, Tarrytown, NY NO.		
MR. Sun Myung Moon (Print or Type)	WILL SIGN <u>Sun Myung Moon</u> (Signature)	PRESIDENT
MR. <u>c/o Bo Hi Pak</u>	WILL SIGN	VICE-PRESIDENT
MR. <u>1800 Briar Ridge Rd</u>	WILL SIGN	TREAS.
MR. <u>McLean, Va. 22101</u>	WILL SIGN	SECY.
	WILL SIGN	
DATE 12 /15/75	OPENED BY <u>WMW</u>	APPROVED <u>WMW</u>
D-110 12/75		OFFICER

AGREEMENT: ☒ CORPORATION ☐ LODGE, ASSOCIATION

The undersigned enter(s) into this bank-depositor agreement with DIPLOMAT NATIONAL BANK Washington, D. C., and agree(s) that this account shall be carried by said Bank as a

☒ CHECKING account and that all funds on deposit in said account shall be governed by said Bank's ☐ SAVINGS by-laws, all future amendments thereof, all regulations passed or hereafter to be passed by its Board of Directors pursuant to said by-laws, all rules and practices as to interest and service charges of said Bank relating to said account, the Code of Laws of the District of Columbia and applicable banking laws of the United States. The undersigned authorize(s) said Bank to endorse checks, when presented undorsed for deposit to said account. 1800 BRIAR RIDGE RD,

Said Bank is hereby authorized to:

☒ MAIL all statements, vouchers and notices to the address indicated above. ☐ HOLD all statements, vouchers and notices until called for and if not called for after 30 days said Bank may mail statements, etc., to the address indicated above. If the above mailed statements, vouchers and notices are returned undelivered, said Bank is hereby authorized to destroy same two (2) years thereafter. Bank is relieved of all liability for items lost in delivery by U.S. Mail or otherwise, or not called for by depositor.

FOR BANK USE ONLY

Previous Bank
or Branch

TAX
NUMBER

Opened By

Date

Amount

Solicited By

Date Closed

AGREEMENT: ☐ CORPORATION ☐ LODGE, ASSOCIATION

The undersigned enter(s) into this bank-depositor agreement with DIPLOMAT NATIONAL BANK Washington, D. C., and agree(s) that this account shall be carried by said Bank as a

☒ CHECKING account and that all funds on deposit in said account shall be governed by said Bank's ☐ SAVINGS by-laws, all future amendments thereof, all regulations passed or hereafter to be passed by its Board of Directors pursuant to said by-laws, all rules and practices as to interest and service charges of said Bank relating to said account, the Code of Laws of the District of Columbia and applicable banking laws of the United States. The undersigned authorize(s) said Bank to endorse checks, when presented undorsed for deposit to said account.

Said Bank is hereby authorized to:

☒ MAIL all statements, vouchers and notices to the address indicated above. ☐ HOLD all statements, vouchers and notices until called for and if not called for after 30 days said Bank may mail statements, etc., to the address indicated above. If the above mailed statements, vouchers and notices are returned undelivered, said Bank is hereby authorized to destroy same two (2) years thereafter. Bank is relieved of all liability for items lost in delivery by U.S. Mail or otherwise, or not called for by depositor.

FOR BANK USE ONLY

Previous Bank
or Branch

TAX
NUMBER

Opened By

Date

Amount

Solicited By

Date Closed

AGREEMENT: ☒ CORPORATION ☐ LODGE, ASSOCIATION

The undersigned enter(s) into this bank-depositor agreement with DIPLOMAT NATIONAL BANK Washington, D. C., and agree(s) that this account shall be carried by said Bank as a

☒ CHECKING account and that all funds on deposit in said account shall be governed by said Bank's ☐ SAVINGS by-laws, all future amendments thereof, all regulations passed or hereafter to be passed by its Board of Directors pursuant to said by-laws, all rules and practices as to interest and service charges of said Bank relating to said account, the Code of Laws of the District of Columbia and applicable banking laws of the United States. The undersigned authorize(s) said Bank to endorse checks, when presented undorsed for deposit to said account.

Said Bank is hereby authorized to:

☒ MAIL all statements, vouchers and notices to the address indicated above. ☐ HOLD all statements, vouchers and notices until called for and if not called for after 30 days said Bank may mail statements, etc., to the address indicated above. If the above mailed statements, vouchers and notices are returned undelivered, said Bank is hereby authorized to destroy same two (2) years thereafter. Bank is relieved of all liability for items lost in delivery by U.S. Mail or otherwise, or not called for by depositor.

FOR BANK USE ONLY

Previous Bank
or Branch

TAX
NUMBER

Opened By

Date

Amount

Solicited By

Date Closed

[illegible]

١٠٠٠

283. Excerpts from the Unification Church International Cash Receipts and Disbursements Journal

1976 DATE	PAYEE	FORM OF DISBURSEMENT		AMOUNT	INVESTMENT IN SUBSIDIARY		ADVANCE TO SUBSIDIARY
1 4 29	UNION FIRST BANK - D.C.	WIRE		400000.00			1
2 5 5	HSA - WUC	WIRE		750000.00			2
3 5 25	UNIFICATION CHURCH BICENTENNIAL,	-		-			3
4 -	GOD BLESS AMERICA COMMITTEE	WIRE		400000.00			4
5 6 9	HSA - WUC	WIRE		1390000.00			5
6 6 10	U.C. BICENTENNIAL, GOD BLESS AMERICA	WIRE		900000.00			6
7 8 11	DNB - REVERSAL of CREDIT	DEBIT		30000.00			7
8 8 16	HSA - WUC	WIRE		200000.00			8
9 9 1	HSA - WUC (ERRATA - RECORDED 9/2)	WIRE		200000.00			9
10 9 8	GOD BLESS AMERICA COMMITTEE	WIRE		200000.00			10
11 9 3	DR. RICHARDSON, HERBERT	CHECK #102		7500.00			11
12 9 1	HSA - WUC	WIRE		20000.00			12
13				3317500.00			13
14				1			14
15							15
16							16
17							17
18							18
19							19
20							20
21							21
22							22
23							23
24							24
25							25
26							26

DATE	PAYEE	Form of Disbursement	AMOUNT	INVESTMENT ADVANCE TO	
				IN SUBSIDIARY	SUBSIDIARY
1976					
1	10 4 HSA - WWC	WIRE	39,448.58		
2	10 4 HSA - WWC	WIRE	100,000.00		
3	10 7 HSA - WWC	WIRE	100,000.00		
4	10 7 HSA - WWC	WIRE	10,000.00		
5	10 7 INTERNATIONAL SEAFORD CO (I.O.E.)	CHECK #14	250,000.00	250,000.00	
6	10 12 BAD CHECK - INDIANA	DEBIT	700.00		
7	10 13 HSA - WWC	WIRE	200,000.00		
8	10 13 HSA - WWC	WIRE	100,000.00		
9	10 14 BAD CHECK - WYOMING	DEBIT	700.00		
10	10 15 BAD CHECK - TENN.	DEBIT	700.00		
11	10 19 BAD CHECK - MISS	DEBIT	700.00		
12	10 21 BAD CHECK - OKLAHOMA	DEBIT	300.00		
13	11 5 NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	200,000.00	200,000.00	
14	11 1 DR. HERBERT RICHARDSON	CHECK #23	7500.00		
15	11 9 BAD CHECK - S.D.	DEBIT	360.00		
16	11 10 HSA - WWC	WIRE	89,200.00		
17	11 13 NEWS WORLD COMM.	CHECK #105	200,000.00	200,000.00	
18	11 13 CAPLIN & DRYSDALE	CHECK #107	5000.00		
19	11 13 INTERNATIONAL OCEANIC ENT.	CHECK #108	250,000.00		250,000.00
20	12 15 NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	750,000.00	750,000.00	
21	1 31 NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	700,000.00	700,000.00	
22	2 22 UNION FIRST NATL BANK - D.C.	CASH - CK	41,158.90		
23	2 28 BO HI PARK	CASH - CHECK	55,185.55		
24	3 9 NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	360,000.00	360,000.00	
25	3 15 PEAT, MARWICK, MITCHEL & CO	CASH - CHECK	79,250.00		
26	3 15 CAPLIN & DRYSDALE	CASH - CK	113,902.26		
27	3 17 MELROD, REDMAN & GARTLAN	CASH - CK	6069.55		
28	3 21 TO SEAN KOREA	WIRE	100,000.00		
29	3 22 TO SEOUL - CREDIT KOREAN CULT. FUND. (FEE)	WIRE	20,000.00		
30	3 23				
31	3 23				
32	3 23				
33	3 23				
34	3 23				
35	3 23				
36	3 23				
37	3 23				
38	3 23				
39	3 23				
40	3 23				
41	3 23				
42	3 23				
43	3 23				
44	3 23				
45	3 23				
46	3 23				
47	3 23				
48	3 23				
49	3 23				
50	3 23				
51	3 23				
52	3 23				
53	3 23				
54	3 23				
55	3 23				
56	3 23				
57	3 23				
58	3 23				
59	3 23				
60	3 23				
61	3 23				
62	3 23				
63	3 23				
64	3 23				
65	3 23				
66	3 23				
67	3 23				
68	3 23				
69	3 23				
70	3 23				
71	3 23				
72	3 23				
73	3 23				
74	3 23				
75	3 23				
76	3 23				
77	3 23				
78	3 23				
79	3 23				
80	3 23				
81	3 23				
82	3 23				
83	3 23				
84	3 23				
85	3 23				
86	3 23				
87	3 23				
88	3 23				
89	3 23				
90	3 23				
91	3 23				
92	3 23				
93	3 23				
94	3 23				
95	3 23				
96	3 23				
97	3 23				
98	3 23				
99	3 23				
100	3 23				

1977	PAYEE	FORM OF DISBURSEMENT	AMOUNT	INVESTMENT	ADVANCE TO
DATE				IN SUBSIDIARY	SUBSIDIARY
1 4 5	NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	340000.00	MAILED AS WIRE	340000.00
2 4 12	BO HI PAK	CASH CK	6983.87	SHARES	
3 4 12	INTERNATIONAL SEAFOOD CO.	WIRE	150000.00		150000.00
4			496983.87		496983.87
5			N		N
6					
7 5 6	NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	260000.00	MAILED AS INVESTMENT	260000.00
8 5 6	TO SEQU	WIRE	174600.00	SHARES	
9 5 10	CAPLIN & DEYSDALE (9,125,546) (BO HI PAK) (SILVER)	CASH CK	1,133,449		
10 5 24	PROF KYU-WHAAL KIM	CASH CK	321,400		
11			349,148.49		360000.00
12			N		N
13					
14 6 2	NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	100000.00		100000.00
15 6 14	NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	130000.00		130000.00
16 6 23	CHARLES STILLMAN	CASH CK	10000.00		
17 6 28	ALLSCOPE SERVICES INC.	WIRE	1349083		
18 6 30	ONE-UP CORP.	CASH CK	2500.00	STOCK BY INVESTMENT	2500.00
19 6 30	BO HI PAK	CASH CK	918994		
20			259183.77		259183.77
21			N		N
22					
23 7 5	INTL OCEANIC ENT.	WIRE	250003.00		250000.00
24 7 5	NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	100003.00		100000.00
25 7 13	CAPLIN & DEYSDALE	CASH CK	1,195,38		
26 7 14	MELROD, REDMAN & GARTMAN	CASH CK	6839.33		
27 7 19	NEWS WORLD COMM.	WIRE	110000.00		110000.00
28 7 22	BO HI PAK	CASH CK	3225.00		
29 7 25	ARENT, FOX, KLINNER, PROTKIN & KAHN	CASH CK	1645653		

1977 DATE	PAYEE	FORM OF			INVESTMENT		ADVANCE TO
		DISBURSEMENT			AMOUNT	IN SUBSIDIARY	
1	8/3 ONE-UP CORPORATION	CASH CK			10000.00		10000.00
2	8/12 NEWS WORLD COMM. (PEL FIL DS)	CASH CK			1124.00		
3	8/23 ONE-UP CORP.	WIRE			105000.00		105000.00
4	8/23 BO HI PAK	CASH CK			5832.88		
5	8/24 MELROD, REDMAN & GARTMAN	CASH CK			76.00		
6	8/25 COLUMBIA ROAD RECORDING STUDIOS, INC.	CASH CK			100000.00		
7					312149.88		305000.00
8							
9							
10	9/2 REVERSE CREDIT ON 8/29 (PEPARE RECEIT 8/15)	DEBIT			4682.00		
11	9/2 ONE-UP CORP	WIRE			90000.00		90000.00
12	9/2 U.S. MARINE CORP.	CASH CK			100000.00	STRENGTH 10/12/77 100000.00	100000.00
13	9/9 SERVICE CHARGE	DEBIT			10.00		
14	9/9 COLUMBIA RD. RECORDING STUDIOS	CASH CK			55000.00		
15	9/13 INTL. OCEANIC ENT.	CASH CK			150000.00		150000.00
16	9/13 ONE-UP ENTERPRISES	CASH CK			3000.00		3000.00
17	9/16 ONE-UP CORP.	CASH CK			90000.00		90000.00
18	9/19 SERVICE CHARGE	DEBIT			801		
19	9/22 ROCKY MTL. FILF WORKS	CASH CK			30000.00		
20	9/23 AMERICAN STAR RECORDING STUDIO	CASH CK			30000.00		
21	9/23 BO HI PAK	CASH CK			2963.93		
22					555649.94		433000.00
23							
24							
25	10/5 ONE-UP CORP.	WIRE			90000.00		90000.00
26	10/11 CREDIT OF 10/17 WAS 2 OVER	DEBIT			2.00		
27	10/14 ONE-UP CORP	CASH CK			90000.00		90000.00
28	10/19 HSA-WIRE	WIRE			50000.00		
29	10/25 PAPIN & DRUKALE	CASH CK			6493.57		

1927 DATE	PAYEE	FORM OF DISBURSEMENT	AMOUNT	INVESTMENT ADVANCE TO	
				IN SUBSIDIARY	SUBSIDIARY
1 10 27	UNIFICATION CHURCH, D.C.	CASH CK	10000.00		
2			296501.57	10-	180000.00
3					
4					
5 11 4	ONE-UP CORP.	WIRE	90000.00		90000.00
6 11 4	HSA-UNIC (REPAIRS 10/17 + 1,232.55 10/17)	WIRE	100000.00		
7 11 9	BRYAN, NELSON, NETTLES & COX (SALABAMA) (FEL)	WIRE	175000.00		
8 11 11	REVERSE CREDIT OF 10/27 (Prior 1/4)	DEBIT	24000.00		
9 11 14	CHARLES STILLMAN	CASH CK	6349.51		
10 11 14	MELROD, REDMAN & GARTLAN	CASH CK	2734.83		
11 11 14	U.S. MARINE CORP.	WIRE	200000.00		200000.00
12 11 15	ONE-UP CORP.	WIRE	90000.00		90000.00
13 11 16	UNIFICATION CHURCH, D.C.	CASH CK	10000.00		
14 11 17	U.S. MARINE CORP.	WIRE	400000.00	INVESTMENT	400000.00
15 11 12	INTERNATIONAL SEAFARER CO.	WIRE	100000.00		100000.00
16 11 23	U.C., WASH, D.C.	CASH CK	100000.00		
17 11 23	INTL OCEANIC ENT.	WIRE	450000.00	450000.00	450000.00
18 11 29	U.C., WASH, D.C.	CASH CK	100000.00		
19			166808.734		1330000.00
20					
21					
22					
23 12 2	PETTY CASH (FOR U.C. RENT)	CASH CK	5000.00		5000.00
24 12 5	ONE-UP CORP	WIRE	150000.00		150000.00
25 12 6	I.O.E.	CASH CK	100000.00	100000.00	100000.00
26 12 9	CHARLES A. STILLMAN	CASH CK	4716.19		
27 12 9	UNIFICATION CHURCH, D.C.	CASH CK	5000.00		
28 12 13	U.S. FOODS	CASH CK	100000.00		100000.00
29 12 -	S.C.		1381		
30					

CASH DISBURSMENTS

1978	DATE	PAYEE	FORM OF	DNB	Riggs	Riggs	INVESTMENT
			DSB.	CHECKING	CHECKING	SAVINGS	IN SUBSIDIARY
1	13	U.S. FOODS	CC	90000000			90000000
2	14	U.C.T.	CC	2000000000			
3	16	ONE-UP CORP	WIRE	13500000			
4	19	ONE-UP CORP (2,550-acc)(1400-acc)	CC	3690000			3610000
5	19	BO HI PAK -	CC	838047			
6	110	U.C.T.	CC	35721788			
7	110	MELROD, REDMAN & GARTMAN	CC	1994008			
8	110	CHARLES B. STILLMAN	CC	3081192			
9	110	D.C. TREASURER (2500-acc)(1350-acc)	CC	125800			
10	110	TRS.	CC	112000			
11	116	INTERNATIONAL SEAFood	WIRE		20000000		
12	126	IL HWA AMERICAN CORP - LOAN	CC		10000000		
13	120	HSA-UWC - LOAN	WIRE		170000000		
14	131	BO HI PAK - 1/29/77 & 5/11/77	CC	231212		17000000	
15	120	U.C.T. - CHECKING	WIRE	900			
16				250405649	200000000	17000000	9369000
17							
18							
19	21	U.C.I.				10000000	
20	21	ONE-UP ENTERPRISES (FOR NEWS WORKS)			10000000		
21	21	ONE-UP ENTERPRISES	WIRE	3500300	3500300		
22	216	INTERNATIONAL SEAFood	WIRE		300000000		
23	217	CARLIN & DRYSDALE	WIRE		392955		
24	216		DM			30000000	
25				3500300	40393455	40000000	
26	34				10000000		

1978	DATE	PAYEE	FORM OF DED	DNB CHECKING	Riggs CATERING	Riggs SAVINGS	INVEST IN SUBSID
1	3 9	ONE UP ENTERPRISES	WIRE		100003.00	100000.00	
2	3 23	ONE UP ENTERPRISES	WIRE		35003.00		
3	3 28	ARENT, FOX KUNTNER, ROTKIN & KAHN	CHK		482.00		
4	3 28	BELL'S PARK	102		2970.00		
5	3 15	RIGGS BANK	DM		1414		
6					138726.14	100000.00	
7							
8							
9							
10							
11							
12							
13							
14							
15							
16							
17							
18							
19							
20							
21							
22							
23							
24							
25							
26							

284. Check drawn on the Riggs National Bank account of the Unification Church International in favor of Il Hwa American Corporation, dated January 24, 1978

Unification Church International
1028 Connecticut Ave, #703
Washington, D.C. 20036

No. 01

January 24 1978

15-3
540

RIGGS NATIONAL BANK

\$ 100,000.00

100000 DALS00 CIS

Dollars

FOR WIRE
TO: Il Hwa American Corporation

The RIGGS NATIONAL BANK
OF WASHINGTON, D. C.
3100 M STREET, N. W.
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20007


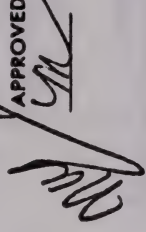
[Signature]

⑆0540⑆0003⑆ 23⑆07201155⑆

⑈001000000⑈

THE RIGGS NATIONAL BANK

285. Debit memoranda of the Diplomat National Bank for the Unification Church International account dated November 9, 1977, November 15, 1977, December 13, 1977 and March 1977

DEBIT				diplomat national bank		11-9	
		WASHINGTON, D.C.					
		NUMBER		DATE			
		01-80-00100-1					
WE HAVE CHARGED YOUR ACCOUNT				TODAY WITH THE FOLLOWING:			
To transfer this date \$175,000.00 to Merchants Nat'l Bank in Alabama to the acct of Bryan Nelson Nettles & Cox plus \$3.00 servicing fee charge				AMOUNT			
				\$ 175,003.00 \$150,003.00			
Unification Church International 723 S. Broadway Tarrytown, New York				APPROVED			
							
LOAN - REPAYD 11/23/77				67 10017500300			
1054000130				10180001001			

DEBIT
diplomat national bank
WASHINGTON, D.C.

 DATE December 13, 1977

DATE

NUMBER

01 80 00100 1

WE HAVE CHARGED YOUR ACCOUNT

TODAY WITH THE FOLLOWING:

To issue a cashiers check payable to U. S. Foods Corporation, per your written request this date	AMOUNT
	10,000.00

 Unification, Church International
 c/o Bo Hi Pak
 1800 Briar Ridge Road
 McLean, Va. 22101

APPROVED

⑆0540⑆0130⑆⑆01⑆80 00100⑆⑆⑆ 67 ⑆0001000000⑆

DEBIT
diplomat national bank
 WASHINGTON, D.C.

3/77

DATE

NUMBER

WE HAVE CHARGED YOUR ACCOUNT

01-80-00100-1

TODAY WITH THE FOLLOWING:

To issue a cashiers check payable to U. S. Foods Corporation, per your written request this date	AMOUNT
	\$90,000.00

Unification Church International
 c/o Bo Hi Pak
 1800 Briar Ridge Road
 McLean Virginia 22101

APPROVED

⑈0540⑈0130⑈01⑈80 00100⑈1⑈

67

⑈0009000000⑈

286. Check drawn on the Diplomat National Bank account of the Unification Church International account, dated November 13, 1976

UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL

723 S. BROADWAY
TARRYTOWN, N. Y. 10591

108

15-130
540

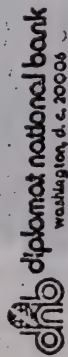
Nov 13, 1976

International Oceanic Enterprises, Inc.

\$250000

Two hundred fifty thousand and no/100 ---DOLLARS

SUN MYUNG MOON



Sun Myung Moon

For Investment

⑈000108⑈ ⑆10540⑈0130⑆ 01⑈80 00100⑈1⑈

287. Articles of Incorporation of Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity in California, filed September 18, 1961

STATE OF CALIFORNIA uc



OFFICE OF THE
SECRETARY OF STATE

(PHOTOCOPY CERTIFICATION)

I, MARCH FONG EU, Secretary of State of the State of California, hereby certify:

That the photographic reproduction hereunto annexed was prepared by and in this office from the record on file of which it purports to be a copy, and that it is full, true and correct.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I execute
this certificate and affix the Great
Seal of the State of California this

APR 7 - 1976

March Fong Eu

Secretary of State



AL 22 SEP 11 1961

FILED

In the office of the Secretary of State
of the State of California

SEP 13 1961

FRANK M. JONES, Secretary of State

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION

OF

THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNIFICATION
OF WORLD CHRISTIANITY

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That we, the undersigned, have this day voluntarily associated ourselves together for the purpose of forming a corporation under and pursuant to the General Nonprofit Corporation Law of the State of California. Therefore, we do hereby certify:

I.

That the name of this corporation shall be: THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNIFICATION OF WORLD CHRISTIANITY.

II.

That the primary purpose of this corporation shall be the worship of GOD and the study, teaching, and practical application of Divine Principles. ✓

That this corporation is organized pursuant to the General Nonprofit Corporation Law of the State of California.

That the other purposes and powers for which this corporation is formed are: To organize, build, own, lease, rent, maintain, or otherwise operate Churches, Schools, Colleges, Religious Retreats, Hospitals, Rest Homes, Missions, Homes for the Aged and Infirm, Orphanages, and other religious and benevolent enterprises, conforming to the laws of the country and the locality in which they shall be situated or conducted. This corporation shall have the power to acquire by purchase, gift, bequest, or otherwise, and to hold, control, and cause to be conveyed, such property, real and personal, as may be necessary or useful to carry out any or all of the purposes and powers of this corporation; to do all things and have all powers granted or allowed under and pursuant to the General Nonprofit Corporation Law of the State of California; to do everything necessary or convenient to carry out and

obtain the above specified purposes to the same extent as natural persons might or could do; to conduct all of said business without pecuniary profit to any of its members.

III.

That the place where the principle office for the transaction of the business of this corporation is to be in the City and County of San Francisco, State of California.

IV.

That pecuniary profit not being an object or purpose of this corporation, it shall have no capital stock.

V.

The names and addresses of the persons who are selected to act in the capacity of directors until the selection of their successors, are as follows:

<u>Young Oon Kim,</u>	<u>410 Cole St., San Francisco, California.</u>
<u>Galen Pumphrey,</u>	<u>410 Cole St., San Francisco, California.</u>
<u>Doris Walder,</u>	<u>410 Cole St., San Francisco, California.</u>
<u>George D. Forton,</u>	<u>410 Cole St., San Francisco, California.</u>
<u>William Dolaney,</u>	<u>5840 California St., San Francisco, Calif.</u>

The number of persons named above shall constitute the number of directors of this corporation, until changed by an amendment to its Articles of Incorporation or By-Laws increasing or decreasing the number of directors as may be desired, provided, however that the Board of Directors shall not be decreased below three in number.

VI.

The terms of office, manner of election, and duties of the Board of Directors and officers shall be as set forth in the By-Laws of this corporation.

VII.

The qualification of the members of this corporation, their rights and privileges of membership, shall be as set forth in the By-Laws of this corporation.

VIII.

The property of this corporation is exclusively and irrevocably dedicated to religious, charitable, scientific, educational, or hospital purposes and upon the liquidation, dissolution or abandonment of the owner will not inure to the benefit of any private person except the Federal government or a state or local government for a public purpose, or a fund, foundation or corporation organized and operated for religious, hospital, scientific, or charitable purpose.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the undersigned have hereunto set their hands this 2nd day of September, 1961.

Young Oon Kim Galen Pumphrey
Doris Walder George D. Norton
William Delaney

STATE OF CALIFORNIA)
CITY AND COUNTY OF SAN FRANCISCO) ss.

On this 2nd day of September, 1961, before me, Leon H. Sorell, a Notary Public in and for the City and County of San Francisco, personally appeared Young Oon Kim, Galen Pumphrey, Doris Walder, George D. Norton, and William Delaney, known to me to be the parties who executed the within instrument and they acknowledged to me that they executed the same.

WITNESS my hand and official seal.

Leon H. Sorell
Leon H. Sorell, Notary Public in
and for said County and State.



X FILED

In the Office of the Secretary of State
of the State of California

OCT 21 1963

FRANK M. LARSEN, Secretary of State

443264

420371

BY *[Signature]*

CERTIFICATE OF AMENDMENT OF ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION
OF THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNIFICATION OF
WORLD CHRISTIANITY

The undersigned certify that they now are and at all times herein mentioned have been the duly elected and acting President and Secretary of THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNIFICATION OF WORLD CHRISTIANITY, a California corporation, and that:

1. At a meeting of the Board of Directors of the corporation duly held at San Francisco, California, on August 31, 1963, a Resolution was adopted and it was advised that Articles II and VIII of the Articles of Incorporation of the above named corporation be changed, amended and altered as hereinafter set forth.

2. At the meeting of members of the corporation duly held at San Francisco, California, on August 31, 1963, the following Resolution was duly adopted, and the aforementioned amendment to the Articles of Incorporation was ratified and approved by said Resolution identical in form to the said Director's Resolution. The said Resolution read as follows:

RESOLUTION

WHEREAS, the Board of Directors of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity has declared it advisable that Articles II and VIII of the Articles of Incorporation of the corporation be changed, amended and altered as hereinafter set forth, and

WHEREAS, the members of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity do hereby approve of the said proposed amendments,

RESOLVED, that Article II of the Articles of Incorporation of the said corporation be amended, changed, and altered so as

to read as follows:

II

(a) That the primary purpose of the corporation shall be the worship of GOD and the study, teaching, and practical application of Divine Principles:

(b) To engage in any business related or unrelated to that described in Clause (a) of this Article II, and from time to time authorized or approved by the Board of Directors of this corporation.

(c) To act as partner or joint venturer or in any other legal capacity in any transaction;

(d) To do business anywhere in the world;

(e) To have and exercise all rights and powers from time to time granted to a corporation by law.

(f) The corporation is organized pursuant to the General Non-Profit Corporation Law of the State of California.

(g) In general, and subject to such limitations and conditions as are or may be prescribed by law, to exercise such other powers which now are or hereafter may be conferred by law upon a corporation organized for the purposes hereinabove set forth, or necessary or incidental to the powers so conferred, or conducive to the attainment of the purposes of the corporation, subject to the further limitation and condition that, notwithstanding any other provision of this certificate only such powers shall be exercised as are in furtherance of the tax-exempt purposes of the corporation.

(h) This corporation shall not engage in any activities, except to an insubstantial degree, which are not in furtherance of its primary religious and educational purposes.

RESOLVED, that Article VIII of the Articles of Incorporation of the said corporation be amended, changed and altered so as to read as follows:

(a) No part of the net earnings of the corporation shall inure to the benefit of any member, trustee, officer of the corporation, or any private person (except that reasonable compensation may be paid for services rendered to or for the corporation effecting one or more of its purposes), and no member, trustee, officer of the corporation, or any private person shall be entitled to share in the distribution or any of the corporate assets on dissolution of the corporation; but such assets shall, upon dissolution of the corporation, be dis-

tributed to any public entity dedicated to, and engaged in the operation of activity on behalf of the unification of world Christianity. No part of the activities of the corporation shall be carrying on propaganda, or otherwise attempting to influence legislation, or participating in, or intervening in (including the publication or distribution of statements), any political campaign on behalf of any candidate for public office.

RESOLVED FURTHER, that the chairman and secretary of this meeting are hereby authorized and directed to make, execute and acknowledge a certificate under the corporate seal of the corporation, embracing the foregoing Resolutions, and to cause such certificate to be filed and recorded in the manner required by law

RESOLVED FURTHER, that upon completion of the proceedings required to effect the amendments hereinabove set forth, a duplicate of the certificate of amendment be set forth in full on the minutes of this meeting.

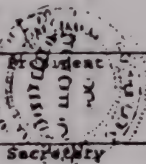
3. The foregoing amendments were adopted and approved at the said members meeting unanimously, to wit: Five (5) members were present and five (5) voted in favor of the said amendments.

4. It is hereby certified that a quorum consisting of two-thirds of the total membership of seven (7), or five (5) members of the corporation was present at said meeting.

DATED this 10th day of October 1963.

Young Lion

John R. [Signature]



Secretary

Each of the undersigned declares under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct, and that this certificate was executed on October 10th, 1963, at San Francisco, California.

Young (line) Kim

President

19
Under [illegible]

Secretary

**CERTIFICATE OF AMENDMENT
OF THE
ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION**

**ENDORSED
FILED**

In the office of the Secretary of State
of the State of California

JUL 3 1963

FRANK M. JORDAN, Secretary of State

By **F. C. VOGEL**
Deputy

Philip K. Burley and Rebecca J. Boyd hereby certify:

1. We are the President and Secretary, respectively, of The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity.
2. By unanimous consent of the Directors at a Special Meeting called for this purpose, the Board of Directors has adopted the following resolution, the by-laws authorizing the Directors to do act:

RESOLVED, That Article II, Section (4) of the Articles of Incorporation of The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity be amended, changed and altered so as to read as follows:

II

(b) This corporation shall not engage in any activities, except to an insubstantial degree, which are not in furtherance of its primary religious purposes.

RESOLVED, That Article III of the Articles of Incorporation of The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity be amended, changed and altered to read as follows:

III

2 That the place where the principal office for the transaction of the business of this corporation is to be is ~~the City of Berkeley~~, County of Alameda, State of California.

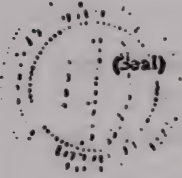
RESOLVED FURTHER, That the President and Secretary of this Association are hereby authorized and directed to make, execute and acknowledge a certificate under the corporate seal of the corporation, embracing the foregoing Resolutions, and to cause such certificate to be filed and recorded in the manner required by law.

**CERTIFICATE OF AMENDMENT
OF THE
ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION**

Page 2

3. That the members adopted said amendments by written consent. That the wording of the amended articles as set forth in the members' written consent is the same as that set forth in the directors' resolution in paragraph 2 of this certificate.

4. The number of members constituting a quorum is 33. The number of members who consented to the amendment is 43.



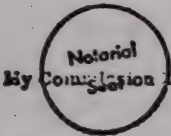
Philip M. Burley
Philip M. Burley, President
Rebecca J. Boyd
Rebecca J. Boyd, Secretary

Each of the undersigned declares that the matters set forth in the foregoing certificate are true and correct.

Philip M. Burley
Philip M. Burley, President
Rebecca J. Boyd
Rebecca J. Boyd, Secretary

Subscribed to and sworn to before me, a Notary Public, in and for the District
of Columbia, this 28 day of June
1958.

John B. McClung
Notary Public



My Commission Expires: Sept 30, 1969

UNC0036

288. Articles of Incorporation of the Unification Church International, District of Columbia, dated February 2, 1977

Office of Recorder of Deeds

CORPORATION DIVISION

WASHINGTON



This is to certify *that the pages attached hereto constitute a full, true, and complete copy of* CERTIFICATE AND ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL, AS RECEIVED AND FILED FEBRUARY 2, 1977.

as the same appears of record in this office.

In Testimony Whereof,

I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of this office to be affixed, this

the 5th day of

OCTOBER A. D. 1978

PETER S. RIDLEY,
Recorder of Deeds, D. C.

By *Peter S. Ridley*
Assistant Superintendent of Corporations, D. C.

770285

OFFICE OF RECORDER OF DEEDS, D. C.

Corporation Division
Sixth and D Streets, N. W.
Washington, D. C. 20001

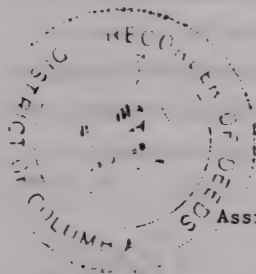
CERTIFICATE

THIS IS TO CERTIFY that all provisions of the District of Columbia
Non-profit Corporation Act have been complied with and ACCORD-
INGLY this Certificate of _____ Incorporation

is hereby issued to the _____ UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL

as of the date hereinafter mentioned.

Date February 2, 1977



PETER S. RIDLEY,
Recorder of Deeds, D. C.

Margurite C. Stokes

Margurite C. Stokes
Superintendent of Corporations

Assistant

FILED
INDEXING FEE

\$10.00
2.00

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION

OF

UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL

We, the undersigned natural persons of the age of twenty one years or more, acting as incorporators of a not for profit corporation under Title 29, Chapter 10 of the Code of Laws of the District of Columbia, adopt the following Articles of Incorporation for such corporation:

FIRST: The name of the corporation (which is hereinafter referred to as the "Corporation") is:

UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL

SECOND: The period of the duration of the Corporation shall be perpetual.

THIRD: A. Purposes. The purposes for which the Corporation is organized are as follows:

(1) To operate exclusively for religious, charitable, educational, literary and scientific purposes within the meaning of Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954.

(2) To serve as an international organization assisting, advising, coordinating, and guiding the activities of Unification Churches organized and operated throughout the world.

(3) To promote the worship of God, and to study, understand and teach the Divine Principle, the new revelation of

FILED

FEB 2 1977

BY

WCS

God, and, through the practical application of the Divine Principle, to achieve the interdenominational, interreligious, and international unification of world Christianity and all other religions.

(4) To establish, support and maintain, anywhere in the world, such place or places for the worship of God and for the study, understanding and teaching of the Divine Principle as may be necessary or desirable, to further the theology of the Unification Church.

(5) To publish and disseminate throughout the world, newspapers, books, tracts and other publications in order to carry forward the dissemination and understanding of the Divine Principle, the unification of world Christianity and all other religions, or otherwise to further the purposes of the Corporation.

(6) To sponsor and conduct cultural, educational, religious, and evangelical programs for the purpose of furthering the understanding of the Divine Principle, the unification of world Christianity and other religions, world peace, harmony of all mankind, interfaith understanding between all races, colors and creeds throughout the world, and for such other purposes consistent with the Divine Principle and the purposes of the Corporation.

(7) To organize, build, own, rent, lease, maintain and otherwise operate churches, schools, hospitals, missions, cultural institutions, homes for the aged and infirm, rest

homes, orphanages and other benevolent enterprises conforming to the laws of the country and locality in which they shall be situated or conducted. This Corporation may acquire by purchase, gift, bequest or otherwise, and may hold, control, and cause to be conveyed such property, real and personal, as may be necessary and useful to carry out any or all of its purposes and powers.

(8) In general, to take any action consistent with its nonprofit status and not contrary to the District of Columbia Nonprofit Corporation Act; to have and exercise all of the powers conferred by said Act upon corporations formed thereunder; to do any and all of the acts and things herein set forth, to the same extent as natural persons could do.

B. Prohibitions. In the event the Corporation qualifies for exemption as a corporation described in Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, as amended (hereafter sometimes referred to as the "Code"):

(1) This Corporation shall not possess or exercise any power or authority either expressly, by interpretation, or by operation of law that will or might prevent it at any time from continuing to so qualify, nor shall it engage directly or indirectly in any activity which might cause the loss of such qualification.

(2) No part of the assets or net earnings of this Corporation shall ever be used, nor shall this Corporation ever be organized or operated, for purposes that are not exclusively religious, charitable, scientific, literary, or educational within the meaning of Section 501(c)(3) of the Code.

(3) This Corporation shall never be operated for the primary purpose of carrying on a trade or business for profit.

(4) No substantial part of the activities of this Corporation shall consist of carrying on propaganda or otherwise attempting to influence legislation; nor shall it participate or intervene in any manner, or to any extent, in any political campaign on behalf of any candidate for public office, whether by publishing or distributing statements, or otherwise.

(5) At no time shall this Corporation engage in any activities which are unlawful under the laws of the United States of America, the District of Columbia or any other jurisdiction where its activities are carried on.

(6) No solicitation of contributions to this Corporation shall be made, and no gift, bequest or devise to this Corporation shall be accepted, upon any condition or limitation which, in the opinion of the Corporation, may cause the Corporation to lose its exemption from payment of Federal income taxes.

(7) No part of the assets or net earnings, current or accumulated, of the Corporation shall inure to the benefit of or be distributable as dividends or otherwise to directors, officers, employees or other private persons, except that the Corporation shall be authorized and empowered to pay reasonable compensation for services actually rendered and to make payment and distributions in furtherance of the purposes and objectives as set forth in this Paragraph THIRD above.

(8) No director, officer or employee of or member of a committee of or person connected with the Corporation, or any other private individual shall be entitled to share in the distribution of the corporate assets upon the dissolution of the Corporation. Upon such dissolution or winding up of the affairs of the Corporation, whether voluntary or involuntary, the assets of the Corporation then remaining in the hands of the board of directors shall, after paying or making provisions for payment of all of the liabilities of the Corporation, be distributed, transferred, conveyed, delivered, and paid over only to educational, scientific, religious, literary and charitable organizations that have been held to be exempt from Federal income tax as are described in Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code and which are not private foundations within the meaning of Section 509(a) of the Internal Revenue Code, except that no such distributions shall be made to organizations testing for public safety, upon such terms and conditions and in such amounts and proportions as the Board of Directors maintains and determines, to be used by such institutions receiving the same exclusively for educational, literary, scientific, religious and charitable purposes.

(9) In the further event that the Corporation shall, at any time or times, be deemed to constitute a "private foundation" as that term is defined in Section 509(a) of the Internal Revenue Code, then the Corporation shall:

(a) distribute its income for each taxable year at such time and in such manner as not to subject the Corporation to tax under Section 4942 of the Internal Revenue Code;

(b) not engage in any act of self-dealing as defined in Section 4941 of the Internal Revenue Code;

(c) not retain any excess business holdings as defined in Section 4943 of the Internal Revenue Code;

(d) not make any investments in such manner as to subject the Corporation to tax under Section 4944 of the Internal Revenue Code; and

(e) not make any taxable expenditures, as defined in Section 4945 of the Internal Revenue Code.

FOURTH: The Corporation shall have no members.

FIFTH: The right to vote on any and all matters affecting the Corporation shall be vested exclusively in the Board of Directors of the Corporation.

SIXTH: The number, terms of office, manner of election and duties of the Board of Directors shall be set forth in the Bylaws of the Corporation.

SEVENTH: The internal affairs of the Corporation shall be regulated by the Board of Directors, whose actions shall be consistent with the requirements of the District of Columbia Nonprofit Corporation Act and the Bylaws of the Corporation.

EIGHTH: The post office address of the initial registered office of the Corporation in the District of Columbia shall

be 918 Sixteenth Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20006. The registered agent at such address is C T Corporation System.

NINTH: The number of Directors constituting the initial Board of Directors of the Corporation is five. Their names and addresses are as follows:

Mrs. Hak Ja Han
723 South Broadway
Tarrytown, New York

Mr. Bo Hi Pak
1800 Briar Ridge Road
McLean, Virginia

Mrs. Won Pok Choi
723 South Broadway
Tarrytown, New York

Mr. David S. C. Kim
723 South Broadway
Tarrytown, New York

Mr. Won Pil Kim
71-3 1st Ka, Chungpa-Dong
Yongsan-Ku
Seoul, Korea

The number of Directors of the Corporation shall be provided in the Bylaws, provided that the number of Directors shall not be less than three. The initial Board of Directors shall serve until their successors shall be elected and qualify.

The Directors recognize and acknowledge that the Reverend Sun Myung Moon has provided the inspiration and spiritual leadership for the founding of the Corporation and is the spiritual leader of the international Unification Church movement.

TENTH: The names and addresses of the incorporators
are as follows:

Bo Hi Pak
1800 Briar Ridge Road
McLean, Virginia

Judith A. Lejeune
519 Four Mile Road
Alexandria, Virginia

Sandra M. McKeehan
519 Four Mile Road
Alexandria, Virginia

Bo Hi Pak
Bo Hi Pak

Judith A. Lejeune
Judith A. Lejeune

Sandra M. McKeehan
Sandra M. McKeehan

Dated: February 1, 1977

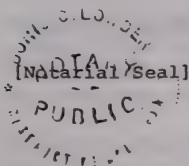
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

)
) SS:
)

I, Henry C. Swader, a Notary Public,
hereby certify that on the 1st day of February, 1977, personally
appeared before me Bo Hi Pak, Judith A. Lejeune and Sandra M.
McKeehan, who signed the foregoing document as incorporators, and
represented to me that the statements therein contained are true.

Henry C. Swader
Notary Public

My Commission Expires: July 31, 1981



289. Minutes of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Special Meeting
of the Executive Committee, dated January 14, 1970

THE KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION, INC.

SPECIAL MEETING OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE, JAN. 14, 1970

A special meeting of the Executive Committee of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation was held at Washington headquarters 1028 Connecticut Avenue N.W., Washington D.C. @ 10 P.M. on January 14, 1970. The following attended:

Ambassador You Chan Yang, Chairman of the Board
Col. Bo Hi Pak, President
Mr. Jhoon Rhee, Vice President
Mr. Charles M. Fairchild, Treasurer
Mrs. Sylvia R. Reiter, Secretary

Ambassador Yang presided as Chairman of the meeting and Mrs. Reiter as Secretary thereof. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and unanimously approved.

This particular meeting was called by Ambassador Yang for the purpose of recommending a new chairman of the board for the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation. He read the following letter which he had written to Mr. L. William Horning on January 7th, 1970 and also this is followed by Mr. Horning's letter in reply, in which Mr. Horning expresses his willingness to accept the recommendation as Chairman of the Board of KCFF:

January 7, 1970

Mr. L.W. Horning
4906 Bay Shore Road
Sarasota, Florida 33580

Dear Bill:

This is my fervant hope and request that you will undertake this special recommendation without any hesitation. This letter is being written to

you as my recommendation that you accept the Chairmanship of the Board of Directors of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc.

Also, I make it very clear that I am also doing this because of Col. Bo Hi Pak, President of KCFF. Bill, KCFF has never been as promising insofar as the future is concerned, than it is right now. I just examined our annual auditor's reports and I cannot help but be impressed by the Foundation's steady progress after knowing of all the "tears and sweat" that went into the early pioneering work of this Foundation. This Foundation was conceived with good purpose and with a noble goal and it pursued and is pursuing that goal effectively. It now has about fifty thousand supporters--those who love Korea and who love freedom.

ROFA is going well, and the Little Angels are also in the hearts of both of us. For this, I personally and the Foundation as a whole feel deeply indebted to Col. Pak for his untiring persistence and hard work. But this need not be explained to you.

KCFF truly captured a large part of my heart and this will remain so as long as I live. I enjoy working with Col. Pak and we have an almost father/son relationship. I shall work with him and the Foundation in full strength with all my heart and soul without deviating one iota of my attention.

The reason I am suggesting you for the chairmanship is this: I am officially Ambassador at Large for the Republic of Korea and President Park has me in his special confidence and assigns me to many special governmental missions, such as lobbying for the 50 million dollar special military assistance to Korea, by the U.S. Congress. While I am following my president's instructions as a government official, I sometimes find myself in a political environment. I do not want KCFF in any way to be misunderstood by anyone as having a political purpose in its activities. As a Korean government official (even though not accredited by the U.S. government) it is not wise to have the position as chairman of KCFF--much as I relish it. You know, Bill, that I love the organization and really do not wish to avoid any responsibility.

Where can we find a better Chairman than you? In fact, Col. Pak recommended you so highly; you as a Founder of this Foundation and you as a distinguished citizen who thinks of Korea as his second home--you are the most natural person to be chairman.

The work will not be burdensome. Col. Pak and I will do everything just the same way as we did this far, but we will keep you informed of the activities and ask for your wise counsel and leadership.

So, I would like to hear "yes" from you in the next few days: Then I will make it formal.

My very best regards to Mrs. Horning and to both of you
go my fondest New Year's greetings.

Very sincerely yours,

You Chan Yang
Ambassador at Large,
Republic of Korea

YCY/sr

* * * * *

January 12, 1970

Honorable Dr. You Chan Yang
Ambassador at Large, Republic of Korea
c/o Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation
1028 Connecticut Avenue N.W.
Washington D.C. 20036

Dear Chan:

Of course I will accept. For you and Colonel Pak and to help the
good cause I will gladly do so.

I would like to see the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation grow
and prosper and I sincerely hope that with all of us working and pulling
together, we might continue the great progress that you and Colonel
Pak have made in recent years.

I will try to get to Washington ere long and at some convenient time
when all of us can get together and perhaps learn how I can best help.

I fully understand your position and the reasons which impel you to re-
linquish the chairmanship. I only hope I may be able to do half as well
and perhaps share some of the burdens which are resting on the shoulders
of Colonel Pak.

When are we due to have a Board meeting? Perhaps we can plan one and
the agenda therefor when we get together.

With best wishes to you and Polly, I am,

Sincerely,

(Bill)

Under these circumstances, Ambassador Yang motioned to pass a resolution that will show his relinquishment as Chairman of the Board of KCFF and the new appointment of Mr. L. William Horning as Chairman of the Board of KCFF. Col. Pak seconded the motion and it was approved by the committee and unanimously carried:

RESOLVED: As of this date, the committee accepts the resignation of Ambassador You Chan Yang as Chairman of the Board of KCFF with regret and elects Mr. L. W. Horning as new Chairman of the Board of KCFF.

This Foundation honors Ambassador You Chan Yang as a Founder of the organization. In order to honor his service, the Foundation elevated his post to Honorary Chairman of KCFF. Because of his duties in his official capacity with the Korean Government, the Ambassador has to relinquish his chairmanship but this committee as well as the Foundation will seek his close guidance and leadership which has been a tower of strength to this Foundation.

The Executive Committee and Foundation cordially welcomes the new Chairman of the Board, Mr. L. W. Horning who was also not only a Founder of this Foundation, but has been an inspiring supporter. This committee therefore, not only welcomes this new chairman, but proclaims that this event will add and strengthen the leadership toward the achievement of the Foundation's goal. This committee assigns the responsibility of proper and adequate press release on behalf of the new chairman to Col. Bo Hi Pak, President.

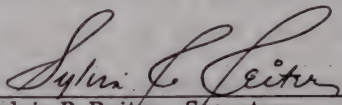
Col. Pak then motioned for the new election of the Members of the Executive Committee since this is the first meeting of the new year. This was seconded by Mrs. Reiter and unanimously carried. The following resolution was adopted:

RESOLVED: The following members are elected as members of the Executive Committee, KCFF, for the year 1970 as the actual managing body of of this Foundation whose power is vested by the Board of Directors:

Mr. L. William Horning	- Chairman of the Board
Col. Bo Hi Pak	President
Mr. Jhoon Rhee	Vice President
Mrs. Sylvia R. Reiter	Secretary
Mr. Charles Fairchild	Treasurer
Miss Morna H. Yoon	Assistant Treasurer

Col. Bo Hi Pak, President of the Foundation acts as Chairman of the Executive Committee. This committee will regularly meet but can hold special meetings by notice of the President.

There was no further business and the meeting was adjourned.


 Sylvia R. Reiter, Secretary

290. Minutes of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Meeting of the Executive Committee, dated July 6, 1973

THE KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION

MEETING OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

JULY 6, 1973

The special meeting of the Executive Committee of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. was held at the Washington Headquarters, 1028 Connecticut Avenue at 2:00 P.M. on July 6, 1973. The following persons were present:

Mr. Charles M. Fairchild, Chairman of the Board
Col. Bo Hi Pak, President
Mr. Jhoon Rhee, Vice President
Miss Judith Culbertson, Secretary
Mrs. Morna H. Seuk, Treasurer
Mr. Donald Miller, Executive Director

Col. Pak, Chairman of the Executive Committee presided at the meeting and Miss Judith Culbertson, acted as Secretary thereof. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and unanimously approved.

Col. Pak reported to the Committee that this is the first meeting of the new fiscal year beginning July 1, 1973. Therefore, there are several basic policy decisions to make by this Executive Committee including some basic structural changes in the Foundation.

KCFF, which has been existing for over 10 years has gained a good reputation as a philanthropic Foundation and accomplished a great deal in all operations. As a philanthropic Foundation, KCFF entails a high degree of responsibility because of the element of

public trusteeship involved. This Foundation has been striving for the application of a high degree of standards which is considered essential to win the public trusteeship.

One of the weaker points of the Foundation has been its inability to meet with the extraordinary Board of Directors because of the vast number involved (about 60 members) and due to the distance of travel from all different parts of the United States and the world, it was an impossibility to gather the Board of Directors in a meeting consisting of a quorum. Secondly, the members of the Board of Directors, who accepted to join, joined with the understanding that they would not be actively involved in the Foundation's policy making procedures. Thus they accepted more on the level as an Advisory Council, not as a legal sense of members of the Board of Directors or legally governing body. However, they have contributed immeasurably in the capacity of an Advisory Council, not truly as members of the Board.

Col. Pak proposed the Committee, under these circumstances to erect a compact size Board of Directors who will regularly and physically meet and fulfill the obligation of the Board of Directors role. Meanwhile, present members of the Board of Directors shall be elevated to the capacity as members of the Advisory Council

along with many Senators and Congressmen where they should belong. Col. Pak also proposed that the present Executive Committee shall be expanded into the Board of Directors and instead of having an Executive Committee meeting every once in awhile, the legal body of the Board of Directors will meet every three months or at least three times during the year. Col. Pak submitted the list of names of the new Board of Directors.

After much discussion, motion was duly made and seconded and it was resolved:

RESOLVED: The Executive Committee of KCFF with the power vested by the Board of Directors of KCFF hereby resolves to reconstruct the Board of Directors for the fiscal year 1974 and the Executive Committee elects the following members as the members of the Board of Directors of the Foundation:

Mr. Charles M. Fairchild, Chairman of the Board
 Col. Bo Hi Pak, Vice Chairman and President
 Mr. Jhoon G. Rhee, Member of the Board
 Mr. Neil A. Salonen, Member of the Board
 Mr. Marin Zuesse, Member of the Board
 Mr. David Martin, Member of the Board
 Dr. Edwin Ang, Member of the Board
 Mr. Henry Hurt, Member of the Board
 Miss Therese Klein, Member of the Board

The Executive Committee also resolved that this newly constructed Board will take the place of the Executive Committee and shall meet at least three times a year and the first meeting must come during the month of July 1973. Under these circumstances the said committee resolved to accept the resignation of all members of the Executive Committee respectively at the adjournment of this meeting. The Executive

Committee resolved to express that this is the most important and vital step toward further accomplishment of KCFF.

A brief discription of the newly constructed Board whall be made a part of this document. All former members of the Board of Directors shall be elevated as the members of the Advisory Council of this Foundation.

Col. Pak reported the Foundation is now ready to undertake another project which is confirmed by the Charter of the Foundation. This concept of the newly proposed project was presented by Mr. Donald L. Miller, Executive Director and he pointed out that this new project called the Children's Relief Fund is within the purpose of KCFF's Charter, Paragraph three, sub-paragraph D:

"...to provide financial support to culturally active religious and welfare organizations, schools and other worthy endeavors".

After Mr. Miller's detailed report much discussion took place and a motion was duly made and seconded and it was resolved:

RESOLVED: The Executive Committee of KCFF approves the Children's Relief Fund as a new project of the Foundation. The Children's Relief Fund supports the established Charter which serves needy or refuge children primarily in Asia. This project also assist suffering children from varied diseases, disasters and war. The project initially supports the Pusan Charity Hospital in Pusan, Korea and the Minh Tri Children's Hospital outside Saigon, Vietnam. Mr. Arthur Ulin is appointed as administrator of CRF. Mr. Donald Miller,

Executive Director will make a proper report in this regard to the Internal Revenue Service and will supervise all the Foundation's Activities for CRF. The reported concept of CRF shall be made a part of this document.

Col. Pak also reported the prospect of furthering the Little Angels tour. He has reported that the Foundation is planning to bring two Teams of the Little Angels for their 8th world tour. The management of Team #1 will come under Daniel Ben Av Productions and the management of Team #2 will come under Columbia Artist Management, Inc. in New York City. Team #1, after completion of this United States tour will go to Europe for their European tour and in mid-October Team #1 will participate in the celebration of the 40th Anniversary of the Independence of Turkey as a Korean Government cultural mission. After hearing a detailed report of the project of the Little Angels a motion was duly made and seconded and it was resolved:

RESOLVED: The Executive Committee resolved that KCFF sponsors the Little Angels eighth world tour of performances by two teams. The President of the Foundation is authorized to formulate the detailed plan and execute and will report to the newly constructed Board of its result. The Executive Committee warmly welcomed the Little Angels Team #1 and congratulated them for their appointment as the Korean Government's cultural mission to the 50th Anniversary of Independence for Turkey. The Executive Committee agreed that this portion of the tour expenses will be subsidized by the Korean Government. The Executive Committee expressed their warm welcome to the Little Angels who will come to America for their 8th world tour.

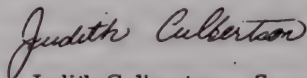
Col. Pak reported that Mr. Kwang Sooh Kim, Operations Director of KCFF in Seoul, Korea has resigned as of June 30, 1973 because of his appointment as Assistant to the Speaker, National Assembly of Republic of Korea. Under such circumstances, Col. Pak recommended the Committee to appoint Mr. No Hi Pak, Deputy Operations Director as the Operations Director.

After much discussion a motion was made, seconded, and unanimously carried:

RESOLVED: The Executive Committee of KCFF approves to appoint Mr. No Hi Pak as Operations Director of KCFF in Seoul, Korea. The President is instructed by the Committee to write a proper letter of appreciation to Mr. Kwang Sooh Kim for his fine contribution and outstanding services to the Foundation.

There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned.

Respectfully submitted,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Judith Culbertson".

Judith Culbertson, Secretary

291. Minutes of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, dated
September 3, 1974

THE KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION

BOARD OF DIRECTORS MEETING

SEPTEMBER 3, 1974

The first meeting of the Board of Directors of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. for the fiscal year 1975 was held at the Washington Headquarters, 1028 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D. C. at 2:00 p.m. on September 3, 1974. The following persons were present:

Mr. Charles M. Fairchild, Chairman of the Board
Col. Bo Hi Pak, Vice Chairman and President
Jhoon G. Rhee, Member of the Board
Mr. Neil A. Salonen, Member of the Board
Mr. Marin Zuesse, Member of the Board
Mr. David Martin, Member of the Board
Dr. Edwin Ang, Member of the Board
Mr. Henry Hurt, Member of the Board
Miss Therese Klein, Member of the Board

Col. Bo Hi Pak, Vice Chairman and President presided at the meeting and Miss Judith Culbertson acted as Secretary thereof. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and unanimously approved.

Col. Pak warmly welcomed all Members of the Board and indicated that since this is the first meeting of the fiscal year 1975, and by law dictates an annual Members of the Board election as well as election of the Officers of the Foundation, Col. Pak called upon the Chairman for his report.

Mr. Henry Hurt, Chairman of the Nominations Committee reported that the nominations Committee reported that they recommend all present members of the Board of Directors to be reelected for another term for the period of 1975 financial year. The Committee also recommended one

addition to the Board of Directors, Mrs. Morna H. Seuk, who has been serving as Treasurer, but has to resign as Treasurer for personal reasons.

Mr. Hurt stated that today's prosperity is owed to a large extent to the utmost dedication and personal sacrifice of Mrs. Seuk from the inception of the Foundation. Therefore, the Foundation would like to honor her service by naming her a Member of the Board of Directors of this Foundation. She is not only qualified to serve as Member but also her continuous involvement with the Foundation will be a great asset to the future of the Foundation.

Mr. Hurt also recommended to the Board to reelect all present Officers of the Foundation for another year's term except Mrs. Seuk and to replace her would be Mrs. Gisela Rodriguez to be appointed as Treasurer of KCFF who is now serving as Assistant Treasurer.

After much discussion the following motion was made and seconded and unanimously approved:

RESOLVED: The first Board of Directors meeting of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. for the fiscal year 1975 approves the following persons are elected as Members of the Board of Directors for the fiscal year 1975:

Mr. Charles M. Fairchild, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Col. Bo Hi Pak, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Jhoon G. Rhee, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Mr. Neil A. Salonen, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Mr. Marin Zuesse, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Mr. David Martin, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Mr. Henry Hurt, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Dr. Edwin Ang, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Miss Therese Klein, Member of Present Board of Directors
 Mrs. Morna H. Seuk

The Board of Directors further approves the following persons to be elected as Officers of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. for the fiscal year 1975:

Mr. Charles M. Fairchild, Chairman of the Board
Col. Bo Hi Pak, President and Vice Chairman
Miss Judith A. Culbertson, Secretary
Mrs. Gisela Rodriguez, Treasurer
Mr. Donald L. Miller, Executive Director
Mr. Arthur Ulin, Counselor Overseas Operations
for ROFA and CRF

Col. Pak explained to the Board of Directors that the primary method of earning income for the Foundation is through Direct Mail appeals and has been since its inception with the exception of the Little Angels project. He explained it was desirous to have expert assistance in making direct mail efforts as efficient as possible. The Foundation has been using the Richard A. Vigurie Co. for the past ten years in that capacity.

RAV has earned a remarkable reputation as Direct Mail experts and has proven to be most effective in providing assistance for what KCFF needs. Therefore, KCFF has had a contractual relationship with RAV Company for the past ten years. The expiration date of the last contract was up, so Col. Pak and Mr. Miller, the Executive Director, negotiated a new contract between KCFF and RAV Co. This is fair and very sound contract in all respects and it does not violate any ethical codes enforced by the Government or the supervision agencies. Col. Pak recommended to the Board to approve the contract with KCFF and RAV.

After much discussion the following motion was made and seconded and unanimously approved:

RESOLVED: That the Board of Directors reaffirms its policy that all fundraising for the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation and all KCFF projects be initiated and conducted exclusively by KCFF and its staff with complete and final authority over all appeals and informational endeavors residing in KCFF and its staff. In harmony with this policy the Board of Directors approves the contract between the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation with the Richard A. Viguerie Company for services consonant with KCFF policy.

Col. Pak explained that KCFF books for the fiscal year 1974 were closed as of June 30, 1974 and Col. Pak instructed both KCFF operations in Korea and Washington, D.C. be properly audited by a CPA and to file the annual report with the IRS. This is being done by our regular accountant for Washington, Richard J. Harrington, Certified Public Accountant. Our certified statement will be submitted at our next meeting.

After much discussion the following motion was made and seconded and unanimously approved:

RESOLVED: That the Board of Directors confirms that the Foundation will conduct annual auditing procedures for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1974, by Richard J. Harrington, CPA. The President will take responsibility to file proper report with the IRS.

Col. Pak reported that the current Little Angels 9th World Tour which began last July with Team #1 touring North America are being received well. Their touring schedule is as follows on the attached sheet.

Team #1 of the Little Angels has been receiving outstanding acclaim and recognition by various newspapers and notable organizations.

When the Little Angels performed at the Expo '74 in Spokane, Washington, it was indeed a smash hit. Michael Kobluk, Director of Entertainment, sent the following cable:

CABLE TO DAILY VARIETY, HOLLYWOOD REPORTER AND AMUSEMENT BUSINESS: Little Angels in Spokane for Korean National Day, August 15, bring audience of 2,700 to their feet in sellout performance at EXPO Opera House in an unprecedented standing ovation.

Col. Pak also read a paragraph from the Spokane Review at Expo '74.

Team #1 will consummate their tour in America on the 9th of October and will return home. Col. Pak reported that Team #2 is presently traveling on a 21 country visit as a government cultural mission and their tour schedule is listed on the attached sheet.

They are meeting with exceptional receptions and in every country are meeting Heads of State and are generating tremendous warmth and love among the people they visit. It is particularly noteworthy that they are traveling in areas of the world which the Little Angels previously had never traveled such as Southeast Asia, Mid-East and Africa. This type of tour the Foundation could never have undertaken and it is only possible by the recognition of the Korean Government as a good-will mission who is underwriting the entire tour.

Team #3 is now preparing for their gigantic 4th Japanese tour to commence on October 22, 1974. They will be performing four months in the city of Tokyo alone, which is a record that will never be surpassed by any other cultural group in the world who has come to perform in Japan. This is only possible because of the operation of the Little Angels Performing Arts School in Seoul Korea since we are now able to train three or four teams of the Little Angels.

The construction of the Little Angels Performing Arts Center is now continuing. The first phase construction was completed as of May 5, 1974 with a total outlay of \$1,095,000. The dedication ceremony of this completed portion of the Center was attended by the Prime Minister of the Republic of Korea.

The second phase construction will cost \$1,225,000 which will be completed by May 1, 1975.

KCFF has funded this construction from the Washington Headquarters up to \$295,000 which came to the Foundation in special gifts earmarked for this construction. \$550,000 has been raised primarily in Japan and Korea. In order to continue the construction this far, the Foundation obtained two loans which totaled \$500,000 \$250,000 from the Commercial Bank in Korea and \$250,000 from the Bank of America in Los Angeles. When the Little Angels Japanese performance commences, extraordinary fund campaigning will be carried on in Japan and Korea.

We expect to raise at least one half million dollars toward the completion of the second phase operation.

Col. Pak recommended that the Board congratulate the outstanding accomplishment of the Little Angels and approve the \$500,000 loan which has been obtained by the Foundation for the construction of the Little Angels Performing Arts School in Seoul, Korea.

After much discussion the following motion was made and seconded and unanimously approved:

RESOLVED: That the Board of Directors for the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. fully endorses and supports and congratulates the Little Angels accomplishment during their 9th World Tour for the purpose of spreading the message of good-will and peace around the world. The Board of Directors has reaffirmed to support the construction of the Little Angels Performing Arts School in Seoul, Korea and approves and ratifies the loan of \$500,000 for the purpose of the construction of this center. The \$500,000 loan consisted of \$250,000 loan from the Bank of America in Los Angeles, California and \$250,000 from the Commercial Bank of Korea in Seoul, Korea.

Mr. Miller, Executive Director then explained about the project of Radio of Free Asia and its operations and accomplishments and present status. He recommended to the Board to terminate the project ROFA as of December 31, 1974.

After much discussion the following motion was made and seconded and unanimously approved:

RESOLVED: Radio of Free Asia, begun August 15, 1966, will, by December 31, 1974 have fulfilled its missions of advancing a free flow of information in Asia, projecting the impact of world

opinion on Prisoners of War to the people and the leaders of North Vietnam, and conducting a radio search for information about American Missing In Action in Vietnam and in Laos, and since it appears that the Foundation's objectives relating to ROFA have been realized, the Board of Directors authorizes that Radio of Free Asia shall be ended as of December 31, 1974 and completely disestablished within thirty (30) days following that date.

Mr. Miller, Executive Director, submitted a report to the Board concerning CRF project of KCFF which report is now made as an official document of these minutes.

After much discussion the following motion was made, seconded and unanimously carried:

RESOLVED: That since activities of Children's Relief Fund are expanding in Southeast Asia, and since direct management of these activities are now desirable, the Board of Directors approves the establishment of a Branch Office of Children's Relief Fund in Saigon to have its own address, to maintain control over Children's Relief Activities in Southeast Asia, and to provide liaison with all relevant offices and agencies in Southeast Asia.

RESOLVED: That the Board of Directors also designates the Chase Manhattan Bank, Saigon Branch, as the depository of such funds as need to be deposited for use by the Branch Office of the Children's Relief Fund, and authorizes checks in the name of Children's Relief Fund Branch Office Saigon to be drawn by one signator: Arthur Ulin, CRF Overseas Operations Director, or Phan Van Tri, CRF accountant in Saigon.

RESOLVED: That the Board of Directors approves the establishment of a Health Information Service as part of the Children's Relief Fund. The Health Information Service is to operate in cooperation with CRF's Village Health Program and to become operational in the field on January 1, 1975.

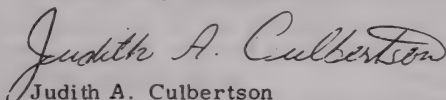
RESOLVED: That the Board of Directors approves assistance to a Disabled Veterans Village in Laos, Indochina. The Board also

approves the granting of assistance monthly to an institution in Cambodia which serves children in that tragic land if and when a reputable, responsible institution serving children can be identified and found to meet CRF's criteria for grant issuance.

The Board further instructed the President to write a letter to the Richard A. Viguerie Company expressing our gratitude for their efforts over the past years.

There being no further business the meeting was adjourned at 4:45 p. m.

Respectfully submitted,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Judith A. Culbertson". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned above the printed name and title.

Judith A. Culbertson
Secretary

**292. Summary of investigative action re alien Unification Church members,
Immigration and Naturalization Service, undated**

1-15-73

Immigration Inspector defers inspection on 110 members of "Unified-Family Group." This was the United States Immigration and Naturalization Services (INS) first encounter. All attempted entry as B-2 visitors for pleasure were destined to Tarrytown, New York.

1-16-73

Inspection of above aliens deferred for 10 days to permit New York City investigations to conduct inquiry into bonafides of the group before a decision on admission is made.

1-16-73

Interview of United States Citizen, President of the Unification Church in the United States by New York City investigations concerning bonafides of subject group.

1-16-73

Investigation conducted in Washington, DC to establish bonafides of Church. Interview of Administrative Assistant to the President.

8-15-73

Results of inquiry into bonafides of organization as initiated by 1-16-73 request.

Memorandum to Associate Deputy Regional Commissioner, Operations from District Director, New York City.

2-13-74

Memorandum from Associate Deputy Regional Commissioner, Operations to Commissioner indicating New York has reopened the investigation.

2-14-74

First formal investigative report.

2-21-74

Memorandum NYC N42465 from District Director, New York City to Eastern Regional Commissioner indicating a petition has been submitted for one specific church member. The President of the petitioning organization stated if a favorable decision is reached a new petition will be filed for approximately 660 aliens currently in the United States as visitors. Many of these visitors are over-stays. The petition was to classify this individual under the "H" category (Religious Trainee). Subsequently 3 additional petitions were submitted to classify 582 non-immigrant members in "H" classification.

3-15-74

Memorandum to Department of State from Deputy Commissioner indicating members have been found soliciting in B1 B2 classification, which is inappropriate for such purpose. Further requests to bring this information to the attention of the Consular Officer.

3-28-74

Telegram deferring action on all church members as a result of H3 test case petition pending in New York City.

4-4-74

District Director, New York City denies first petition.

5-7-74

INS intelligence bulletin indicating that the State Department has issued instructions that effective immediately B2 visas should not be issued to church members destined to the United States to engage in solicitation activities.

5-23-74 & 6-6-74

District Director denies additional 3 petitions.

6-7-74

Memorandum to all Regions from Deputy Commissioner indicating that the Northeast Region has affirmed denial of H3 petitions filed in New York City by the Unification Church. As a result all cases previously held in the abeyance should be disposed of.

7-8-74

Memorandum to file from Acting General Counsel indicating interview with a consultant of the Unification Church who stated training program would be redesigned inasmuch as denial centered around an unacceptable training program by the Immigration and Naturalization Service.

7-15-74

Memorandum from Commissioner to all Regions indicating that it has come to his attention that some church members are applying for adjustment of status to permanent resident under section 245 of the Act. Commissioner further indicates that any relating decision should be forwarded to the Central Office for examinations before it is served on the applicant or his representative. This decision should be formal inasmuch as it will serve as a precedent.

8-22-74

Memorandum from Regional Commissioner to Commissioner indicating that the denial of the remaining 3 petitions for 582 alien beneficiaries of the Unification Church.

9-9-74

Letter from Unification Church indicating action pending in U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia number 74-1340 to review decision of Immigration and Naturalization Service denying the petition. District Court has been requested to stay deportation proceedings.

10-22-74

Memorandum from General Counsel to Deputy Commissioner requesting a project director to be designated to monitor and coordinate activities of the Unification Church.

2-5-75

Summary Judgement concerning the Civil Action 74-1340, previously mentioned, (Unification Church verses Attorney General). Motion for defendant for summary judgement be granted. Motion for plaintiff denied and complaint to be dismissed.

3-7-75

U.S. District Court of the District of Columbia gave judgement ruling that the Service had not followed its own regulations in handling of adverse information used in decisions in denying the aforementioned petition to wit: the Unification Church was not allowed to rebutt adverse information. Court remanded the petitions to the Regional Commissioner with instructions to reopen and allow the Unification Church to inspect and rebut adverse information. The Service could then reconsider denial of all four petitions. Further ordered that motion for summary judgement be held in abeyance.

5-9-75

RE: ET. AL (42 cases) a decision by an Immigration judge came before the Board of Immigration Appeals (BIA) finding these Unification Church members deportable as having remained longer than permitted. Deportation of these aliens held in abeyance pending final decision by INS concerning remand order to Regional Commissioner by U.S. District Court. Cases were remanded back to the Immigration Judge pending Administrative action by the Service.

1-15-76

Regional Commissioner affirms denials of petitions that were remanded to him on 3-7-75 by the District Court relating to the procedural error.

7-27-76

The aforementioned summary judgement for plaintiff is denied. Defendants motion is granted and matter is dismissed by U.S. District Court, District of Columbia.

July 1976

Unification Church files another H-3 petition for 170 members.

8-24-76

Notice of Appeal of U.S. Court decision of 7-27-76 was filed on 8-24-76.

7-26-76

Memo to all Regional Commissioners and District Directors from Deputy Commissioner indicating immediate steps to locate and determine current immigration status and institute appropriate proceedings; to include aliens who are not only beneficiaries of the aforementioned petitions but also those who benefitted from this delay.

11-24-76

Memorandum from Deputy Commissioner to Regional Commissioner setting forth procedures to handle disposition of applications and deportation proceedings.

1-26-77

Re: . BIA affirms decision of the Immigration Judge to effect removal of subject aliens. Subjects were given 86 days to deport voluntarily.

2-18-77

Attempts to verify departures of Unification Church undocumented aliens via Central Office indices.

4-18-77

Warrants of deportation issued for all case Unification Church undocumented aliens.

5-2-77

Petitions for review to the U.S. Court of Appeals, District of Columbia for Asai members was filed. Court of Appeals consolidated this issue of deportation together with petition to review denial of the H-3 petitions.

5-23-77

Report sent to Commissioner INS concerning the churches request for recognition as an organization under section 8 CFR292.2 to designate a representative to practice before the Immigration and Naturalization Service.

7-8-77

Voluntary request to the church for a current list of non-immigrant members. This request was denied on the same date.

8-2-77

Regional Commissioner remands H-3 petitions for 170 aliens back to the District Director, New York City in order to allow petitioners an opportunity to furnish additional information and rebuttal arguments related to listed contentions.

8-10-77

A National coordinator is designated to control all Unification Church investigations activity.

8-30-77

The above request was sent to the appropriate office, NYC.

10-3-77

Liaison established with New York State Police; New Jersey State Police, New Jersey Division of Taxation; the Better Business Bureau, New York State Department of Taxation and Finance, Nassau County Police Department.

11-3-77

Assistant US Attorney, D. Buckwald SDNY was interviewed for a possible prosecutorial opinion concerning a reoccurring pattern of possible visa misrepresentation by church members who applied for a visa to visit the United States and their intent was to adjust their non-immigrant status to H-3 after entry and remain in the United States. The US Attorney stated that the available information was not sufficient for any type of prosecution.

11-23-77

Request to contact Central Office of Federal Bureau of Investigations, Central Intelligence Agency, Internal Revenue Service, Securities and Exchange Commission, and Sub Committee on International Organizations in conjunction with the investigations of the 292 applications. Authority granted on December 7, 1977.

1-26-78

Investigative report received concerning Unification Church activities within the fishing industries in Massachusetts and Virginia.

3-1-78

U.S. Court of Appeals upheld denial of H-3 petition in BIA decision finding aliens deportable, subsequently a petition for a writ of certiorari filed with U.S. Supreme Court.

4-6-78

Request to interview Tong Sung Park concerning his knowledge of church activities. This request granted on 3-1-78 and Tong Sung Park was subsequently interviewed.

7-18-78

aliens were notified to surrender immediately. On July 19, 1978 their attorney requested the surrender be stayed, pending the decision by the United States Supreme Court. Service denied this request and their Attorney made a motion to reopen to the Board of Immigration Appeals. The BIA denied this petition for review of the denial of the motion to reopen. The government moved to vacate the stay of deportation and on 8-25-78 the court granted the governments motion to vacate this stay. On September 8, 1978 the court reconsidered its prior decision and stated that the order vacating the stay was temporarily deferred. On 9-22-78 the Service was advised by the U.S. District Court it was free to execute the warrant of deportation outstanding against the members.

Summary

This Service became aware of the potential influx of alien members, as early as 1-15-73 with the arrival of 110 members whose inspections were deferred. On the basis of the information or lack thereof available to us at that time, the Service did not perceive their arrival as a problem.

By 2-27-74 the church indicated that as many as 660 aliens members were in the United States and entered into discussions with the Immigration and Naturalization Service as to their appropriate status. They sought status as H-3's (trainees) for 575 of these individuals which status the Service denied.

As in the case with other aliens who had applications and or petitions pending the Service did not or does not ordinarily institute proceedings to enforce their departure until it has completed administrative proceedings. These administrative proceedings took an inordinate length of time as did the proceedings to judicially review them. As in the matter of Asai the administrative and judicial proceedings to expell the aliens took some 4 years and are still not over.

Over 300 of the 575 aliens have departed and there are approximately 85 under deportation proceedings in New York and almost all have 245 applications for permanent residence pending.

When one perceives the illegal alien problem on a larger scale the number of 660 aliens seems like a mere drop in the bucket. However, the Service does concern and will concern itself with the questions of administrative actions and delays on these aliens as they do concern themselves with administrative actions against all aliens. However, it should be noted that the problems that the Service has with these aliens is not inherent to this group alone and could conceivably occur to any individual or group who has both the time and the money to pursue all the administrative and judicial reliefs available.

The church's application pursuant to 8CFR292.2 to designate a representative to practice before the Service is still under investigation by the Service.

293. Seoul Superior Court record pertaining to Sun Myung Moon, dated November 29, 1955

접수번호 제 51 호 Request number: 51		Certificate of Confirmation of Criminal Court 형사재판 확정 증명서	
Defendant	(1) 집행위부 번호 File Number	1955	집 제 938 호 number 938
	(2) Address:	Seoul Chung-Ku Chang Chung-Dong 1-37	
	(3) I. D. no.	주거등록번호 110407 - 105126	
	(4) Name:	Moon Yong Myung -- alias Sun Myung 성명 문 용 명 - 이 선명	
Final Decision	(5) Offense:	Violation of Military Draft Law 병역법 위반	
	(6) Sentence Date:	1955 November 21 Seoul Superior Court 19.11.21 서울고등법원	
	(7) Verdict:	Not Guilty 무죄	
	(8) Confirmation:	1955 November 29 1955. 11. 29	
(9) 비고 Footnotes:			
위와 같이 형사재판이 확정되었음을 증명함 It is certified that the above statement is correct and true. 1974. 7. 1. 서울고등검찰청 검사장 (seal) Chief Prosecutor, Seoul Superior Court			

4501-3-14A
71. 12. 21 승인

190 mm x 266 mm (인장 60 mm / 2)

294. Report of the New York State Board of Social Welfare pertaining to their examination of the records of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, dated February 4, 1977



HERBERT TENZER
CHAIRMAN

NEW YORK STATE BOARD OF SOCIAL WELFARE
OFFICE TOWER
EMPIRE STATE PLAZA
ALBANY, NEW YORK 12223

BENJAMIN SHAPIRO
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR

KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION

February 4, 1977

This is a summary of the information obtained as a result of an examination of the books and records of the above named organization, made at their Washington office, and supplemental information requested and received from the organization's accountant in a letter dated October 13, 1976.

The total income was \$1,668,756 of which \$1,508,256 was contributions, the balance was program related fees from the Little Angels touring group.

The organization had total expenses of \$1,519,832. The following schedule gives a breakdown and percentage of total expense:

Richard A. Vignerie & Co.	\$920,302	60.6%
International Development Council, Inc.	63,653	4.1
Associated Public Relations Council	58,756	3.9
Little Angels Touring Group	171,473	11.3
Office Expenses (Administration)	170,532	11.2
Grants to orphanages	23,600	1.6
Scholarships	7,415	.5
Unexplained	104,101	6.8

The only amount of program expenses that could be verified from the examination of the records were the Grants to Orphanages and Scholarships or \$31,015 (2.1% of the total expenses).

Based on the accountant's letter of October 13, 1976, the following expenses have been allowed as part of program services:

I.D.C. - Payments for Broadcasts	\$30,054
A.P.R.C. - Payments for Broadcasts	31,605
Total	\$61,659 (1.2% of total expenses)

These expenses have not or can not be verified from the records of the organization.

A recap of the findings indicates the following:

Program Services

Verified Expenses - Scholarships & Orphanages	\$ 31,015	2.1%
Explained but unverified - Broadcast Expenses	61,659	4.2
Unexplained	104,101	6.8
Maximum expended for purposes for which funds were solicited	\$199,775	13.1%
Little Angels Touring Group	171,473 *	11.3%
Administration	228,282	15.0%
Fund Raising (NAVCO)	920,302	60.6%
Total	\$1,519,832	

* These expenses were offset by performance fees of \$160,499 and contributions of \$22,252.

295. Circular published by the Freedom Leadership Foundation, undated



Two placards used in huge anti-American rallies in North Korea. The slogans read: "Let us drive out the American aggressors and reunify our Fatherland!" (left) and "Let us take vengeance a thousandfold against the American aggressors and fascist Park Chung Hee!" (right). This is typical of the vicious hate propaganda heaped upon the U.S. by the true aggressors — the North Koreans.

NORTH KOREA'S STRATEGY TO MAKE NEW WAR

North Korean dictator Kim Il Sung has been announcing in his ambition to overrun South Korea ever since his Communist regime took power in 1948. Because the historical nature of Communism dictates an aggressive, imperialistic foreign policy, ultimately designed for world conquest, it is only natural that North Korea has made the communization of the entire Korean peninsula the time-honored, sacred national goal toward which all its actions are directed and for which its people have been utterly sacrificed. Today, with the danger of a new Korean war erupting, Americans must become keenly aware of the belligerent, warmongering tactics and objectives of the North Korean regime.

The North Korean Communists use lofty phrases such as the "liberation of South Korea" and the "unification of the fatherland" to describe their policy toward the South — but they really mean the enslavement of the people and communization of Korea. Accordingly, this can only be achieved through revolutionary struggles.

Two Strategies for Takeover

Kim Il Sung believes that there are two methods of realizing unification under Communism. One is to accomplish revolution

in the South directly, with strength deriving from a "revolutionary base" in the North; that is, communizing the South through outright invasion. The other is to implant and foster "revolutionary liberation (Communist subversion) forces" in the South to overthrow the existing system in a "people's democratic revolution" with aid from the North. These have been the basis for all their aggressive schemes and actions for the last 27 years.

The most successful and tragic example of this first strategy is the Korean War itself, which began in 1950 with an unprovoked North Korean surprise attack across the 38th parallel and ended after more than three years of fighting and well over a million lives lost. Because the war did not accomplish dictator Kim's purpose of southward conquest — rather ending on a shaky truce with boundaries almost unchanged from before — his strategy since has been to find the right moment for another invasion attempt.

North Korea: War Factory

Since the Korean War, Kim Il Sung has plunged his country into extreme preparations for new all-out war. As long ago as 1962, the North Korean regime called for the "arming of the entire populace, fortification of the entire land" as its military



An interior view of the most recently discovered infiltration tunnel dug by North Korea. One report estimated that 30,000 troops and their artillery could pass through this tunnel in an hour. This would make possible a surprise North Korean attack of greater impact than that which began the Korean War.

policy. North Korea's military training is so rigid that even high school girls are trained to fight and elementary schools have five-year olds play games of killing American soldiers. With reason, Kim boasted on November 7, 1975, "Every North Korean possesses a gun and knows how to shoot . . . we have completed all preparations for war."

Planning Three-day "Blitzkrieg" War

Truce violations and provocations by North Korea number more than 25,000 since 1953. They include the building of 225 illegal concrete fortifications within the demilitarized zone, equipped with heavy weapons, the positioning of a division of heavily armed troops within the DMZ, and, the boring of an estimated 17 infiltration tunnels dug from the northern DMZ, extending as long as three miles to South Korean territory. *The London Times* recently estimated that one tunnel can enable the passing-through of 30,000 troops, including their artillery, in an hour. One North Korean defector, who was an officer in charge of tunnel construction, recently said Kim Il Sung wanted the tunnels completed by mid-1975. Then Kim would unleash a three-day "blitzkrieg" war to totally overrun South Korea, before he thinks American aid could come.

May Seize Coastal Islands

During 1973, as the North Koreans increased their armed provocations against the South, they laid claim to waters contiguous to five islands under South Korean control in the Yellow Sea. Recently, *Newsweek* revealed that 40 North Korean warships were positioning themselves close to South Korean shores in the Yellow Sea. It is thus possible that the North Koreans want to seize islands off South Korea's coast, which by North Korea's estimate, might be highly demoralizing to South Korea, since Seoul is only a few miles inland.

North Korea's methods to undermine South Korea have been devious and vicious. They have made numerous guerilla raids into South Korea, by land and sea, with as many as 100 men. On January 21, 1968, 31 heavily-armed North Korean agents crossed the truce line and intruded into Seoul with the mission of assassinating President Park and key government leaders. Last year, a Korean resident in Japan was hired by North Korea to assassinate President Park and his attempt on August 15 took the life of Mrs. Park. The infiltration tunnels also figure in North Korea's strategy of subversion. Guerilla units can easily infiltrate into South Korea and any disturbances they cause they can blame on the South Koreans, in that no crossing of the demarcation line would be detected. This way, Kim Il Sung could even deny any grounds of intervention by U.N. forces.

Unrestricted Subversion Base in Japan

Subversion within South Korea takes two forms: one, is the People's Revolutionary Army, a front group backed by North Korea, which has helped conquest much of the South that occurred in South Korea. And in Japan, the *Chosoren*, the North Korean-backed Korean resident's association in Japan, over the years has sent thousands of Koreans in Japan to South Korea, unrestrictedly promoting unrest and instability. In both cases, the ultimate goal is to form mass opposition to the Seoul government, so as to divert the attention of the government and people from the real threat in the North.

The value of subversion in communizing South Korea is great to Kim Il Sung. On March 4 last year, he said, "It is our due responsibility . . . for North Korea to help foment a Communist-oriented revolution in the South." Again, on April 18 this year, he warned, "If revolution takes place in the South, we as one and the same nation, will not just look at it with folded arms but will strongly support the South Korean people."

Soviets and Chinese May Have to Help Kim

At present, with the U.S. abandonment of Indochina, North Korea is anxious as never before to conquer South Korea, counting on American reluctance to engage in a new war. Despite the public position of the Communist Chinese for "peaceful reunification," it is more than likely that Kim Il Sung will decide to ignore both the Chinese and the Soviets. According to a recent *TIME* magazine report: "Pentagon officials estimate that North Korea has enough supplies on hand to sustain a three-month offensive; and Kim may be confident that if he were embroiled in a war, neither Moscow nor Peking could ignore his pleas to re-supply him. Now 63-years-old and rumored to be in poor health, Kim may feel he is running out of time to reunite Korea."

America Must Defend South Korea!

North Korea is looking for the ripest moment and most advantageous circumstances to launch its latest and perhaps final attack. Either through signs of weakness within South Korea or U.S. hesitancy to back-up its commitments, North Korea will then pounce upon the South without warning. Right now, South Koreans are more vigilant and united than ever, determined even to give their lives to preserve their nation. But those American leaders and others who belittle the possibility of a new North Korean invasion must quickly come to grips with the truth and uphold America's responsibility to defend South Korea.

American defense of South Korea is the key to world peace in the years to come. Because of the U.S. defeat in Indochina, the Communists are now eager to grab the strategic Korean peninsula, whose conquest could even lead to the fall of Japan and all Asia. Indeed, the real threat of a third world war lies not in avoiding conflicts with the Communists but in yielding to them what they want. In defense of world freedom and international peace and security, the United States must not fail to fulfill its commitment to defend South Korea against Communist aggression.

"25th Anniversary of the Korean War"

Commemoration Meeting

June 25 7-8:30 pm. Grand Ballroom, New York Hilton
53rd Street & Avenue of the Americas

published by
FREEDOM LEADERSHIP FOUNDATION
2025 "I" Street, N.W., Suite 109
Washington, D.C. 20006

296. Letter from Neil Albert Salonen, Chairman, The Christian Political Union,
dated November 15, 1971

The Christian Political Union

United States Headquarters

November 15, 1971

OFFICERS

Gary Jarmin
Executive Director
Hal McKenzie
Director of Publications
Elena Barros
Secretary-Treasurer

NATIONAL COMMITTEE

Cathy Bruno
New York, New York
Nancy Callahan
Berkely, California
Lorenzo Gastanaga
New York, New York
Keith Cooperider
Washington, D.C.
James Gwin
George Washington U.
Adrian Bellas
Los Angeles, California
Robert Dickey
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania
Leslie Elliot
University of California
Berkely
Dan Fefferman *
Washington, D.C.
Gary Flischer
Los Angeles
Marshall Frothingham
Washington, D.C.
Dan Holgrave
Georgetown University
Beverly Howe
New York, New York
Rick Hunter *
University of Maryland
George Washington U.
Mary-Ellen McCabe
Denver, Colorado
Hal McKenzie *
Washington, D.C.
Barbara Nikesell
City College of New York
Richard Parks
Denver, Colorado
Sara Sach
Washington, D.C.
Neil Salonen * (Chairman)
George Washington U.
Jim Watson
New York, New York
Kevin Winter
Wheaton U.S., Maryland
Neil Winterbottom *
University of Maryland
David Wynn
Berkely, California
Richard Zinke
University of California
Berkely

*Member of Steering Committee

Dear

Since the last Director's Conference, I have devoted my time primarily to coordinating our existing political activities and to planning expanded foundations for broader anti-communist work. I have followed the activity from local centers mostly through Gary (CPU) and Dan (FLF), rather than directly.

However, Glenda's enthusiastic tales of L. A. made me think it would be very appropriate to take a moment and convey some of my feelings of appreciation for your support. I know that you have been very busy, with no less problems than other centers. Therefore your support of our anti-communist activity really helps provide the give and take to keep us (here in Wash!) inspired. I hope that we can develop such interaction with all of the various centers to build the momentum we need to bring victory to our Leader. After all, we are trying to make the contacts, find the funding, etc.; for a national political movement, which can take its responsible place beside the wonderful work of our Korean and Japanese families.

Dan is planning on going to the West Coast at the end of this week, primarily to finish his paper for graduation, but also to visit his physical family in L. A. I know that he is anxious to come over to the center and greet everyone; he will communicate with you sometime soon in this regard.

I hope to see you and Gladys again in the near future. I have heard nothing really definite about our Leader's coming, although Miss Kim still expects him this month.

Until then, God be with you, Gladys and all of the L. A. Family.

Very truly yours,

Neil Albert Salonen
Chairman

1329 E St. N.W., Suite 959, Washington, D.C. 20004

297. Statement of Linda Anthenin, dated February 11, 1976

EXHIBIT 11

I was a member of the Unification Church for two and one-half years. I met a church member in the summer of 1968 when I was eighteen years old, and left the church in late December of 1970.

At that time Moon's organization in this country was called the Unified Family. The teachings of Sun Myung Moon were often referred to by other members as an "ideology" that would change the political systems of the world. It was made clear to me that so long as the church-related aspects of the group were emphasized, Moon's followers would be in a protected position as far as first amendment religious freedom was concerned and be able to take advantage of tax laws as well. I was told that America had a special mission in "Master's" (Moon's) plan: this nation offered the most favorable climate for the establishment of his worldwide organization. In order to better present itself as a religion and more effectively influence the institutions of this country as was its goal, the Unified Family eventually changed its name to the Unification Church. (See Edwin Ang's letter of November, 1968: "Since there is religious freedom here in the U.S., there is no danger of outright opposition, at least for some time to come.")

When engaged in political activities in the late sixties and early seventies, Unification Church members were instructed to keep their hair cut short and appear well-groomed. They took great pains to dress conservatively and act as if they respected their elders. This type of demeanor was thought to be an effective and refreshing contrast to the student political left of the time, and people of the "older generation" were duly impressed. While I was in the church, I had a rationalization for everything and simply did not reveal aspects of the group or its beliefs that my hearer would find unpalatable. If some members lied, they called them "heavenly deceptions." My whole moral framework went through such a basic change, that soon I began to believe that the end (Moon's success) justified the means, however immoral those means seemed to people in the outside world.

As a young person, and a student at the University of California, Berkeley, I was initially disturbed at the political positions taken by the Unification Church, especially those regarding the Vietnam war. A great deal of group pressure was exerted to persuade members like me that Satan was trying to plant doubts in our minds. In order to appear free of Satan's influence, church members were literally required to adopt wholeheartedly the official party line of the church whatever it might be at the time. We were instructed and trained to be even more dedicated than the Communists, to imitate them and use propagandistic methods and deception when it suited our purpose. Like other members I longed for the day when God, through his Messiah (Moon), would be the most powerful person on earth and rule the world.

Very few members get out and I consider myself very lucky to have been able to do so. Almost everyone in the Unified Family when I was in it are all members of the Unification Church now seven years later. Once one is "in", it is very difficult, if not impossible to leave. The members of the group themselves make it very difficult, and will work tirelessly in pressuring someone to stay. My own mind screamed

that I maintain my commitment to this new life, and I could not think clearly because I believed that all "un-Moon" thoughts were Satanic. When I first came in contact with the Unification Church I feel that people in the group were very deceptive, and withheld information from me about the real character of the Moon organization. When I joined, I was told that I was a "spiritual baby", and could only hear the truth little by little. In this way, I was able to adjust slowly to what would have seemed "freaky" and "wierd", had I heard it all at once. I was also told that my "thought patterns would have to change," and they did, to the point that I could no longer think for myself. All my old values had been broken down, and like all other members of the Unification Church I believed that the purpose of my life was to work for Christ on earth, Sun Myung Moon.

Linda M. Anthenien

Linda M. Anthenien

February 11, 1976

298. Notarized Statement of Linda Anthenin, dated March 10, 1976

In 1968 I joined the "Unified Family" whose formal name, I was told, was Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity. In January of 1971, the name "Unified Family" was changed to "Unification Church." According to church official W. Farley Jones, "The reason for the change is that we must ultimately have our effect on the institutions of society. The name implies respectability and stability." (From a monthly church publication, New Age Frontiers, Vol. VII, No. 1, Jan. 1971, p. 17.)

When I was a member of the Unified Family, all members of the Unified Family automatically became members of the Freedom Leadership Foundation (FLF). The FLF was funded by the Unified Family. In 1969 when the FLF was being organized, W. Farley Jones explained to me and the rest of the Berkeley Unified Family members that it was "Master's" wish that we now begin the "political assault." According to Moon's dualistic thought, the Unified Family would continue to be the inner, hidden policy-making force, while the FLF would be the outer, active political arm of the movement. In soliciting for FLF and working in the "political sphere," we were told not to discuss our religious affiliation, even though they were essentially the same organization. On any one day, I could act as a representative of the Unified Family and pass out literature for it, and then turn around at a moment's notice and disseminate political brochures for the FLF.

Some people affiliated themselves with FLF without realizing that most of the other members were followers of

Rev. Moon, and that the FLF was controlled by the Unified Family. Many FLF meetings took place privately within the church center where we all lived in order to plan for and "plant" people in strategic positions for the more public meetings which non-Unified Family members might attend.

The FLF was conceived of as one organization in "Master's plan" to help him gain political influence and ultimately control American politics in his bid to "restore" every level of society.

March 10, 1976.

Linda Anthenien
Linda Anthenien

Dated _____

STATE OF CALIFORNIA
COUNTY OF MARIN

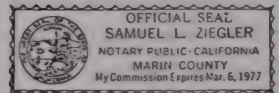
ss. _____

On MARCH 26, 1976
before me, the undersigned, a Notary Public in and for said
State, personally appeared LINDA ANTHENIEN

known to me to be the person whose name IS
subscribed to the within instrument and acknowledged that
SHE executed the same.

WITNESS my hand and official seal.

Signature Samuel L. Ziegler
SAMUEL L. ZIEGLER



(This area for official notarial seal)

299. Statement of Phillip Greek, dated April 14, 1977

Statement by Phillip Greek concerning his connection and involvement with alleged illegal business activities of the Unification Church.

I. Introduction and background

My name is Phillip E. Greek and I am 22 years old. I have spent 14 months as a member of the Unification Church and its numerous affiliated organizations. I decided to leave this organization less than four months ago when my parents pleaded successfully in the Oregon courts for a guardianship on my person. With 15 days of freedom from physical and mental obligations to the Unification Church, I could reflect on the methods used to indoctrinate me, also on the techniques I was taught to recruit new members and to raise money. In my initial encounter with the group I was assured it had nothing to do with religion, much less the Rev. Moon, yet after three weeks of intensive training I was told that I must dedicate my life and all my possessions to the group if I was to do God's will and to separate myself from the Satanic world. In recruiting and fundraising I was taught it was fine to hide the true intentions of the group because people on the "outside Satanic world do not have open hearts" and it was imperative to get them to join or to get their money in any way possible. Though I cannot deny that the stated goals of the organization (namely to build a Heavenly Kingdom on earth through brotherly love and unification of religions) are noble and praiseworthy, yet the ends do not justify the means. From my experience, the nation wide fundraising teams (currently numbering between 800 and 1000 young people, nearly one-half of the total full time members) grossly misrepresent the true activities of the Unification Church in asking for donations for candy and flowers, and the pressures exerted on the young idealistic members (18-20 hours/day, 7 days/week, negative reinforcement given by the team leaders to those who do not bring in enough money at the end of the day) are inhuman, and illustrate that the purpose is solely for money-making and not to enhance the spiritual lives of people. The members are never told what the money actually goes for, yet from objective sources it appears the greatest expenditures of this so-called "church" are in extravagant real estate. I urge the Internal Revenue Service to do a thorough investigation of this group, especially to question the tax-exempt status of the Unification Church.

II. The International Import Distributors, renamed Creative Imports of Bensenville, Illinois (Chicago area).

On November 2, 1976, I was appointed to a special new position by Larry Glasner, regional director for fundraising activities in the Unification Church. Myself and two other women (Dorrie Walker and Linda Roberts are still in the business to the best of my knowledge) were moved to Minneapolis, Minnesota where we were to sell real butterflies, preserved and mounted in wooden frames. The butterflies were raised in South America, Africa, Indonesia and other places around the world, but we purchased the assembled product from Gilmour-Vendco Co. 13120 Pine St., Boulder Creek California, 95006 -- who sold them at special prices to Mr. Glasner who purchased them with fundraising money (the donors of this money had been assured their money was going to support Christian youth groups or educational centers for children). Mr. Glasner told the women and myself not to tell

anyone outside of the church that this butterfly business was in any way affiliated with the Unification Church, because he told us the church was feeling pressure from the IRS for its emphasis on money-making, and the new direction from "Father" (Rev. Moon) was to start many new small businesses in order to "quiet" the more overt money-making of the street peddlers of candy and flowers. These businesses would still contribute all profits to the Unification Church or its other front organizations, especially to the World Daily News in New York, which for its first few years would incur huge expenses by offering cheap or free advertising in order to attract major sponsors. In the future it was the hope of Rev. Moon that the church would become one vast conglomerate of mutually supporting businesses, including the world's largest mobile department stores, and by dominating the tuna fishing business by utilizing the free and energetic labor of his thousands of disciples -- by these economic conquests making true the claim published in his book of speeches called Master Speaks: "I will conquer and subjugate the world" 5-17-73, p 7.

When we arrived in Minneapolis, we rented cars on Unification Church credit, bought new suits and proceeded to sell the butterflies in the fancier office buildings and office parks. When Mr. Glasner originally said we would be a bonafide business, I had thought we would open a shop or go to gift shops to offer our product for wholesale; but he assured us that with our experience at soliciting we would make much more money going to the people in their offices and homes (I had been a candy-seller with the church for 5 months at that time, the girls had been selling for over two years). So even though there was no real business yet, and we did not apply for soliciting permits so we neglected the always present "No Soliciting" signs and sold to the secretaries and workers in the offices. When people would ask if this were for some church or cause, we said "Oh no, we're just starting a small business, a few friends and I make them...". Many people asked if this was for the Unification Church because they were so familiar with the style of our fundraising but we would say it had nothing at all to do with that group. Yet two times a week we would send all the money we'd made, minus our expenses, back to the New York headquarters of the Church. I asked Mr. Glasner many times if I should start the business and I called the Better Business Bureau to find out the procedure. When I told Mr. Glasner he got upset and said not to worry about the legality, instead to have faith that Heavenly Father would take care of everything. He said in a few months that we would even be paid wages, or at least it would be on paper that we were paid although all the money would go to the Church without actually passing through our hands. Rev. Moon has the largest and most willing free labor force working for him, efficiently and effectively 18 hours a day! This is because members are told that the greatest blessing a person can have is to give everything to the Messiah (Rev. Moon), and to keep a dime for yourself is Satanic, a great sin.

In November, the first month of our business, we were made ashamed of our low result, even though in that month our team of three averaged \$450 a day. This included selling door to door and in shopping malls on the weekends.

In December we moved the group to Chicago, and we lived and worked in the church centers there. We were a profit-making business yet we paid no rent or utilities for usage. Our selling team for the butterflies was increased to twelve members, and we sold in downtown offices 8 to 5 p.m. and from 6 to 12 we would make the product. At this time we changed from the frames to butterflies mounted on sticks and dried flowers inside plastic containers. They were more attractive and striking than the frames, and with the richer, more

eccentric people of the Chicago area each person began to pull in \$400-500 a day.

At this time we registered the name International Import Distributors, but did not obtain a number with the IRS. Mr. Glasner said it would be a few more weeks before we would register fully because he was studying to find the most favorable way of registering the business.

On December 24, 1976 I left Chicago for my families home in Portland Oregon, and after that I did not return. Many of my belongings are still there and after repeated requests that they be sent to me I still have not received the greater portion. The name of the business is now Creative Imports, and also the phone and address were changed within a month after I left, no doubt in fear that I might expose the truth behind the business to customers or the IRS. However my contact with Mr. Glasner and associates in March shows us the business is still in Bensenville, Ill. and is doing well. The home address for Larry Glasner is: 20 W. 155 Thorndale Ave.

Itasca Ill. 312-773-1750

Please contact me for any questions at:

3005 N.E. Dunckley
Portland, Ore. 97212
503-281-6783

I swear the above statements are accurate and true.

Phillip E. Greek

Phillip E. Greek

April 14, 1977

date signed

300. Statement of Diane Devine, dated May 18, 1977

Statement Submitted by Diane Devine to the Ohio Legislature
regarding involvement in the Moon Unification Church

May 18, 1977

I first became involved in the Unification Movement in May of 1973 in Louisville, Kentucky, where I was indoctrinated daily for a month long period to the Divine Principle teaching of the Korean organizer, Sun Myung Moon. When I was sent to Tarrytown, New York, to attend the international training center, I was persuaded to relinquish all of my possessions to the "Family," as the commune was called, including the use of my car (a '70 Olds Cutlas), furniture and all personal belongings. In Tarrytown I completed the rigorous 40 day and 120 day training programs in which I was deliberately subjected to the brainwashing methods which I have described openly to the Columbus media over the past year. My objective is to expose the criminal and damaging coercive practices which are being perpetrated on 30,000 American youth in the name of "religion." To summarize very briefly, the mind control methods used by Moon and other cult leaders:

- 1 Complete alienation from family, friends, and former environment
- 2 Sleep and nutritional deprivation resulting in physical and mental exhaustion (about 4-5 hours sleep nightly, low protein diet of food costing less than \$1.00 daily)
- 3 Complete lack of privacy: never being allowed to think or read alone
- 4 Constant peer pressure to reinforce the conviction that the doctrine of Principle is true
- 5 Group coercion to conform to standards, behavior, and attitude of the Principled life
- 6 Up to 12 hours daily either in indoctrination sessions or in street fund-raising, both activities supervised by a militaristic hierarchy of authority figures
- 7 Constant conditioning to self-sacrifice, work harder to purify ones self of sin, and to prove ones allegiance to Moon, who was considered the Second Messiah at this time literally bringing the Kingdom of Heaven to Earth, and who must be obeyed without question
- 8 Any objection, question or argument being met with intimidation, humiliation, rapid re-indoctrination, instilling ideas of self-worthlessness, fear of consequences of leaving the movement, and guilt for having been concerned over own feelings rather than unanimity with the totalist system, a general mistrust of all personal thoughts and emotions, forcing oneself to deny normal reactions or impulses to gain acceptance from other group members, particularly those in authority positions

The result of undergoing these programming techniques is that the individual-identity is obliterated and replaced by a mass-identity carrying an entirely new system of moral and social values, allowing itself to be easily manipulated by others who speak the new language and set the standards of the new ~~morality~~ ^{morality}. Existing always in a hypnotic, or highly suggestible state of mind, one participates compliantly in all activities

expected of him, mainly selling token-objects in the street to raise money, or rehearsing →

lectures to be presented to new recruits. The simple, immediate goals of the
 Unification Church are to increase its wealth and its membership. The ultimate

goals are purely political and in no way religious. The teaching of Divine Principle itself is merely a control mechanism to remould the thinking of masses of people, rendering an army of thousands usable for whatever purposes Moon dictates. It is a completely fascist system with Moon as the only decision maker (thus the ^{famous Moon} quotation "I am your brain.") and the highest ranking officials in the American movement all being of foreign nationality, primarily German, Dutch, French, Italian, and Japanese. Moon claims that the 30,000 membership must be maintained and that the Divine Principle must be injected into every field of American life, meaning that influential people in the government, business, and educational areas must be cultivated and brought to accept the ideology of Unification.

The Divine Principle or Unification teaching can be understood as a providence of restoration, whereby man will be reunited with God when he overcomes his fallen, sinful nature, lives in peace and harmony with his brother, etc., etc. (the usual cliches.) Moon promises to cleanse impure blood in a marriage ceremony, thus bringing a new race to establish the foundation for the Kingdom of Heaven, which will eventually be migrated from the U.S. to Korea. The holy mission of the Blessed Family is to sacrifice individual, society, family, and nation for the sake of uniting the entire world in love and brotherhood. His followers believe his teaching to be the only solution to communication with aesthetical, Communist ideologies, and that each Moonie must exist for the one goal of converting the Communist world to the Unification Movement, and with all of mankind as one to be reunited with God. Moon has promised to have the knowledge of how to organize a world government and pledges himself as Lord to be the Savior to erect the World Theocracy. He describes the system as a form of Socialistic Democracy, although there is no policy research center where as a Moonie one might study government or learn more about the New Order. Moon, as the Lord, is entrusted to make all decisions. In bringing recognition to Moon and his teaching, his followers are instructed very carefully in how to present themselves so as to gain approval. It is commonly accepted to employ what is laughingly called "heavenly

deception," to manipulate someone to think favorably about the movement, particularly if the someone is influential. Outlandish lies are told to such people, smaller lies are habitually told to everyday-people in the street to secure donations. A general disrespect for the public is fostered, and an attitude of delight in one's ability to exploit for Unification purposes is definitely encouraged.

During my one year involvement I participated in several major programs, semi-practicing heavenly deception with pangs of conscience. I helped host the British Project in which 120 students from England and Ireland attended training sessions at Tarrytown; I worked on the publications staff and designed propagandistic literature; I designed banners for the 21-City Day of Hope Tour and participated as a Public Relations Representative in trying to persuade police officers from each city to attend Moon's banquet and Day of Hope speeches; I participated in the Fast and Prayer for Watergate in which I was assigned to speak with certain Congressional Representatives asking them to pray for President Nixon and lobbying their support for the Office of the Presidency, as it was phrased; I was assigned the position of State Representative for the state of Kentucky, which I refused to accept, openly confiding my feelings of desperation and conviction that the movement was un-democratic and un-Christian.

In closing I want to emphasize that this is a political movement, distracting the public's attention by presenting itself as a church, and successfully delaying any judicial action. ^{One} ~~These~~ years ago ^{a group of 300} parents met with a Congressional Committee seeking investigation, but to my knowledge the issue of religion and protection by the First Amendment still enable Moon's empire to prosper \$50 million annually, ~~and while~~ ^{continue to} thousands of young people suffer intense psychological damage. It may be appropriate to outline some future objectives in effort to emphasize the grave importance of initiating investigations at this time. Every Sunday morning Moonies pledge to die for Moon, martyring themselves at the 38th parallel in Korea in case of invasion. By 1981 Moon intends to take his followers to Moscow to hear him speak publicly. The ultimate goal is to sway an election, lobby heavily and provide Congressional aides to each office, eventually replacing the United Nations with the Unification Church.

Diane Davine
May 18, 1977
continued next pg →

Since 1970 the Marxist front organization, Freedom Leadership Foundation, has been pro-Viet Nam, pro-Cambodia, and pro-South Korea. FLF publishes a journal called The Rising Tide advocating strong military defense of Asian countries. FLF representatives are assigned to each Congressional office, and regularly sponsor dinners and fireside meetings with about 10 conservative-minded Representatives from Congress. A list of these names could be secured on request. During the first years of its existence, FLF denied its affiliation with the Unification Church, although all activities and publications produced by FLF were directly funded by UC, through the contributions raised in the Washington area by the flower and candle selling teams. FLF members were all versed in Divine Principle and the Theory of Victory over Communism. On weekends or Congressional breaks, FLF members were writing articles for the Rising Tide, or selling flowers with the UC teams. All members of UC are used interchangeably in any of the 60 front organizations, as needed or assigned by Moon. Several FLF'ers were top lecturers. The more dynamic and articulate men were chosen to represent FLF, although they all had proven themselves as obedient and easily controlled during a testing-time as UC lecturers and flower sellers. The same Principled manner of maintaining militaristic order (ie Cain-Able relationships) was exercised within FLF. In 1973 Gary Jarmen was acting president. A list of Moonies participating in FLF activities could also be secured on request. (see Alan Wood report)

Moon dictated at Tarriytown and Barrytown that it was essential for each UC Leader to know inside-and-out the three books, Divine Principle, Victory Over Communism, and Unification Thought. (quote Moon "Our goal is to have our mind united with our body, and with this as the bullet we shall smash the world." He refers to having bodily actions automatically controlled by the theoretical contents of the ideologies) Those who could memorize and pass tests on this substantial amount of material could qualify for any position within UC and would be promised a position of leadership, even future presidency of a nation. Among the respected positions in the present church are any assignment as Public Relations Representatives (openly lobbying in Congressional offices and acknowledging affiliation with UC) or as State Representative (speaking with influential persons in state government). In Moon's quotation, "Let's say there are 500 sons and daughters like you in each state, then we can control the government," he is referring to 500 members who qualify as Leaders. He intends to use these members to organize campaign teams, to work within various areas of the government and business.

During the 72 and 73 US 21 city speech tours Moon asked these Leaders to lure prominent people in each city to attend his banquet and lectures. Hundreds of city and state government officials attended each presentation. Follow-up teams of PR workers were assigned to meet and cultivate those who had responded favorably, the goal being to teach them Divine Principle, or at least impress them with our dedication to purpose and enthusiasm. Offer to help them in any campaign, regardless of which party they represented. Keep records of PR activities. The object here was understood as merely becoming practiced in campaigning. Moon stated that he would decide which US presidential candidate the UC would back when the time had arrived to "put him in office." We were not to question the choice. Moon stated that thousands of UC Blessed Couples would be migrating from US to Korea to live communally there when UC takes the Korean government. He frequently made references for the need for some of the older members to die at that time. He said that he, himself, would die at the age of 80, but that this would be necessary to defend Korea in war and that in so doing the US would be forced to send aid. The Sunday morning pledge which states "I will march bravely forward into the enemy camp until I have judged them completely with the weapons with which God has been defeating Satan" refers to the need to shed the blood of martyrdom to build the Heavenly Kingdom. He taught that some will live to see the Kingdom, others will not. Once the Korean government was well-secured, the plan was to assign UC members to ambassadorships in each Korean embassy throughout the world.

Regarding the selection of candidates to be assigned as first ambassadors to the new Korean government, it was announced that a Japanese Leader named Kamiyama would be able to soon run for election in Japan, with the assistance of a man already holding an official position, by the name of Kuboki. With Kamiyama in office, the doors could easily be opened in Japan. It was announced that Paul Werner a German Leader would be the first to take an official position in Germany. A younger fellow named Dan Fefferman, an American, is being groomed by Moon to take a position in Israel. No other names were announced, but many were rumored. There was competition among the state reps for Moon's attention. Moon expected that each state rep serve at least a 3 year mission in a foreign country, forcing the Americans to become bilingual. He made international assignments arbitrarily, whether or not a person could speak a language he was expected to be able to lecture the Divine Principle in the native tongue of the country to which he was sent. State reps from the past three years were sent to 40 countries in '74. I believe there are now missionaries in 120 countries. Moon promised to tour the world and visit each of these countries and speak to the membership using the missionaries as interpreters. This places each foreign-UC member in a position comparable to Bo Hi Pak, or as Moon's right hand man, at the particular time of his visitation to that country.

It was assumed from Moon's many references to the United Nations, that we should be expected a self-destruction which would enable the UC to proclaim itself as the only unified international organization demonstrating peaceful standard of living. He predicted that the destruction of the UN would be the thing which would greatly cause the public's attention to be turned to UC. He stated that there would be worldwide economic collapse and that UC would be prepared to offer relief and assistance to thousands of people at 40 centers, which would be established as hostiles, and that UC would convert thousands at that time and use them to advance a campaign or election of the presidential candidate chosen by Moon. All UC women are expected to know how to prepare menus, cook for, and serve at least a hundred people. In some places in California self-subsistent farms are being set up. Leaders are being assigned to business enterprises which Moon had purchased in the US dealing with high nutritional foods, particularly fish. Moon stated that at such a time of mass-hysteria in the US, it may be necessary to know martial arts as a form of self defense. He also said many times "All of the Korean businesses and American businesses will be run by the leaders and the air rifles are being made now for you," implying at the time of disaster the UC would be armed. He promised to purchase an airlines so that we could travel internationally with safety. He referred to this as a "fleet of jets". He said that New York would be the first city to experience the depression and this is the reason he has concentrated on buying property that is cultivatable in the upper state area. He predicted that people would leave the city in a sudden outpouring, and that UC would have food stored and shelter prepared to receive them.

W. H. Lee
May 25, 1974

301. Check from Kim Chong Hoon's American bank account at California First Bank drawn in favor of Chung Il Kwon, dated January 6, 1971

1

16-11-1

X

**302. Unification Church memorandum to Center Directors, dated
October 19, 1976**

HSA-UWC

THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNIFICATION OF WORLD CHRISTIANITY

UNITED STATES HEADQUARTERS

HSAHQ - 32 - F29

Date: October 19, 1976

TO: Center Directors, Major Group Leaders, HSAUWC Staff, IW's

TITLE: COMMUNICATIONS BETWEEN NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENTS AND THE FIELD

Prior to the Washington Monument campaign, Father reorganized the National Headquarters structure into four major departments - General Affairs, Finance, Evangelism, and Education.

Therefore, to insure precise and prompt communication between the Headquarters and the Field, the following guidelines are necessary and important:

1. COMMUNICATIONS TO THE HEADQUARTERS:

a) Formal Reports:

ALL communications to the Headquarters in the form of workshop and membership reports, number of people to training, etc.; should come through the General Affairs Department at the address and phone number below.

b) Informal Communication, Ideas:

Communications to the Headquarters in the form of ideas, information, or informal communication may go to the appropriate Headquarters Department.

2. COMMUNICATIONS FROM THE HEADQUARTERS:

a) Mandatory Instructions, Changes of Personnel:

Communication in the form of direct instructions, announcements, or changes of personnel will come from the General Affairs Department in the form of official letters. Official Letters will be signed by the person preparing the letter and will also be signed and approved by President Salonen.

b) Idea Exchange, Suggestions, and Sharing the Truth:

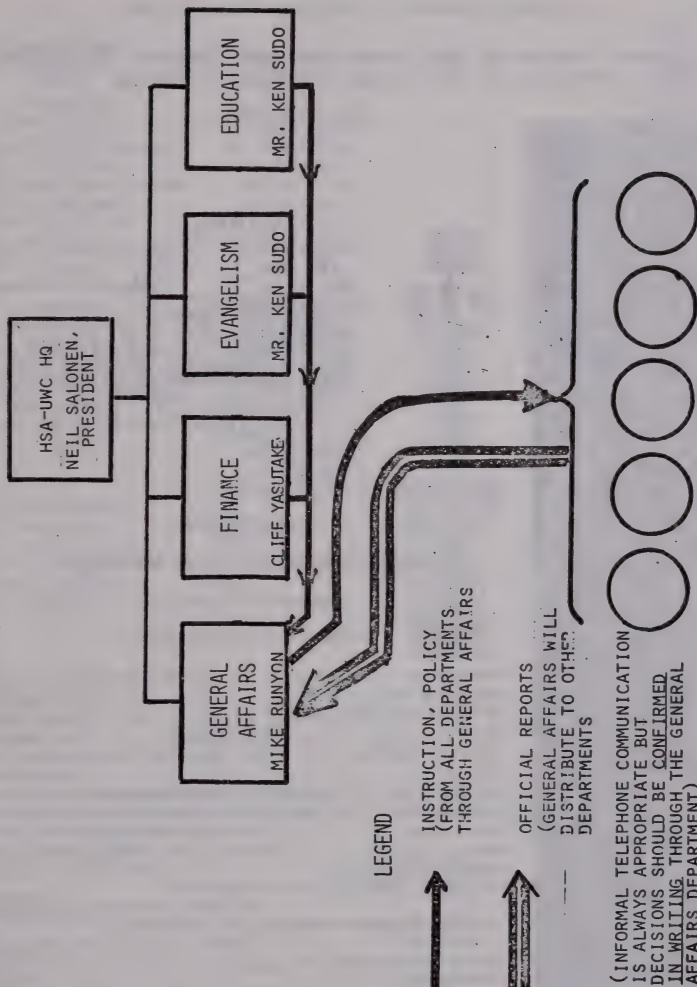
Communication other than official letters may be sent from any of the other departments of the Headquarters (Finance, Evangelism, Education) and will be signed by the person preparing the letter as well as the department head.

Attached is a chart depicting the communication flow as described above.

Prepared by: Sara Cooperrider
Sara Cooperrider
Missionary Affairs

Approved by: Neil Albert Salonen
Neil Albert Salonen
President

UNIFICATION CHURCH OF AMERICA (NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS)



STATE CHURCHES

10/19/76

I. KOREAN-AMERICAN POLITICAL ASSOCIATION

303. Installation Program of the Korean-American Political Association, held December 11, 1971 in San Francisco, California



*Installation Program
of the*
KOREAN-AMERICAN POLITICAL ASSOCIATION

*held
December 11, 1971, at 11:00 a.m.
at
44 Page Street, San Francisco, California.*

Opening Remarks..... Dr. Marn J. Cha, Master of Ceremonies
 Presentation of Colors..... K.A.P.A. Cadet Corps
 American and Korean National Anthems..... New Age Orchestra
 Invocation..... Rev. Young Bin Im
 Reading of the Preamble..... Mr. Yong Baik Kim, Executive Secretary K.A.P.A.
 March..... New Age Orchestra
 Welcoming Remarks..... Hon. Joseph L. Alioto, Mayor of San Francisco
 Installation of Officers... Hon. Joseph G. Kennedy, Judge, San Francisco Municipal Court
 President's Speech..... Mr. Sang Ik Choi, National President, K.A.P.A.
 Address..... Hon. Dong J. Kim, Ambassador, Republic of Korea
 Introduction of Guests..... Mr. Sang Wha Kim, Director, K.A.P.A.
 Communique to President of Korea, Hon. Chung Hee Park
 Dr. Bum Sun Lee, President, New York Chapter
 Communique to President of United States, Hon. Richard M. Nixon
 Dr. Won Mo Dong, President, Dallas Chapter
 Introduction of Guest Speaker... Dr. Charles W. Kim, President, Washington, D.C. Chapter
 Guest Speaker..... Richard T. Hanna, U.S. Congressman
 Traditional Chant..... Joo Eun Yang
 March..... New Age Orchestra
 Closing Remarks..... Atty. Kie Yong Shim, President, Illinois Chapter

National Officers

Sang Ik Choi
President

Yong Baik Kim
Executive Secretary

Jae Sung Kim
Chairman, Membership Committee

Moon Kyung Kwon
Chairman, Judge Advocate Committee

Marn J. Cha, Ph.D.
Chairman, Policy Study Committee

Suk Keun Chun
Chairman, Business Committee

Sung Kee Lee
Chairman, Publicity Committee

Ruby Whang
Chairman, Women's Committee

In Shik Choi
Deputy Executive Secretary

Doon Soon Hur, Ph.D.
Chairman, Education Committee

Kenneth B. Chang
Chairman, Legislative Committee

Board of Directors

Sang Ik Choi

Sang Wha Kim

Yong Baik Kim

Moon Kyung Kwon

Chong Shik Kim

Chapter Presidents

Min Hi Rhee
San Francisco Chapter

Dong Won Kim
Colorado Chapter

Kie Young Shim
Illinois Chapter

Joungwon A. Kim, Ph.D.
Massachusetts Chapter

Yunho Lee
Minnesota Chapter

Bum Sun Lee, Ph.D.
New York Chapter

Un Chul Paek, Ph.D.
Pennsylvania Chapter

Won Mo Dong, Ph.D.
Dallas Chapter

Sherwood C. Lynn, Ph.D.
Houston Chapter

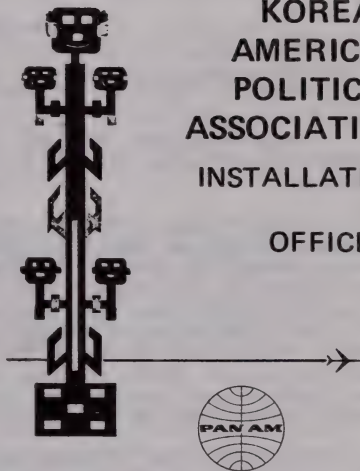
Doo Soo Suh, Ph.D.
Washington Chapter

Charles Kim, Ph.D.
Washington, D.C. Chapter



KOREAN-AMERICAN POLITICAL ASSOCIATION

INSTALLATION OF OFFICERS

**LUNCHEON**

...

PROGRAM of ENTERTAINMENT

Traditional Korean Folkdance	Mrs. Kyu Wha Park
Medley	New Age String Quartet
Japanese Dance	Darlene Pepper
Song (to be announced)	Oakland Trio
"Mama"	Choon Hee Lee
"Nama Carene"	
Hawaiian Dance	Carmella Acohido
Medley	New Age Orchestra

11:00 a.m.
December 11, 1971

44 Page Street
San Francisco, California

304. Staff translation (with Korean language document) of a proposal of the Korean-American Political Association sent by Kim Yong Baik to the Director, Korean Central Intelligence Agency, dated January 1972

STAFF TRANSLATION

A Proposal

The Korean American Political Association

I hope that you, who are so busy with public and private affairs, will be so kind as to take notice of my presumptuous proposal.

At this time of difficulties in the domestic and international situation under circumstances of establishing security within Korea, as Koreans living in America, we are subjected, along with all the Korean people, to this [national] crisis which we cannot view from the sidelines. By making our ties with the government of the motherland closer, more than just keenly seeking the unity of the 100,000 Korean residents in America through KAPA, it goes without saying that we strongly feel that we are confronting a phase in which nationalistic consciousness must be enhanced.

With this kind of sense of mission, KAPA pledges to keep in step with the government of the motherland in the process of all the Korean people reaching total harmony and achieving the unification of south and north which we earnestly desire. Vowing to contribute to the motherland by forming a general union of the 100,000 Korean residents in the U.S. under the banner of KAPA, we intend to serve through the relationships with the government of the motherland recorded below. I humbly desire that you will examine this proposal with keen determination and give your complete cooperation.

List

1. Among the matters related to the Central Intelligence Agency [KCIA], anti-communist education is the most urgent.

The situation in the United States today is that the first generation Korean residents of north Korean origin are hastily getting ready to visit north Korea under the guise of visiting their homeland as soon as the restrictions on travel to Communist China and northern puppets are lifted by the United States government. Accordingly, we must avoid repeating the tragedy of having two organizations come into existence, as is the case of Korean residents in Japan, by instilling a thorough-going nationalistic consciousness and anti-communist spirit.

2. Whereas the issue of inviting the Northern Puppets to the U.N. at the same time [as South Korea] has currently been raised, we must be resolved to oppose it through demonstrations or even by resorting to force, and KAPA is confident of being internally fully prepared to respond to this.

3. While any contact through regular diplomatic channels would have been impossible in such a case as defeat of the foreign assistance authorization bill in the U.S. Congress due to Senate Foreign Affairs Committee Chairman Fulbright's ignorance of Korean affairs, members of KAPA who are U.S. citizens have access to legislators as their constituents and through their contact are able to call forth and kindle a new understanding of Korea. Accordingly, we find it necessary to train key members of KAPA at the Diplomatic Training Institute in order to elevate their diplomatic skills.

4. The 100,000 Korean residents in the U.S. will have an opportunity to display the power of KAPA in the question of which candidate for U.S. president to support by participating actively from this upcoming presidential election in accordance with the policy of the government of the motherland. Accordingly, we plan to designate our choice of the next candidate for U.S. president at our first annual convention of KAPA representatives to be held some time in April.

5. It is necessary to teach Korean language and our glorious history to second and third generation Koreans in the U.S. and thereby foster patriotism toward the motherland, feelings both of national self-reliance and anti-communism. The most effective time for this education in the U.S. is during the summer vacation and so KAPA is establishing a detailed plan [for this] and pledges cooperation with the government of the mother country.

6. As for implementing public information services overseas--one of the weighty objectives of the Ministry of Culture and Information--we are confident that much would be accomplished if the KAPA's organizational network is utilized sufficiently within the U.S.

7. Recommendations and Requests.

a. After the first annual KAPA convention, the leadership and officials of the association will visit Korea formally, and, accordingly, we request that you make various arrangements regarding the trip.

b. We request that the [Korean] Central Intelligence Agency be charged with the responsibility of acting as the principal contact between KAPA and the government of the motherland.

In addition to the above, we hope you will give this immediate attention so that a more intimate bond between KAPA and the government of the motherland will become a reality.

January 1972

Korean American Political Association

Secretary General Kim Yong Baik

To: Director, Central Intelligence Agency

起 願 書

~~~~~

韓 美 政 治 協 會

---



## 建 議 書

公私多忙하신 貴下에게 小生의 發達히 建議하게 이문  
점을 下顧하시기 바랍니다.

國內外情勢와 艱難한 이때에 國內的으로는 安保體制化  
하고 있는 現狀下에서 美國에 居住하고 있는 韓民族  
으로서 傍觀만 할수있는 危難을 온 民族과 더불어  
克服하고 나아가서는 母國政府와의 紐帶를 더욱 緊密  
히하여 K.A.P.A를 통한 在美 10 萬僑胞들의 團結이 切  
實히 要求됨은 勿論 보다 民族意識이 昇揚되어야 할  
段階에 臨하였음을 切感하는 바입니다.

K.A.P.A는 이와같은 使命感을 갖고 國內外 全民族이  
統和를 이루워 우리의 念願인 南北統一을 成就하는데  
母國政府와의 步調을 같이 할것임을 다짐하며 우리 10  
萬在美僑胞들도 K.A.P.A의 旗幟下에 大同團結하여 母  
國에 寄與할것을 誓約함과 同時에 下記와如한 母國政  
府와의 連繫을通하여 이바지할것이오니 銳意檢討하시와  
十分 奮力하여 주심을 冀望하는바입니다.

## 記

1. 中央情報部와의 連關된 事項에 있어서는 反共教育의  
무엇보다 時急하옵니다。

現 美國社會에서는 北韓出身一世들의 美國政府로부터  
中共과 北傀와의 旅行制限解除가 되면 故鄕訪問이란  
美名下에 旅行을 서두루고있는 實情임으로 이에 對  
처한 敵國敵尾한 民族意識과 反共精神을 鼓吹시켜 在  
日僑胞社會와 같은 2 箇團體가 存在하는 悲劇은 船  
轉지 않아야 하겠읍니다。

2. U.N에서의 北傀와의 同時招請問題가 擧論되고있는  
오늘날 이에 反對하는 示威乃至는 實力行使도 不辭  
할 覺悟를 堅固히 하여야 할 것이며 K.P.A로서는  
이에 對應할 諸般 準備를 內的으로 갖추워 지고있  
음을 自負하옵니다。

3. 지난날 美國聯會에서의 外發投票 法案의 否決當時의  
上院外交分科 委員長 홀부타이트氏의 韓國에 對한  
沒理解로서 비거진 따위는 正式外交차널로서는 接觸  
이 不可能하지만 K.A.P.A會員인 同時에 美國市民인

有能者의 立場에서는 쉽게 接觸이 可能할수있으며  
 이런때에 韓國에 對한 새로운 認識을 불러 이리킬  
 수있다고 여겨집으로 K.A.P.의 高幹要員의 外交  
 官的인 資質向上을 爲해 外交研修院에서의 教育이  
 必要하다고 應料되옵니다。

4. 在美 10 萬僑胞는 向後 美國大統領指名乃至는 支援  
 問題에 關하여는 K.A.P.A로서 의 威力을 顯示할  
 수있는 機會임으로 母國政府의 方針에 應應함과  
 今年度의 大統領選舉時 부터는 積極的인 參與는  
 勿論 來 4 月中에 計劃하고있는 第一次 K.A.P.A  
 年次 代議員 總會에서 次期 美國大統領立候補者를  
 指名할 計劃이옵니다。

5. 在美 2 世 3 世들의 韓國籍에 對한 教育과 우리  
 의 빛나는 歷史를 教育하여 母國에 對한 愛國心  
 과 民族의 主體意識 나아가서는 反共意識을 函養  
 시켜야하겠아온때 美國에서의 이와같은 教育은 가  
 장 適切한 時期가 夏季放學期間임으로 K.A.P.A  
 로서 綿密한 計劃을 수립하여 母國政府와의 協力을

다짐하는 바입니다.

3. 文公部施政目標에 있어서 큰 比重을 차지하는 海外私報에 關하여는 美國內에 있어서는 K.A.P.A. 組織網을 十分活用한다면 큰 成果를 期待할수있을 것으로 確信하는 바입니다.

#### 7. 要望事項

(가) 第1次 K.A.P.A. 年次大會終了後에 會長團을 爲始한 任員들의 正式母國訪問코저하오니 諸般 周旋을 要望하는 바입니다.

(나) K.A.P.A. 로서는 母國政府와의 主導的인 連關은 中央情報部에서와 担當을 要望하는 바입니다.

上記한바와 如히 母國政府와 K.A.P.A.와의 보다 緊密한 紐帶가 切實함으로 時急한 指示를 바라 마지 않은바 임니다.

1972年1月 日

韓 美 政 治 協 會

事務總長 金 容 伯

中 央 情 報 部 長 黃 下



**305. Staff translation (with Korean language document) of a letter from Kim Yong Baik to President Park Chung Hee, undated**

STAFF TRANSLATION

Your Excellency President Park

Our fatherland, the Republic of Korea, under the leadership of Your Excellency President Park, has achieved remarkable development in every economic field as a result of the entire people's complete exertion of their enthusiasm and sincerity for the work of modernization and the achievement of an independent economy. Moreover, in the midst of confrontation with the Northern Puppets, who are scheming for a chance to reinvade, a willing unity of all the brethern of the fatherland has formed and is devloting its complete strength in order to firmly establish a posture of self-reliant national defense.

Since Your Excellency President Park's July 4 [1972] joint communique, pro-communism has been invading the Korean residents' community in the United States and, more than ever before, economic support for an anti-communist movement is urgently requested because of the rapid increase in the number of Korean residents in the U.S. and because of the first generation north Koreans who have long lived in the U.S. Just as the Mindan [a pro-Seoul organization] was needed in the Korean residents' community in Japan, the necessity for the Korean American Political Association in the Korean residents' community is absolute. We request you through economic support for anti-communist education and visits to the motherland by the officers of KAPA to give us the opportunity to improve our leadership ability by means of short term educational courses for diplomats and to give a special opportunity to visit the

motherland to directly feel Your Excellency's true significance. Moreover, we request assistance for annual training at the Anti-Communist Education Center and to implement at once a program of enlightenment lecture tours.

Finally giving utmost praise to the August 3 measures and Your Excellency President Park's leadership, for the sake of continued economic growth and political development, the Korean American Political Association whose organization is composed of all Korean residents of the United States ardently wishes for our Excellency President Park's re-election in 1975 and we hope that you will hear our earnest requests.

Kim Yong Baik, Secretary General  
Korean American Political Association

## II B History

1. When His Excellency President Park visited San Francisco on August 20, 1969, as the vice president of the Korean residents' association, I attended him for three days. At that time I fully realized that, in carrying out and pursuing political ideas, as a fraternal society, the residents' association was decidedly lukewarm and weak and could not put into practice the political policy line of the strong government of the motherland, the Republic of Korea, and I comprehended the necessity for enlightenment, proper guidance, leadership and organization, and I set myself to organizing from the latter half of 1969.
2. On December 30, 1970, after a wait of about 8 months, we received approval from the U.S. government as the sole such political organization.
3. There was general organization meeting for the headquarters and on December 10, 1971 13 regional chapters had been fully organized.
4. July 1, 1972 The Los Angeles chapter was inaugurated. August 21, 1972 The San Francisco chapter was inaugurated. December 30, 1972 All of the chapters were completed.

# 박태령의 작화

조국인 대한민국이 박태령 작화의 영토에 근대적 관념, 자유경제를 확립하기 위하여 국유인이 열과 성을 다해 노력한 결과로 현재 각 분야에서 눈부신 발전을 이루고 있는 이의와 자립기회를 의미는 뜻의와 대립한 가운데 리청후반의 태세로써는 이미 한 그루 울드와 근면필화가 되어 향후는 기우이로 있는 지름

박태령 작화의 7.4 중흥성명 이후 재미교로사회의 흥흥주의가 침투되고 있으며 재미교로의 흥흥과 의욕을 신 세세로 그 번 미국 생활로 하여금 이노제브로 반공운동을 위한 경제력 지켰다 오쳐리 있으며 재미교로사회의 재실거주민단이 클로스트시 재미교로사대로 한미정치 협회의 활동성이 경제 오쳐리 있으며 재미교로를 위한 경제력 지켰다 한미정치협회의 인적의 모국방문을 통하여 외교관 랑기교로 리청이수르르 지르코는 연성할스 있는 기회와 각국의 관공들 직접 느낄수 있는 모국방문에 특코기회를 주시라 컷나이다 또한 반공교육 선다를 통하여 근화반교주를 위한 지켰고 그리고 시흥이 순회제등이 성취외가를 컷나이다

결으로 8.3 조치 및 박태령의 영로를 국구한양리에서 계략적인 경제성장과 정치적 발전을 위하여 박태령 작화의 1975년의 중흥을 전 재미교로를 통해 조력이 결성된 한미정치협회는 갈망하며 있으며 저희들의 업적을 들어주시기 양방함나

한미정치협회의 상무총장 정용백



## = 나 연혁

- 1) 1969 8.20. 박태룡, 김 작하의 생강 방문시에 저가  
생강 고인의 부의장으로서 3일간 작가를 모신게  
전혀려 나뉘는 식전후구대에 있어서 릉목관해그저는  
마음적이며 허약한 고인의 그 결과 전세주대에  
강력한 대항반류 모국전부의 전치그저는 생강이  
있음을 그 작하의 계통, 서로 기로 조각의 강령함  
개념은 1971년 리방가부:1 조각에 착수하였음.
- 2) 1970 12.30. 부 8개월에 걸쳐 비국립비:부리  
유물과 전치강해의 인가를 득하였음.
- 3) 본부 리방가부 및 1971 12.10  
13개 지역구 완성.
- 4) 1972 7. 1 나신지역구 완성.  
1972 8. 25 상항지역구 완성.  
1972 12. 30 전지지역구 완료.

306. Declaration of the Korean-American Political Association, in English and Korean, signed by Sang Ik Choi, National President, Korean-American Political Association, dated November 2, 1972



## Korean-American Political Association

a non-profit organization  
HEADQUARTERS

760 Market Street, Suite 630 • San Francisco, California 94102 • 415 / 982-2683

November 2, 1972

### DECLARATION

Our national prayer, the peaceful unification and prosperity of our fatherland which has been divided in two parts for the last twenty-seven years, has been answered through the dialogue between the southern and northern parts of Korea.

The relaxation in Asia, however, brings forth another dangerous effect on the security of our home-land. Because it breaks down the balance of power among the big powers around Korean peninsula and brings about the rapidly changing international situations surrounding us such as constructing new powers. Therefore, it is a well-known fact that the realistic structural reforms should be made to achieve the peaceful unification the most efficiently and to develop our free democratic institution in our country more soundly.

The Korean-American Political Association, being inducted as a unique legal organization of the Koreans in the United States of America to materialize our pride and superiority as Koreans, always prays the peaceful unification of our fatherland. Now K.A.P.A. has concluded that the 10.17 Special Declaration of the President Park is the most appropriate measures at the most critical situation, and brings about the peaceful unification and democratic system which can best adapt itself to the our fatherland. Thus K.A.P.A. gives its full support to the Declaration and also we urge the 100 thousand Korean people in the United States to support to what President Park declares.

Sang Ik Choi  
National President  
The Korean-American Political Association



# Korean-American Political Association

a non-profit organization  
HEADQUARTERS

760 Market Street, Suite 630 • San Francisco, California 94102 • 415 / 982-2683

## 성명서

우리의 모국은 4반세기 동안 분단된 국호를 평화적으로 통일하여  
무궁한 번영을 꾀하는 민족적 염원이 남과 북의 대화를 통하여 그 첫  
실마리를 풀어 가고 있습니다.

그러나 아시아의 긴장완화는 한반도를 둘러 산 힘의 균형을 파괴  
하프로서 신세력의 구축등 급변하는 주위 정세가 조국에 새로운 위기들  
가져오고 있는 것입니다. 따라서 민족의 염원인 평화적 자주통일을  
가장 효과있게 성취하고 우리가 회고하고 있는 자유민주주의가 올바르게  
성장하기 위해서는 현실에 상응하는 혁신적인 체계개혁이 절대적으로  
요구되고 있다는 것은 주지의 사실인 것입니다.

한민족의 공지와 우수성을 미주에 구현코자 재미 한국교포의 유일한  
합법적인 정치단체로 발족한 한미정치협회는 항상 조국이 자유민주주의  
기를하여 평화적인 통일을 기원하고 있던바 금반 박대통령의 10.17<sup>특별</sup>선언의  
영단은 가장 중요한 시기에 가장 적절한 조치로서 이룩한 혁신적인 계기  
를 통하여 국민의 총화를 이루어 조국의 현실과 이상에 부합된 민주주의  
제도의 발전을 이룩할 수 있다고 믿어 전폭적인 지지를 하는 동시에  
아울러 재미 10만 교포의 절대적인 지지를 촉구하는 바입니다.

1972 년 10 월 28 일

한미정치협회

총재 최 상 익

## VI. IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION SERVICE ISSUES

307. Letter from James L. Carlin, Department of State, to Joseph A. Mongiello, Immigration and Naturalization Service, dated July 21, 1977

Mr. Joseph A. Mongiello  
District Director  
Immigration and Naturalization Service  
1025 Vermont Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20536

JUL 21 1977

Dear Mr. Mongiello:

I refer to the request for asylum of Mr. Sung Nam Chang, A20 625 216, a citizen of the Republic of Korea (ROK). In response to our letter of November 2, 1976, requesting Mr. Chang to submit additional information relating to his application, Mr. Chang submitted this information directly to us and had stated that identical information would be submitted to the INS. We have just completed a review of this information.

We note that Mr. Chang last entered the United States on March 30, 1969 as a student. He believes he would be persecuted upon return to Korea because of his political beliefs and activities. Mr. Chang enclosed a newspaper article which stated that he had received a letter from his brother in Seoul warning him of the consequences of continued political opposition. He stated that a brother-in-law had been arrested in April, 1974 for protesting against the Park Chung Hee government and had not been released at the time of applicant's letter of July 12, 1974 to the INS. Mr. Chang began publishing a newspaper entitled "Free Republic" on March 15, 1973. This publication had been highly critical of the policies of the current government, had opposed the "dictatorial" usurpation of power by Park Chung Hee, and had espoused the return of a constitutional government to South Korea. The "Free Republic" ceased publication in August, 1975.

We cannot attest to the authenticity of the information pertaining to the arrest of his brother-in-law or the alleged interest by the Government of Korea in Mr. Chang's brother but, if it is true, it could cause Mr. Chang not to want to return to South Korea. The articles submitted by Mr. Chang were written prior to the enactment



of the law against criticism of the Korean Government by its citizens abroad. We have not received any reports of Koreans who have been persecuted because of expressions of political belief while outside Korea, even in cases where their actions violated Korean law. Nonetheless, in view of all of these circumstances, we have some doubts regarding this case. We, therefore, believe it appropriate to err on his side and recommend that Mr. Chang not be forcibly returned to Korea at this time.

Sincerely,



James L. Carlin  
Deputy Coordinator for  
Refugee and Migration  
Affairs

cc:  
INS/Mr. Ebaugh

○











UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 09119 3051